



Library of The Theological Seminary

PRINCETON · NEW JERSEY



PRESENTED BY

Margaret Janvier Hort

Folio

At 1/10

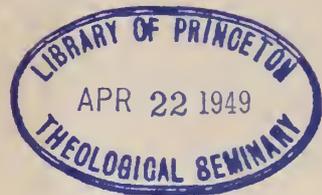
Library of
Rev. Levi Jamieson

Sailed for India Sept. 13, 1841

Son of Rev. George W. Jamieson, Pittsboro, N.C.

Born April 25, 1816

Killed 1864, buried at Lucknow, India



Ship Washington, at Sea.

Friday, Oct. 1, 1841. Just recovered from sea-sickness. Feel able to-day for the first to commence something in the way of a journal. Came on board ship at New Castle early in the afternoon of Sept. 13th. Our missionary company consist of Br. Wray wife for Allahabad, myself and wife for Louisiana. There is one other passenger, Mr. Oakford, son of the owner of the vessel, who goes to Calcutta. The ship's company consist of the Captain (Taylor), 1st mate, (McElroy) 2nd mate, (Drier,) eight men, three boys, Ship-carpenter Sail-maker, cook & Steward, eighteen in all. We were under weigh about 4 o'clock. Cast anchor in the evening a few miles below Ruddy Island. Learned what I had not before heard or had forgotten, that the Pilot has entire command of the vessel until he leaves her: & during that time the Captain is much the same as a passenger. Early next morning weighed, & about noon the pilot left us. Employed myself from the time of coming on board until the pilot left, chiefly in writing letters. Was taken sick just before his departure. Suffered very much from that time till Tuesday of this week. Am now gradually recruiting. Have found sea-sickness quite equal to my utmost anticipations: & yet have not suffered from it near so long as some do. My dear Hannah was sick but two days. For this I desire to be deeply thankful. Our Heavenly Father tempered the wind to the lamb. Br. & Sister W. have both been very sick, & are still far from well. They have not yet joined the company at the Cabin table, as I have been enabled to do for the last three days. Since leaving America, we have had great variety of wind & weather. After a few pleasant days, with the light, but

favourable winds, we met with head winds, & met, disagreeable weather: & for three or four days we made but moderate progress, the ship being in the mean time tossed about in the most unpleasant manner. We were then in the Gulf Stream. After this the wind changed, and we were borne along for several days at a great pace, the weather being wet, the sea rough, & the wind so high, that had it been ahead instead of fair, we should have accounted it a gale. The Captain estimated our progress, in 24 hours, at upwards of 300 miles. For several days past we have had delightful weather, & have made from five to eight knots an hour.

The evenings have been very fine: the moonlight exceedingly bright & soft, & the air so mild that we could sit on deck till a late hour. We have an excellent ship, not of the largest size, (376 tons,) more than an average sailer, very commodious deck-house, large Cabin, with state rooms, which though small are a great convenience. We are much pleased with the Captain. He appears to be almost every thing we could desire: but he is not a Christian. He is frank & open in his manners, very polite, attentive to all our wants, dignified, but as easy as possible, keeps every body busy, & preserves excellent order. Have never heard him use the Divine name profanely, though when he has occasion to reprove any of the crew he sometimes uses hard language. We have as yet had no public worship with the crew. The first Sabbath was so tempestuous, that had Bro. M. and myself been quite well, we could have done nothing: & the second we were still so sick as to be unable to attempt anything, tho' the day was very pleasant. They seemed little like Sabbaths. The evening of the second we were enabled to enjoy. It was a most charming evening; feeling better well, we spent a length of time on deck, singing some of our favourite

Hymns. I have since leaving America discovered the meaning of what once appeared a singular term, "the monotony of sea-life." There is not at all the impression of novelty that I had calculated upon. I was surprised to find what a matter of course affair it appeared to be, even the first day, to be out of sight of all created objects beyond ourselves, the sea & sky only excepted. We have met with no incidents of any moment. I have seen two or three sails, so far off that we could make nothing of them. I have seen a few flying fish & a few shoals of porpoises. The Captain was about to try the harpoon on one of the latter a few days since, but while the instrument was getting in readiness they disappeared.

Our accommodations on board the vessel prove all that we had calculated on, & more. Superior stock of provisions; plenty of poultry of different kinds; pigs; sheep, milk-cow; baking apparatus, excellent cook and steward. So we have all things comfortable, save the pitching of the vessel: one of the inseparables from our situation. There is one other drawback, to which however we have become so accustomed, that we regard it comparatively little: a great abundance of roaches in the cabin and our rooms. They do not disturb us at all excepting in the evenings: then but for a little while.

We have breakfast at 8 o'clock, dinner at 1, tea at 6. At table a blessing is always asked. This the Captain desired us to do from the first: to what extent he is impressed with the propriety of that exercise I cannot say, but doubtless, deference to what he knew would be our wish has been his principal motive. There is no opportunity for having worship with the crew except on the Sabbath, & there seems to be but little or no access to them in the way of private religious conversation. The first Mate, it appears, is a professor of religion, a member of the Episcopal church in

Bristol, Pa. and when the subject of religion is in hand he appears serious and interested; but whether a Christian or not, I have not had opportunity to judge. He says, it is not with him as it once was. There appears to be hardly anything like open profanity among the Ship's company. I believe I have not heard an oath among them yet. How it is when they are by themselves, I know not.

This evening, for the first time since Monday evening the 13th Sept. we had social worship in the Cabin. It has been a privation to dispense with it so long, but we have not during the interval felt ourselves able to attempt it.

Saturday, Oct. 2nd. Rose at 5¹/₂ o'clock. Beautiful morning. Fresh breeze blowing about E. N. E. There is an appearance as if we were entering the trade winds. If so, it is considerably sooner than we expected: a matter of gratification and thankfulness. I feel better to-day than ever: active, strong, have a good appetite: may consider myself much favoured. Br. W. and his wife seem to be convalescent. Have been this afternoon looking over the Log-book kept by Mr. McElroy, which he kindly offered me for that purpose. Find that we have come, by noon of this day, 3029 miles from the Capes: being in average 128 miles per 24 hours, or 5¹/₂ miles an hour: 96 miles, at least we have made in any one day; tho' more than half of that was due to the Gulf-stream. We are now about 31st latitude.

Sabbath, Oct. 3rd. This is our third Sabbath at sea. For the first time we have opportunity for religious worship with the Ship's company. Br. W. is still unable to take any part. Our services were in the quarter-deck at 10 A.M. A bright, beautiful day, though the morning was threatening. The wind blew strong, but by standing at the Cap. an I was able to go through the exercises comfortably. Preached from Act. 16. 31. "Believe on the Lord"

Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved." Only half the ship's company were present, as the Captain left it to their option. They were very attentive. Felt happy and thankful to engage in concert with all the assemblies of God's people in various lands, in the sacred exercises of the Sabbath and the sanctuary. Our meeting continued a little less than an hour and a quarter. The remainder of the day was spent much as we had spent our previous Sabbath. In the afternoon G. Smyser read together the New Testament, "Glean on the person & glory of Christ." In the evening we went over the catechism as usual. This we have done (G. Smyser) on each Sabbath evening, since we came on board. We hope to continue it.

Monday, 4th. This morning early a sail was seen directly ahead of us, about five or six miles distant, and apparently coming toward us. Hearing that there was a possibility we might speak her, Hannah & myself immediately got some letters ready, but we soon found that the vessel was going in the same direction with ourselves, & shortly she was out of sight, being a schooner & therefore able to lie closer to the wind than we. The Captain told us also, that had we even been meeting her, & she willing to speak us, he could on no account have stopped with such a wind, the detention would have been so great. In the afternoon we saw another sail some distance to windward, bound probably for America.

Tuesday, 5th. Saw a sail to leeward, some miles distant, going in a direction about opposite ours. Weather still pleasant: we are sailing in the trades: vessel moves at 6 or 8 miles an hour. Dr. & sister W. are still sick: especially the latter. Read Bibl. Repository & Owen, & Heb. Psalter. Slept nearly half the afternoon. Poor business. My system returns very slowly to its natural state. This is owing in part to my want of prudence in diet. Our evenings thus far have been spent in rather a desultory manner. We cannot have a light in the

Deck-house, and we are none of us able to spend any length of time below, except when in our beds. But many of the evenings have been quite pleasant. We have conversed, & we have sung. This day I have been thinking, as for some time past, on my very low spiritual estate. Was led to make a solemn resolution with regard to one of my habits. May Divine grace rid me of every evil thing, and sanctify my polluted soul. There is a sufficiency in Christ.

Wednesday, 6th. Rose not much before 6 o'clock. Too late. I ought to rise by 5. I generally retire about 10. There is some prospect of change in the weather. Sky covered with heavy clouds, & a mist falling. We still go seven or eight knots. — Weather becomes more pleasant. Rain ceased, but the sea still rough. Moving on finely. This evening the Captain entertained us at the tea-table with considerable information touching Calcutta & the Bengalees: particularly in confirmation of the proverbial dishonesty prevailing among them. He says that in purchasing of them we must beat them down to one fourth of what they ask, then calculate on being cheated. "They walk on in darkness." After tea we had a very fine view of what we had before heard of, & to a slight extent noticed: the sparkling of the waves. For some distance round the vessel the water seemed alive with sparks & small globes of fire. And farther off we observed here & there, something of the same, where a wave broke. This has been attributed by some to electricity, but by others to some animal organization. The Captain told us that what we saw were animalcules. I do not pretend to understand the matter. The appearance is certainly very beautiful.

Thursday, 7th. This morning the sea presents an appearance in some respects more grand than we have seen yet. The wind is high; and the vessel rocks considerably, but she dashes finely on her way,

7
The waves rising & rolling & foaming at the side, & for some distance off, most majestically. The sun bright, the air pure. We spent a long time leaning over the lee side of the vessel, watching the waves, and drawing our attention additionally interested by the flocks of flying fish that one and anon reaped from the floor and darted through the air, some a few feet, some many rods. After enjoying the sight for some time, we were suddenly saluted with a shower of salt-water that made its way over the side of the vessel. We were pretty well drenched, but did not change our clothes. Br. W. being in the deck-house escaped. It was my first experience. A short time after, as I was sitting just inside the deck-house, with my face to windward, I took the jag-ends of a second, which gave me quite a rinsing down. After sopping off, I concluded to keep myself out of the way until the wind fell. To-day at noon we were in $16^{\circ}16'$ N. Lat. not far west of the Cape de Verd Islands. So we are quite in the neighbourhood of Africa. About 1 o'clock P.M. to-day a sail was observed about a dozen miles ahead and a little to leeward of us. Soon after sun-set we passed her, at a mile or so distance. She proved to be a barge, bound probably to South America: the Captain concluded from her position in the water, that she was much more heavily laden than we.

Friday, 8th. Rose between 5 & 6, which has thus far been generally the case. One morning I rose at 4, and helped pump ship. But this was a rarity. If I can become regular at 5, I shall, I think, be satisfied. Was employed as usual until breakfast, in reading the scriptures & devotional exercises. Through the forenoon was occupied a good deal with this, my journal, & thro' the afternoon in the study of Nordheim's Hebrew Grammar. This evening, for

the first time since we were out of sight of land, all of us assembled at the tea-table. So we had quite a cheerful time. Mrs. W. has been much better than usual all day. In the course of the evening I spent an hour very comfortably in the cabin, studying Heb. Gram. Our latitude to-day was $13^{\circ}25'$. So we are getting on very well. Praise to the goodness of Him that rules the winds & the waves.

This day the Captain had his men busy in putting things in order between decks. He is a most thorough character for having everything in order. They overhauled, & refitted the spare sails, &c. This morning about 11 a man on the mast spied a sail. In the course of an hour or so it became visible from deck: appeared to be going in a direction nearly opposite ours: far off to windward. She was in sight then all day, & at evening was directly astern, but far off, & pursuing as the Captain thought our course. She was a brig. Her movements we thought rather singular.

Saturday, 9th. Rose this morning at 4 $\frac{1}{4}$, feeling unusually well. Went on deck, & with the assistance of one of the men took a fine shower-bath of salt-water. It was very refreshing. Enjoyed devotional exercises more than usual this morning. Read psalms 103 to 106 inclusive, in the original. Dr. & Sister W. are under the weather again. We are still moving on, 7 or 8 knots. No appearance of the sail we saw yesterday. We begin to notice the change of temperature: last night had a little inconvenience from the heat: but on deck through the day the breeze renders it delightful. My outer clothing is still a complete winter suit. No sail in sight to-day. Was employed through the forenoon in reading Owen, & in reading & thinking with reference to to-morrow's exercises. Endeavoured to look for Divine direction. Felt that it was desirable to have some plan in my selection of topics for the different discourses that I may be permitted to deliver to this ship's company. Concluded it was desirable to fol

low as nearly as might be, the plan of the Apostle
 to know nothing but Jesus Christ thin crucified. In
 the afternoon spent some time in getting out clo-
 thing for the morrow, a week or two to come. Was
 then employed till near evening in reading & medi-
 tating on the 5th & 6th chapters of the ep. to the Romans.
 This evening the Captain entertained us with an ac-
 count of an ourang-outang which he brought in this
 vessel to America. The sagacity of the creature was tra-
 ly remarkable. "Manifold are thy works."
 Our latitude to-day is 10° 43'.

Sabbath, 10th. Rose this morning about 6 o'clock. Much
 disappointed at not being up earlier. Was awake repeatedly
 before light, & then fell into a sound sleep. Have had a
 comfortable time to-day: very much to be thankful for. But
 I was not duly careful to guard against besetting sin, and
 from that source suffered. When shall I be wise? I am
 greatly blessed in my health. Feel almost completely restored
 to the natural state of my system. We had worship this
 morning at 10 o'clock. The day was pleasant, the wind
 just enough to keep the vessel well on her course without
 rocking. Had the great pleasure of seeing almost every
 one in the ship present: all but two, besides the helmsman
 and steward. Preached from Rom. 6. 23. "For the wa-
 ges of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life
 through Jesus Christ our Lord." Very attentive audi-
 ence. May the Lord bless his truth. Br. Wray was
 unable still to officiate: though he & Sister W. are both
 much better. They joined us to-day again at breakfast.
 We have now been going with a fine wind for a good
 while: and our patience is to be tried a little by a reverse.
 About noon the wind almost intirely ceased. So it has con-
 tinued through the remainder of the day. The afternoon
 I spent chiefly in reading Charles's "fountain of life," Luk. 13. &
 Gr. text. In the evening H. himself went through the Catechism,

as usual. Then we spent a short time in repeating
 Scripture and hymns. We have this day had a sailing
 light from morning till dark: a ship to windward. This
 evening we are so near together that lights were shown by
 both vessels for a little while to indicate their respective
 positions. About 7 o'clock came on a heavy shower. We
 took advantage of it to lay in some fresh water; we
 have enough to preclude any fear of suffering, but not
 so much as is desirable. Our latitude is $8^{\circ}44'$.

Monday 11th. Toss about $5\frac{1}{2}$. It has been calm all
 night, and is so still. We make from one to two miles an
 hour. Our neighbour is quite near; seems to rain on us
 a little. The captain thinks it is an English vessel.
 We had a little excitement for a few minutes with some
 ashbins. The instrument was got out, but they were no longer
 visible. [Yesterday we saw a butterfly, which the cap-
 tain said had come from the coast of Africa, that being
 the nearest land, tho' 400 miles distant. We also saw por-
 poises.] To-day I have been unusually busy; putting
 things in order, opening a box, fixing others, &c.: have felt
 exceedingly well. Read for some time in Heb. Psal.; very
 little beside. Stayed below most of the time: cooler than on
 deck; tho' the therm. below stood at 84° . Our latitude to-
 day was $7^{\circ}44'$. We have moved at a slow pace since
 yesterday noon. This evening a breeze sprang up to-
 ward sun-set, for a short time we were carried quite
 smoothly; but it is slow again. The neighbouring vessel
 has been about the same distance from us all day, as
 last evening. Br. W. wife were with us this evening at
 tea. The former seems nearly well. This day four weeks
 since we came on board. Goodness & mercy have follow-
 ed us. I pray that this goodness may lead me to deeper repentance.
 The Lord in mercy make me what He would have me to be.
 I know not whether the world hath not more of my
 heart, than can consist with true saving faith.

Tuesday, 12th. Rose this morning at 4 1/2 o'clock. Last evening as I was about to retire, I very carelessly broke my looking glass in attempting to kill a roach. The glass stood in such a position that had I reflected I must have perceived that I could not strike as I did without breaking it. The thought immediately struck me that there was a lesson to be learned from it: which was not to do any act until I had considered all the consequences that might reasonably be expected to follow it. I immediately thought if I should seriously apply this principle to all the parts of my daily conduct, it would make quite an alteration in me, & especially in my spiritual condition. I did not merely think these things, but felt them: small as was the circumstance that afforded the occasion. This morning I rose a good deal under the influence of the same feelings: spent a length of time in reflection more deep than ordinary upon my past experience: felt that I had greatly neglected self-examination, and efforts to live near to God: that my example had been far from a holy example: that I had not set the Lord before me: had not sought counsel of Him. Encouraged to seek the help of His Holy Spirit to impetrate things on my heart: & to yield myself more unreservedly to His guidance. "Lord, forsake not the work of thine own hands."

When it became light this morning the other sail appeared a short distance off. Calm still. Between 8 & 9 a fine breeze sprang up, and bore us rapidly along. The other passed us presently & kept a little ahead: in a few minutes a third appeared in sight some six or eight miles off, directly in the way to meet us. It was not long before she met the vessel in front of us: when they both raised their colours, proving to be English vessels: the last arrived, a Barque. The E. ship lowered her boat & went on board the Barque. As soon however as they had run up their

92
Colours, our Captain displayed his. As we passed them, the captain hailed the British, inquired whence she was, & whether bound. She was in Caledonia of Alton, Scotland, from Singapore, for London. They were requested to report the ship Washington at London. They told us, in answer to inquiry, that the other vessel was bound to Calcutta. As we passed the ship, we observed a great number of persons on board: military. Several ladies, probably officers' wives. It was quite a time of excitement & interest to us, to be in so much company, after having been so long alone. Early in the forenoon another sail was seen far away on our lee. In the afternoon another to windward of us, quite distant: so we had four sails in sight in the course of the day. In the afternoon read Job. Job. Our latitude is $7^{\circ} 14'$. We have been going moderately to-day, with the exception of a short time this morning.

Wednesday, 13th. Tonic this morning at 5^o. Little air stirring. The ^{off} ship is 4000 miles off on our lee: we have the advantage of her. The other vessel seen on our lee yesterday is still visible. Between 7^o & 9^o we had a fine shower: caught a good deal of water. Our latitude to-day is $6^{\circ} 26'$. Course South. Spent the forenoon in reading Gr. Test. Owen: chiefly with H.

Owen is a most spiritual writer; close, evangelical; close to the conscience: he is searching, inasmuch as he is evangelical. He sets a very high standard of Christian experience; but no higher than the reality. But I fear, while I read, yet would not have one word altered. God cannot change; His truth cannot change. [Holy Spirit, change me: make me what I ought to be.] Sometimes I doubt whether I desire holiness at all.

I have still cause to be thankful for rapidly improving health. Br. W. seems almost well. His wife suffers a good deal. Latter half of the day delightful. We go on pretty well. Wind has changed to our starboard. Our Eng.

neighbor has won the advantage of us. Spent the ³sup of the afternoon in putting the remains of my looking glass into some kind of order for further use. It sail on our lee this afternoon, far distant. In the evening the captain entertained us with accounts of some of the wonders of the deep. Told us of a remarkable escape that he made from destruction by lightning, when on a return voyage from the East Indies in the Brig Gorge Gardiner. The storm was tremendous in the night. The lightning rained on the mast, tearing & splitting it, until it reached the circle in which the belaying pins were, when it suddenly divided into innumerable particles, & dashed off the vessel: directed perhaps by an iron pin, close by, & by one of the cannon that stood not far off. A most merciful deliverance. In the hold was a great quantity of salt petre: which, if ignited, would have exploded.

This afternoon a most disagreeable difficulty arose between the Captain & first mate. In the evening they talked the matter over, but did not seem to close as amicably as could have been desired.

Thursday, 14th. Rose at 1/2 12 o'clock. The sea is quite rough. Sessel pitches very much. Felt somewhat uncomfortable from it thro' the day, which would not probably have been the case, had I not indulged my appetite at breakfast beyond the bounds of temperance. "Sho' thou buy a fool in a market among wheat &c." Show to learn. "Wherefore is there a price put into the hand &c."

Our latitude to-day at noon is 5°. Going at 4 to 5 knots an hour. Br. W. Pick. My own Hannah rather the worse for the rocking of the ship. Read Nord. Gr. a good while to-day. Spent some time in committing a psalm in the Act. Worked a while at my glass. We had a fine view of the S. ship this morning some miles distant, as her sails reflected the rays of the sun just breaking from a cloud. After a time she disappeared entirely.

Friday, 15th. Rose about 5 1/2. We are still moving on at a

comfortable rate. Our course is now much more east: so that we have made but 14 miles of southing. Tho' we have come on well since yesterday noon. Latitude today 46°. We now have the S.E. Trades: wind on our larboard. Spent some time between decks getting out stowing away.

This morning before breakfast a most unpleasant discourse between the Captain & second mate: in which the former used the Divine name profanely several times. I was pained to hear it. Early in the forenoon the first mate had a difficulty with one of the boys in the course of which he fell at him very fiercely with his fists. The Captain ran & drew the mate off, & held him by the collar. Whereat Mr. M. was much incensed, & hot words followed on both sides. The mate became so impudent that the Captain ordered him to his room: but he continued worse & worse, until presently the Captain deprived him from office.

This is a sad affair. He was pretty soon sent down with all his goods into the storeroom: there to have his abode.

The Captain intends writing to Phil^a by the first opportunity, to have his wages stopped. He says that after employing Mr. M. E. when it was too late to change, he had a very bad account of him. All the voyage he has been extremely rough, & often brutish in his treatment of the hands.

Saturday 16th. Rise about 5^o. Read Bib. Rep. the most of the forenoon. Must again prepare for preaching. Had hoped to hear Dr. W. to-morrow: but he does not feel able to officiate. She has been much better this week, but is not well. Her wife is still very miserable. She is truly an object of sympathy. We are still moving on with a pleasant breeze. Went a good deal West yesterday afternoon. Latitude today is 3^o 50'. All things appear to go on smoothly among our ship's company. The deck is much more quiet since the deposition of the mate. Yesterday for the first time were a considerable cross: have changed gradually within a few days. Have not gone without painful snow-dust yet. It is much cooler than

we had expected to find it near the equator. The breeze makes it delightful. A sail was seen at a distance to-day, which the Captain said was our English acquaintance. Think of reaching to-morrow I.V. on the subject of "Rebentures".

Sabbath, 17th. Rose at 5 o'clock. Bright day, but the vessel rocks exceedingly. We are moving on pretty well. Your disappointment we could not have wondered. H. & myself spent the day chiefly together in the Cabin, reading the Bible and Bibles; reading Kinging psalms. Found it pleasant. Not only was the rocking of the vessel an obstacle to our having worship, but the Captain anticipated squalls. These however did not come. Our Lat. to-day is $3^{\circ} 19'$. In the evening dear H. & myself went over the Catechism as usual, repeated, the one a Psalm, the other a chapter, which we had committed for the occasion.

Monday, 18th. Rose a little before 6. Bright beautiful. Spring about the same as the last two days. Not warmer I think this morning than I have seen it at home, at the same season. Toward noon a vessel appeared coming directly opposite us. The present day received that her path lay a little across ours, & the Captain concluded she was English-bound. Our colours were raised, main-sail drawn up, & main-mast lowered. As she drew near we saw her colours were English. She bore down & passed just astern of us. We spoke, & desired to be reported. She was the Barque Evelyn of London, from Calcutta for Bordeaux. The little interview was very pleasant. This afternoon a large white bird, called a Booby, looking like a goose, flew round & over us for some time. We saw also an immense number of porpoises: the Captain harpooned one, but the rope became entangled, & it escaped. Poor sufferer. The man that was getting in the harpoon carelessly let it go, & it too was lost. Our latitude to-day is $4^{\circ} 14'$.

Tuesday, 19th. Rose as yesterday. Lovely day. Rate of progress about the same. Spent the forenoon in reading Heb. B. & North; also Quins for some time with H. Enjoyed it much.

Our Lat. at noon was 20 miles South. So we have crossed the line in about 34 1/2 days from the time that the Pilot left us. The air is as cool as we could wish: weather delightful. B. & sister W. are I must really well: but the latter recovers very slowly.

It is seven weeks to-day since my dearest H. & myself were united in marriage. Oh may the God of peace grant us His Holy Spirit, that our path may be always that of the just: & that we may live as twins together of the grace of life.

Evening most lovely. Sister H. & myself spent it partly on deck, & partly in the cabin, talking over a misunderstanding we had in the afternoon. The result was that I reproached myself much, and I hope we both love each other better than ever: a line on her part this need not be.

Wednes. 20th. Rose at 5 1/2. Was employed as usual till breakfast. Through the forenoon was chiefly engaged reading Bib. Rep. In the afternoon Owen with H., and Nordheimer. Like the Gram. exceedingly: it is so simple, & so true. Our Latitude is 22° S.

Thursday 21st. Rose at 5 3/4. Wind & weather, temperature, rate of progress, much the same as of late: all blew. Read part of Isa. 1. at noon² dev. Had an unusually solemn, slow & practical meditation. Endeavoured to cast myself more fully on the Saviour, to be saved in his way. I am a wanderer, a wanderer: how far from the path of life, how my Redeemer knowest. Oh for thy mercies take my soul & establish upon myself, the Rock of ages. Sung this morning that beautiful hymn, "Come all harmonious tongues;" to the tune "Harts". Felt that it was a better pleasure than all the joys of sense. In the afternoon read much in my usual way. Morning cloud: saw deer: wrote part of a letter to my father in law. Read Owen's Bib. songs & can never. Our Lat. is 45° S. somewhat equally toward evening.

Friday 22nd. Rose 5-5 1/2. Fine morning. Read Bib. once at 10^o forenoon, then Owen with H. & sister W. In the P.M. read Bib. dev. with H. "Script. Pled." Always read P.M. with much pleasure, as usual. Our Latitude

to-day was 7¹⁰. Commenced this evening to have my private devotions early, as also H. & myself our prayer together: in order that I may retire immediately after our social worship, & so rise at an earlier hour. I must, by the Divine blessing, make more of my time.

Saturday, 23rd. Rose at 4^{1/4}. Took my cold salt bath. Was ready, by a little after day light to read my Heb. Psalms. Spent more time than usual in that exercise to-day. Had even "Utter'd". Our lat. is 9³⁹. We have much reason to be thankful that we are going on so well. May we be patient and cheerful, should tedious calms yet be our experience. It is a lovely day: cool, quite so, has been of late. Br. W. is much better, also I hope his wife. He does not feel able to preach to-morrow: as he has been much wearied by the constant attentions needful to his wife.

Sabbath, 24th. Rose at 5 o'clock. Had some fervour in morning devotions. Felt as if I sh^d enjoy the day. Prepared myself for preaching. Endeavour'd to preach to myself what I had in store for others. As the time for service drew near, we observed that no preparations were made, & to our surprise & pain the time was allowed to pass, & nothing said or done about the matter by the Captain. We said nothing to him, as we tho^t he knew our wishes: & only the day before he had spoken of it to Br. W. Why it was, we know not. I intend to ask him. It was a great grief to me: not that I desired to hear myself speak, but that we might worship God with our fellow-men, & that the message of the Gospel might be declared to them.

The disappointment seemed to cast a damp on the whole day. We & Sr. G. W. spent some time in the Cabin in reading, singing, & prayer: the remainder of the day H. & myself spent chiefly in reading the Bible together. I felt that I at least deserved the trial of the morning, as a Providential rebuke, because I had not felt more, & pray'd more earnestly for the souls of these seamen.

Monday, 25th Rose at 4³/₅. Beautiful morning. After breakfast made out a little plan for the daily employment of my time. Have found such a thing very beneficial formerly. I know that of late I have let much time run to waste. Have practised on my plan this day very pleasantly. May I feel the value of time more: and may grace enable me to employ it to the end in which it was given me. Our latitude yesterday was something over 12. To-day it is 14° 52'.

Tuesday 26th. Rose at 5. Bitter to-day, but not in my usual occupations. Went between decks, in the morning and in the afternoon: spent some time in putting away, getting out, & packing, &c. Read little of anything. Was not careful over my heart's lusts. Did give way to the flesh. Had sundry unprofitable uncomfortable thoughts and feelings. Our latitude is 16° 52'. This morning we saw a sail the first American that we have known as such since we left. She was a fine large ship: was first seen a little ahead & to leeward of us. She passed our path obliquely, just ahead & headed off to the eastward. We concluded she was bound for Calcutta. Her appearance was beautiful indeed; rode high in the water, good press of sail, the sun shined brightly on her: I supposed though our own was quite equal.

Wednesday, 27th. Rose at 4 o'clock. Had an unusually solemn & earnest time at the throne of grace. Felt that my case was truly needy & urgent. Was engaged very diligently with my writing, reading, & studying through the most of the day. Mrs. May is again suffering a good deal. Dr. W. may be considering he is sick just these few days. This morning the Captain visited the First Mate. I was much surprised to learn it, & suppose he that he had suffered enough to treat him a good reason. I felt blessed to see the poor man comfortable again. I hope he may prove to have been benefited indeed. Our lat. is 19° 1'.

Thursday, 28th. Rose at 5 o'clock. Fine morning. A little squally towards evening. Moving on quite moderately. Spent the day much as usual. 9... just before

breakfast, letter-writing after, then Hebrew, then reading with H.; in the afternoon Hebrew - reading the Bible with H. - The days pass rapidly away: more rapidly than I improve them. Our lat. is 20°48'.

Friday, 29th. Rose at 5 $\frac{3}{4}$. Have spent this day as a season of special humiliation before God, that I might seek his blessing on my soul. Fear I have not profited by it so much as I might: but desire to be truly thankful that I have been led to keep such a day. I know not how it is between God & my soul, but by the help of his grace I will seek to live more for eternity than I have done. "Blessed are all they that wait for him." I have not been waiting for him, but my heart has gone after my idols. Read over the Scriptures a good while with H.; attended to none of my usual studies besides. Our progress to-day is still slower. Lat. 21°33'.

Saturday, 30th. Rose at 4 $\frac{1}{2}$. Quite cool. Took my shower-bath as usual. Wind light: rain, what there was of it. Toward evening the ship rocked, most unpleasantly. Lat. only 22°30'. This day was received by Br. W. & myself an exculpatory & explanatory communication from Mr. M. C. We have said not a word to him in reply, & do not intend it, farther than to let him understand that we totally disapprove of his spirit, & think very poorly of himself.

Sabbath, 31st. Rose a little after 5. Had more than usual pleasure in my approach to the Throne of grace: especially in committing dear absent friends to the Divine care. Was employed after breakfast in repeating to myself Scriptures previously committed. At ten o'clock we had worship on the quarter-deck. Br. Wray preached. Enjoyed the exercises much: only they were so short. His text was Acts 22. 16. "But truly glad to hope thankful, that we were permitted again to worship God together. We have made no inquiries about the disappointment of the previous Sabbath. Attendance this morning quite moderate: probably because they had not had certainty that there would be worship. Toward the middle of the afternoon we spoke a brig, the Pleiades from Boston

for Penang: 60 days out. So we found that we had reason to be thankful for the rate of our passage, though we had frequently had calms & head winds: we were just 47 days from the capes. The P. continued warm for some time, the wind being very light. They asked for newspapers, & inquired whether we were needing anything. The Captain told them, only a harpoon. So they sent a boat to us with a harpoon, & got the papers. The two vessels compared longitudes: agreed exactly: $23^{\circ}50'$. I felt that I would have preferred to have the interview some other day, but it was very animating to meet with society, where we could not have had the opportunity. About 6 o'clock a fine breeze sprang up, which bore us rapidly along, but more east than south. Our latitude to-day is $23^{\circ}12'$.

Monday, Nov. 1st. Rose late. Did not much this forenoon. Read Owen for some time: entered more than usually into the spirit of it. Similar feeling characterized my devotions at the middle of the day. This morning the Captain had the ship put about, so as to go more to the south. Wind strong. The fog continues within a few miles, sometimes one, sometimes the other having the advantage. Our latitude is but $23^{\circ}18'$.

Tuesday, 2nd. Not very well: did but little. Rose $5\frac{1}{2}$. Weather cold & dreary. The Captain says we shall have it cold for a month. Great contrast to what we had not long since. Thick clothing not only comfortable, but necessary. The brig appears, some ten or twelve miles northeast of us. Our latitude is $25^{\circ}31'$. This day we finished Owen. Read Hob, as usual.

Wednesday, 3rd. Rose 5 to 6. Not very well to-day. Pursued my letter-writing as usual: read Bib. with H., using my A. Bib. Quite rainy to-day, as well as cold. Completed my winter dress. We are going on well, but the latitude is not known, as the sun is obscured. Read Malcolm's travels in India a good while. The bird called Cape-pigeon now makes its appearance.

Thursday, 4th. Rose $5\frac{1}{2}$. Very well to-day. Succeeded in attending to all my customary duties. A very wet day. Going on pretty well. No latitude taken to-day, it rained.

An Albatross was seen near our vessel. I had a distant & indistinct view of it. To-day R. Amysell comm^d the Gr. Soc^y's book on Infidelity. We are also reading Foster's Essays. An approximation was made to the lat. & day by calculⁿ. They make it about 30°.

Friday, 5th. Kept this day much in the same manner as Friday of last week. Endeavoured to search my heart, & to beg the Divine blessing. There are not satisfactory evidences of a gracious state. But I can say, "Cast me not away from thy presence, and take not thy Holy Spirit from me." I fear I do not love the Lord Jesus. This fear does not rest so heavily on me as it ought.

This afternoon the Captain invited us to take some cake & wine with him, as it was the anniversary of his wedding. We had quite a pleasant time. He appears devotedly attached to his wife. May blessings be upon them both.

The weather is still squally, sun hidden: we are moving more to the east than the south: fine wind most of the time.

Saturday, 6th. Rose 5 $\frac{1}{2}$. Most beautiful day. Air quite cool, but bracing. Latitude 31° 30'. A sail was seen far astern of us in the morning. Sister W. is much better: has been with us at the Cabin table again. It is the 55th day since we left St. Castle. We have the pleasing prospect of holding Divine worship together to-morrow. I asked the Captain, & he assented, as if it was a matter of course.

Sabbath, 7th. Rose 4 $\frac{2}{3}$. Spent the morning mostly in meditation & prayer. Read Rom. with Hodgis Comm. for some time with H. We are going thro' it. My heart seemed more than usually taken up with spiritual objects: & I felt their supreme importance: but through the subsequent part of the day this feeling was very much gone. Preached from II Cor. 7. 10. Repentance. To my great surprise & sorrow, only two men & one officer beside the Captain attended. The irregularity of our services is perhaps one cause: but I fear there is something else. I felt very earnest however; felt also that there were all to whom the Lord designed that I sh^d speak at that time: so I had my work before me. They were attentive, quite so. Our latitude is 32° 25'. S. Long. about 12° W.

Monday, 8th. Rose late: $5\frac{3}{4}$. Bright morning: most lovely day. We are going on well. Wind nearly fair: which subjects us however to much rolling. Our lat. is $33^{\circ}42'$. We are now attended by a concourse of Cape pigeons, Water-hens, & Albatrosses. They have been gradually gathering upon us for several days. They make a beautiful appearance.

Tuesday, 9th. Rose before 5. Thought upon my ways: resolved to seek anew to turn my feet to the testimonies of the Lord. Was enabled through the day to maintain a more fixed preference than ordinary for spiritual things: to my greatly increased happiness.

Wednesday, 10th. Rose before 5. Have been favoured somewhat to-day as yesterday. This morning a ship was in sight, following our course. She proved to be the English ship which we saw on Sat. Oct. 10th & for some days after. We shortened sail that she might come up. After some time she did so, but passed directly by, hardly within speaking distance, without a word. We saw her name: the Windsor of London. She is now some distance ahead. Our latitude is $36^{\circ}20'$; our Long. $2^{\circ}40'$ W.

Thursday, 11th. Rose bef. 5. We are still going rapidly on. Weather clear, cool, almost wintry. Our course is nearly east. We have probably passed the merid. of London. Sea quite high. The dead-lights were put in this afternoon. Have commenced taking exercise daily, walking the deck. Evening. The Captain says we have made more than 200 miles in the last 24 hours.

Friday, 12th. Rose late. Former part of the day pleasant, latter part otherwise. Heart carnal, selfish, restless. Gave way to besetting sins. External nature beautiful, all day. Course moderate: light west winds. This morning a snow-petrel flew in the face of one of the men, she caught it. A most beautiful creature. After a little while we let it go. We see the Albatross now very commonly: the Boatswain occasionally: the Cape Pigeon almost constantly; as well as the different species of petrel.

Saturday, 13th. Rose late. Have enjoyed, or thought I enjoyed, in an unusual degree, the help of the gracious Spirit to-day. I believe it is but a spark I have of

saving light, if even so much. But oh, I think I desire to be delivered from the dominion of my carnal nature. The Lord helps me to discharge the high & holy trust he has committed to me. Commenced reading "Come on the constitution of man." Our course to-day is very slow.

Sabb. 14th - Rose at 4 $\frac{1}{2}$. Was favoured with some sense of eternal things. We had worship in the cabin this morning, the weather not at all permitting our being on deck. The Captain attended with us. Going fast all the morning, but south. Cleared about noon, wind changed. Latitude $37^{\circ}34'S$.

In the latter part of the day my carnal, unbelieving nature prevailed: sad, sad: "shew me thy mercies, & grant me thy salvation." This morning I enjoyed the services very much. Br. W. lectured, & at his request I made some remarks.

Monday, 15th. Rose at 5 o'clock. We are going fast, and directly on our course: east. The weather is cold, the ship rocks violently, the sea is high. But all this does not disturb us, for we are making 9 or 10 miles an hour. I am not well actually, but this is the result of my own imprudence. Read but little to-day beside Hodge on the Rom. & my Hebrew Bible. Our Longitude is about $12^{\circ}E$.

Tuesday, 16th. Rose at 5 o'clock. Wind & weather much the same as yesterday. We are going on finely. Unwell still: studies same as yesterday. My dear H. is not well. Br. W. a good deal indisposed: as well as his wife. Our long. is about 17° : so we suppose this evening that we are about opposite the Cape of good Hope: 18° : latitude not much changed.

Wednesday, 17th. Rose at 5 $\frac{1}{2}$. Feel better to-day. Our Captain is not very well: transient indisposition. We are going rapidly, but not quite like yesterday. Long. 21° . We have now passed the Cape, tho' still opposite Africa. This is an era in our long journey. We may probably consider it half over or more: 65 days. We have been preserved from evil disaster, and have great cause to be thankful.

Thursday 18th. Rose late. Was not well in the night, but am very well to-day. The passage for the day in Mason was "Stand fast therefore in the liberty, &c." Hope it was blessed to my soul. Read Rom. as usual immediately after. It was the latter part of the vith ch. Was enabled to see more clearly & feelingly than usual the preciousness of the state & character there inculcated: & to resolve (I hope, in the strength of my Redeemer) that I would seek conformity to this Scripture. I have been a wretched slave: & I know that I am invited to liberty. Have been enabled thro' the day to maintain a sense of the superiority of spiritual things. Oh that I may cleave to the Roke of Christ. We are proceeding on our journey, much as yesterday. The weather is more mild. My ordinary studies I have resumed.

Friday 19th. Rose at 4 o'clock. Was enabled with some fervour and comfort to look to God in the exercises of morning devotion. Afterward spent an hour or more in studying Heb. with Lex. ~ Read Rom. then as usual. So with all my regular duties. We are going on fast still. Long. something over 28°. The weather this week has been squally, nearly or quite every day.

Saturday, 20th. Rose late. Cold night & morning, still more so than we have had it. Wind S.W. & strong. Longitude 32° 26'. We have to keep as close to the wind as we can, so as not to be carried north; for then we sh^d. be likely to lose the west winds. We have had a sail in sight all day: a ship, heading nearly like ourselves but perhaps rather more to the north, & some 6 or 8 miles from us*. We appear to gain on her considerably. Perhaps she is the same that we saw Oct. 26th. Did not accomplish all of my usual duties to-day. As to the state of my mind, it is much more comfortable than a short time since. I am trying to look to Jesus. Had much pleasure in reading Heb. on Rom. 7. 12-25.

* Off to leeward, so that we did not approach at all.

Sabbath, 21st. Rose 5 $\frac{1}{2}$. Weather bleak & chilly: unfit to attempt holding services on deck: so Br. May asked the Captain whether the usual exercises could not be held in the Cabin: to which he consented: I looked forward with much pleasure to meeting the men below: but when the hour arrived, no one was present beside the Captain: whether because there was prospect of squalls, or because the men were not inclined to come, I know not. We were much disappointed, but the services were very pleasant. Br. W. lectured on the 84th ps. Rem. of day spent as our Sabbaths usually are. H. & myself were reading & committing the scriptures & singing. One Catech. as usual in the evening. During the forenoon my heart was more fixed upon & occupied with Divine things than in the latter part of the day. Did not restrain myself from besetting sins. Our rate of progress is moderate: nearly calm for some time: toward evening a fine wind.

Monday 22nd. Rose late. Did not accomplish all the usual duties of the day. Read a sermon by Mr. Germans on Family Religion: interesting, excellent, but short. We are still moving slowly. The longitude was taken to-day: it is $36^{\circ}40'$. Our latitude for some days has been about 38° : varying somewhat, now to the north, now to the south. This afternoon a sail appeared on our aft larboard quarter, some 8 or 9 miles distant. I had the pleasure of making the discovery. We think she must be the English ship, as she gains on us. All the afternoon the wind was very light: so thro' the eve^g. After sun-set or about that, we had another excitement with the porpoises: but they presently fled.

Tuesday, 23rd. Rose 5 $\frac{1}{2}$. Rainy. Cleared up about 9 with a fine, favourable wind. The sail of yesterday is very near us. Before breakfast I saw a whale: it was very near, but I only saw its tail & a small part of it, as it was just going down. The ship ahead put out her colours in the course of the morning, & the captain recognized her as the one we saw on the 10th: he would not put out his colours. Thro' the day we gained on her, & at even^g she was out of sight. We are going on finely, 9 & 10 knots. Another sail was seen by some of the men aloft, far off on our lee.

Wednesday, 24th. Rose at 5. Day passed as usual. Weather mild, wind light. Late in the afternoon a breeze sprung up, which soon increased to a moderate gale. Sail was taken in as fast as possible, until we carried nothing but reefed fore-sail, close-reefed (main & fore) top-sails, & stay-sail. As the gale came on, it was very exciting. The men worked with all their might, the noise was great, the vessel heaved, but all was orderly, & there was no appearance of danger. The whole scene was quite different from anything we have had before. In bringing home the top-sail yards, after reefing them, all hands laid hold & pulled to the chorus of a song. It was very fine indeed: especially at the main top-sail. All night we went at the rate of 10 & 11 miles, tho' with so small a spread of canvass: the ship pitching heavily. It rained hard soon after the commencement, but in a short time cleared up bright, & so continued through the evening. Though all appeared safe, yet we felt in an unusual degree the need of Divine protection: our own help useless; tossed upon the ocean, as we were, & not knowing it is true how soon there might be real danger. Our long. to-day was $41^{\circ}51'$; our latitude $38^{\circ}40'$.

Thursday, 25th. Rose before 5. Did not accomplish more than half my usual duties to-day: felt rather dull, slight headache, &c. Our vessel pitches still amazingly, plunging forward at a great pace. We have all been mercifully preserved from evil thro' the night: tho' it was a night of some excitement. The man at the helm was knocked over by a sudden motion of the wheel, one of our best sailors too. We still carry but little canvass. In the course of the day the main-tops-gallant was set, & the reefs taken out of the fore-sail, & main-top, & the mizzen-top set with close reef. Our longitude is $46^{\circ}17'$. The ocean rolls onward nobly & majestically than we have seen it at all before. No "mountain-waves," but some pretty high hills. Our dead-lights are lashed in. At table it is as much as we

can perform sometimes to keep ourselves & our food off the floor.

Friday, 26th. Rose late. Not very well to-day. Omitted part of my usual duties. Spent some time in teaching my Hannah to read Hebrew, as she has taken a fancy to it. We are going on rapidly, but the wind has abated so much that we have the usual number of sails out. Great numbers of porpoises appeared this morning, & the Captain made several ineffectual attempts with the harpoon. We were going too fast. Long. 51° 23'.
With regard to the state of my soul, I have nothing encouraging to remark. I have great reason to pray, "Lord, let me not be of them that draw back unto perdition."

Saturday, 27th. Rose late. Studied no Heb. Gr. & did no letter-writing. Was employed a good deal in solemn meditation through the morning, & was enabled through the day to watch against sin more than usual. But oh my heart is very hard. May the Divine Redeemer yet make me a monument of his grace. Help, for vain is the help of man.
Our progress on the way is now moderate. Raining this afternoon. This morning a ship appeared, south of us. In view till evening, & drawing somewhat nearer: perhaps the Windsor. Long. about 54'.

Sabbath, 28th. Rose at 5 $\frac{1}{4}$. Comfortable day with my soul. Spoke from "Wherefore gird up the loins of yr mind &c." in I Pet. 1. Had pleasure in the exercise. None present but ourselves. The Captain said he w^d not ask the men into the Cabin, they had attend^d so soonly when service was hold on deck. The wind to-day is high: rose last evening, N. W. We go fast. Heavy clouds, occasional rain. Thro' the P. M. serv^t attended to usual duties of Sab. Was kept in a measure from besetting sins. Thro' ev^g night wind increased. Sea runs pretty high. Kind rocks exceedingly.

Monday, 29th. Rose at 5 $\frac{1}{4}$. Wind very high: going on finely. So continued all day: change to S.W. expected yesterday & to-day: did not come. Ship rocked more violently than perhaps any preceding part of the voyage. Still raining. We find increased difficulty in keeping our places at the table: some ludicrous scenes occur: In our moving about we have some narrow escapes from serious injury. These are constantly reminded of the kindness and protecting care of our Heavenly Father. This afternoon we had an uncommon excitement for a few moments. During a violent surge the cabin table, (large mahogany) pulled up its staples, & drove over the floor to the side, then back, & so two or three times, carrying with it several large articles, & making a great noise. No one was hurt, and not much injury was done. Wind toward evening varying a little westward. Weather has become clear.

Tuesday, 30th. Rose at 6. Late: but the day began very pleasantly. Enjoyed the reading of the morning much. Rose 10.1-9. Day very fine. Wind N.S.W. Quite high. We carry very little sail, but go rapidly. Our lat. is $39^{\circ}6'$, long. 58° . After breakfast Hannah & myself went on deck, and stood on a stowed mast, at the leeward (larboard) side of the vessel, admiring the waves: Presently a tremendous sea came rolling up, struck me, & knocked me off, (H. saw it at the instant & sprung) struck my cap off, sent it swimming over the deck, & drenched us both completely. We were obliged to change almost every garment. Sea ran very high all day. Good deal of confusion below, with the tossing about. We did not do much.

Wednesday, December 1st. Rose before 5. We still go rapidly on. In the course of the morning appeared the island of Amsterdam: the first land since our embarkation. It is in longitude about $78^{\circ}E$. The water I have been setting down

are by dead reckoning. This is the true long. The Captⁿ expected to see the isl^d this morn^g. We of course all gazed with much interest. It was about 25 miles north of us: & appeared like a cloud: but its outline was very distinct to the eye. It is a mountain: volcanic. In the afternoon the head of the vessel was set a little North: as much as the wind w^d allow. So we have turned N. at the earliest point at wh. we had any idea of doing so. I feel that we have cause for much thankfulness. Attended to most of my usual duties to-day.

Thursday, 2nd. Rose late. The morning is most lovely. The ship has her usual canvass restored, & we are going about N.E. at 7 or 8 knots. There is a perceptible change in the temperature: it is comparatively mild & pleasant. This morning we saw three or four whales: quite near the ship. Was engaged for some time getting my clothes in order. Omitted about half my usual occupations. The latitude at noon was $36^{\circ}30'$.

Friday, 3rd. Rose late. Read comm. on Rom. with H. as usual, with still increasing pleasure. Attended to my regular forenoon duties, except Hebrew. Was employed nearly the whole afternoon in getting things from my chests, & putting away the rest. About the middle of the day a sail was seen far ahead of us on the starboard quarter. Toward evening we passed her. Hoisted colours: so did she. Proved an English barge. Was not nearer than a mile or two.

At dusk she was far behind. Our latitude is about 34° . We are still favoured with a fine wind. Course N.E. Saw porpoises again to-day, as we have done several times lately: but still no success with the Harpoon.

Saturday, 4th. Rose bef. 5. Fine weather. Wind pretty good. Lat. $32^{\circ}38'$. Finished the work on Ev. Chr. Germⁿ? reading Tuller's life of Pearce. Usual duties. In the evening there were porpoises. No Catch. Employed some time in repairing my Hat Box. Committed a part of 119th ps. for tomorrow evening.

Sabbath, 5th. Rose at 5. One of the most charming of days. But the wind has fallen, and we move perhaps not faster than 4 miles an hour. This has been altogether one of the most happy days I have had since coming on board. Was favoured in the duties of the morning. Felt remarkably well in body, and a good degree of comfort in spirit. Was engaged much in prayer for our sailors. Bro. W. preached on deck from Job 35. The services of the "Sanctuary" I felt to be precious. There were several sailors present. In the afternoon was employed as usual, but in the evening we had Monthly Concert. This was very pleasant. I am exceedingly regretted that we had in both the previous months failed to think of the observance. We had a very fine sun-set: presenting some features that I tho't I had not known in the Northern sky. Toward evening porpoises appeared. I was very sorry that the Captain made an attempt with his harpoon. It was unsuccessful. Our latitude to-day was $30^{\circ} 37'$: the longitude $87^{\circ} 7'$.

Monday, 6th. Rose at 5. Bright weather, but little wind: for the greater part of the day, not much more than a calm. The sea is as smooth as the Delaware was when we weighed anchor opp. N. Castle. Our latitude to-day is $29^{\circ} 11'$. Warm weather is now fairly coming on: all hands are as busy as possible. The misson-royal was got up this morning. Our disagreeable acquaintances the roaches are showing themselves again. I myself walked on the deck-house this evening to enjoy the sun-set, which was beautiful.

Tuesday, 7th. Rose at 5. Comm^d reading the book of Job yesterday: pursued it for some times to-day: with much pleasure. It is easier than I used to suppose: have to use the lexicon. Greater part of this day, almost a complete calm: the bosom of the ocean smoother than ever. Toward evening, it breezed up; seems a little like the

*Latitude $28^{\circ} 49'$

beginning of the trades. This morning something occurred that tried my temper excessively. I have not had such a struggle in a long time. Determined however that by Divine help I would deny Satan his desire. Felt happy after the tumult of feeling was over. Oh, my Lord give me not over to the will of my spiritual enemies, nor to the way of mine own heart.

The busy scenes of yesterday are continued. The spun-yarn-winch has been humming away like a wool-winch. It is a simple, but effective concern.

Wednesday, 8th. Rose at 5 1/2. Pursued my letter-writing a longer time than usual to-day. Have a great deal of it yet to do. Attended to the usual reading with H.: find Peare's life very interesting. I do love the man. I hope I am under the influence of the same Spirit that blessed him: though I hope with much doubt. But this I am sure of: he describes most truly in his own experience many of my feelings & difficulties. We have nearly finished Combe on the constitution of Man. There is much that is true and instructive in his essay: but he appears to me to write like a man that did not know he was a sinner: & who expected that Phrenology would accomplish what is to be bro't about by means of the blessed Bible. He treats sacred things with respect: but while his subject in its ramifications frequently leads that way, he yet seems to know nothing of any moral or spiritual renovation, either needed or to be looked for by our race, but what Phrenology will accomplish.

All this day we have had a head wind, pretty strong: about due north. So we have gone a while N.W. by W. I have now tacked, going I suppose N.E. by E. We may hope soon to take the trades. Our Latitude is 27 40'.

This afternoon a collision took place between the Captain and the second Mate, Mr. Brier. There have been several very serious quarrels between them in the course of the voyage. The sec^d-mate appears to me a pleasant & well-dispo

+ George

sed young man: respectful & disposed to acquiesce in what is reasonable, but high-spirited: having a good command of his temper, but not willing to be trampled upon. I have often thought the Captain rough in his treatment of him, overbearing, & I must say, ungentlemanly. I am not perhaps judge of the merits of the case, but from the careful observation of proceedings for weeks & months, this has been my conclusion. This afternoon I do not know what was the occasion of the difficulty, but it appears that matters soon rose so high that the Captain called for irons to put upon Mr. B. We were all in the Cabin, heard a great scuffling and altercation in the deck-house, & presently perceived that they had gone out again on deck. Mr. W. & myself went up, & there was the Captain standing with his back to the bulwark, close by the forecastle, holding Mr. B. with the left hand, & a drawn sword in his right, his coat off, his linen torn, no hat, his face (so well as I could see at such a distance) bruised & bloody: calling on the men to tie Mr. B. up. No one obeyed. One of the sailors, (Ben) stepped between them, to prevent farther violence. Mr. B. seemed to think he was to be seized up, & said he would not submit to it. The Capt. said he did not intend to do that. Mr. B. then consented to come with the Capt. to the Deck-house.

I heard Mr. B. saying he was very sorry he had struck him, & adding, "I should not have done it, had you not struck me first." The Capt. with profane language bade him hold his peace, & was about to put the irons upon him. Mr. B. said "no, you may kill me, but I have done nothing worthy of such a punishment & I will not submit to it." The Captain then told him that he was not going to dispense with his work all the way to Calcutta, & bade him go forward. These are trying times: may our Heavenly Father preserve still the lives of us all, and influence by his merciful, renewing spirit the hearts of these our fellow-men. Mrs. J. & Mrs. W. were excited for

a few moments, we all felt a good deal. Sister W. proposed to me to go up: and then proposed that she & G. should do so: but we all remained below. I believe it was best. I doubt whether any of us would have done good by our presence.

Thursday, 9th. Rose at 5 $\frac{1}{2}$. Lovely day. Wind light, but much fairer than yesterday. All things have gone on smoothly among us to-day. Mr. B. is performing his wonted duties. The Captain has kept himself almost out of sight: has not been at the table. He is suffering no doubt from the blow he received yesterday. We have all had a very pleasant, comfortable time to-day. Do not feel that it w^d be right for us to give way to fears & troublous thoughts on acc^t of these difficulties. We have many, many comforts still. Attended to my usual duties. Latitude 26° 52'.

Friday, 10th, Rose at 5 $\frac{1}{3}$. We have taken the S. E. trade & are going on well. Was favoured with more than usual feeling in my morning devotions. Made it a day of somewhat special meditation, in part, of fasting. Read Vincent on Love to Christ. Have much doubt of the reality of my love to Him. Attended to my usual duties. Commenced Mason on Self-Knowledge; having finished Combe, I holding the same sentiments in regard to him as above expressed. Our Latitude is 25° 38'.

Saturday, 11th. Rose at 5 $\frac{1}{3}$. We have been making from 6 $\frac{1}{2}$ to 7 $\frac{1}{2}$ knots an hour all night, so all thro' to-day. Sea rather ahead, so that we rock very much. Half sick all day. This is not due to the rocking, chiefly, but to my own imprudence in diet. Did not do much of anything. Spent some time reading the book of Daniel in the original. Our latitude is 23° 18'. Flying fish have made their appearance again to-day.

Sabbath, 12th. Rose at 5 o'clock. Going fast. Our latitude was 19° 49'. The sea so rough, that we thought it w^d be superfluous to ask to have service on deck. Br. W., G., & self had social worship in the Cabin. Sister W. unable to attend. I enjoyed it very much. Was not well all day, but better than on Saturday.

Had a very pleasant Sabbath. In the evening we missed our Catech^m again, as Mr. & Mrs. W. were with us, at our room, but we do not well do differently. We repeated Scripture lessons as usual. This is my brother John's birth-day. He is seventeen years old. Was especially engaged in prayer for his salvation.

Monday, 13th. This is the same day of the week and month, as that on wh. we came on board ship: just three months since. Our latitude is $16^{\circ}20'$: Your wind continues as fine as ever. Br. W. is sick: my H. not very well: my self much more comfortable than of late. The roughness of the sea affects us all. Our Capt^m has not been at the Cabin table since Wednesday: but we have seen him for several days, more or less. His appearance is much as usual.

Tuesday, 14th. Rose late. Attended to all my usual duties. Feel very well. Desire to be more than ever thankful for the blessing of health. We are all well now. Making fine progress. Lat. $12^{\circ}54'$. For three days in succession we have made $3^{\circ}29'$ per day. It is two months this morning since we crossed the line. We have much such weather as we had in the same lat. N., in the Atlantic: quite warm.

Wednesday, 15th. Rose at 4. Had a very pleasant day: time for everything, almost: Especially a good time for my morning devotions. I think, at least hope, I have increasing pleasure in sacred things. Feel more that they are the great things. Have finished "Hodge on the Rom." Have taken in its place for the morning reading, "Culler on the Revelation."

This afternoon we saw a water-spout, apparently just in the track of the ship, a considerable distance behind us. This evening a booby rested on the main-royal-yard arm. Last evening the cook caught one, but we heard nothing of it, until he had skinned it, & thrown the carcass away. Our latitude is $9^{\circ}34'$.

Thursday, 16th. Rose about 5: sometime before light. The trades have nearly left us: we go quite moderately. There have been rains through the night, as have squalls with

occasional sprinkling yesterday. Wet to-day. The air more cool & fresh to the feelings, tho' the therm. indicates but little difference. Our latitude is $8^{\circ}26'$.

Friday, 17th. Rose about 6. Read Mason & Fuller as usual with increasing interest. Attended to all the usual duties of the day, & with perhaps more than ordinary pleasure & application of mind. Commenced reading Boston's "Gould State for [11 to 12]; having finished Pearce's life. He is a charming writer, most spiritual & plain. Mason on self-kn. is full of the keenest home-strokes. I like to read it, tho' every line pierces. May Divine grace apply to my heart with effective power these words of his servants. In the Bib. hist. N. & S. are reading Numbers. "Here in a glass." Our course is very slow. Latitude $7^{\circ}37'$. Last eve^g we had quite a blow after dark, with heavy rain: went on finely for a short way. The therm. this aft.^m about 3 o'clock was $85\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$.

Saturday, 18th, Rose at $5\frac{1}{4}$. Therm. at 6, $83\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$. Occasional showers thro' the day. Latitude $7^{\circ}10'$. At dinner we were informed that there were two ships in sight, & that we might have a chance to send letters home. So we went to work. I closed six, viz. to father & mother, to br. E., to br. J., to sister M., to mother-in-law, to Aunt E. Between 2 & 3 o'clock we were near the vessels: one passed us, English: the other shewed Amⁿ colours, & we stood down for her; she bore for us: we sent a boat, with the letters in Mr. O's care. She proved to be the Genoa of Boston, from Calcutta. The other vessel was from C. also. The G. was 16 days out. So we feel quite relieved & glad, at having an opportunity to communicate with our friends so soon.

Sabbath, 19th. Rose very late. Had not felt well the evening before, & did it designally. Had a very comfortable Sabbath altogether. The wind was high, (having risen last evening) & we c^d not have service on deck. So we had our worship in the cabin, & it was "good to be here." The air to-day was delightful to our feelings, forming quite a contrast to what we have had lately.

Read in our services the history of the Ap. Paul's shipwreck, and made some remarks. This is the last Sabbath but one of the year. Our latitude is $5^{\circ} 17'$.

Monday, 20th. Rose at $5\frac{1}{4}$. Commenced to-day with new energy my letter-writing. Have much to do. Must try to prepare one daily. Attended to my usual duties. Just after dinner there was a fish seen, that the men tried to catch with a hook. It kept near a good while, but they could not get it. They thought it was an Alligator. Our latitude is 3° . The wind that we have had since Saturday is called the Petty monsoon. Therm. in cabin just before sun-set stood at 84° .

Tuesday, 21st. Rose at $5\frac{1}{2}$. Enjoyed the day much. Was enabled, I think, to set my heart more than usual upon spiritual objects. Read Boston Villason with deep interest: but with bitter reflections on my own sins. Oh how humble, oh how grateful ought I ever to be. Daily deepen, oh my Saviour, my sense of my great transgressions and of thy mercies. Let nothing remove the thought of these things from my mind. Wrote to my friend Brother, Dr. E. to-day. Endeavoured to say such things as are suited to his afflicted state.

Our latitude is about $1^{\circ} 12' S$. Therm. at 86° just before sun-set: but I do not suffer with the heat.

Wednesday, 22nd. Rose $5\frac{1}{2}$. Going slowly. Raining. Caught water and took a fine bath. Usual duties. Read Mason on S. M. & Boston with still increased depth of feeling. Our latitude is $39' S$. In the evening a breeze commenced about 9, with rain, after lightning. The days of the year will now soon have run. I am endeavouring to devote time to special meditation, that I may think upon my ways, turn my feet unto the testimonies of the Lord. The ingratitude I have shown the Lord for some marked & peculiar mercies, rests heavily on my mind.

Thursday, 23rd. Rose about 5. Still dark. Wrote to-day to my dear friend Mr. F. Roe. We are sailing quite pleasantly. The latitude is $1^{\circ} 16' N$. Recommened Malcom to-day. The showers of yesterday have made the air fresh: & it is delightful to my feelings, tho' the therm. stands at 87° . (6 o'clock P. M.)

Friday, 24th. Rose at 5 $\frac{1}{2}$. Going as we have been: pretty fast but making little on our course. Latitude 2°5'. Felt rather prone to depression to-day, but was enabled in a measure to brace against it. Thought how glad Satan w^d be to see me completely down-cast & sunk in, with no heart to go on in the path of cheerful obedience. Had a good deal in mind the passage, "For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil." Attended to my usual duties. Wrote to the widow of my deceased brother Kelavomat, Aaron Jerome.

Saturday, 25th. Rose at 5 $\frac{1}{2}$. Course much as yesterday. Latitude 2°25': so we gain hardly anything. All hands have holiday. Was employed thro' the forenoon in reading Mully's Geometry: & after-noon with H. in looking at what proposes to be the third part of the Pilgrim's progress: as Apocryphal in its spirit as in its pretensions. This afternoon we have a sail in sight: a brig. We think it probable it is the Pleiades again. Thermom. in Cabin stands at 85° this aft. at 5 o'clock, tho' the sun is beclouded, & has been most of the day.

Sabbath, 26th. Rose at 5 $\frac{1}{2}$. Very rainy morning. The wind however blows smartly & we are on our course. No opportunity for services on deck. Bro. Wray discoursed to us from Col. 3. 1-4. The word had power with my soul in a more than ordinary degree. I wept much under it: from a conviction of the blessedness of heavenly things, & of the folly of setting the heart on the creature as I have done. In the evening we had a long & interesting conversation with Bro. Veister W. on the Providence of God, especially as manifested in aiding his ministering servants: & on other kindred topics. My dear H. & myself have not attended to our catechism so regularly of late as we formerly did. This evening it was omitted entirely. She has not been very well to-day. Our latitude is 2°40'.

Monday, 27th. Rose about 5 $\frac{1}{2}$. Rather sluggish thro' the day. Spent it mostly in reading Malcom. Very rainy. Men were engaged in scouring the bulwarks, inside. We are on our course, & going pretty well most of the time. Too cloudy to take the latitude. There is a vessel in sight on our lar-

board bows, since 10 o'clock this morning.

Tuesday, 28th Rose after 6. Not very well to-day. Atten-
ded to usual duties. We are going well on our course, but the ship
rocks rather uncomfortably. We are now through Divine goodness
brought another stage on our journey. We are in the Bay of Bengal.
The wind is about N.E. : we suppose, the regular monsoon. The
weather is comparatively cool, the therm. standing, much of the
time about 80°. There was a sail seen far astern, perhaps that
of yesterday. The hands are very busy getting the ship ready
for port: preparing the sky-sail masts to-day. Lat. 6° 27'.

Wednesday, 29th. Rose late. Several things to-day took our atten-
tion. My usual duties were omitted. The first mate was to-day again
deposed, put in irons, & sent below. The men were assembled on the
quarter-deck, Mr. W. & myself were called up, & the captain made
a brief explanation of matters. I believe him to be very unfit
for his office, & a most troublesome man. On the full merits of
the case I am not able to give an opinion. The Captain appears
to think it is the only course he c^d. pursue. He told me after-
wards, that this voyage, chiefly through the instrumentality of that
man, had been for the most unpleasant he ever made.

A great part of to-day we have had land in sight: some of the Nicobar
islands. One was seen about day-light: one at breakfast-time: a
third not long after. The second we saw: & the third very dis-
tinctly. We were not perhaps more than 10 miles distant: saw the
plains, hills, woods, very well. Our latitude was 9° 16'.

The wind is very fine: we are so far east that it's coming from
the N.E. just suits us. Last evening, by some mismanagement,
the main-royal-yard was broken in two in the middle. I believe
that the calling to account which followed led to the difficulty
between the Capt^m & Mr. M.E. which led to the deposition of
this morning. But a series of offences had prepared the way.

My dear Hannah has been quite an well to-day. The rest of us are
very well: & all looking forward to our arrival in India, as not
far distant. By Divine permission we hope to be there in the
course of ten days or a fortnight.

+ Camden.

Yesterday afternoon, & this also, spent some time in perusing the little work on self-examination, given me (compiled) by my dear friend, Rev. Mr. Chester. Read a while in a little work of Vincent on love to Christ. I hope I do love the Lord Jesus a little, but I am sure it is a very little. I do owe him all I am tall I have. Lord, "all my help must come from thee." I have, when left to myself, wisdom & strength for just one thing; & that is to corrupt my way before God, & deal perversely with Him. Oh for grace to make me what I ought to be.

Thursday 30th. Rose late, that is about day-light. It is not light now, till after 6. The clouds make it still darker. They were unable to take the latitude to-day. Raining in the morning. My W. still quite unwell. We did not pursue our usual duties together. Read Malcom. Spent some time in perusing the little book on self-ex^{am}. Felt that I had reason for thankfulness, & I hope, for some encouragement: but much, for awakening to new-diligence: & much for self-abasement.

Our position, as nearly as can be told from reckoning is 12° N.

Friday 31st. Rose at 5. Sky uncommonly fine: had a glimpse of it, & the Captⁿ told me some time after, I had missed much by not coming up sooner. Had a very pleasant talk with him. Sun rose clear & beautiful: 6h. 24m. Spent chief part of forenoon in packing, to be prepared for landing, wish to get through in good time. In the afternoon looked over (with Br. W.) the letters committed to our care: assorted them. Rec^d from him the funds belonging to me: committed to him by Mr. L. About 3. p. M. the wind getting nearly N. They tacked, & ran E. a few hours: it is important to keep as much E. as possible. At 6, they tacked again, & went on the course. Latitude to-day $14^{\circ} 14'$. Had intended to devote considerable time to meditation & prayer, but those duties have taken their place; as it seemed, unavoidably. Spent some time thus, in the evening: & endeavoured to commit myself & all my interests anew to the Lord. Took some review of my past life. Know not whether I have the greater cause for deep self-abasement, or deep gratitude.

240 Jan^{ry}, 42
January 1st, 1842. Rose little before 6. Retired late last evening, & was up for a time in the night with my dear F. who was restless & uncomfortable. She is much better to-day. The weather to-day is quite unlike that of any New Year's we have ever spent: most delightful: not too warm: therm. about 77°. Was employed a good deal with F.: made out list for the pilot, as the Captain is preparing his manifest. Latitude 15° 42'. Again a porpoise was harpooned, but again they missed getting it in.

Sabbath, 2nd. It is eight years to-day since I made a profession of religion. On the first Sab. of Jan. 1834 I united with the church at Princeton. Took some brief review of the intervening period. Much cause for shame & humiliation: much cause for gratitude, & peculiar reason for applying the words of the apostle "knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleep." I think I was in great confusion & stupidity of soul, when I took that momentous step: it is little spiritual light I have now: but I do think it resists them. Was struck, in reading Jude, with the expression, "preserved in Jesus Christ": that I hope is the explanation why such a sinner is preserved: "in Jesus Christ." But the fearful warnings of that ep. is there is much that comes too near being a description of my character.

This is a most busy Sabbath: but the Captain declines having service on deck, because he is too busy with his writing to attend. In our worship below I spoke from Ps. 103. 1-5. In the evening we had an. concert; previous to which, H. & myself went over our Catechism. Latitude 16° 44'.

Monday 3rd Rose before 6. Spent an unusual length of time, in meditation & prayer after breakfast. Found it good. Was employed for some time with Kullby's geometry. Very interesting: I sh^d think considerable originality: very systematic: but I think not simple enough in his language for beginners. Perused for a while Jenett on Baptisms. Went on with my packing. Am about half through. Latitude 18°.

Jan. 1742

41

Tuesday, 4th. Lovely day, soft, delightful air; fine breeze, but not taking us sufficiently east. In the p.m. ship was put about, & set due E. Latitude $19^{\circ} 37'$. Saw two sails in the morning, one apparently bound from the S.E. to Calcutta, & the other in the opposite direction. In the evening saw a third. All day nearly I was employed in packing my chests, & making out lists. My dear H. very unwell. They are getting the anchors ready, putting the long boat next the foremast, & the cond house next the galley. Caulking anew the whole deck nearly completed. Live stock all consumed, except a goose & a few fowls, beside our cow: which last has been a wondrous comfort to us, but much of a sufferer herself. She will rejoice in getting to land as much as any of us.

Wednesday, 5th. Rose about day-break. Charming weather still. Hope to see the blue-light to-night. This is shewn every two hours thro' the night, to guide vessels coming into port. We have been greatly favoured in getting on. All hands busy, painting, reeking, &c. Lead thrown at various times thro' the day. Ten fathoms this evening. Saw several sails. Dear H. is rather better, but still very miserable. Employed myself thro' the day at various little matters. Latitude $20^{\circ} 35'$. Feel as if the gracious Heavens of prayer had truly regarded our requests, in thus speeding us on our journey. This evening the wind has fallen, & we move at about two knots.

Thursday, 6th. Rose little after 5. Beautiful moonlight; fine breeze, veered on her course. Saw the southern cross, for the first time. H. came up also to see it. At 4 this morning the Captain saw the reflection from the blue light, & about 5 the man aloft announced a "steady light, one point & a half on the lee bow." A little after 8, before breakfast, we had a pilot on board. We saw previously, a large number of sails: some standing out, some bound in; pilot brigs & other government vessels at anchor. It was very animating. The small boat that bore the pilot was manned by Malays: I felt much interested to see the poor creatures. The pilot bore a Ben galle servant with him. We took a pilot first, of all the in-

Jan. 17. 42

ward bound vessels this morning. The Windsor is not yet in. The news from America is, that Mackinac is cleared. Progress thro' the day very small, the wind being ahead: & the channel so narrow that we had to tack frequently. Our pilot's name is Ross: much of a gentleman in his appearance & manners. In the evening came to anchor: no land in sight.

Friday 7th. We weighed early this morning: came to anchor when the tide ebbed; & about 1 P.M. went on. The weather has been quite cool for several days, & pleasant: therm. at 76° & thereabout. Toward evening, land in sight, on wh. we gazed with great eagerness. This is Sagon island. A Dingley, or Bengal boat, (a small affair, with a deck-house) came to us, & the Walla, or chief ferryman, came on board, with a list of recommendations, to see whether the Captain would employ him as an attendant on his way up the river. The Cap^t told him he had a Dingley Walla that he employed regularly. He went away, seeming much disappointed. He had two men to work his boat. The sight of these poor creatures is very touching. They are deceitful, depraved heathen, it is true: but they are our fellow-men, & their souls are precious. About dark we came to anchor. Did not do much to-day. Felt as if I could not confine myself to any employment. Dear H. is much better. We resumed our reading together a little.

Saturday, 8th. On rising this morning, pretty early, I could see not an object beyond our ship: a thick fog enveloped us. We had to lose the whole of the morning, & stood tide; the air being too thick to proceed safely. Last night a vessel from Calcutta came on board, brought a letter from the consignee to Captain J. & took letters from him for Calcutta.

Soon after breakfast a native boat came to us manned by eleven men; a much larger boat than that of yesterday: decks reaching to within a few inches of the upper edge; & all sitting on the tops. Two came on board with fish, offering them for sale, & wishing also to be employed to wait on the ship. Their office is in addition to that of the Dingley walla. Their chattering seemed very odd. The pilot

talked with them: agreed to employ them, but we^d not tell them what he we^d give for the fish: he then took the fish from them: they were much displeas'd at this. said they did not want to wait on this vessel: but he was positive with them. I tho't it rather hard. Their boat was then dropp'd astern & made fast. Nearly all the morning then we watch'd them. Their movements were truly curious. They first stuck up their oars straight on both sides the boat, then hung their net on it in folds: so that they were encompass'd by it. Then they went to work; some spinning thread, one covering a bottle with netting, one preparing food, &c. Meantime the pipe went round: toward noon they all cleaned their teeth, washed themselves from head to foot, oiled themselves, changed their garment (they have just a piece of cotton cloth tucked round the loins) & put themselves into neat order. Then came dinner. We had seen the smoke of their cooking for some time. Each one had a large brass dish, with a quart or more of boiled rice pack'd in a firm heap, and curry at one side of it: there was a cake of something else on the dish. They had salt in little heaps on the deck. Each one fed himself by immense handfuls. They went about it very calmly. There was one old man, I should think sixty years old: his thin, short hair was quite white. Poor souls! They know not, neither understand, the end of their being: eat, drink, sleep, smoke, & die. In the P.M. we went on by the flood tide, & in the evening anchored opposite Redgvee, but too far off to have any view of it. Met a number of native boats going down with many on board, to attend a festival held on Tangor Island. A number of Dingies came to us to-day for the same purpose as yesterday: not wanted.

Sabbath, 9th. External things had little of the Sabbath about them. Crowd of Hindoos on the deck, most of the morning. The men of the fishing-boat are employ'd to work the ship, with our men, as there is much to do in the frequent tacking. Another similar boat was taken into employ to-day. An old Dingy Walla also came along whom the captain engag'd after a conversation of some length. During the
 + spelled both with & without w.

Jan 7, '82

day we met multitudes, probably several thousand, going down to the festival: some singing, some hallooing, some sounding their various instruments of music. The move is long as the tide lasts, but little longer, the two fishing-boats towing a part of the time. But while there has been so much in the scenes of the day to make us uncomfortable, we had much to make us feel otherwise. Early this morning the Pilot handed me two letters, directed jointly to Dr. W. & myself: one from Dr. Warren, the other from Dr. Freeman, of Allahabad: giving us a hearty welcome, & mentioning several things for our direction. These letters were brought in the night from Hedgera, where they had awaited our arrival. Beside much more that was animating, they tell us of three native converts added to the church at H. since our embarkation. They tell us also that instead of going up in boats as we had expected, but which we have been very tedious we must come by land: a delightful road; Dr. W. has purchased a camel to send down for us, to draw our Palkee (a kind of carriage.) This is cheering. Only our ^{very} severely sick is good to us. About 11 A.M. we had worship in the cabin: very pleasant. Dr. Wray spoke from the 23^d Psalm. Dear H. is not very well to-day.

Monday, 10th. Went one tide or a little more. Got above Diamond Harbour. The river is now so narrow, that we can see both shores very plainly. Yesterday morning we had a very near view of Nagar Island, being perhaps within a hundred or two yds. of the shore. Now it is beautiful on both sides. Plenty of noble trees, with native huts here & there in the villages. A steamer from Allahabad passed this morning: one from Rangoon yesterday morning. This P.M. a passenger boat came down, that we have taken as up from the ship to C. in about one tide, for a trifle. I felt very much like going. The idea of being on land again is delightful. A boat came with native fruits. We got oranges, bananas, & bhattucks. The last I cannot as yet abide. The second I am pleased with. The first are very fine. We are still about

500 miles from Calcutta, or half way between C. & the mouth of the
 G. but we hope to make the latter half in much less time.
 Finished reading M. on self-hat. It is a searching book; may
 Divine grace enable me to practice its admonitions: for they
 are founded on the Holy Word: and my conscience says
 Aamen to the whole: but my heart is mournfully defective.
 I know not mine own self: but I think I desire to know
 the whole. [The Lord show me what I am, & make me what
 I ought to be.] This morning a custom-house officer came on board.

Tuesday, 11th. A boat was sent to us from Calcutta
 which arrived early this morning, bringing a fine supply
 of fruit, eggs, fresh beef, & bread. Mr. Oakford took
 passage in it for Calcutta, about 7 o'clock. A steamer
 from Madras passed us this forenoon. This afternoon a
 Barque that has been behind us nearly ever since we entered the riv-
 er, by going just in front of us in such a way that had it been in Ameri-
 ca, she Captain said, we w^d have run directly into her. But she
 had the Senior Pilot of Calcutta on board. During the day
 we were visited by an intelligent old Hindoo, who came in his own
 boat, as a gentle man of leisure. Our Captain & Pilot quizzed
 him, but admired his good sense. These poor creatures are not
 the object of interest they ought to be, to men possessing gospel
 privileges. But how sh^d those who have not received the light
 themselves, appreciate the wants of others? [Lord, enlighten both
 the blind & the seeing!]

Wednesday 12th. Last night our Pilot had the anchor
 taken up, and we went on a few miles. This morning the Barque
 was still ahead of us. But shortly we passed her, & anchored in
 the evening some distance ahead. I think they had thus the wages
 of unthankful gain. The old pilot made a great work for some
 time, shouting at the poor Hindoos that towed, & throwing things at
 them, but in vain. After many turns in the river we came to
 Garden Reach. This is beautiful: very fine indeed. We pre-
 viously passed Gloucester pt. which I valued for its name's sake.
 In G. R. we saw the College; a fine building. When we came

The object is to get out from the river of a certain time: no more! no more! no more!

Jan. 4. 2.

to anchor, Calcutta was in sight. The distant appearance is imposing, & there is a fine array of shipping. We are just at the Dry Dock. Our Hindoo friend, the old man of yesterday came to us to-day with a present of bread, biscuit, potatoes, butter, bowls, egged-segars. It seems he will expect something in return. So now we have fairly in view, Gange on the threshold of that dark, degraded, beautiful land. A gracious providence has kept us from harm: His grace has bro't us safe thus far, "And grace shall lead us home."

Thursday, 13th. This day we were employed in preparing to go ashore. Suffered very much thro' the night with the Moschitos. About noon the vessel moved with the tide two or three miles further, & came to anchor opposite the Governor's Grant (River-side.) There are no wharves here. We looked constantly for Mr. Bay, the Lieut. Agt. in C., supposing he must be apprized of the arrival of the W. He did not come. Dr. Hufferman, the consignee came on board with a friend, & staid some time.

They seemed very glad to see ladies from their own country. Dr. W. wrote a note to Mr. A. & Dr. Huff. kindly took charge of it. In the evening a note came from Mr. A. saying that he had not known of our arrival, & his place was not quite ready, but he wd call for us next morning. So we unpacked some of our bedding, & we have had a comfortable night, but that the Moschitos were terrible.

They are much larger than ours, & they swarm. My dear H. also is far from well; has suffered very much these few days. It is now just four months since we came on board.

All whom we have seen say it is a very fine passage. We have arrived sooner than almost any one expected us. The good hand of our Father has preserved us from evil accident; & our unworthy prayers have been answered. May he magnify his mercy in giving us now all reparation of heart for our holy calling. We are already seeing much of Heathenism. One revolting spectacle is quite frequent: dead bodies floating down the river with crows sitting upon them. The native boats are quick around, & the river is crowded with shipping. Fort St. William is a great fortress. I believe one of the finest in the world. We have a fine view of the river from

Jan. 42

47

Friday, 14th. Pass between C. & B. Our faces this morning are quite deformed with Mosquito bites: as we sh^d be if suffering from some eruption. Mr. H. came on board. Br. W. Foyel found us & ran him: received a very kindly greeting. He said his carriage sh^d come about 10 & take our things. So we waited, & saw H. very unwell to-day. Was employed with my packing, showing lists to the Custom House officer, &c. until the Circar came. Arrived on shore, the bearers, waiting to receive us, bro't their Palangquins to the dingey, & we seated ourselves. Had then a ride of something like a couple of miles to Mr. H.'s. I like the palangquin very much. It is painful to think of human beings having to perform the part of beasts of burden; & to look at them, they seem to suffer as they move: but this I believe is not the case, more than in other work. But is their trade, the only thing they will do for their living. For foreigners, just come to the country, I think it an excellent mode of travelling: for they cannot walk in the sun. Riding in a carriage is quite expensive. The motion to me is very agreeable: something like a gently racking horse. They go quite fast: 4 or 5 miles an hour. So while I long for the day when they shall have employment better suited to the powers & capacities of men, I think the facilities afforded thro' them are wisely & kindly ordered in Providence. At Mr. H.'s we sat a while & had tiffin. His children are very pleasant: Mrs. H. unavoidably absent from home. They live very handsomely. Mr. H. has charge of the Calcutta Tract Book Depository. After we had rested, I looked at the books; Mr. H. sent us to our lodgings: No. 48 Dhusman-tollah, Mrs. Foulmin's. She is a widow lady, & takes boarders: we are to pay 40 Rupees a month each: This is low for Calcutta. The rooms are large, very high ceilings: furniture we get ourselves. We have the use of a bath-room: large dining hall to sit in if we like, & spacious verandah. In the evening Mr. & Mrs. H. called on us. Mrs. H. is a lovely woman: much of a lady, great Christian civility & modesty, more like a sister than a stranger.

Saturday, 15th. Have had a truly uncomfortable night: the Moschitos annoyed us exceedingly: Mrs. Bay had kindly sent us curtains, but we had not facilities for putting them up. We are now completely galled with them on the face, as well as abundantly elsewhere. Breakfast about 9 o'clock. Dinner at 4, and tea at 7. Quite hard at first, having so long fast in the morning, then so long a time to dinner. We have servants employed especially for us. This is indispensable. One for Dr. G. W. Bone for ourselves. The man puts the rooms to rights, makes the bed, in the evening puts up the curtains, blacks the boots, waits at table, goes of errands, &c. Soon after breakfast, went to the ship, the Sircar having told us that the Custom house officers wd not let our baggage go. Had previously written to the Collector for a Pass. While at the ship the pass came, but the officers wd not let them go still; for he said that there were things there, as new books, new clothes, &c. (I showed him the lists) which the pass did not include. So I requested him to send for a Permit (Custom house writing) that the things taken to the custom house; he having informed me it was my shortest way. I was very much tried, & really vexed at his behaviour: much more than I sh^d have been: tho' I think he was over-strict. Went to the Collector-general, who was very courteous, & gave me directly an unequivocal order to the officer on shore, who now had the chests in charge, to pass the whole. So by evening they were at my lodgings. In the meantime Dr. W. & Mr. H. had gone to the Bazar, to purchase our bedsteads, & some other matters. Did my travelling still by palankeen: went thro' many alleys & lanes where natives live. Their houses are of bamboo enclosed with matting, covered with tiles, but in many parts of the city still I believe with thatch. Saw a beggar sitting on the ground with hands stretched out, who seems always to occupy one place: saying constantly, fellah, fellah, or something like it, in other places I passed several of them sitting on the ground, who clamoured for alms, as the palke passed: stout, able men. In the evening we were at Mr. H's: took tea there: saw Mr. Boaz, pastor of the Union Chapel, & were

deeply interested with his accounts of what he had seen among the heathen, particularly at Saugor Island. & the state of feeling among the Hindoo youth in the Christian schools of this city: who see the folly of idolatry, & plainly ridicule it, but yet are not decided Christians. It is probable that there may be before many years a great & general turning to the Lord among these. This depends upon the pleasure of the holy & wise Ruler of all in the dispensation of his Spirit: but there is much reason for us to expect it, and pray earnestly for it.

Sabbath, 16th. Rose late: breakfast very late: we had been told that 8 was the hour, by Mrs. C. but it is 9 or after. Went to church close by: the Union Chapel, only three doors off. Mr. B. preached from Exodus 3.2. I thought it a good discourse; & that it w^d be interesting to read over: but Mr. B's manner is exceedingly declamatory, & it detracted much from my satisfaction: besides I was heavy, & dull. The singing is sweet but so faint & slow. The organ does the chief. Bro. W. I myself rec^d a request from Mr. B. that one of us w^d preach in the eve^g, as he felt unwell. I sought to persuade Bro. W. to comply, but he declined. I preached from Heb. 6. 12. Had some degree of earnestness & feeling: read the sermon, as I did not feel prepared to extemporize; but I believe that I ought to have been. Spent some time in the P.M. in reading a sermon on Rom. 11. 22., & in making my selection for the evening. The Chapel is a beautiful building: the congregation pretty large: the pastor is supported by them. The people, as is usual all over. I do not remember seeing any one on foot beside our four selves. And we, thro' Mr. B's kindness were not permitted to walk home. The number of carriages was very large. One does not hold more than four persons. The number of servants in attendance was perhaps quite equal to that of the whole congregation: but they had nothing to do with attending on the services: the most of them did not understand the languages, & probably none of them the Spirit. The natives generally are moving about, as on other days.

17th. Monday. Spent the day chiefly in unpacking & re-packing: getting clothes ready for the shoes, & putting things in order. ⁱⁿ toward evening Mr. and Mrs. Sutton, Baptist missionaries from Friesa, now waiting for steam in Calcutta, called upon us. Mrs. S. is an Englishman, Mrs. S. is a native of America. They greeted us with Christian cordiality and warmth: invited us to come and take tea with them to-morrow evening. This kind attention we value the more, as it is customary in Calcutta for the new-comer to call upon those with whom he wishes to be acquainted, & not to be called upon: so our brethren in the upper provinces write us. We find Calcutta less for entire by a pleasant place of residence: but in summer doubtless it is quite different. The air now is great part of the time delightful: we carefully avoid exposure to the sun: but wear winter clothing much of the time. We find everything equal to our expectations: many things superior. The style of living I had thought must be very different from that of our homes; that is, a new diet. We did not expect such fine bread, butter, vegetables &c. but we have never seen better than the most of these articles are. The meat is excellent: there is abundance of fruit; but we are told that Europeans who have been here long enough to know the climate eat very little fruit, except it is cooked. I take it freely; especially the plantain and the orange. The former grows here in great abundance, the latter is brought from parts of the country, quite distant, but is to be had here in great abundance. Every-where. We have two fellow-boarders at Mrs. S.'s: a Mr. Morton, officer on board a ship, & a Miss Burnett: both of them pleasant kinds, but neither of them seriously disposed. Remembered this evening that to-morrow the overland mail leaves. Had intended writing some, but forgot the time was so near, tho' I was informed of the day: we are told that it is now too late, that the letters sh^d have been handed in 5 days. This is like many more of my doings. I exceedingly regret the omission.

Tuesday, 18th. Rode on the strand this morning
 with Mrs. B. & ladies. The former had kindly called
 to take us. The number of persons taking in view
 was immense. Great number of splendid gigs, were
 rolling rapidly along. We went as far as the fort.
 After our return we went (as per invⁿ) to Mr.
 Sutton's. Met there other Baptist friends, viz.
 Dr. G. Galt, wife & children, Rev. Mr. Brooks & wife,
 Foketa & spent the evening. Had cordial & most agreeable
 intercourse with these Dr. G. Had a long & inter-
 esting conversation with Dr. B. He was in America
 a short time, & came out in the same ship with Dr.
 Newton Housin &c. Dr. B. & S. have come to C.
 to try the establishment of a mission among the Oriyas
 of this city. The former has been preaching for
 a length of time at ^{the} but without much
 apparent success; has given up the hope of forming
 a station there. Dr. G. is a great linguist:
 has been a long time in India. His wife seems
 to be a very fine woman; was very well pleased with her.
 It is much to feel that denominational differences do
 not prevent the enjoyment of free & affectionate
 intercourse between Christians. It ought never to be
 so unhappy as it often is. We like Mr. B. & Mrs.
 S. much. They are quite plain; have great sim-
 plicity of manners, seem to possess much of
 the Christian spirit. Mr. Sutton is engaged in making
 out a dictionary of the Oriya language.

January, 9th. Attended the examination of the Scotch
 Pres. Assembly's Institution. It was held in the City Hall,
 a new, well building, erected I believe under the administra-
 tion of Gen. Sir B. Pentick. The spacious apartment in which
 the exercises were held was thronged with a concourse of na-
 tives, many of them highly respectable looking, together with
 a considerable number of Europeans. We found it difficult
 to get near the place where the pupils stood, and the constant
 coming & going, & moving about, & talking among the native spe-
 ctators created such a din, that the satisfaction of seeing & hear-
 ing their exercises was much diminished. Still we saw
 enough to amaze and delight us. There were fine speci-
 mens of English composition: and much ability was displayed
 in defending the Christian system, as opposed to Idolatry. Some
 read in the Gr. Test. translated into English. Both reading
 and translating were done in a manner that would have
 done credit to the members of a Theological Seminary. Questions
 were answered in Port. & Eng. all in most creditable
 style. Much regret not having an opportunity to witness the
 school in its daily exercises, which I am informed is far more satisfactory.
 The vacation now commences, & we have thus far been so busy, that
 the opportunity we might have had has been lost. I
 visited the exchange. It contains a splendid lot of shoo-
 in various kinds of European articles for sale. Called at
 Mr. H's in whose carriage we had gone to the Examⁿ, & took
 coffee. Met Mr. Macky of Serampore. He gave us a
 warm invitation to call at Serampore on our way up the
 coast. In the evening attended service at Ch.
 Church. Mr. B. preached from Heb. 12. 1. Part
 was very fine & very impressive: particularly on the
 clause, "laying aside every weight &c." But in the
 subsequent part of the discourse there seemed to be
 a falling off.

Thurs. 20th. Went to visit L. spent some time in
looking at the bones. Saw some B. E. West. L. says
1775. with some bones of B. E.

Friday 21st. Went to see some of the bones which
were found in the same place. They are
very different from those of B. E.

1872

... ..
... ..
... ..

... ..
... ..
... ..

Saturday, 22nd, Rose about sun-rise. Walked for some time on the house-top, & meditated. Felt the effects of last evening's impressions. Cried earnestly for help to enable me for my great work, & to make me what I ought to be.

After breakfast wrote to my father & mother, for the Government-express which leaves in the evening. Went to Mr. Hay's, to be directed thence to Mr. Chapman's (Treasurer of our Society) where the letter would be endorsed to the London agent & sent to the express office. Was to wait a little at Mr. H's for Br. W. who was either to bring his letter for me, or go himself to Mr. C's: as he was writing also. Mr. Dox was there, & offered to take me to Mr. C's: so I quite forgot Br. W. for the moment & went off. Soon after my arrival at Mr. C's, Br. W. came in, & feeling rather hurt that I had not waited for him. I told him that I was several minutes at Mr. H's. & that the time seemed long. So it did, for I was fearful I sh^d be too late for the express. But I did not tell him that I forgot him at the moment: I felt very sorry, & after a while told him of my forgetfulness. He seemed to think that my brother-in-law did not agree, which hurt me the more, & I felt quite uncomfortable about it for some time after: especially as Br. W. is so kind, & w^d not knowingly entertain an unjust thought of any human being. But I excuse it all for my selfishness: for had I felt properly interested for my brother, I sh^d not so easily have forgotten his request. When Mr. B. brot me to my lodgings, he came in; spent some time, & entertained us as usual most agreeably with his conversation, & invited us to breakfast with him on Tuesday morn^g at 8 o'clock. We like him more & more. Rec^d this morning affectionate & most welcome letters from Bro. Newton of Louisiana, & for my dear cousin, his wife. They do not expect to see us before November! I hope they may prove mistaken. This morn^g we heard more respecting the disastrous state of things in Cabani. The King of Tim graciously swept evil from the little garden spots he has permitted his servants to plant. The seat of war is not more than 3 or 4 hundred miles from the Louisiana mission.

Sabbath, 23rd. Was up before sun-rise. Had not much life in my devotional exercises. Was in a carnal, bad frame; and with all the rest my pride had a prominent place. Went to the Union Chapel again. Mr. Boss preached an excellent sermon from the passage in Rev. 22nd, "Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, & may enter in thro' the gates into the city." It was a beautiful Evangelical discourse; and the music of the hymns was very sweet; but I did not much enjoy the services: a little circumstance at the beginning marred my enjoyment, but it would not have had such an effect, had I been in a right spirit. Thro' the P.M. I did not much: gave way for some time to drowsiness. My dear H. has been a good deal unwell thro' the day. In the evening we went to the Chapel, & heard a discourse on the condition & prospects of the Jews. Mr. B.'s text was in Hosea: c. 3, v: 4, 5. "And it shall come to pass that the children ^{of Israel} shall abide many days without a king, &c." An excellent sermon: setting forth in strong & scriptural language the sad state of the Jews, & the duty of Christians to labour & pray far more than they do for their conversion; & closing with a most solemn & earnest appeal to the impenitent present. Notice was given that the Tract Society's Anniversary meeting would be held in the Town Hall on ^{the} Tuesday evening next. We hope to go, as we shall not probably have a chance to attend any similar meeting during our stay in C. Read in the Bible a few chapters to-day, & did but little beside. I am very much under the influence of my old sins. I do not know that there is one of my former besetting sins that has not now great influence over me: those very propensities which I was once foolish enough to think were quite subdued: & which surely w^d have been kept down, had I diligently sought the help of my Redeemer.

Monday, 24th. Rose late. Beautiful morning, but cool. Had so many things to attend to, that I did not find time for secret retirement until after noon: tho' my dear So. & myself had our devotions together at the usual hour. Divided with Bro. Gray the pamphlets that Dr. Duff gave us. They c^d not be equally divided, & he with his usual Christian courtesy & kindness refused the larger share, notwithstanding my efforts to the contrary: thus putting into my hands a beautiful little book by Dr. S. on Missions. The ladies were emp^l again with the native pedlars. They swarm. In the course of the morning Mr. Chapman & lady called. We told them of our desire to attend the Tr. Soc. meeting to morrow evening, & they kindly agreed to see us another day. After the hurry of the morning was thro', spent some time in meditation & prayer. Saw myself a wretched sinner: tho' of the character in Bunyan on whom was bandied the title, "Wanton professor, damnable apostate:" tho' the former suited me, but could not believe my gracious Saviour would suffer me to prove the latter. Endeavored to cast myself on his mercy. Read in Owen on Ps. 130, at the place where he expounds Cant. 3. 2. Paused there, for I felt it was useless to go farther until I had meditated on that passage until thro' the grace I possessed more of the spirit of it. This afternoon another letter was rec^d from Bro. Warren; & one from Bro. H. R. Wilson at Tuttleghur. The last was truly imbued with Christian sweetness & excellence. The former was like its predecessors, animated, fraternal, & full of instructions, & we sh^d proceed on our journey. We are still much at a loss. He wrote on the 19th; Bro. W's had not been rec^d; & the camel was to start next day for Shergotty. This evening a Mr. Reeves called on us, to say that his friend Mr. Bunsell to whom we had bro't a letter was far distant from the city. We had a very pleasant interview with him. & afterward Mr. Gibbs. Ay called. & spent the evening.

Tuesday, 25th. Rose at 6. Mrs. J. having kindly called me, as we were to go out to breakfast. Beautiful morning. I walked a while on the house-top, and meditated. I dwelt on the passage under contemplation yesterday. Just as if I was just going thro' one unceasing round of sins, neglected duties, heaviness, half-repentance, & new sins. I look back with peculiar bitterness on opportunities neglected for doing good to souls, yet feeling that the same unbelief, & deadness that led to such neglect infect me still. As I sowed, so am I reaping. Was enabled in a measure to pour out my heart to God my Saviour, imploring His all-sufficient grace. I am full of pride, vanity, sloth, sensuality, & unbelief. May the grace of my Saviour be glorified in giving me the victory over all.

A little before 8 we went to Mr. B's. Had a delightful visit; remained till after 10. He shewed us a number of curiosities: several specimens of the Hindoo instruments of torture. Poor souls! who hath required this at their hands? By an American paper of the 25th Sept. we rec^d the delightful news that several members of the Faculty of Nassau Hall had signed the Total Abst. Pledge. They have long advocated the cause of Temperance, but the institution has suffered fearfully from Crime drinking among the students.

After our return from Mr. B's, Mon. Ewert called & invited us all to take tea at his house on ^{Wed} Thursday evening. I inquired of him respecting the moonshoe, & he kindly promised to see whether he c^d get him for me. Rec^d letters from brother at Malabar & Futtighur. The camel & gear it seems are on their way. Sister W. is still disinclined to make the attempt: so my dear H. & myself will probably travel in that way alone. Wrote to Bro. Warren at A.S.

In the evening we all went to the East Loc. Am. at the Town Hall. Delightful meeting. Was much struck with the spirituality of nearly all that was said. Men were present: but the spirit manifested did seem to be taken good. The birth of our Sir to the British town was today announced. One of the speakers this even^g made a happy allusion to it, shewing how much more joyful

a price of intelligence there was, which did not create on half
the interest. Isa. 53. 1.

Wednesday, 26th. Rose 4 $\frac{1}{2}$. Found it most comfortable,
as I have often done before, to be washed & dressed in season,
& have plenty of time for prayer & reading the Scriptures during
the quiet of the morning, before others were stirring. A little
before 8 went to see Dr. Yates. Had to inquire several times
in order to find his house. Some c^d speak no Eng^l, some c^d give me no infor-
mation. Saw a bitter specimen of Heathenism. A native was
riding very fast on horseback: had a wide street at his dispo-
sal, he c^d easily have turned out to avoid any one; there was nothing
of a crowd: but he rode directly over a poor child that was walk^g,
knocked it flat, & went on without pausing or turning for a moment.
The poor creature got up, crying dolefully: a child of about 10 yrs.
I stopped a little while, but c^d do nothing. A crowd collected, but
no one offered to give assistance. The child did not seem to be lame
in walking, nor did there seem to be any bleeding: but it may
be at this moment a great sufferer. It was a grievous sight.

Made a most interesting little time at Dr. Yates. They were very
kind, made me stay to breakfast, & the Dr. gave me the in-
formation I desired. Procured several slim^g books at the Dep^y wh.
was close by. Did not get back till 11 o'cl^k. Met an Armenian
Rev. C. Aratoon, a devoted, fervent character. Was with him
only a few minutes, but felt it quite a lesson. I loved the man.

Find it is much farther than we supposed to Shergotty; nearly 300 miles.
Thither Br. Warren is to send the camel. My letter to him has not yet gone. Feel again
doubtful about the land travelling. Spent several hours to-day with Mr. W., Dr. W.
W. at the Bazaar, looking at furniture & dishes. Met with Mr. Boas. He took me
up, shew'd me a number of things as we went along, bro't me to my lodgings. This
day is one of special importance to the natives, as there is an eclipse of the moon.
Mr. B. says they will fast, & do various things, to keep the devils from bringing
the world to an end. He took me to the Mechanics Institution, a
place I plan to get up by myself, for the instruction of young men, I was much
pleas'd with it. We had letters again this evening from the brethren at H.
On Saturday evening, we are all decid'd to take tea at Dr. Yates.

²
 Thursday, 27th. Drove at 6^{1/2}. Took a review this
 morning of letters rec^d from brethren up the country. Took a more
 candid view of such things as were important. Reviewed Br. Warren's
 letters, in order to come to a conclusion what to do with his proposal
 as to our journey up the country. Felt more favourably dispo-
 sed toward making the attempt, tho' it is so far to the place where
 the camel is to wait &c. &c. My W. felt the same. Expressed
 his reluctance to disappoint the brethren at Allahabad. Went to Mr.
 W.'s to speak with him. Found the Caranche Wallah there, waiting
 to know whether I wished to employ him. Mrs. W. told him to come
 next morning but me by his vehicle. Dr. W. & myself then called on
 Mr. Sutor, Charles, Brook & Co. Had a very pleasant time.
 Mr. S. is translating the scriptures into the Oriya tongue.
 Mr. W. proposed to me to buy a carriage & horse to go up the country.
 Mentioned it to Mr. H. toward evening. He did not encourage the
 idea. We went in the evening to Mr. Everett's. Met Mr. &
 Mrs. McDonald, Mr. Norman, & several others. Had a pleasant
 evening. Very interesting conversation with Mr. M^r, respecting
 the condition & prospects of this & other parts of India. Mr. &
 Mrs. M^r invited us to take tea with them on Monday
 evening next. Mr. Norman seems a fervent Christian. He
 told me he came out from America with Dr. Owen, & others
 of the Allahabad Mission. He is an Englishman, but has been
 much in America. Gave me some account of their voyage.
 Felt more deeply sorry than ever that I had not made great-
 er attempts than I did, toward the spiritual benefit of our
 sailors. Oh for more grace! I know not whether I do possess
 the spirit of Christ. Soon after we came to Mr. E.'s, a
 messenger brought a note from Mr. Bay, just rec^d from Br. Warren,
 saying that he had been in an error all the time in proposing
 to send the camel to Shergatty; & that it w^d come to Hydra-
 abad, which is but 104 miles from Calcutta. This was
 curious intelligence indeed. I felt now as if the matter
 was quite decided. Truly we have cause to thank our
 heavenly Father that he has herein removed difficulty from our path.

Friday, 28th This is my dear Hannah's birth-day. She is now 23 years old. I know not whether to say, 'The Lord spare us both to see many happy returns of it': but certainly such will be the good desire of my heart, with this proviso: if 'it be for our highest good & his glory'.

The Caranch Wallah was to come at 6 this morning, & give us a ride, that we might see whether it would answer. So I rose at 5; but he did not come. Dr. W. & myself went to Mr. Hay's, & with him walked to the Bazaar. About 8, the man came. Dr. W. & myself went with the thing a mile or so. Found it not uncomfortable. Wrote to Messrs. Warren & Freeman; told Dr. W. that we had concluded to try his carriage: but that Dr. & Sister W. would take a stage. About noon we fare with Mr. Joulmin to the Bazaar: purchased stuffs for clothing, iron ware, tin-ware, &c. Mrs. C. is very kind. In the evening the Car. W. came again. Dr. W. & myself took a ride; went 2 or 3 miles. She found it more pleasant than she had supposed: so we concluded to adopt that method of going to Hyrassole. Went over with Dr. & Sister W. to Mr. Hay's, & spent the evening. Closed with family worship, which good & happy conclusion we have had at all the places where we have gone to spend the evening.

Sat. 29th. Rose at 6 $\frac{1}{2}$. Went to meet Car. W.; he did not come: he was to meet me early at Mr. H.'s & arrange the terms for my journey. Walked for some time: entertained myself with noticing the multitude of different characters constantly passing: the men with fish &c. for the Bazaar, suspended from a balance placed across the shoulder: moving along with a strange, hurried grace, the Theastics with their leather bags, the very odd-looking Chinese, with their large clumsy clothes, & stupid countenances: at least they look stupid to me. But they are all my fellow-men, & have all precious souls. Oh that they possessed the light of life.

Wrote to Bro. Newton, & Bro. Green. Hannah wrote to Sister Wilson & Freeman. Rec'd a note from Mr. Ewart, very kind & fraternal, saying that he had spoken to the Munshee, & that he would come on Monday to teach me.

Spent some time to-day in making a list of the bundles in my care, to be sent to different quarters, & in putting apart the boxes that are to be sent by steamer. In the evening, according to invitation, we all went to Dr. Gates' to tea. Enjoyed the society of those kind Christian friends much. Mrs. & Mr. Hengst, missionaries from Switzerland this lady, Mr. Pillsbury, Dr. Miss Sawton; Mrs. W., Mrs. S., & Miss S. are sisters. We had pleasant conversation & sweet music. Learned to my great pleasure that Mrs. Gates was daughter-in-law to the late Pearce. She was a widow when Dr. G. married her. She appears an admirable woman. They informed us that a lady living next door to our lodgings had been in that evening, being a friend of theirs, & had expressed a great desire to become acquainted with us. She is a Mrs. Ellerton. The former Archdeacon of Calcutta, was her son-in-law. She left her compliments with Dr. G. saying that she w^d be glad to see Dr. W. & myself.

Sabbath, 30th. Attended divine worship again at the Union Chapel. Mr. B. preached from the passage, "And on this rock I will build my church, & the gates of hell shall not prevail against it:" a good sound, evangelical discourse. Did not have much of the spirit of the Sabbath, though I enjoyed the day more than the last. Read with H. the book of Solomon's songs: & with new pleasure. Can find no reasonable application of this book but that which the pious old divines have given it: viz. a dialogue between Christ & the church. In this view it is beautiful & forcible: tho' to some things I can assign no meaning. In any other view - it seems utterly incomprehensible. Oh that the spirit of this Song of songs, dwelt more in my bosom. "Happy are they, whose portion is such." In the evening Mr. Sutton, the Baptist Br. from Orissa preached. His text, "Christ in you, the hope of glory." 1. The nature of the Hope. 2. On what it is founded. It was an animated, fervent, & Scriptural discourse. Br. Mr. W. went this morning to the Scotch Kirk, & this evening to the Cathedral. They were much pleased at both: excellent, interesting, spiritual discourses.

Monday 31st. Went to Mr. Wags in the morning, to speak with him about the packages for the brethren. He sent over a man for them. Saw there Mr. Boas & Mr. M' Donald. Was detained some time. Sent over my Heb. Gr. to Mr. Sutton, for him to look over. Spent some time in taking my first Hindustani lessons: the Munshee's son having come about 2 o'clock. The old man does not speak Eng. the son does: he is a very pleasant youth. In the evening, according to invitation, we all went to Mr. M' Donald's. He sent his carriage for us: an attention for which we felt quite grateful. Saw there, besides the family, Mr. Wm. Ewart, Mr. Norman, & Miss Dyer; enjoyed the evening much. Sat up late after my return, looking over the Hindustani, & writing in my journal. There are still grievous evidences of the power of sin over me: but still try to "lift up mine eyes to the hills from whence cometh my help."

Tuesday, February 1st. Rose 6 $\frac{1}{4}$. Commenced with my Hind. instructor by the time it was light enough to see. Mr. Ewart settled with him the terms of scholarship yesterday: Dr. W. & myself are to pay him 6R. for the services of a fortnight: only half of which time however I can be with him. This morning Mrs. Chapman & Mrs. Ellerton called. Dr. W. & myself w^o have gone to see her yesterday, but that we have been so busy. Pleasant interview. Mrs. E. is a fine old lady. We are asked to take tea with her this evening. Spent a while in finishing letters to friends in America. We enjoyed our visit at Mrs. E.'s much. Saw beside her family, a Mrs. Wilson, who has been a most laborious & successful friend of orphan & fatherless children. She has a school about 5 miles from Calcutta, is the widow of an English Missionary, has been long in the country, & has had many to rise up & call her blessed. Her special efforts have been for the female children. Saw a very pleasant German lady, the wife of a missionary. Closed the evening as usual with family worship. We think this about as pleasant a visit as any we have had.

Had some more than usual earnestness in prayer to-day, particularly in begging of our heavenly Father that he w^d make my dear Mr. Ingham, a blessing to each other. Felt that I sh^d be much more than I am in the way of making the first day of the month a season of special prayer. I w^d that I had done it, according to the nominal plan of the Seminary, when I was at Princeton.

Wednesday, 2nd. Rose at 6^{1/4}. My teacher was here at the same time. After breakfast was busy a long time in preparing two chests to go up by steamer. After dinner slept an hour or more. Have had less sleep than usual for a few nights. Spent the evening in writing journal, & studying Hindustani. Caranche Wallah called to-day again. He has agreed to take Mr. Ingham for 40 Rupees to Mysore. We expect to leave, the Lord prospering us, on Monday next. Joseph, the servant we wish to take with us, also called. He has been sick, or I sh^d have seen him sooner. He can speak English: has been up with several of the missionaries. Mr. Pross invites us all to go to the London Missy Socy's school on Friday next. Br. W. Ingham are invited to attend the Missionary Conference at Mirzapore on Tuesday next & breakfast at Mr. Osborne's. We are also all asked to take tea at Mr. Thomas's, (a worthy gentleman of the Baptist connexion whom I have met with,) on Wednesday evening next. These two latter I must forego.

Thursday, 3rd. Rose at 6 o'clock. Mrs. Munchie's son was here, though it was a good while still broad day: she had waited for some time. After breakfast went to Mr. Hunt's, to attend further to my preparations for leaving. Put 2 chests into Mr. H's hands, to be sent up by steamer. About noon went with Br. Wray to Dr. Hufferd's, to see Mr. Oakford, & see a steamer. They were glad to see us, as we to see them after so long a separation. We asked them to take tea with us on Saturday evening. Found that Dr. O'Haughey, to whom I had a letter of introduction had sailed on the 10th Jan. for England, that Dr. H. was his agent. So he took charge of the letter papers, to send by the next

Stanzas to C. Returned about 2 o'clock. Read awhile in the book of Ezra: felt that the ninth ch. was much to me, ^{upon} great, how peculiar have been the mercies of the Lord to me. In Sam. in a peculiar sense a subject of Divine favours. But my sins, my sins; I sh^d despair, but that I know this w^{ch} is too wicked unprofitable. [My Father, my Father, give me a better heart; help me to fulfil thy holy commandments. Oh for the Spirit of heaven.] Mrs. B. gave me a suitable reproof this morning, not design'dly, but happily. She was lovely Christian. She was expressing her sense of the value of Gospel privileges, returned to the meeting last evening: from which I was absent, because I had so much to attend to. I believe I sh^d better have gone.

Friday, 4th. Rose at 5^{1/2}. Tutor did not come till more than 6^{1/2}: he had made himself farewell by coming so early, & cooling so long yesterday. After breakfast, was employed in making out a list of things necessary in the journey up the country. Between 11 & 12, we all went with Mr. Boaz to the London Missionary's school, a few miles out of town, near the Ralle Ghaut. Enjoyed the ride much. Passed thro' some fine parts of the city. Mr. B. has a class in the school, wh. he attends twice a week: but this is not his day. The buildings & grounds appropriated to the school & teachers appear admirably adapted to the purpose: large, commodious. In the school-room we saw about 350 native youth; boys. They were of all ages from about 7 to 2 or 3 & 20: perhaps upwards. It was a precious sight. Some of the older ones were questioned on Grecian history, on the evidences of Christianity, on idol-worship, cast, &c. The answers they gave to many questions w^d have done honour to the graduates of our Theological seminaries. They expose the folly of idolatry, & contend for the Christian system with great skill, & no less earnestness: seem no more to think of being idolaters than ourselves. Yet they are not Christians. The Lord be pleas'd soon to open their hearts, that they may know & feel the blessed, saving power of the truth. I was deeply interested.

Spoke with some of them, I tried to persuade them to seek the influence of the Holy Spirit, so that their knowledge might not be a dead letter. The Rev. Mr. Campbell has charge of the school. Mrs. C. has a few native girls under her care. They were neatly dressed, sitting on the floor at their sewing. We were very kindly received by these Christian friends, and found the interview with them sweet, though too short.

After Liffin, Mr. B., or Mr. myself went to the Kaleeghaut. B. is one of the most noted deities: a goddess. The sight of the temple, image, & appurtenances, was sickening. There are abominations indeed. There were few persons at the temple. We saw a few pay their devotions. The deity is a hideous looking object: large black face, with three red eyes: the hands bloody. The whole distance from Calcutta to the ghaut is thickly inhabited: it seemed like a continuation of C. The contrast between the two scenes of the day, the school & the temple, was most impressive. I am truly glad to have seen both. I shall remember this day with perhaps as much interest as any I have spent in Calcutta. May the lessons do me good.

Oh I did feel my own leanness & barrenness, as I looked upon those precious youth. In the evening went to Mr. Poy's. Law Mr. 3. again: talked with Mr. H. & arranged about preparations for my departure. This is my dear sister's birth-day. She is 24 years old. May she be like a tree planted by the rivers of waters: I have asked of the Lord for her, abundant graces & every needed earthly good.

Saturday 5th. Rose at 6 $\frac{1}{2}$. Teacher came nearly 7. Spent the morning in packing. Mrs. Rollins Howard called. They are charming people. In the afternoon went according to invitation to Mr. Doan's to dine. Met Mr. C. & Mrs. Campbell; & Mr. De Roke, a Swiss clergyman. We had a very pleasant time in some respects: but I was a little displeas'd by the abundance of Mr. B's riggs or Americanisms. Apart from the fact that we have quite as much reason to ridicule the English, I did not feel as if it was an edifying top.

is of conversation for missionaries. But he is the only one I have met with here that has dealt in that line. And I am sure I was wrong in feeling as I did, probably much more wrong than Mr. B. is amusing himself. I only wish I had the spirit of persevering activity in doing good that he has. One thing I see with new clearness; that I have miserably little practical wisdom in intercourse with men.

Various subjects were discussed on touchidrop, temperance, slavery, &c. Wine is a regular thing at the tables here. It appears very strange. How far it is wrong I am not prepared to say. They tell us the climate makes it needful: we shall see. They are very hard upon America on account of slavery. While I lament the existence of this evil, & pray for its removal, I do not think that these brethren understand the merits of the case.

In the evening Capt. J. Sells, Oakford ~~took~~ tea with us. Enjoyed the interview with them much. Learned that the second mate was also discharged: some new difficulty had occurred to-day.

Br. W. Ingersoll have engaged that one of us will preach (S. V.) at the Bethel or floating Chapel to-morrow evening. The agent of the Union called with a request to that effect this morning.

Sabbath, 6th. Rose about 6 1/2. Had some fervour in prayer with my dear H. Read a while in the book of psalms before church. Dear H. very unwell to-day: had to leave during sermon. The services were deeply interesting. Felt more edified than for a long time. Text, "What is man, that thou art mindful of him, or the son of man that thou visitest him?" Mr. B. was very animated: the introduction beautiful, the discourse throughout spiritual, & practical. Singing not so dull as usual, but in comparison good.

In the P.M. read ps. & sung for a while. In the evening Br. W. preached at the Seamen's Chapel, & I heard Mr. Fish or Sen. at the Cathedral. He lectured on the first chapter of Zechariah, &c. His discourse was simple, devout, practical.

Made repeated allusion to the present dealings of God with this land, especially the recent reverse experienced by the British arms in Afghanistan. His allusions were indirect, but sufficiently plain. Br. W. reports that he had an audience of 35: it is now over 50 I believe: they were very attentive. He saw none of our sailors there, which I was sorry to hear.

Monday, 7th. Was packing all day, all the evening, & till 2^{1/2} next morning: as on Tuesday, we told our man to come for us. Mrs. Brooks called. Br. Wray went in evening to missionary meeting: I c^d not go, so much to do: was sorry. Dear H. not at all well to-day.

Tuesday, 8th. Ranche man came so late that I bade him wait till toward evening. Went to missionary prayer meeting & conference, at Mr. Conroy's Mirzapore: the conference breakfasted there. Had a precious season of prayer & praise. And the conference was deeply interesting & instructive: it is a kind Providence that has detained me. About 5 p.m. we left & reached Pultah Grant about 10: crossed the river & came on to Hoogly. Dear H. thro' a merciful Providence is quite well to-day, has stood the journey better than I expected. We came very slowly the latter part of the way, tho' at Pultah we changed horses. The poor hindros seemed perpetually at a loss which way to go. Reached H. at 3 A.M. No Bungalow for travellers: nor was there any at P. Here we tho't there was one, but I now see that my Dak list says differently. However we were sent by the Collector at H. to a noble establishment here: of one Mr. Esdaile. Here kindly received. Got to bed at 5^{1/2} o'clock. Rose at 12^{1/2} P.M. on Wednesday. After a dark & tedious wandering, and an arrival at a most unreasonable hour, at a place where there is no public accommodation, our Heavenly Father has given us friends & comforts. Dear H. quite tired, but well.

Wednesday 9th. Had breakfast at 2 P.M. Mr. Esdaile has gone to Calcutta; left a note for us. So we have not seen him at all. He invites us to stay at his house, & have the use of his servants, as long as we like. The place is beautiful indeed. The air is perfumed with flowers: your situation is every way charming. We are to leave; but must

Calcutta to Pultah, 18th Dec: O. & Hoogly by 8 miles.

Pondicherry to Pandhwar, 11 m.

about 5 p.m. Wrote from Ho to Br. Warren. — We are now
 26 miles from Calcutta. — Went on at 6 o'clock. Missed
 our way, but apparently a good deal. Went over some rice
 got into plover's fields: passed the Keranchu & a great break.
 The poor friends driver & assistant miserably relieved. Reached
 Pandhwar Bungalow at 3 o'clock in the morning. It is
 a very fine place. Like the accommodations much. Had
 to make our bed on the floor, as the beds provided had wooden
 bars, not rattan; but we have no mattresses; but we slept well.

Thursday, 10th. Rose late. Breakfast at 10 is excellent
 provisions. Wrote to Br. Warren: prepared for getting under
 way about 1 P.M. — We have much reason to feel the
 mercy of our Heavenly Father in keeping us from evil disaster
 thus far, in preserving our health.

P. to Alimary 13 m.

Left Pandhwar for Alimary at 12. Had very little
 inconvenience from the heat, a fine breeze was blowing. The
 principal drawback on the goodness of the roads is the dust.
 They are like an ash-heaps. In places very rough: indeed
 this has been a good deal the case at intervals from Hoogly
 onward. In parts very fine. The fine rice fields consist
 of a bank below the natural level, that they may retain the water
 or else the road is raised above, perhaps both. Had enough going today
 two or three miles from P. one of the springs broke. I directed the
 men to right up the carriage, & replace by a strong cord what was
 lost. This went on in better case than ever. But the large trunk
 that had been on the top behind, too much opposed by the driver and
 assistant, as they thought the thing impracticable. Felt thankful that
 the disaster was not worse, that no one was hurt. Was in the
 sun a good while, but suffered nothing: used an umbrella
 part of the time. Reached Alimary about 8 o'clock: the
 men having stopped a long time on the way to cut grass
 for the horses: the grass was about an inch high, but they used an
 instrument that cut it off under ground, & apparently made
 much of almost nothing. At 11. was kicked by one of
 the Gattors, (ponies.) They had been loosened from the wagon, &

were close in front of the Bungalow. It was dark, I ran directly against one of them: I then patted him & spoke to him, when he kicked me on the inside of the left knee. The pain & sense of weakness for a while seemed almost insupportable. The part swelled suddenly up, & the joint was quite stiff. I rubbed it with Laudanum & Camphor, & put on a mixture of the same with bread-crumbs, binding on a thick silk sock. Next morning it gave me little inconvenience, tho' painful thro' the night. Thus again I have to record the goodness of the Lord. If a bone had been broken, or a severe bruise rec'd in some vital part, it w^d have been most distressing.

11th Friday. Rose about 4. Prepared to get off: but did not get all things ready till 6 o'clock. Met with another accident. Was going to the Ranch, & the Lattos that kicked me last evening stood not far off: yet so that there was plenty of room. But he began to back toward me, & I jumped, stumbled against the step, & fell backward against the N. wheel, hurting my left shoulder worse I fear than my knee last evening. Felt that although it was an occurrence that might have been avoided by more care on my part, yet it was a light affliction sent by my Heavenly Father for wise purposes. Prayed that the whole night be sanctified to me.

After we had gone 4 miles the road was very fine. The face of the country changes fast as we go N. W. More grass, more trees, more flowers. Reached Burdwan at 11^{1/2}. Saw several loaded Camels, fine large beasts. Found B. a much larger place than I had at all supposed. Many handsome European buildings: a noble bridge over a little stream that lies in a deep valley. Saw many military encamped there. Near noon within 38 miles of Kharisool. Pleasant Bungalows, beds of rattan bottom, which is no small comfort after sleeping on the floor. ~~Passed several loaded Camels, as no ride into Burdwan.~~ The Khansamah tells us there is a chapel here, & a clergyman, but we had not time to ascertain: & I was indeed unable to go about with comfort. Told my Sais that I wished to go two stages to-morrow. He made no objection. Felt glad & thankful that there was no difficulty

Monday to Burdwan, 16

Burkhan to Haroul, 12th Jan. to Burdwan, 12

put in the way. The stages are short, & the roads fine. Did not tell him that I wished to stop on Sabbath.

Saturday, 12th. Rose before 4. Started after 5, Dovern at Saroul a little before 9. Had breakfast & dinner there. Enjoy three Bungalows: they are pleasant & convenient, as well as in the penible. We spent the time chiefly in letter-writing. The Sai's (groom) said we w^d be at Khairavel to-morrow. I told him "no, stop at Burdwan, the next Bungalow. I tried to explain to him the reason. It was some time before he c^d comprehend; as my knowledge of the Ardai is small. At length he seemed to get the idea: however he readily consented. This was more than I had expected, & gratified me much. At 4^h before 5 we left Saroul, & at 7 were at Burdwan. This is the best day's travelling we have had yet. The Bungal. at B. is very pleasant also. Between Burdwan & Haroul, we passed a small village called Salunga. The face of the country still changes, the verdure increasing as we go north.

Sabbath, 13th. Rose at 7^h. Had a longer season than usual in prayer; I was more favoured, as I trust, with the spirit of prayer. While I was dressing a palke arrived with some person who took possession of the other part of the Bungalow. Breakfast after 10. A servant came in saying that Mr. Bell was in the Bungalow. This is the gentleman to whom I have a letter from Dr. Warren. Went in, after thinking a little: said I c^d not have intruded on the Sabbath, but for the special reasons of the case. He said he was a servant of the government, & must do his duty. He had probably sent in the servant, suspecting who he was: as I had written him, a few days before. Presented my letter, & had a long conversation with him. Find that he does not, more than many other Englishmen justify the course of the British government in beginning the trouble with Affghan, or with China: but justifies them in both cases in going on after they did begin. He seems to think that the spread of the gospel is promoted by these movements, tho' he does not give government the credit of that. Find that the Camel has arrived at R., came yesterday. We must wait 3 or 4 days at R. until it is resolved.

12
Feel glad and thankful that we came here last evening: as also
to know that all is right for our coming arrangements. The halt
at L. will be good: as my dear M. will have time to be well rested.
All things are ordered for us in wisdom & mercy. Mr. P. who is an officer in the army
& superintends the gov-^t works, will assist us much. He was very polite, gave me
a note to his wife, expressed his regret that he was to be absent from home: gave
me important directions &c. I sh^d have been glad had this interview
been on some other day than the Sabbath, but it is quite a Providential fa-
vour that I did not miss Mr. P. Bimbar is a small native village.
There are no Europeans here. In the evening several men arrived
from the encampment at Burdwan, to make preparations for the troops.
Had a long conversation with Mr. Bell again: on the state of
the weather, the department of missionaries, the plans of miss.
societies & the like. He thinks it is slow & discouraging work: ex-
presses much admiration for the true missionary spirit: thinks the
missionaries sh^d be dispersed more thro' the country: mentioned some
instances of what he considered unfaithfulness in some of them.
Spoke of England & America: that there seemed a disposition
in many Americans to find fault with the British, & to
pick difficulties with them. Was glad to perceive in him
a spirit that regretted any occasion of difficulty between the
two countries. — Endeavoured to set before him the Scriptural
doctrine of missionary duty, & of the conversion of the heathen.

Monday 14th. Rose about 7: set off at 5^¼: were at
Chairasool in little over 3 hours. It is a small place. Busied
ourselves for some time after our arrival in preparing letters to send
to Calcutta, to go hence to America. Sent 11 myself, M. S. One
note to Mr. & Mrs. Hay. Looked at the Camel & gave. Like the con-
cern much. It is quite sufficiently fine-looking, & as easy as
possible apparently. Went in to see Mrs. B. they occupy the
other part of the bungalow. She rec^d us very kindly. Our
tarry here promises to be delightful. We have new cause
for thankfulness. She tells us we must be at her table during
the whole of our stay. This also her father had said, from
whom our note of introduction to Sergeant P. came.

Tuesday, 15th. Rose 5 $\frac{1}{2}$. Did little thro' the day but study Hindoo stani. Learned a number of words from Mrs. B. & the Coachman. We were with Mrs. B. at her table, & a good deal besides. She is an intelligent, pleasant person, seems to have had a religious education, she has a sense of the importance of religion: went recently to Burdwan, or 1 mile, to have her child baptized: but whether true by spirit I cannot say. Wrote a letter to Bro. Wilson & Freedman. Saw this evening the village of Khairatool. It stands back of a small copse, & I had not seen it. Saw for the first time a Cassia tree.

Wednesday, 16th. Rose late. Spent chief of the day in packing & making other preparations for leaving. Our friend Mrs. B. is as kind as ever. Truly God is good to a most unworthy sinner, in giving him such cheering & unexpected mercies. This season of rest is most happy for B. She just begins to be strong and quite comfortable. She did not know how great her fatigue was till after a day or two's rest. Early this morning the detachment we saw at Burdwan passed. They had 10 or 12 camels & a couple of elephants to aid in carrying their apparatus. This is a festive day of the Hindoos: a company of women passed by singing & making a noise with some instrument. Altho' the Hindoo females are so much oppressed yet Mrs. B. tells us that in some instances they have the upper hand & rule the husband: she mentioned a case close by.

As to the case of my soul, know not what to say: have fresh evidence of the continued power of indwelling corruption. The Lord is gracious: I know not what to say to his manifold goodness: I seem to have no heart to manifest gratitude by a life of self-denying obedience. I sin & shall, & sorrow & confess & sin on: & still his mercies abound. But I do pray, & sometimes by Divine help earnestly strive, for the victory over sin. This evening we had a parting interview with Mrs. B. closed with prayer. She seems in her conversation like a gracious soul. The Lord give his covenant-love to her & her household.

Retired about 10. Mr. B. not returned: his wife somewhat uneasy, as
she is very punctual: he came however, as we supposed, between 10
& 12 o'clock in the morning.

Thursday, 17th. Rose at 3 o'clock. Left at 4 $\frac{1}{2}$.

Did not come on so fast as we had hoped. Our hope arose from
ignorance: the camel rarely broke his walk. Soon we came to a
nullah: bed of a stream, now in the dry season nearly free from
water. The descent such that the Gares had to be held back
by men at the wheels. Another near the end of the stage:
hard pulling to get up: deep mud in the bottom. Near 9, when
we reached Buktenaggen, 14 miles. Bung^m back, S. of the road.

Ground covered with rough, black stones, varying from 1 to 100 lbs.
weight. Left after 4: one nullah, near Anweric: reached it
about 9 $\frac{1}{2}$. Dear H. has been far from well to-day: I feel
quite concerned for her: weather warm. May our Heavenly
Father guide us: would that my heart were near to him.

Read Act. 1st to-day: pursued my *Thind^m*, & commenced a letter
to Mr. Dlythe. About dusk passed the encampment: our
establishment amused some of them considerably.

Friday, 18th. Rose at 6. Got off about 6 $\frac{1}{2}$. We

are both well refreshed. Weather cooler. Our beast seems to
take his task hard: not adapted for pulling, so much as for
bearing. Crossed one nullah, much larger than all the
others united: perhaps 200 yds. Sand very lean: since stream
in the middle. Poor camel cried out, & seemed to labour very much.
Coachman & portman pushed, & I walked after crossing the stream.

Found a structure that seemed to be designed either for a monu-
ment, or for idol-worship: perhaps both. Two tall polygonal
pies of stone or brick, with a minaret on each: two, perhaps 40 ft.
high, by 10 or 12 diam, $\frac{1}{2}$, five & twenty by 8: quite green &
time-worn: this was E. of the nullah. Passed previously a small
building directly upon the road, apparently a temple, covered with a
beautiful vine. Reached Induranga at 11. Had an excel-
lent breakfast at 12. It is much better. We are now
almost $\frac{1}{2}$ of the way to Aligarah: 160 miles from Calcutta: whole distance 450.

* It is about 485.

Buktenaggen to Anweric 13.

Induranga, 13.

Jahd. to Gyra, 12

Gyra to Estone, 12

Dist. J. Ch. 12 (or 14) miles.

Left J. at 5. Passed several villages: Bamel goes well, but lately his usual gait thus far has been about 3 miles an hour. At the usual time for a stage, drew toward a closer, we still saw no bungalow: went on for, the servant now & then inquiring: at length it appeared we had passed Gyra: why, I know not: whether by mistake of the men, or by design. The Jarewan tried to persuade me, when I found how things were, that there were no dishes at Gyra. We were rather tired, but could not mind the matter: it was moonlight, & the air pleasant. About midnight we came to a large village, midway of the stage, called Gobinsore. There we stopped at the side of the street, had tea, toast &c. in the carriage: enjoyed it much. Made our bed there, & having all the curtains down, slept comfortably till morning. Through the watchful kindness of our Heavenly Father, he is very well: this state of things have gone hard the night before. As we rode along during this evening, a rustle was heard in the jungle: the Jent wan & Jarewan handled their swords, I said it was a tiger or a bear. However nothing appeared. We have now come into the midst of a Lilly or rather, mountainous region: there are lofty peaks all around: & our general course is up hill. The change commenced soon after leaving Khairasool.

Saturday, 19th. Rose at 6. We were both well refreshed. Started as soon as we could, reached Estone not long after 10. This is one of the most beautiful stations we have seen yet. Fine majestic peaks around, & not far off. There is some shrub growing here, the fragrance of which we perceived when we were yet several hundred yards distant. The flower is about lilac colour. They said it was poisonous. At short distance this side of Gobinsore we passed a building walled enclosure, occupied by Europeans: The man told us it was Sergeant Sarruck's. Country continues quite mountainous. Several deep nullahs as we drew near Tope Chancy. Arrived there at

* In other words, Road Sergeant.

16
ter 9 o'clock.

Sabbath, 20th. Rose between 7 & 8. One of the most pleasant Sabbaths I have had in a long time. It very comfortable. We read the Bible & Testament being together; read Dr. Duff's book on Missions & a little book on Self-Exp^y. Some of the poor natives passed by with drums, & other music: a few perhaps, or some idolatrous rites. The weather to-day is quite cool; has been becoming so as we ascended. The wind is high, but feels much like Autumn at home. The country wears a face a good deal corresponding.

Monday, 21st. Rose at 4 $\frac{1}{2}$. Had intended to be off by 4. Started about 5 $\frac{1}{2}$. Passed many nullahs: some quite deep. The camel goes up the steep hills much better than he did, so now they are more frequent than ever. Reached Dourie after 10: 14 miles. Country beautiful. The men whom we meet now are many of them quite different in their appearance from those of Bengal. They are more energetic in their appearance, & expression of face. Many are armed: either with guns or swords or both. We frequently see Bonkains: large, black, horns projecting backward, wide apart. Dear N. very unwell all day. Left D. about 4 $\frac{1}{2}$. We have moonlight for some evenings past: without it we should with much difficulty go on at night in this part of the road: some of the passes over the nullahs are so narrow, winding, & steep. We passed over one, as we drew near Raghobhur, that threatened to upset us. Reached B. toward 10 o'clock. Had a fine night's rest. Again did not wake till late: 5 $\frac{1}{2}$. As well, the weather is cool, & C. needs rest more than early travelling. Twelve miles from Dourie to B. 

Tuesday, 22nd. Left B. at 6 o'clock. Had some bad nullahs. At one, had to get coolies to push besides our men. At another, the coachman was away, the camel quite unequal to the pull, & I got out & pushed. Was a good deal exhausted. There seems to be some kind of festival in hand to-day. We passed two places where they had a kind of image gaily attired, with a company around it: at one, many children were present. A

group of eight, with a grown person, had walked several for
some time, dropped at this place at one end of a large vil-
lage. Some had very interesting faces. Poor little creatures: they
are the sport of the great Adversary of souls. We reached Bussuttie
about 11: distance 15 miles. This Bungalow & that of Bussuttie
are of brick. We are still among the hills: but our course
is apparently not so much ascending as it has been. Left
at 4 $\frac{1}{2}$, reached Burhee at 10 $\frac{1}{4}$. Passed one nullah that
was quite steep: road near by very steep. We had to turn back some
distance. No. very well to-day. Left at Birkutta for the P. S.
a letter to Mr. Lowrie, enclosed in one to Mr. Kay.

Wednesday, 23rd, left at 5 $\frac{1}{2}$: having risen several times to ascer-
tain how, & finally slept longer than I designed. We passed one
very heavy nullah: broad sand-bed, small stream. Walked & pushed.
Air quite cool, tho' there is no wind. We seem for the present to have
left all the high hills behind us, perhaps there are other ranges.
Reached Chuparum at 9 $\frac{1}{4}$. Had breakfast ^{at an} earlier hour than
for a long time past: excellent dinner, at 2^{o'clock}. Left at 3 $\frac{1}{2}$.
As the day advanced, hills in sight: some high ones visible before
we reached C. After we left it we were presently in the midst
of them. The road since to Sunwah was quite different
from what we have mostly seen: constantly winding, now N.
now W. passing through many ravines, thick foliage on both
sides, now up, now down, but to us more the latter. The la-
bor & expense of constructing it must have been great. No nul-
lahs, occasionally bridges; one large, noble one. Thus far it
is one of the finest parts of the route: 8 miles to D. Still
went on, as we had been told at Koh, that the station was unhealthy.
A nullah directly after passing D.: several between D. & Barah:
one just before reaching B. very heavy. Arrived at 10 $\frac{1}{2}$.

Thursday, 24th. Rose at 5 $\frac{1}{2}$. Got off at 6 $\frac{1}{2}$. Some
heavy nullahs: walked thro' one & pushed. Reached Shehazetty
at a little after 11. Large station. Distance from Barah 15 $\frac{1}{2}$
miles. Spent the day at S. Procured supplies of bread,
butter, cases, potatoes, flour, fruit &c. S. is situated just

between two broad nullahs, & I think takes its name from the circum-
stance: "city of the rivers." Of the population I have no idea: but
it appears larger than any other place we have seen since leaving
Calcutta, unless Burdwan. Here we had letters from Bro.
Wray, Warren, & Truman: most welcome & cheering to us. Our
man from Allahabad is a great help to us. We can mostly make
each other understand pretty well. He attends to all our concerns in
a very managing way. The articles we have procured here are
excellent. We also got our coffee-pot repaired here: broken by a
piece of my carelessness.

Friday, 25th. Started at 4 $\frac{1}{2}$. Walked through the
nullah: it was broad & deep. Passed no other in this stage. To-
bick on the way: pretty well on arriving at Muddempore: dis-
tance 14 miles: got here at 9 $\frac{1}{2}$. Wrote to Bro. McAuley & Scott
of Buttighur jointly, finished one to Bro. Wilson, commenced yes-
terday, & put them together with that to Bro. Rankin written yes-
terday. Gave to A. to be left at the next P. office. Very
fine hills near at hand: passing still through a rocky,
undulating region. Left at 4 $\frac{1}{4}$. Saw a well at the
road-side some distance from M. that reminded me
of the manner in which wells are spoken of in Scripture.
It was a fine pile of brick or stone, perhaps 30 ft. by
20, & 8 in height, ascended on two sides by steps. A
frame work I think over the top: so I saw that Shikhar-
gotthy. There was a large company of men & beasts
sitting, standing, & lying around. They appeared to be
stopping for some time: had fires kindled. Reached
Kourunga a little before 9. Arguales, the Koomutgar
& Garwan, has driven this afternoon. The last mile or
two I walked. We have lovely moonlight. The time of
our journey is happily arranged in this respect, though
without any foresight of ours. N. is a large place: ma-
ny trees: air sweet with perfume. Found that Lieut. Wright
whose name we have noticed on the rock from Bungal-
low to Bungalow had stopped here for the night.

Tuesday, 2^d. Rose at 5^h. Spent some time in the morning in the room where we had been, & then went to the tank, & was to make out a hill: but a small chief sent in message to the chief, & after we were then about then, we found just level. I walked thro' the room. After we had gone some miles Lieut. W. this lady joined us, & traveling on in a wagon. Arrived a little after 8 at Barren, & found them here. The great horse mission is now before us, & will ride: one vast plain, & another to the north of it, & wide side. Had a pleasant forenoon there. Made some business, & about 12 at 6. To St. Louis.

At 4 P.M. left, having six coolies to aid in getting through. At 6 we had reached the water that we carried on the back. It was very hot, & the poor beast with difficulty that he could get along, we had to walk in the shade, & keep him self in the shade of the carriage. Did not collect from the heat. It was after dark when we were fairly over, there being an hundred or two yds. of sand in front of the water. It was beautiful, not deep, & current rapid. The Camel walked. The men were decided to proceed to Larraon: but went on, tho' fearing it was too much for the beast: so on the 10th we set out in the station opposite Barren. At 9 we found a large encampment. Reached Larraon at 11. Had tea, & did not myself eat till after 2, rather late.

Sabbath, 2^d. Rose at 5^h. Spent some time, perhaps too much, in looking at the detachment from Genesee, just then passing by. It is a fine one. They do not stop on the hills as I understood the former ones were doing. Had a more comfortable season than usual in the morning, & continued some time at the exercise. After breakfast we read the scriptures & went for the supper also soon had prayer. Then read in the psalms & sang. We were in a very pleasant place, with shade & beautiful. A green field of grain directly before the door. Some birds were

Last evening, we passed a building, described above. In the
 few notes. It appeared to me to be shaped upon the pattern of the
 ancient temples of India. The roof was in the form of a dome,
 the sides of the building was a mixture of stone and brick,
 and the tower a few feet higher. It is a very fine building,
 and one built in a kind of tower, joined with a
 main mass. I saw a thick, white, substance, saw a man
 ascending a toddy-tree, as I have long ago seen. I described
 a bucket in his hand, this net tied together by a rope, we have
 a very pleasant talk. Saw that some poor creatures are to
 be seen at the time at a little distance, forming their usual scene
 in the air in the outskirts of the village, or in a situation
 probably be very unpleasant. Toward evening, walk for
 a short time. Looked in at a Hindoo temple, near the village
 and it is going to ruins. Saw no image, but appearances
 as if sacrifices had been offered. Passed a well, where
 two men were drawing water by means of oxen, to wa-
 ter the land. A wooden wheel was rigged vertically between
 two upright poles, or rather mud pillars, over this turned
 the rope, to one end of which was a leather bucket, con-
 taining perhaps 12 gal. & to the other end were given by a
 yoke the oxen. When the bucket was empty & filled, the oxen
 started down an artificial hill, or canal dug in the earth,
 the bottom of which slopes, so that just when the beasts reach
 at the end it would go no farther, the bucket was brought to the
 top of the well. The place in which they walked was just
 wide enough for them to turn. By the well was a post-trough
 made of dried mud, in which they got a mouth full
 just as the bucket was filling. The poor creatures suffer-
 ed much abuse, as the application went on. The bucket
 it was filled & discharged in about 2 minutes. So in the
 course of a day a vast quantity of water would be
 poured upon the field. The wheat looked very flourished
 on; some fields nearly ripe. There were little channels
 around & thru the fields, for the water to run. Along

the edges were rows of saffron. This is one of the eastern scenes that I have often heard of, but never, until now recently, witnessed. The plan seems well adapted to the wants of the climate. All the amusements of these people seem to go on, all day long. They have no day sacred even to their own benighted worship. In the place of this, they have numerous festivals, which are times of special idleness & immorality. I had awhile looking at these poor creatures at their work, one of them quite an old man; but could give them no instructions as to a better way. May my lips soon be opened, to show them in their own language, the wonderful works of God.

Monday, 28th. Rose late. In the course of the forenoon visited two Mussulman edifices: whether Mosques I know not. I understood they had been created by Shahs: there were several tanks in each. The one built by Shah Seir contained his tomb, & that by Shah Soleim contained his. The former was in the midst of a larger tank, being about 100 yds from the shore in every direction. Was taken to it in a boat. Went to a lofty veranda that encircled it near the top, & he went to which is by a staircase running within the wall. The wall of the building being so thick, but this passage was 4 or 5 yds wide, & of the thickness of 12 to 2 ft. of stone & cement on each side of it. The whole below, which is kept so tolerably fair, but is rough, rusty, & desolate. The inside is just one immense shell on the ground to its dome. The floor clay dirt, the walls black, birds flying through. From the centre of the dome hangs a lamp. This is let down & lighted, as the men told me, on their days of no ships. The appearance of these buildings at a distance is quite imposing. If, if they were temples for the worship of the blessed Jesus, it would be joyful indeed. The vessels, they know not what,

for the name of Jesus Christ. From the elevation
at which it is in the midst of thick savans, had an equal
but more extensive view. It is quite large; contains appa-
rently more than 100 inhabitants. There are about
1000 here erected by government, and to be more finished
than here. Made the city part of my excur-
sion into the town on the same. Like the mode very much.
About 4 or 5. Trade very strong wind. Reached
Sekanna between 9 & 10: distance 15 miles.

We are now brought to the last day of another month.
I feel that the month past has been miserably spent,
marked with peculiar anxieties from my gracious
God. I call to mind the rule that existed at Princeton
during the war, but which by myself with some others was
invariably unobserved in respect to devote the first
day of every month to fasting special prayer & spirit
in exercises. It is just six months this morning since my marriage.

Tuesday, March 5th. We started at 4^h. Reached
Mokonia 9^h 10: 15 miles. The country seems
more & more thickly inhabited. Many villages. Vegeta-
tion in a very different state ^{from that} of the parts south east.
Abundance of beautiful wheat: many fields of pop-
pies: besides pulses (etc) & other things. Constantly
pass wells of water used for the fields.

Was called to keep this day somewhat in the man-
ner that was told to my mind yesterday. Was enabled to
with more than usual earnestness for the influence of his
word I felt upon my soul. I am a most unprofitable
& ungrateful creature: could not but acknowledge
to his Lord that he had granted me almost every thing I
had asked of him: even beyond all my hopes. He has
some time ago given me a gift to come into his presence
into my soul. In that he months to come, if months
remain to me, may give me more & more of his grace
which has we seek. Read Psalms 143 upon this

* Alms 20,000 of Howard's

First & second chapters of Be. Si. Si. Si.

Wrote in the afternoon to Com. Waring, Wm. & J. on a
 joint letter. Left M. at 4 1/2. Travelled rapidly for
 several miles. Passed a noble bridge over a
 riv., at the bottom of which was a considerable stream.
 The bridge is hung on massive chains supported by
 several piers. In passing the piers there are arches
 over head. Reached K. before 9: distance
 14 miles. Met one or two finely mounted & at
 K. several persons riding on an elephant.

Wednesday, Sind. Rose at 5: got off at 6 1/2. Long
 stages to Maguairai: 14 miles. Walked a few miles
 till after noon. Passed a little by in the road a
 shop where they had small Hindu books, written
 in their own script, for sale: got one. It is
 sometimes to be able to read
 that language also. Passed thro' some large
 mango trees. It is now in full bloom, beautiful.
 Some look much like the ipikona. Came into a
 large village: part of it enclosed by a
 brick wall. Saw a small Hindu place
 of worship, & an immense idol
 of white cement outside, built into
 the pedestal on which it lay,
 on its back: saw also
 several sacred places:
 the whole small. Reached M. a
 little before 11. The stage
 did not seem tedious. Had a
 pleasant time at M. Dear
 M. enjoyed it very much. Her
 health seems to be very
 favourably influenced by the
 journey. Left M. at 5 o'clock. At 7 1/2
 were at the bank of the
 Ganges. Descended a hill of
 sand, & were soon on board
 the budgerig: put the
 carriage across it; & the
 camel across it also, parallel
 to the Ganges: made
 him ^{kneel} lie down. Were
 soon over: the river is
 about half a mile wide.
 Passed through the
 street some distance:
 (Dinapore is directly
 at the river-side.)
 Dinapore overtook us
 again on the open
 road. Crept very slowly
 along through
 sundry towns &
 windings, & were at
 the Benzarah
 at 10. So after 3 weeks
 & a day we are at
 Benares.

Thursday, 3rd. Rose late. Before was dressed, heard a familiar voice outside which I at once recognized as that of dear Bro. Owen. Called to him, he immediately appeared with a person which seems likely not long to form a wall to separate us. I begged him to excuse me, saying that I was as yet invisible. After a little his arms were around me, and it was truly sweet to receive the long in interrupted fellowship. He had a long talk, then then went to visit Mr. ... The house is immediately opposite the Dunge ... Mr. Sherman, of our arrival. He then returned, we made him stay & breakfast with us. Mr. Kennedy, Mr. ... called. He proposed to his carriage, saying that we must spend the day with them. So after breakfast I went to ... table we went over. Mr. ... was there, I felt ... In the forenoon are missionaries of the London Miss ... We had a very pleasant day. In the evening there was meeting at the ... I held regularly on ... evenings. Lectured on Luke 11. 24-26. Talked as if the passage was given me for the occasion. Had freedom & comfort in the exercise. There was a good company of persons present. Afterward a Capt. ... came to tea. Was much interested in his conversation. He had been twenty years in the country. Spoke decidedly against the use of wine & beer except for new-comers. This is contrary to the prevalent custom, but I believe it is the ... He went to Mr. Sherman's ... The ... Father has again given us a great reason ... of his hospitality.

Friday, 4th. Rose not long after day-break. We were to visit the ... with Bro. Owen ... to attend ... to see a little of the ... to the ... This is the chief

Hindoo place of worship in Benaras. They were seen in
 sacred. There are many idols kept here, and many
 innocent lives are taken, and various are seen to be
 the court, as they pass back with their offerings, the
 Brahmins officiating at the altars & singing, & making plain
 the scene. They desired to see the place, & as we
 come we decided to go & see it, as one of the
 told them all this was Ganga's work, they made out
 a plan here, & said us to go. We started in the
 satisfied, & slowly withdrew. Went to the Hindoo Observato-
 ry: saw their apparatus for making astronomical observa-
 tions: among the best a representation, in stone & cement,
 of the earth, the sea of milk &c. surrounding it. It is
 apparently quite ancient. The height I do not know. We
 think about 20 ft. above the level of the sea. After return-
 ing, we went with Dr. D. to see the 'mish' of the
 Mish. We spent a pleasant day: they were very kind.
 Dr. D. is said to be very superior in reaching to the natives.
 He goes daily to the same for that purpose. Mrs. J. appears
 to be a woman of fine mind. In the evening we had as
 a drive in their carriage. We saw the 'mish' & saw a
 lot of things.

Yesterday, 5th. We visited the minarets. These
 are mounted on immense masses, built on the site
 of a famous Hindoo temple in the city. The minarets
 are a conqueror. There are more than 200 ft. high, & very
 slender, so that it was almost painful to ascend, as they
 were so steep. The view of Benaras was very fine.
 This is the great city of India, in a view, the natives: it is
 rich chiefly of large, high houses, & many rich: population
 20,000 or thereabouts. We had to pass the streets about
 6 or 7 miles, much of the way in going to the mosque. After break-
 fast, visited the Government school, under the care of Mr. Nich-
 ols: 125 or so there. The Christian religion is not taught,
 government allows no religion in any shape to be taught: this

is on the plea of mere trade, but it will not stand the test of
 the next trial-day, I am sure. Mr. & Mrs. S. I was
 pleased with only I had the former evening in partially pro-
 tending the cause gov't take. I wish I wish a different
 situation. Mrs. S. is a daughter of the excellent Ward.
 About 1 o'clock went to Rev. Mr. Schneider's, close by Mr.
 Smith's. They are both under one board. Mr. Sch. is especially
 in Russia. He has charge of a school: he & his wife are taught
 work, as well as study. They make beautiful carpets.
 Some ten or seven are hoped to be pious. They read to us in
 the testament & answered questions. Mr. Sch. is a lovely
 couple. On our stay - in the evening we called at Mr.
 Smith's to say good bye: that Mrs. S. of the Ch. Miss. Soc^y we
 do not expect to see again: but shall remember them with
 great pleasure.

Sabbath, 6th. Bro. O. Singelt went to Rajghant
 where we first landed, to attend service with Mr. Smith
 of the Sing. Soc^y. Soc^y, according to invitation of Thurs-
 day evening. He & his wife were both into the fold
 under Carey, Marshman & Ward. They spoke of them
 with tender affection. These aged people have their
 grand-children & other relatives with them, making
 a very interesting family. We breakfasted with
 them. Afterward they repeated us some religious anecdotes
 that they had selected. I was delighted with this exercise.
 It was very well done, & the selections were, many of them,
 excellent. Bro. O. then lectured in the Chapel, on the 9th Ephs.
 It was very good. The singing was sweet. I enjoyed it much.
 Then Mr. S. preached in the Chapel also to a native
 congregation: There were 100 present: Every attentive. We
 left them, feeling that it had been good to be there.
 We went directly to Mr. Schneider's. He had been there
 since morning, Bro. Padden having come for her.
 After dinner there was service in Hindustani in the Chapel,
 and the Lord's supper was administered. I was happy to

be present, tho' he understood nothing of the words. It is my first communion since leaving America. I went in singing with great pleasure, tho' it was a little letter to me. In the evening we had religious services in the family, &c. A. read I remember on "the necessity of great purity in a missionary." It was very practical. Another, Dr. And. Rice. Our services had all a reference to his times, the first Sabbath of the month.

Monday, 7th. Mrs. Nichols called early. We had a very pleasant interview indeed. Mrs. N. is an agreeable & easy acquaintance; pleasant in her manners, & speaks as a Christian mother &c. I felt sorry we could not see more of her. We spent the morning in packing; about 1 went over to Dr. N.'s as we had been invited. These are dear excellent friends. Dr. Sherman, whose house has been our home, came with us. We are taking him to Allahabad. This is designed as a relaxation to him, as his mind has of late been greatly harassed. His wife went home some time ago, on account of ill health; the children with her. A few days ago he heard that his youngest child had died on the passage, & that his wife was suffering from mental derangement. His physician likewise tells him that he must by no means join us for a long time, as it will be worse for her, instead of better. So the worthy Brother is in great trouble of mind. But he seems to cast his care on God. We think that a visit to A. will be beneficial to him: so Dr. O. will be added to our company in the carriage. At 5th we all left; reached Mirzamood in about 4 hours; 4 miles. Passed a large encampment just out of Benaras: 20 or 30 Camels & as many elephants. It was a pleasant time. The society of the brethren we enjoy much. As it is the eve of Mon. Con. we sung Missions in song along, & in our exercises at family worship had special reference to it.

Wednesdays 9th. Rose at 3. We left after 4. I was at Baroda by 8, as I rode Dr. P's horse in ~~some~~ distance. Passed several large tanks, but ~~none~~ water in them: for a long distance east I have received this nature of the country very barren, tho' wells have abounded. Here there are both.

Since leaving Benaras we have seen another feature of the country, quite new; or else which is unobserved: a very lamentable one too: the monuments of the dethroned. It has been the custom of the country, when a widow was burned alive on the funeral pile of her husband, to erect over the remains a pile of masonry-work cemented, with steps by which to ascend. The contemplation of them is very sad. The custom has ceased to be committed thro' the intercession of the E. I. Co. but the principles that gave rise to it remain. May these, thro' the Divine mercy, soon be removed. & the blessed gospel of love prevail.

At 8^{1/2} the company arrived. I had slept in the meantime. Had breakfast at 10 AM. This "sang" is very handsome, (perhaps more, so than any other we have seen). Spent considerable time here in writing. On leaving, the Khansaman presented a bill; not however until called for; it was so much above par, that I denied his request, tho' very earnestly made, to put in the book a recommendation of him. It is said he has been recently joined by some disreputable to a traveller.

We reached Sydabad at an early hour. Mr. S. Bengel walked several miles.

Thursday 10th. Rose at 3^{1/4}. Did not get off till about 5. Rode the horse to the Ghant. Arrived a little before 8. Saw the preventive Officer of the Salt Department. He told me he had seized several bullock loads, & that now they came across from Allahabad with iron tin heads, in the middle of large bundles of chaff.

& the natives.

I attempted to drop a word for the benefit of the man
sent, as I left him. Oh that ever so grace might own
the feeble effort. At 9th, the Gars came up. We
crossed by the bridge of Boats. On the other side we found
Br. Hoeman's Buggy, some refreshments, several
chits from the bon. at a U^d & Fittinghall &c.
Br. O. took my H. in the Buggy; & Br. J. himself
followed in the Gars, arrived about 12. Had a happy
meeting with the dear Br. Mrs. Still all well.
Our home is with Br. Dr. Wilson. They & Br. Dr.
J. occupy one immense Bungalow - each family having
its own compound & gardens include several acres.
Found a letter from Br. Newin, in which he urges
me to come on to Louisiana: but he mentions a month or
half as the least period in which I can get there & at the
same time the middle of April as the latest that it will
do to travel. At this place we must stop a few days, even
if we pushed for it, but Antigua likewise. So the hope
of reaching S. this season must be abandoned.

Went in the evening, all to Br. Warren's. Found him
Br. W. very pleasant. He has an infant a few days
old.

Friday, 11th. Rose about day-light: went
with Br. Wilson to an Auction-room, to see at things.
It is 3 miles or more. After breakfast we went again with
Br. W. & made some purchases: one of Henry's Commentary
& Ps. 118: 8, 4. a vol., which was very cheap.

This day we are Br. W.'s visitors. In the evening
we spent some time in singing. It was delightful.
Had many of the endearing pieces we used to sing at home
too.

Saturday, 12th. Rose late. After break-
fasting, washed in Hindustani as usual. Sang, tho' I
not understand. Spent the forenoon chiefly in writing
to Br. W. of the country. In the evening, went to the

(book open issued) Heard Br. Sherman
 preach in Britantani (Urdus.) He had many attentive
 listeners. Two or three tried to make disturbance, but
 had no success. Br. S. was very fervent &
 very plain. Br. W. followed him. Their words
 were distributed. Br. S. is in the habit of going on with
 out noticing them, if they do not speak so loud as to be
 heard it is difficult: but if they have a strong voice, he stops
 & uses some management with him. For instance he will
 say, "See, this man is so full of earnest that he wants
 to preach to you, & cannot wait till I have done. Now
 let him preach." Then he will turn to the man, say
 "come, preach, when thou see the way is a saved; I will
 be very quiet & listen." This of course confuses the man,
 they all laugh at him & he sneaks off.

Sabbath, 13th. Rose at 6 1/2. At 10, Br. W.
 took H. & myself to the Ep. Church, but it was
 closed. The time of service is changed to the eve-
 ning. After our return we all spent some
 time in social religious exercises. After din-
 ner I sat down to prepare for this evening's
 duties. Soon fell asleep, I did not wake till near
 6 o'clock. Had then to make the most of my time.
 After tea we all went to the Presb^{ry} church. I
 preached from Deut. 33. 29. The congregation is small.
 Had a tolerable time. Should be a very prosper-
 ous Christian if I practised the doctrine I preached
 there. The Lord help me. I do desire to practise
 it: but woful are my shortcomings.
 Had some very pleasant, edifying conversation with
 Br. W. as we returned. I like him & Br. W. exceedingly.
 They do seem exemplary missionaries: and the Lord I think
 truly, blesses them. They have four lovely boys:
 I show much prudent, parental, Christian regard
 for their highest happiness.

Monday, 14th. Rec^d a note from Br. Warren, writing "I
 intend to send 500000 with me. Agreed to do so.
 We have heard that the steamer is not very far off: may
 be up in a day or two. Finished writing to Br. Rankin
 & "Caleb". Commenced reading with Br. Q. Lightham &
 1. Peter. "It is most spiritual & beautiful."

The Brs. went to Mr. Poby's, the Ch. Eng. Chaplain, to a
 monthly missionaries "meeting & tea". I was urged to go but
 did not. Between 8 & 9, who should come but the old man
 that waited on Dr. Peter Wren in Calcutta, with a note
 from Br. W. saying that they were waiting at the Ghaut,
 and would come early in the morning. So Sister Wilson
 & myself went down as fast as possible, thinking we wd have
 him directly up. But Br. W. had retired, & I had not even
 conveniently come till morning. They have arrived sooner
 than we thought they wd. And now we all have cause to give
 hearty thanks to the Father of our Mercies, because of our re-
 union here, all arrived speedily, in health, according to
 the prayer that we all so often offered. Saw Br. W. for a
 little on the boat.

Tuesday, 15th. Had a happy meeting with Br.
 A. W. We all breakfasted together at Br. Freeman's.
 Afterward 16. I self went to Br. Warren's. Had a pleasant
 day. Met with Mr. Thomason, a pious & worthy civilian.
 Br. L. W. came over in the evening, & we all took tea
 together. Attended a sale with the Brs. and purchased
 a few books, books & things.

Wednesday, 16th. Br. Peter Wren spent the day with
 us & Br. W. in the course of their passage up they had
 the cholera among the out-lands: One or more died. They are
 in good health themselves. At Mirzapore they stopped for a short
 time & saw Mr. Walker, the missionary. Before leaving C. they
 had seen & become acquainted with Dr. Berlin.

Thursday 17th. We all dined & had tea at Mr. Greenman's. In the evening, the stated mission meeting. To day was received painful intelligence from Indiana. We had heard that Mrs. Porter was quite ill, but did not at all think her life was in danger. But now we hear she has gone. It is a call upon us for Christian sympathy, as well as a warning to be ready ourselves for the call to depart. We remembered the afflicted brother, & his motherless children in our prayers. Our meeting was interesting, & edifying.

Friday 18th. Spent an hour with the attendance, as I have done now for several days, reading the Old Testament. Early in the morning, took a long walk round the compound: tis $\frac{3}{4}$ of a mile in circumference. Intend now to take exercise regularly. Read Lighston with Mr. D. & H. We had prayer together. In the afternoon rode with H. & sister Wilson. In the evening commenced a letter to Mr. Loomis, having been requested by the Brethren here to write their monthly letter.

Saturday, 19th. Was busy all day, with sundry small matters: wrote the letter to Mr. L. & barely had it done in time: so that I could not send it to Mr. Warren, for him to add something, as he had desired. Was much grieved & ashamed, when I found how I had allowed myself to delay & forget, tho' I had been all day busy. The blunder was without any adequate excuse.

In the evening rode with H. & Mr. & Mrs. May: went to the Post. Mr. Wilson's little John is very ill to day. They think it is the measles. I spent some time this evening in writing the above from Monday morning. Have been so wretchedly dilatory as to neglect the thing all this week; and now, like almost every thing done in a hurry, it is all done.

Sabbath, 20th. Rose late. Attended Ch. Cong. service at 10^o for 1/2 of 7 o'clock. The exercises I found tedious, except the sermon; that was excellent. Mr. P. the Chaplain has been here just ~~one~~ just a year. His sermon consisted of a solemn review of his ministry & its fruits. The text was, "Give an account of thy stewardship." In speaking of the administration of the sacraments, he took occasion to pause & bear a most solemn & pointed testimony against the practice of asking for the Lord's supper to be admin^d to the sick or dying; shewing the delusions of those who ~~do~~ think to gain any advantage by thus closing a life of sin. He said it was "a remnant of popery, & ought to be abolished."

After breakfast, read Lighthouse & Island, & Life of Mrs. Louisa with H. & B. P. After dinner read a while in Old Testament. In the evening Dr. W. Campbell went to church: but there was no one there. There has been a heavy shower to-day, & the roads are wet, while the clouds have still a threatening appearance. This is the first rain, since we got to India; (so far as we have seen.) After our return, we joined the brethren at the other end of the Bangalore in devotional exercises: they were reading a discourse of Edwards, on the atonement: a very searching one. It had a comparison like this: "would you ever be disposed to amuse yourself with a smile that had been plunged in the heart of your dearest friend? So is it that trifles with sin."

Monday, 21st. Rose late. No reason, but my own fault. After breakfast, rec^d a note from Dr. Warren in reply to my apology for the omission of Saturday. This little piece of neglect has cost me many uncomfortable thoughts. Dr. W. takes it as mild as possible; but it is not the less faulty for that. However I see there is a way to be made of the matter. If I am so sorry for having inadvertently disappointed a brother, & caused him to wait another month, before he attend^d to what he desired, what is to be made of my many, many, often repeated & known offences against my Heavenly Father, and for which I am conscious comparatively little. Oh, it will not do. [Lord, help me to search

and try my ways. I turn again to the

One of Br. Wilson's little boys taken severely with the camp: was thankful for having among my medicines something that afforded him much relief.

Write to Br. Scott. A letter was rec^d from Dr. Herbert of Calcutta respecting the order romanized edⁿ of his scriptures which the brethren here are getting out. The edition thus far is very defective, as many think, & much objection has been made to Dr. H's course: the letter was designed to obviate this feeling, if possible, & to give the hope of some alterations and improvements; but the Dr. seems bent on retaining such peculiarities as the brethren here think inadmissible.

Bro. Wilson read the letter to us all at Br. H's. At the close Br. Warren invited us all to dine at his house on Tuesday.

Dear H. has had a severe cold in the breast to-day, brought on perhaps by the change of weather yesterday, & her exposure in going so early to the Post. In the evening before dark we took a walk down the river bank toward the Post: we have too much neglected exercise.

Tuesday 22nd. Spent the day chiefly in letter-writing. Write to Bro. Moon's, Jamieson, H. C. W., & Cousin E. Toward evening went to the chowk with Bro. O., heard Mr. McIntosh a little while, afterward Bro. C. Binion the native Catechist. Many were present; I sat usual, & in silence attentively, & some made disturbance. All passed off as quietly & comfortably as could have been desired. Those who tried to tell away the histories were but little successful. This morning commenced an effort to rise earlier & take exercise, H. & myself rode to the Post.

Wednesday, 23rd. We went out some distance on the Bangalore road for a morning drive. At noon went to Br. Warren's. Rec^d letters from Mr. May, containing an account of our finances. Spent a pleasant day. In the evening went to Mr. Brazier's. Found him very

agreeable: & Mrs. A. also. We are invited to dine there on Friday. He is the elder & principal manager of the little Presbyterian church here. We have learned that Mrs. Morrison we saw at Denmas is in town. Br. Sherman called on her.

I am sorry her stay is so short that we shall not be able to see her. We hoped fully to do so, on parting with her at B. — To-day we have the painful intelligence that Mrs. Montgomery, a most lovely & excellent woman, the wife of a civilian here, is deceased. She was taken ill a few days ago, of small-pox: but it was hoped, only yesterday, that she would recover. The missionary brethren & sisters knew her well, & say she was a most exemplary Christian.

Thursday, 24th. Rose at 4 $\frac{3}{4}$. After devotional exercises, walked out with H. for a while in the garden. It is delightful, but the air is yet damp from the rain, & it is said not to be healthy at present. Mrs. M's funeral took place at 2 o'clock. Was not present. Learned that the attendance was very large, & the scene most affecting. Mrs. M. has left an attached husband & circle of connections & friends, as well as three beloved babes.

Did not do much to-day beside my Hindustani, not feeling very well. Toward evening Mr. & Mrs. Frazer called. This is the evening for the weekly meeting. Br. & Sr. Warren not present: on account of the illness of their children. We had a pleasant meeting: I trust, truly profitable. The time was spent altogether in religious exercises. The principal subjects discoursed upon were the affecting admonition we have in the death of Mrs. M., the importance of setting the heart with a lively faith upon heavenly things, & the gratitude we owe to our Heavenly Father for his mercies to us, especially to those of us just arrived; also how we may be profitable to each other, in the promotion of spiritual life.

Friday, 25th. Rose at 3 $\frac{1}{2}$. Had a fine bath: & afterward abundant time for devotional exercises. Oh it is so much better to begin the day early. Had a ride

on horseback before breakfast, Dr. C., Dr. W., & G. going in the Car. This morning little James is quite sick.

After reading with the Munshee, read some time in the same with Dr. D. Then read a while in Adams's Philosophy. From 12 $\frac{1}{4}$ to 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ slept, not feeling fit to study longer. Prepared to go to the F. S. at 2 we went. Had a pleasant afternoon. Had some pleasant conversation on religious topics, but not much. Christians do far too little of this. I find in myself a full share of this miserable, guilty propensity, to let time pass, occupied by vanity, at least by that which is not directly profitable, while it might be improved to personal profit & increase of enjoyment, and to the glory of God.

Mr. & Mrs. Wilson came over in the evening, and we all had worship together. Have had lessons to-day as usual, of my pride, & the self-conceit of my heart. It is pitiful indeed, as well as most sinful. Retired at 11.

Saturday, 26th. Rose at 3 $\frac{1}{2}$. Again had a happy time of meditation & prayer: read the scriptures for a short time, & also joined Dr. D. We walked together nearly to the Fort. Tho' the day was unwell: dear H. very miserable.

Studied Hind. as usual, read in A. D. H.; then slept. Toward even? better. Mr. Johnson & Mr. Hunter called, & took tea. This morning a poor creature was hung for murder. The conversation this eve I took a character from the circumstances & much was said relative to the deeply depraved disposition of the natives. Mr. Hunter mentioned some shocking examples of it: one, of a man that killed his wife & thirteen women beside, in one paroxysm of rage, on acct. of an offence rec^d from another person who escaped his hands.

Sabbath, 27th. Rose few min. aft. 5. Had a comfortable time at prayer. Went to the Fort at 7. Found the service was at the station church. Dr. Wray & myself

They went then; the rest returned. Mr. P. preached from
 2 Cor. 15. 20, 21, 22: a solemn, & sweet discourse; very simple,
 very scriptural. After breakfast we all had worship at Dr.
 Truman's. Enjoyed it much. In the afternoon, spent
 some time in serious pursuit of the little self-ex. man-
 ual. Dr. C. came in; we read together in Lighthouse
 on 1 Peter; had prayer. In the evening we went to
 Ch. & Dr. Wray preached from Joel 2. 11-14: a plain
 serious, & very scriptural discourse. Felt it edifying.
 The singing was quite animated. Dr. C.'s prayer
 excellent.

Monday, 28th. Rose at 5. Walked with Dr. C.
 did not succeed in getting full time for devotional
 exercises: my own fault. After breakfast, Dr. Nelson
 took Dr. Wray & myself to call on the families of those
 civilians & others with whom the missionaries have inter-
 course. Went to Mr. South's, Mr. Lang's, Mr. Perry's,
 Mr. Taylor's, Mr. Currier's, and infant Christolms, the
 family of Mrs. Bell at Dr. that treated us so kindly.
 Had a pleasant time. Mr. T. gave me a London pa-
 per that gave acc't of the continued difficulties between
 Eng. & Am^a on the "right of search" question: also of the
 arrest of Biddle, Janson, & others implicated in the down-
 fall of the U. S. Bank.

In the afternoon did little of anything; was in
 a discouraged, uncomfortable mood. Dr. C. was in:
 read the paper to him. In the eve I went with Dr. C. to Dr.
 Warren's. Enjoyed the visit. He told us some of his early
 adventures. We talked of the language & customs of
 the people, discipline of children, &c.

Tuesday, 29th. Rose 5^h. Miserable state of the car-
 nal mind are having their way again. "My iniqui-
 ties, I know them." Still is of itself bad enough, but in
 my case, as probably in that of most, it is not unattended.

The truth is, I am getting on miserably; while my blessed Preserver & friend is doing so much to induce & enable me to serve him faithfully. In my morning prayer, cried to him to cleanse me & help me. "Oh thou that waitest to be gracious, help me at length, humbly, heartily to accept thine offered grace, and give myself wholly to thee." Next Sabbath is the Lord's supper: know is another season for seeking new & more earnest engagement in the service of the Lord. Oh that it might prove such to me.

I am now desirous of coming once more upon a plan of having all the hours of the ^{day} regularly devoted to particular duties, that I may not waste so much ^{time}; & by Divine assistance I shall endeavour to begin immediately.

Evening. Have made a sketch, embracing the chief of the day. So far as it is right, may I be enabled to keep it. Have felt to-day that I must not despair; but oh I fear that I do not despair enough, of success in my own strength.

This aftⁿ read Lighton with Br. C. Rode with sister W. & Hannah: called at Sergeant Chisholm's; (Mrs. Bell's family,) & on our return W. & myself went in at Br. F.'s, & spent the evening. Read Old Humphrey.

Had some thoughts during the day on self-denial, & on meekness: little, little do I know of the matter. I pray for grace soon to learn far more.

Wednesday, 30. Rose late again: having retired too late last evening. I had sat up for devotional duties, but might have attended to them earlier.

Was somewhat assisted in the duties of the day by my plan. Wrote to Mr. May. Toward evening read for some time Owen on Ps. 130. where he speaks of the workings of a gracious soul toward a recovery from the depths of sin. Had some more deep & pungent sense than ordinary of my folly & sin in straying from the Lord and living so far from him. Cried in bitterness to him for help. But oh it seems one

round of sins & shallow repentances. The merits of the Lord, how unceasing to me: but I am cold, stupid, carnal, proud, vain, ill-tempered, sensual, unbelieving. This is a true witness. Shall I never be won by his kindness?

Thursday, 31st. Rose at day-break. This is the last day of the month, and calls me again to the duty of special self-examination. It is also the close of another quarter of a year. My unprofitable life is preserved, my health continued, and all my path attended with blessings. But ah! little have I done thro' the past month toward the forsaking of my sins and labouring after conformity to the image of the Lord Jesus. I fear there is not one of my sins that has less power over me than one month ago. My pride, vanity, sensuality, worldliness, and other besetting sins have had great prevalence. Indeed it has been sometimes eminently the case. I do & must bless that rich grace that has not suffered the poor, foolish, sinner altogether to yield to them.

Read Owen on Ps. 130, I meditated, I prayed much. Felt that it was better, far better, to be so employed than in any other way. I hope I have faith, but oh, it must be very small.

Received a letter from Bro. H. B. W., containing the precious intelligence, rec^d by him from America, that there is a revival at Princeton. I do bless & magnify the Lord. How have I longed & prayed for this.

There are no particulars mentioned in the letter. The work was in the neighbourhood of P. when we left Am^{er}.

This evening we all went to Bro. Garrison's, as the weekly meeting is there. Various matters were discussed. H. & myself agreed to spend Saturday with them, as they kindly desired it.

Friday, April 6th. Rose about 5¹/₄. Endeavored to keep the day somewhat as yesterday. Spent considerable time in devotional exercises. Was enabled to en-

ter with some earnestness & fervour into the work. But I do not seem to be getting on. My evidences of an interest in the blessed Saviour are not clear. As for love to his adorable name, it seems almost like mockery for one that treats him as I do to profess the possession of it. But oh! to thee still I must cling; thou precious, thou only Hope of the sinner.

Was engaged some time with my Hindustani. Find the study of it very pleasant. Happy shall I be, if when my mind and tongue are furnished for addressing these poor heathen, my heart shall be filled with love to their souls, & zeal for the glory of Christ in their salvation.

Saturday, 2nd. Spent with H. at Dr. Warren's, as they desired us. Read the Kin. Test. with Dr. W. for some time. Had much interesting conversation with him. Was quite affected with his account of the experience of one of the native converts, Simeon. Oh! I felt the preciousness, the power of that blessed hope, as he related how this young man had allowed himself to be disowned & cast out by parents who had previously treated him well, & banished from the estate to which he had a right. Which was quite above meanness, resisting all the efforts they could make to retain him, counting all but loss for Christ's sake.

In the evening we had lecture at the Church, preparatory to Communion. Enjoyed the services. Bro. Wilson lectured.

Sabbath, 3rd. Heard Mr. Proby at the Court. Enjoyed the services much more than when there previously, except the sermon which was not near so good as that. The subject was most interesting: the resurrection, & I listened to the discourse not without pleasure. We had religious exercises at Dr. Wilson's toward noon. In the evening I preached by request of the brethren, and the communion was administered. On the evening previous Presbytery had met to receive

For Wray, and at the same time the little church was
 taken under its care: so our meeting this evening proceeded
 of peculiar interest. Discoursed from 1 John, 3.3. Was ena-
 bled to speak with freedom and fervour. Enjoyed the exercise
 much. I have been led to make more serious prepara-
 tion for this communion than I use ordinarily, and I think
 the Lord who led me to do this graciously added his blessing. Submit
 somewhat, this afternoon to some clearer views of my interest in Christ,
 but do not feel that complete spirit of self-consecration without
 which it seems impossible to have an assured evidence that He
 is mine. Oh that I had the former, then I sh^d not
 want the latter. The communion season was very sweet. There
 were those with whom I had sat at the communion table in America,
 and there were converted heathen: there was this little company
 of East-Indian & other Christians, that had united themselves with
 the mission-Presbytery.

Monday 4th. Dear H. was very unwell all day,
 so much so as to make me very uneasy. Telt that it was
 a revival of my Heavily Father's One which I discerned:
 but did not feel so resigned as I sh^d have been: prayed for
 the suppression of a murmuring spirit. The Physician
 was sent for & he administered some medicine. In the eve-
 ning, I went to the church, as I had agreed to do; & conducted the service
 by concert for prayer. LECTURED on the 122nd & 123rd Psalms. Had abun-
 dant freedom in speaking. On my return found H. better.

Tuesday 5th. Was more busy than usual to-day. Af-
 ter studying my Hindustani continued till nearly eight
 letters writing. This evening Presb^y met here: so all
 the brethren were present, and Mr. Frazer, elder of the
 church. The principal matter to be arranged was the
 supply of the church: they therefore requested that
 I would take that charge during my stay here, which
 I consented to do. Intelligence has come that
 the new Governor-general Lord Ellenborough is going
 to make Allahabad his residence for a while. & is ex-

judged up soon. So there is quite an excitement created. One object of his coming probably is, that he may be near the seat of war. There is as yet nothing favorable from Kabul. The Khyber pass is the great difficulty.

Wednesday, 6th. Rode with Mr. & Mrs. Wilson's little boys. Dear Mr. Cummins well & was very much better yesterday than on Monday. How good and gracious is the Lord. What can I render to Him for all His mercies, and yet how little do I try to render Him. Went this morning to Mr. Warren's with Mrs. Wilson & Wray. On our return called at Mr. Lewis' of the Government school. Had a pleasant call. Did not do much to-day. Did not feel very well. The weather is getting very hot. Read this afternoon a sermon preached by Rev. Mr. Perkins, Deceased by Mrs. Montgomery not long before her death, on the text, "Shortly I must part off this my tabernacle, as our Lord Jesus Christ hath redeemed me." An excellent spiritual discourse: beautiful, solemn, impressive.

Toward evening went with Mr. & Mrs. Wilson to the Fort. Walked for some time on the wall. Conversed with Sr. W. on the Millennium, with Mr. W., as we returned, on the same subject.

Thursday, 7th. Rode with Sr. W. & Sr. G. to the Auction-room early. Had a striking lesson of my own foolish pride & pettishness. A slight apparent neglect I made so much of, that all the morning I was quite uncomfortable, & not in a mood for profiting by or in anything. It was the merest trifle, & yet I thus magnified it, as much to my injury as to my discomfort. I have cause to be greatly ashamed of myself. But that which ought chiefly to affect my heart, the base reproofs of my sins in the sight of God, has I fear but little influence on me.

It sometimes appears as if the work of self-mortification was yet to be begun in my soul. What a character am I to be a minister of the gospel! [Ch, in mercy help thy poor creature.]

Read Urden by myself, with Br. O. awhile: Heollun shi did not come to me. Read Leighton on 1 Peter awhile with Br. O. Spent some time in studying the Ep. to Coloss.^{ms} Toward evening walked with Mrs. Wilson & Sherman to see Mr. & M^{rs} Intosh the Bapt. Missⁿ. In the evening Missⁿ meeting was at Br. F's.

Friday, 8th. Rode with H., as we frequently do before breakfast. Met Br. O. on our track: changed places with him, and returned by the Parade-ground Packhouse. Had farther lessons of my bitter, foolish self-love. Also I have again yielded to another besetting temptation: one from which the kindness of my Lord has been especially adapted to win me; as well as his rebukes to drive me. At my devotions mourned & cried earnestly to Him, for pardon, & grace to help. Resolved that I would try to live more to His glory.

Attended to my usual employments. Wrote to Cousin W. B. J.

Saturday, 9th. Rose at 3³⁰: Have been rising pretty early the most of the week. Took a walk with Br. O. quite long. Passed the grave-yard. In returning saw a most miserable looking creature, a poor cripple, one foot gone. There are many sad objects, of various shapes of misery, in this dark land. This forenoon Br. Wilson aided me with my Urden, very kindly, and very serviceably. Dr. & Sr. Warren were here before breakfast. We were all in the verandah & I in play stepped down & began to pull the little gate in which Dr. Wilson's Luther was sitting. Carelessly & very suddenly overturned it, throwing the child out. By a most merciful Providence he was kept from harm, being little more than frightened. I felt as if this was

another to add to the list of my rich mercies. Oh I did thank & praise my Heavenly Father for sparing the dear child. My own folly was gentle without excuse. May it prove a lesson to me.

Read Ezekiel with Henry's Comm. I am reading that prophecy in course. It is very edifying. Spent some hours in preparing for the services of the morrow, as I am appointed to preach in the Mission Church.

Sabbath, 10th. Preached from Col. 1. + 5. The first of several lectures, if the Lord will that I carry out the plan of which I am thinking. Had much freedom and comfort in the exercise. In the evening went to the Ep. Ch. but service was out, as they had commenced about sun-down or soon after. During the evening had a good deal of conversation with Sister Wilson on our religious experience. Talked also with little James on the duty of repentance. He seemed to think he was partly a Christian. I do not believe more evidence than there is, that he has any desire that way. But he has an excellent, faithful father & mother, & the promises are precious. There have been times when he has felt much, about the salvation of his soul.

Monday, 11th. Usual employments. In the evening Mr. & Mrs. Lewis, of the Gov't school called. Afterward we went to Mr. Proby's to the mission meeting. It was very pleasant. Dr. Wilson read an account of the death & dying exercises of a little girl in the school, who gave pleasing evidence of a change of heart. The friends appeared much gratified.

Tuesday, 12th. Dr. Dr. Warren spent the day here. Wrote to some of the brethren up the country.

Wednesday, 13th. Attended an auction. Afterward spent the day at Mr. Warren's. Wrote a letter home. Mr. W's house is finely cooled with a French antidote. It seemed to me a delightful contrivance.

Thursday, 14th. Rose before 4, & walked with Mr. Owen. This I have of late begun to do with some regularity. Wrote to Sister S. A. B.

In the evening was the mission meeting here. A chief part of the time was spent in discussing a difficulty that had arisen about a small matter, in which some members of the mission were concerned. I heard this morning made it a matter of fervent prayer & humiliation at the mercy-seat, and had cried much to the Lord for His blessing. There was a good degree of tender feeling manifested on the occasion, & I felt as if I had the answer of my prayer. Praised the Lord for his mercy.

Friday, 15th. Rose before 4. This has been a busy week to me, tho' I seem to have done little. It has also been a week in which my heart has been much exercised in prayer & meditation. But from wretched impotency in the regulations of my time, I have omitted, beside several other things, my daily notes: & I have just now been scratching off a few things, such as an imperfect memoir retained, for the whole time since last Saturday. Have been a good deal unhappy to-day. My dear M. misunderstood something that I said last evening, or I strangely forgot myself at the time; & half toward forgot what I did say. However it has led me to have very painful thoughts. My pride needs a rod: & yet I know not whether this rod now really humbles me or not. I am a wretched,

prond, vain creature, wonderfully worthless, & I fear almost that I may add, "and learning but never able to come to a knowledge of the truth." Had intelligence from Cousin E. the other day. Her health is rather feeble. Dear H. wrote in reply to-day. Have written this week to Bro. Scott & M^r Auley, H. C. W., Rogers & Newton.

Saturday, 16th. Rose bef. 5. Spent the day chiefly in preparing for preaching to-morrow. Far more comfortable day than yesterday. During morning devotions was enabled to divest myself of a gloomy, despondent feeling, still remaining from yesterday. Thought it was the "sorrow of the world." During the day Bro. O. was in. He was much cast down. No special cause apparently. Tried to talk with him plainly and earnestly, to shew him that it was unprofitable sorrow. Told him of my own experience. In the evening we visited Dr. W's house, walked on the bank of the Jumna.

In reviewing the past week, I see that I have much cause for humility, much for gratitude. I have had most pungent consciousness of my own wretched worthlessness, and deep depravity, & have likewise been preserved in an unusual degree from some of my besetting sins. As to my habits of industry & punctuality, I have risen early & have taken considerable exercise. But I seem to have done hardly little at my studies & other occupations.

Last evening we spent at Mr. Lewis's of the Government School. Sam. Dr. Dr. Warren were here, & old Mr. M^r Sutosh, as well as Bro. Wilson & Henry Mr. Dr. Freeman. Enjoyed the evening considerably.

Sabbath, 17th. Rose at 4. Spent the time in prayer & meditation until 6 $\frac{1}{2}$. Went to church: preached on Col. 1. 6-11. Had not so comfortable a time as last Sabbath. After returning read in the Statesman. Toward dinner-time slept a while, feeling the need of it. After dinner, we all had meeting here: enjoyed it much. Toward evening we went to Ep. ch. Enjoyed the service. The sermon was interesting; tho' I did not agree with every part. It was

on the Millennium. Have spent considerable time in prayer to-day, but did not attend to the duty of self-examination, as I had intended.

Monday, 18th. Rose at 4, walked with Br. O. News to-day that the British Army have entered the dread ful Rhyber pass.

Spent the day chiefly in writing to America. This evening Br. & Mrs. Wray went to their new residence, having had their things moved to-day. They have all very pleasant apartments there. Saw Br. & Mrs. Warren there for a little while. They were kind and affectionate as usual. Was glad to see them.

Have again to sorrow over one of my beating sins. Cried earnestly to-day for pardon & sanctification. My repentances seem very shallow.

Tuesday, 19th. Rose at 4, walked alone. H. & Mrs. W. went to see some gardens and an ancient well. Went to the Parade ground. Enjoyed my walk much. Wrote letters & studied Arabic as usual. In the evening, H. & myself went to Br. Warren's. Took tea there. Had a most pleasant time. They were very kind.

Wednesday, 20th. Rose about 5. Had a walk in the garden. Spent the day as usual. In the evening called at Br. Wray's. They seem very pleasantly situated in their new home. It is as comfortable as could be expected, in this hot weather.

There is an overland letter rec^d from America, which tells of great troubles in the finances of the country. Things are getting apparently worse, instead of better. The funds of the Society are beginning to feel the effects. Oh that the calamities of the nation might be sanctified. —

Thursday, 21st. Continued my German & Italian writing as usual. In the evening, the mission met at Br. Wray's. Enjoyed the meeting much. Br. Warren's prayer was very edifying. There is news that the army at the north have succeeded in forcing the Rhyber pass, as far as Ali Musjid, & have that fort in possession.

Friday, 22nd. Went early to Mr. Whistons on business. Wrote to-day to my friend Mr. P. Jones. This evening Dr. & Mrs. Wray & Freeman and Dr. Owen took tea with us. Rec^d a letter from Dr. Scott, relative to our journey thither. Feel as if the journey will be a little trying, at this season and am somewhat at a loss. Desire to commit this with all my care to Him who careth for me.

Saturday, 23rd. Rose at 4, as usual, and walked with Dr. O. As we returned we heard 19 heavy guns. So we conclude the Gov. Gen. has arrived.

Spent this day in preparing for preaching. My preparation consisted almost solely in looking up Scripture proofs and illustrations of the subject.

News have come that Gen. Sale at Jelalabad has been favoured with a great victory over the Afghans.

Sabbath, 24th. Rose little after 4. At 6 went to church. Preached from Col. 1. 12-19. Had freedom & pleasure in the duty. Had no trouble, except want of time to get thro'. I have not yet learned to time my sermons.

After breakfast, worship at Dr. Freeman's. Very pleasant indeed. Spent some time in self-examination. Could not but hope that the Lord was shewing covenant mercy to my soul. In the evening heard Mr. Proby. His subject was "the Sabbath." The Gov. Gen. came in with out any parade, in very plain style.

Monday, 25th. Walked early, as usual. Was employed thro' the day as for some time past. Spent more time than of late at my Order. This is my birth-day, and closes my twenty-sixth year. My only goodness and mercy have followed me all the days of my life.

Took tea at Dr. Freeman's. Afterward Dr. Dr. Warren came. Rec^d a letter from Mr. Wray. Had a pleasant evening. Have been reflecting that my daily notes are much less profitable than they might be, because I keep so little mem. of my mental exercises. This is occasioned, not by my having little to note,

but by my miserable way of neglecting to write from day to day, and when I come to fetch up the account, I forget what is peculiar to each day. Now to-day, as for a good while pride of heart has been a prominent besetting sin: a foolish, unreasonable, shameful pride. ^{Oh Lord} help me see its folly and sin far more than I do, give me grace to forsake it. ^{This} morning I thought I had a greater sense than usual of the immediate presence of God: but ah, it did not abide by me; for after a while I behaved very inconsistently with a holy fear of offending the Searcher of Hearts, in a humble sense of my own vileness.

Tuesday, 26th. Rose before 4. Walked two or three miles with Mr. W. O. to see some ancient edifices and a garden. ^{There} is an immense well, with steps to the water's edge. ^{There} is a large sirai; and in the garden are several large buildings, containing the remains of Mussulman princes.

Laboured to be more punctual and full in my devotional exercises to-day than I have been. Was blessed in the undertaking. Was enabled to accomplish more at all my duties than usual. Spent the evening with G. at Mr. Wray's, very pleasantly.

Read Owen & Baxter to-day. Was enabled to cry earnestly to the blessed Giver of all good for forgiveness of sins, & more peace in the living. Have great evidence of my dreadful pride of heart. It is most miserable; and my whole soul seems filled with it. O blessed One, let Thy Holy Spirit come and sanctify me. All, all comes to nothing without this.

Wed. 27th. Rose 4½. Did not take much exercise, as I thought the matter had perhaps been of late overdone. Took special pains again to be come more regular in my devotional duties. Found my happiness in it. Read Owen and Baxter again.

This evening Br. Wilson took me with the sisters riding. When we reached the grave-yard, Mrs. Thompson's funeral

was just about to take place. So Dr. W. himself went in, and heard the service. I felt that it was profitable to be reminded of my latter end.

Dr. Dr. Warren came down to the Hindustani lecture, & had their child baptized.

Thursday, 28th. This evening the mission meeting was at Dr. Warren's. The religious exercises were pleasant, but short, as this is the business-meeting.

Friday, 29th. Was interrupted in various ways so that I did not do much. The Munshi came very late. Had quite a pleasant time with him, reading. This evening we went to Mr. Fox's. I felt the heat very much: perhaps more than at any previous time. This was perhaps caused partly by a perturbed state of mind. Pride, & disquietment have had specially much to do with me. Satan seems to be permitted to try me sharply. The Lord strengthen, settle me.

Saturday, 30th. This day H. & myself spent at Dr. Wray's. Enjoyed it much. We have American papers, with which we were all as much occupied as with each other. Dr. & L. W. live very pleasantly. Their chief difficulty is what we have yet to learn; dealing with the servants. We all rode out in the Camel Carriage. I did not spend so much time as I ought to have done in devotional duties. In the morning was unavoidably (as I thought) prevented, and during the day was too little awake to Divine things. This evening on our return found that a little orphan babe had been brought to the Mission establishment to be brought up in the school. As it is white or nearly so, it was not that best to attempt submitting it to the regimen of the native children. So Mrs. W. wrote to Mrs. Fox-ear, to know whether she will take it. This she agrees to do. The little fellow was born in Calcutta. His mother had been resident in South Africa.

Sabbath, May 1st. Rose about 5. Had not much time for secret prayer; but endeavoured to cast myself on the Divine Mercy, praying to be helped in the duties of the morning, & was comfortable. At 6 went to church: preached from Col. 1. 19. end. Was blessed with freedom and life in the exercise. Gave an outline of the plan of redemption, & of its gradual unfolding to angels and to men.

Mrs. W. took the little babe to Mr. T.'s in her way to church. They seem much pleased with their new charge. The Lord in his mercy enable them to train it for Him, & by His Spirit sanctify it to His holy service. We are quite happy in the provision His goodness seems to have made for the little orphan.

Our exercises after breakfast were at Mr. Wilson's. Bro. Dr. W. were over. Very pleasant; especially 18th ps. 1st ps.

Spent the evening in self-examination, & prayer. Bro. Dr. W. went to meeting. There was a sand-storm during their absence. They were quite annoyed with ^{it} in travelling.

Monday 2nd. Did not begin the day well, & did not get much done all day. In the evening was at Mon. Conv. Enjoyed the exercises somewhat. Spoke of the hindrances in the way of our Saviour's cause & King down as chiefly idolatry, Islamism, Judaism, & Popery; and as to our own shores in his service; that we have the counterpart of these abominations, germinating within our own hearts.

Tuesday 3rd. Did not much to-day. Was enabled to enjoy as I tho't some special aid in my devotions, but again I had such evidence of my miserable pride of heart, that there was little ground to hope I was improving. This eve we went to Mrs. Newport's. Found her ill.

We sent off our Obangy this afternoon for Calcutta, thence for America.

Wednesday, 4th. Walked before sea (as with our son). A few evenings saw the girls establishment; they were

grinding their grain, and baking cakes for breakfast.
They were comfortable & happy. Dined at Dr. Freeman's.
Dr. & Mr. Wilson & Wray were there also. Spent the time
a good deal in working at the Amerⁿ newspaper.

In the evening we went to Mr. Counters. Had a
pleasant visit. One drawback on my happiness
thro' the day; A little matter occurred last evening's
disquietude & I have not been cherishing the best be-
nour about it to-day. I am a poor, proud sinner.

Thursday, 5th. Took a long walk in Dr. F. & Gar-
den. Afterward talked some time with my dear F. on a
particular subject. Studied Verdu, Bread History
India. In the evening meeting was at Dr. F.'s. En-
joyed the exercises much. Only they were too short.

Some mention was made of indications that the Lord
is granting new tokens of his favour at Saharanpur sta-
tion. Dr. Warren related some interesting things in regard
to the natives under his charge.

Friday, 6th. Rose about 4. Walked with Dr.
Wilson thro' the native part of the city to Dr. Warren's.
Rode with Sister W. Our carriage then came for
us. Learned at Dr. W.'s a new abomination of
heathenism, called *lyj 3, 3, 3*: a singular union of
wickedness and brute folly.

Verdu as usual. Wrote to Dr. Deatthie, respec-
ting the propriety of going to G. at this season. Favourable
answer. Wrote to Dr. Campbell of Cawnpore to know where
we are to be aided on our journey.

We spent part of the evening with Mr. Bishop W. & Dr. Wray's.
Did not get sufficient time for private devotions.

Saturday, 7th. Rose at 4 or a little after. Went with
H. and Dr. Wilson to see Mrs. Southers school of
native girls. It was an animating, encouraging
sight. Called at Mr. Chisholm's.

Wrote this aftⁿ to Bro. Rogers & Newton. Was at Dr.

Wray's in the evening, then read Hist. of India.

In review of the past week, I see much cause for self-abasement. My old, besetting sins of pride & un-ality have had miserable prevalence with me. I know not that I am at all getting the victory over them. I have many mercies to be thankful for. I think I am getting to see more of the duty connected with the conjugal relation. I have been w. fully remiss thus far: have greatly failed to render to my precious H. his due. The Lord mercifully help me in time to come.

Sabbath, 8th. Rose at 5. Found very little time for prayer before church. Preached from Col. 2. 1-5. Was blessed with freedom, comfort, & fervour in the exercise; the Lord being merciful to me.

at the usual hour, social worship at Dr. Freeman's. Very pleasant. Spent some time in reading, the latter part of the book of Galatians in private, & then had a most comfortable season in prayer. Felt it good to wait upon God. After dinner read Leigh's some time with H. & Dr. Owen. Enjoyed it much. In the evening heard Mr. Tracer, elder of the Mission church, lecture on Gal. 4. 1-6. His efforts to be useful are very gratifying. Felt that this has been a good day to my soul. Only some of the time my conversation was not profitable. I desired that it should be: but my poor, barren, weak heart falls miserably short. Lord, thou hast helped thy servant, and hast given him some tokens for good. Now let thy mercy be great upon him.

Monday, 9th. Rose at 4 $\frac{1}{2}$. Dr. Wilson has had the calamity of losing his horse. It was taken sick yesterday, & died in the night. The poor animal appeared to suffer very much. It is quite a loss to Dr. W. We walked down to the Ghats early to see

one of the baggage boats, having rec^d word last evening that it had arrived. This is much sooner than we had expected. It is very warm to-day. The thermometer stands about 92. I have not seen it rise to 90 in my room previously. Felt the effect of the walk so much as to take a long sleep after it. Wrote to Dr. H. R. W. to Campford. Evening, went to Mr. Proley's the missⁿ meeting. A goodly number of Christian friends present. Talked with Mr. Thomason, Miss Taylor. Mr. P. read ^{fr. a book} a most interesting acct^t of the relig^o exper^o & death of a little girl.

Tuesday, 10th. Walked for some time bef. br. in br. F.'s garden and read the tract Parley the porter. Spent the day in packing my hardware &c. for the journey.

Again gave way to ill temper on a most trifling occasion: made myself quite miserable. My own dearest Hannah too was the object of my bad humours, I most un-intentionally. I believe I was partly bro't to a sense of my folly and sin, by taking up an old review wh. I op^d it as pl. wh. Coltaire w^o spok^o of. Oh what a lesson of the fiendish madness of man when left to himself. "Gather not myself with sinners,"

This evening Messrs Johnson, Hunter, & Fraser with Mrs. H. O. & also a Mr. Hoff & Mr. Garland took tea at Dr. F.'s. We were all there. Some of us walked over the bridge of boats. Overhauled a company of poor creatures that were smuggling salt. Mr. Johnson took my profile this evening.

Wednesday, 11th. Wrote an overland to my father, & another to Mr. Lowrie: both short. Wrote to Mr. May announcing arrival of boat. Continued my packing. In the evening, went to Mr. Fraser's to tea: thence with him to a little meeting in a native house among the Sepoys. Spoke from a hymn that was sung: "He dies! the friend of sinners dies." Was enabled to speak to the attentive group with freedom & earnestness.

Thursday, 12th. The passage this morning, in the "spiritual Treasury" was "Grieve not the Holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption." I'm remarks upon it were very practical & very affecting. Felt that they spoke solemnly, & earnestly to me. Oh for grace to renounce those lusts wh. do still cling to me. My Divine Saviour helping me, I will. ~~That~~ on the passage, "happy is the man that feareth alw^{ys}: but he th. hardth his heart sh. fall into mischief." Bro. Wilson's little John is quite ill of fever: was taken in th. night. Heard from Cawnpore. Bro. C. is ill: can give me no aid. Wrote to Mr. Hunter, to inquire what other resources Cawnp^r is likely to afford. Continued my packing.

In the even^g missⁿ meet^g was at Bro. W^{ar}'s business meeting.

Friday, 13th. Finished my packing, exc^t a few sm^l matters.

Dined at Bro. Truman's. Bro. & Bro. W^{ar}'s present, & Mr. McIntosh. The latter mentioned that a young Prigwal had lately been murdered: the murder^{er} not found. Bro. J. had a letter to-day fr. America, fr. Bro. Bosworth, whom I know and love. He mentions that Rev. Mr. Murray of Eliz^{town} has lost his only son: sanctify, O Shepherd of Israel, the affliction. Bro. C. rec^d a letter contain^g intell^g of the death of Gov. Buchanan. It seems a sad dispensation. I have heard lately that Bro. Campfield has been very ill, but has recovered.

Saturday, 14th. Spent the day at Bro. Warren's, with Bro. C. Read part of De Fois hist. of th. plague in London. Settled pecun^r matters. Was present at a conversation between Bro. W. D. & the Munshi, on the application of the word "curse" to our Saviour. The Mussulmans cannot see how he c^d or made a curse. Oh that their benighted minds were enlightened. This is our last visit at Bro. Warren's, before our departure for E^{ng}.

Returned in the evening early to see the gear off with our goods.

Sabbath, 15th. Preached my closing discourse to the little church from the text, "As ye have therefore rec^d Christ Jesus the Lord, so walk ye in him." Good attendance, & good attention. Felt much regret at parting with the little church: "The Lord in mercy grant that his work, as I now have ceased here to minister it, may not prove

in rain. Had social worships at Dr. Wil^{son's}. Read Scripture with Dr. Owen. In the evening Dr. W. preached in Urdu: service was held in his own parlour. It was communion season in the Hind. ch. Dr. O. made a short address in English. It was a pleasant time.

Monday, 16th. Was engaged in finishing my preparations, writing letters, &c. Dr. G. W. spent the day with us; Dr. W. & G. also dined, & spent the P.M. At 7 he left, having spent a short time with the br. W. in devotional exercises. At 12 1/2, we reached the Gare, about 30 miles from Allahabad, having been favoured by our friends with their horses for a day. We went on in the Gare, sleeping comfortably the most of the time; reached the next Bung^{wa} at 5 1/2 in the morning. + First Bung^{wa} - Moolty ka Poonh; second, Kuffia.

* or Kinkah.

Tuesday, 17th. Had tatti & pankah going 5-day, and were comfortable; but having inadvertently taken the leeward end of the Bung^{wa}, the tatti did little good, when stood at 96°. We read verses some time together. At 7 in the evening went on. Reached the next Bung^{wa} at 1, 0'clock; or a little before. We sh^d have perhaps passed without seeing it, but my dear H. gave notice to me that there was a by-road. So I pursued it a short distance & found the Bung^{wa}. Glad we were to reach it: tho' we travelled most pleasantly. Retired about 9. Annapore.

Wednesday 18th; Rose at 6. Was enabled to be earnest at the hour of grace to-day. Read with H. in Zechariah & 1 Peter; also, as yesterday, in "Guides to Devotion". This book I picked up at auction in all^l; the author's name is gone; but it is an excellent, scriptural book: & I hope will be for the profit of my soul. The bung^{wa} was most pleasant 5-day a fine breeze thro' the tatti: Our situation is very comfortable. Our Heavenly father has taken care of our health, has delivered us from accident, & has prospered us on our way. At 7 o'clock we left, and at 11 1/2 were at Puthi, pore. Had a very pleasant ride, but slept the most of the way. Enjoyed tea very much.

+ First stage about 15 m. Second " " Third " Fourth 16 m. Fifth 15 m.

Thursday, 19th. Rose at 6. Much refreshed. He unusually well. Hot day; for the therm^o- was to 98. But this was only for a little while. We were quite comfortable. I enjoyed the temperature much: so did my dear He. the most of the day. He wrote to Bro. Mr. Wilson, Bro. Scott, & Bro. McLeary. Had a sweet letter from dear sister Wilson. "How sweet to the soul is communion with saints." Was led to cry earnestly to the Lord, in my devotions to-day, for more grace: but ah! I do not seem to reach the mark of a "good hope thro' grace". At 7 we pursued our journey, and at 12^{1/2} were at Kullianpore. This has been a warm evening. Stage, 16 miles.

Friday, 20th. Rose at 7, having retired at 2. We were kept up long in fixing our things, a jar of tallow having been broken in my trunk. — Have now evidence what a poor, weak, wanton sinner I am. The Lord have mercy on me, and make me strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus.

To-day the wind was very high, and the tatti rendered the air delightful. Temperature about 88°. A "St. Ommaney" dark traveller, was in the other apartment of the Bungalow. Two poor beggars came along to-day. Gave them each a trifle, for my own sake as much as theirs. My dear He. has not been so well to-day. At 6 we left, and at 11 were at Sissaul: 16 miles.

Saturday, 21st. Rose bef. 6. Dear He. is quite comfortable & bright to-day. I was led to some fervour in prayer this morning. And in our united devotions it was much the case. But oh the pride that enters into all I do. I have been much beset by it to-day. Reminded no one unhappy by it but myself. But it is a loathsome thing. This evening there was a slight sand-storm.

Thro' the day the wind was high, making the latter work beautifully. Therm. varied from 79° to 85°. It is a great favour to us, especially for my dear Hannah's sake, that we can have it so cool.

Spent the day chiefly in reading the *Old Testament*.^{not} Evening, we came on and to our surprise were at *Lawson* gone about 10 o'clock. It was but 14 miles; had tho' it was more.

Sabbath, 22nd. Attended church. The discourse was excellent. The "unjust steward" the theme. The speaker, Mr. Carstone, read in a style very different from the spirit of the discourse. Read with H. in scriptures, *Lives of Princes*, *Wills*, *pract. views*, &c.; *Praying*. Pleasant day. The heat did not trouble us much.

*Monday, 23rd. Went early in a *hackney* to see Mr. Jones, & Capt. Whiteford. Both kindly agreed to let me have the use of a horse in getting to *Orant*. Both urged that we should take up our lodgings at their houses. In the eve I got the gear ready, & bid the men go 20 miles, & there wait. A fierce sand-storm arose, while we got ready. It is a great favour to us that this did not await us on the road. It was nearly dark when they started. Capt. W.'s carriage was in waiting for us; we went there to spend the night. Had very pleasant Christianian intercourse with them. Sorry to leave them so soon.

Tuesday, 24th. We went to Mr. Jones's early, having promised to spend the day there. Capt. W. sent us over. At Mr. J.'s we had the Eng. papers, wh^{ch} had just come in by overland mail. They are in much trouble about the Egyptian war. The Earl of Manchester, who is said to have had a principal hand in getting it under way, has killed himself. By the same paper we saw Amer^{ican} news only 2 mo. old. The finances still in a wretched state. Things unsettled between Eng^{land} & Amer^{ica}. I suppose that if each nation had not a good deal of trouble on hand, they would be at war with one another.

*Had letters today from All^{an}, *Sabbath*, & *Valentia*.

Mr. Jones & family entertained us most kindly & hospitably, & on our departure gave us provisions for the way. At 7^{1/2} we left, with Mr. Jones' horse & buggy. At 9 changed his beast for Capt. W's, which was waiting for us. After a while a sand-storm came on, and we had to stop, take out the beast, & set the carriage with back to the wind. It was rather exciting, but we tried to cast our care on God. The storm lasted a good while, but was not violent. This stage was long, & it was 12^{1/2} when we reached the Camel Gaze. We were cheered & thankful to find all right. At 5^{1/2} in the morning we were at Ahrat.

Wednesday, 25th. Breakfast at 6^{1/2}: earlier than we have done since we left America. Spent most of the day in sleeping. I wrote a few letters. I was sent together in the middle: 1st & 2nd. Not much wind for the latter, but pleasant still. At evening sent off the coolies, telling them to go to Murrake Sirai, & in the morning to Gossahagunge, & there wait. We are now but 40 or 45 miles from Ahrat, yet it is the most difficult part. We will trust in the same mercy which thus far has guided and prospered us.

Thursday, 26th. Employed in writing, & packing up. Not troubled with the heat at all. Therm. varying from 89° to 93°. At 5 P.M. we were off. Spread a large piece of tart over the Gaze & sweet it; so that we rode very pleasantly. A little before 7 we were at Murrake Sirai, about 10 miles. Stopped, fed the Camels, & took a little refreshment. At 5^{1/2} got on again. Passed thro' Jelalabad, 10 miles more, & were at Gossahagunge, 5 more, by 11^{1/2}. Travelled slowly the last seven miles. As we entered the Sirai gate we were hailed with notice of a Dalkay, & presently we found it, with a chito, from the town. Via Loran we were to ride. So all our need is provided for, by

Camel from Ahrat, 40 miles. No Dalkay between.

The first land seen Heavenly Father; and the fears of our friends quite disappointed. Found my coolie there also. Had time to come on; left the gaur to come in the morning. My dear B. slept sweetly in my paltry. After some time we stopped at a [spring or] well. I did enjoy it all very much. Had 5 drinks from my hands, as I a 3 art, collected some cups. At Khivra gunge passed over a noble bridge. It crosses the Palle Nudda: It's 6 miles from Poursahagunge. Much of the road is pretty good: some excellent. But there are very bad places interspersed. At Khomal gunge, about 8 miles farther, we found Mr. Scott's horse & buggy, which brought us on the rest of the way, about 7 miles.

Friday, 27th. Arrived at Mr. Scott's about 5 o'clock, having been very sleepy for the last few miles. Mr. S. welcomed us, and we went presently to bed. While asleep, the other Mr. Scotts were in, but let us remain undisturbed. Rose about 9. And here we are among dear friends again. All the bro. I knew in America, but none of the sisters. During the forenoon Mr. Wilson called. In the evening there was Bible class at his house. Mr. M.A. conducted it. The singing and prayers I particularly enjoyed. The native Christians Gopinath, Calichand, & their wives, & a few others were present.

Saturday, 28th. They all move early here. Breakfast about 6 o'clock. This is very pleasant. The brethren & sisters here adhere more to American customs than any others we have met with in India. I must say I like it. It seems to give one a great deal more time thro' the day, for business, study, devotional exercises, & every thing.

Sabbath, 29th. Rose at 5: but for some time was so drowsy as to be good for nothing. Felt slightly dispirited. After breakfast, was desirous to lead in family worship. Felt it would draw near to God. Was enabled to rise above the feelings I previously had. We sung for some time together. All was very pleasant. Had a comfortable season after in private prayer.

At 8, attended worship with the school, in Hindee. Br. W. asked questions in English, which were interpreted by Ejinath Nandi, a native Christian. It was very interesting. Br. W. asked me to condescend the examⁿ, wh. I did. The scripture for the morning was in the narrative of Elisha. Have been thinking this morning of the frailty of my clay tabernacle, & the uncertainty of life. Oh that thoughts of death & eternity were more prevalent with me. I need them. Oh that I had grace to work for my Lord & to view as one that has but a little time to work; and so obey his commands, as well as trust His grace.

Well slept some times. In his climate, it seems needful: perhaps for me it is not. Prepared for evening service. Preached from Col. 2. 6, 7. Audiences, the missionaries, a few native Christians, & some youth of the school. Was blessed with a degree of freedom of speech.

Monday, 30th Rose at 4. Breakfast at 5. Went then with poor to the city to see the school: 5 miles. Examⁿ quite interesting. A Chris^{ian} man is chief teacher. The youth show an attentive, inquiring spirit. I asked them some questions. They were exam^d on Acton[?], Gen. Math[?], & the New Testament. We were back here by 8^{1/2}.

Spent the day at Br. W's. Visited the orphan girls department. Saw some that were blind. It was a distressing sight. I think I never felt so thankful for my eyesight before. Br. W. gave me an account of the way by which he became blind of one eye. It was a painful history. How many deaths doth the Lord deliv^{er} and to what deep, terrible trials does he sometimes leave his people: for woe ends away. In the eve^g Capt. Dill's Troop called. Paid my

June / 42

128

Chapraassi &c. and sent them off, to leave early in the morning.

Tuesday, 31st. Rose at 4 $\frac{1}{2}$. After devotional exercises, which I desire to attend to earlier than I have mostly done - took a walk of a mile or more. Breakfast at 6. Read in the Munchi some times. Have felt last evening and to-day strong desires to be more devoted to the service of God. But my strongest desires are proved to be feeble by the ease with which I fall into ill humours & tempers.

June 1. In the eve I went with Br. S. to a village a mile off, where he addressed a little company, reading to them from the 3rd ch. of John. The amindar asked him the same question put by Nicodemus: "Can a man enter the second time &c.?" Before we went there the wind was blowing hard, and during our stay, it increased much so that we soon left. Prayer-meeting of the sisters at Br. Watson's.

Thurs. 2. Spent the day with Br. & Mrs. R. Bell's. Read with the Munchi as usual. In the evening all were over there. I was with sister M.^y ^{at some distance on the Cantonment road.} It is a lovely company here. They are as much to my mind as any mission circle I have met with. I am encouraged to hope that the Lord will make my sojourn with them a blessing to me.

Friday, 3rd. Employed as usual: reading W. Test. Hist. of India. Ev'g, bible class at Br. R. Bell's. Br. W. asked the questions. It was very pleasant. The 6th of Acts, the lesson.

This morning early my hackery, and the one with goods for the brethren arrived: so I have another occasion of thankfulness. All was safe: bit's in very good times. Letters from dear sister Wilson & Br. Owen to-day. All well. The little blow we had Wed. eve I was with them a violent sand-storm.

Saturday 4th. From this day to the following Wednesday omitted writing: a sort of negligence that is wretchedly prevalent with me.

June 1/42

Went this morning with Br. S. aft. br. to the Cantonments, to look for a little furniture. Air pleasant: heat not oppressive. Spent the day as usual. But neglected the duty of reviewing the week: the effect of which neglect I felt in being left to the power of an old temptation. This evening Br. Mr. R. & Sister W. were here. Miss G. took tea with us.

Sabbath 5th. Attended Ep. Church. Chaplain, Rev. Mr. Rudd. He preached from Eph. 6.11, "the mystery of the gospel." Short, but scriptural, plain, rich, well written. Read much too fast, with little animation. No singing, after our arrival at last. After our return spent some hours in reading through the whole book of Job. Went in the P.M. with Br. S. to his Bible class. The boys seemed to listen with much interest. While there, a delightful shower fell: the first fruits of the season. In the evening Br. W. preached: from "I am the resurrection & the life: in me if a man believe, tho' he were dead yet shall he live."

Monday, 6th. Did not do so much as usual. Had men employed making book shelves: I was a good deal with them. Wrote an "overland" to my father and mother. In the evening the intelligence came from Al^l that our Br. Br. W. had a little son. Much happiness may they have in him, if it be our Heavenly Father's will.

Tuesday, 7th. Wrote to bro. Newton & Rogers. Yesterday Br. Mr. Scott, W. Dmyself commenced the plan of reading together after dinner. Took up "Care's lives of the apostles." To-day we were prevented as meeting of Brs by trying took place. I attended. Gopinath Nandi presented an essay on the Hindoo & Christian systems compared, as a part of his trials in preparing for licensure. It was well written & interesting: brought to my notice some of the abominations of heathenism that I was not acquainted with. In the evening Br. M. Culey preached. Text, "Ye also believe, and therefore speak".

June 7/42

125

It was plain, solid, excellent.

Wednesday 8th. Rise a little after 4. Walked with H. to the Coble; Br. R. S. W. L.'s residence, but a few minutes. Found the little exercise very useful. At 9 P. M. met. then upon the adjourn^{mt} of yesterday: finished the present portion of G.'s examination.

In the evening I had a season of meditation: inquiring of myself to what extent I aimed at the divine glory: & thinking how unavoidable every other motive of action is that can be proposed either for the Great Supreme or for his creatures. But ah it seems my meditations were not very practical, for soon came. For it was not long before I shewed myself the easy dupe of the tempter.

Thursday, 9th. Rose soon after 4. Br. R. sent over his horse and buggy for H. & myself to ride. After our return meditated in private, and with great bitterness, principally with reference to the sin of last evening. Oh what mercies has the Lord bestowed upon me: but I must sin and sin: and in those things wherein I have had the plainest, most pointed, & oft repeated lessons. Power of resolution I have none. I try to resolve in the strength of Christ: but it seems I fail. Oh Lord in mercy deliver my soul. Let grace reign in my deliverance from the power of sin, and enjoyment of peace in believing. Had conflicts again to-day with an evil temper. A poor, proud sinner I am.

Wrote to Bro. O. & W. & Sr. W. Read Word. Test. as usual. Had a letter from Br. Wray. It seems the recent disbandment in their household was attended with peculiar distress and peril. So the prayers we have been enabled to offer for them have not been without reason. I bless the Lord that he has been merciful to them.

This evening the brethren & sisters took tea here, & spent

June 1/42.

The evening.

Friday, 10th. Rose about 5. Had not much peace of mind in my meditations. Tried to be good, & tried to cast myself on his mercy. It seems as if settled tranquillity of soul was a thing impossible for me. I never have had it in my life for any length of time together, but once: When I think there was a great deal of self-righteousness mingled with my feelings. Pride, dreadful pride is, so far as I can see, the thing principally leading to my present (standing) trouble. Oh how much the Lord has done to break it down. [Carry on, carry on, forsake not thine own work (Oh Lord!)]

Had some comfort in prayer to-day: especially in attempting to address my petitions to the Holy Ghost, the Comforter.

Spent the most of the day in studying & reading Hindustani. Prepared toward evening for bible-class. Was desired to conduct the exercise. Acts 7. 1-22. Studied Henry's Comm. a little, & what I saw the drift of the passage better than ever before.

Saturday, 11th. Rose soon after 4. Rode with Mr. & Miss. Army. Storm, but not unpleasant to me, except a little in at times. Dear B. quite unwell to-day. We have been studying order regularly together this week, with mutual profit. Finished the first vol. of Brit. Ind.

A scene of dreadful tumults & butchering has this country seen. I groaned in spirit at reading of what the poor creatures had suffered, & prayed anew to be enabled to do something for them. Meditated this morning on 1 Cor. 10. 31, as a subject for discourse. Tried to make some practical improvement of it.

I saw a little white at the Court this evening. I believe we are not to have a meeting of Agood this year.

Sabb. 12th. Rose at 4 1/2 o'clk. Went with Mr. S. to Ep. Ch. Was much edified both with sermon & other exercises. Text II Chr. 7. 14.

Spent much of the day in meditating on the subject of discourse for the evening, viz. 1 Cor. 10. 31, viz. endeavouring to apply it to myself. Had some interesting conversation with Sr. S. respecting her father, & the circumstances of his death. Committed the Lord's prayer in Urdu. Have doubted whether I ought to read the language as yet at all on the Sabbath, as it is a work of study; but there are some things that I can so understand as to be edified by them.

Preached to the little company in the school-room. Had a comfortable time. This has been upon the whole I trust a profitable Sabbath. In examining myself before retiring I thought I'd see that I did love the blessed Source of all good, a little, and that I had some desires to glorify Him. But oh I do desire that I may have more of His Spirit, that my wretched, evil self may be subdued.

Monday, 13th. Rose at 4 $\frac{1}{2}$. Had a comfortable time in religious exercises: Tho' in entering upon the duties ^{of the day}, I had some risings of my besetting evil tempers. I was enabled to resist them in a measure, & still to keep before me the desire to glorify God. Wrote to Mr. Kay, and Br. Morrison. The latter I'd have written to long since. He is a good excellent brother: was once a spiritual counsellor to me. And tho' I have been so many months in the country, I have not sent him a line.

This eve I was at Br. W's a little while. Br. Br. M^r. were here also. Br. M. had an attack last night of what seemed to be cholera.

Tuesday, 14th. Rose about 4 $\frac{1}{2}$. Rode in Br. M^r's carriage with H. Therm. stands at 96° in the parlour. No rain yet.

Went over at 8 $\frac{1}{2}$ to the school-room to attend worship with the children. Br. W. questioned them on the passage they read. I felt it to be truly edifying. Went then with him to see the buildings that are erecting for the youth that are shortly to be married. It will be a pretty little village. Attended to my usual avocations.

In the evening we were, with all the brethren & sisters, at the Col. by invitation of Bro. W. W. I. Talked with Bro. R. on the subject of sermon-writing & preaching: & with Bro. W. of our Calcutta & Benares friends.

Wrote to Bro. Wray 5-day.

Wed. 15th. Rose at 4 $\frac{1}{2}$. Therm. about 96° in the par-
lour. No rain yet. The heat troubles me but little. Dear
E. calls it at times very much. We are getting on together
or, rather hopefully perhaps, with our Urdus. Find it very
pleasant. Again to day my besetting sins are display-
ing themselves. The Lord graciously enabled me to strive
somewhat against them. My pride of heart is very great.
Oh, for the meek, humble, loving spirit of the Divine Saviour.

Wrote a little chit to Bro. W. W. W.

In the eve I rode by moonlight in Bro. W.'s buggy.

Thurs. 16th. Rode early in Bro. R.'s buggy. My eyes are
inflamed this morning: rather the lids. Sat quiet all day.
Used lotions, & kept my eyes covered. Bro. R. read to me in Heb.
B. We are taking it up together as a daily study. The Munich
read to me. Spent the eve I with all the box. Gave. at Bro. W.'s.
as per previous app^t. Enjoyed it much.

Fri. 17th: Eyes no better. Have taken medicine
prescribed by Bro. W. Spent the day much as yesterday.
Letters from Bro. C. & W. Bro. W.'s little girl very ill.
Fear she will not live. With-class here this evening.
Did not take part. Suffered both from my eyes and my teeth.
Was drowsy also toward the close. Subject, Acts 7. 23-43.
Last night there was a shower: precursor of the rains.

Satur. 18th. Went over early to Bro. W.'s & desired him
to draw a tooth that was much decayed. He did so. I ap-
plied a small blister behind each ear for the relief of my eyes.
My jaw proved to be somewhat fractured. Suffered much pain
thru' the day. Felt my spirit fairly broken. Was rather
impatient under my sufferings, but was led to feel that it was
the honor of my Father, & that he w^d not do it unless necessary.

Prayed for a sanctific use of the afflictions.

Letters from Bro. Jamison & Pennington. I was quite churing. Suffered less toward evening, but had great pain in swallowing.

Sabb. 19th. Had rather a dull day. Was so much occupied with my pain that my thro^{ts} exercises were not upward directed as they sh^d have been. Tried to pray for a blessing with the chastisement. Sister S. read to us a sermon of Dr. Befits on "Life Immortality bro't to light by the gospel." In P.M. Th. read to me from Jay, "the nature, importance, & evidences" of being "in Christ." Showers to-day, as for the two days previous. The air is much cooler. Therm. down sometimes to 84°.

In the evening heard Br. Rankin on, "be not deceived." In his discourse he stated three particulars; the evil of sin, the nature of repentance; the nature of faith. It was solemn, forcible, practical.

Monday, 20th. Had a very restless night; but slept well toward morning, so as to awake refreshed. Spent a good while in meditation & prayer; after family worship. Think my evidences of grace are very low & small. Cried to the Lord, that for Jesus' sake he would grant me repentance unto life.

A letter came from Mr. Louie (overland) to the mission here. Financial embarrassments in the country still worse than ever. Pennsylvania & Girard Banks have failed. They think matters will be worse before they are better.

But they hope to send out another missionary to his station: Br. Edwards of the Seminary, with whom I had some acquaintance; a worthy brother, & a man of superior talents. Toward evening several of the bro. Gers. were here, & I talked so much that my face suffered for it.

Tuesday, 21st. Rose about 4 1/2. Kept myself very quiet much of the day, face being painful. Studied Romans usual with K. but did not have my lesson with the Musshi. Read Hist of India. Read Guide to Heaven; & meditated for some times. Reflected on the Divine Character & Commands. Thought we could not get any farther back than the will of God. in seeking the ground of the distinction between right & wrong. Was led to dwell on the sub-

just by some remarks in Bro. R's sermon of Sat. eve^l.

We had a great rain to-day. The compound is flooded: a deep well filled to the surface of the ground.

Wednesday, 22nd. Had a note early from Bro. R. inquiring for my health. My heart rather expected us over the evening previous. Have had a painful face to-day. Studied some: read a good deal. Rains again, heavy. The poor natives suffer very much. Was told that there are two or three men among the rich natives in G. that have establishments for supporting beggars: as many as will come. In the evening the brethren and sisters from the coti were over. Bro. M. A. gave me an account of the Mammoth Cave in Kentucky.

Thursday, 23rd. To. rode with Bro. R. Spent the day much as usual. Did not read with Munchi. Read this forenoon a sermon of Dr. Watts on, "Whatever things are pure — think on these things." I have sad evidence that my present season of affliction is not producing the good that I ought to derive from it. Presought the Lord that it might yet produce the peaceable fruits of righteousness.

My eyes are almost entirely restored: but my mouth is still stiff & painful. Hope to begin to-morrow, if spared, to give more attention than ever to the native language.

Friday, 24th. How vain my expectations. Arose with my eyes worse than ever. Sat, doing nothing nearly all day. Bible class in eve^l: but took no part in it.

Saturday, 25th. Eyes but little better, if any. Doing almost nothing. Am not so resigned to my state of weakness as I ought to be. I am in the hands of the great Master and if he is pleased to let me slide for a few days I have no right to complain. Besides, what miserable use have I made of my faculties, when I have had the enjoyment of

shown.

Sabbath, 26th. Woke before day with a most painful face, erysipelas pretty fully developed. Was permitted to have a comfortable time in morning meditation, still after service. Bro. K. preached at 7 o'clock. "This is my friend." A most excellent, & interesting sermon: beautiful language, rich scriptural styles. Enjoyed it much. Soon after service my face began to distress me, & did so very much, thro' most part of the day. I gony at times excessive. At two or three periods of intense smarting, I quite lost my patience, & indulged most sinfully in rebellious thoughts. Most of the time was spent in alternate intervals of mental complaining & yearning for sustaining grace.

Monday, 27th. Suffered much in the same manner & degree as yesterday. Toward evening more comfortable. For four days past have suffered little with my jaws, which has been a great relief. This evening Bro. & Sr. M. H. were over, & sang V. Letters from Dr. Morrison. Also in the week past from Bro. G., & Co.

Tuesday, 28th. Am blessed with a good degree of comfort this morning. Deals with H. in Dr. H.'s sermon. Pleasant. I'm doing little still in the way of study: only by listening to others. So I have done nearly every day during the sores of my face. Am writing in this for the first time since Wednesday last. Bible class this afternoon here & changed regularly to Tuesday P.M. Conducted to-day by Br. Warden. Subject, closing scenes of the sinner's life.

Wednesday, 29th. Much better to-day, but unable to do much. Went over a little while to Dr. H.'s. Talked with him of the upward route toward the hills. He said the rarity of the air in the higher regions caused one to make great mistakes at times in regard to distances. Mentioned an instance. Went over in the evening to the Cote. Slight wind & sand puff.

Thursday, 30th. Drove in Dr. R's carriage with H. Spent some time in reading the Bible: more than for several days past. Read book. Amos. Then took up the Minor Prophets, but after two chapters had worried my eyes so much that I could not read with the month. In the evening went to the City for a short time. Had a pleasant talk with sister & H.

Friday, July 1st. Bro. Mrs. R. & H. spent the day here. Dr. R's little boy is a great sufferer with his face: has been nearly all his life. Shameful has been the impatience I have felt in my recent sufferings. They have been small compared with what this little fellow has day by day to endure.

Endeavouring this day to keep my mind in a thoughtful, prayerful state, seeking the Divine blessing upon the month that is now begun, forgiveness of the sins of that which is past. Have little cause for satisfaction in looking back upon the manner in which the time past has been spent. Resolved to labour after more conformity to the Divine will, trusting in the aid of my Saviour, who alone performs all my works for and in me.

Saturday, 2nd. Bro. W. came over, quite unwell with sore throat & breast. Asked me to take his place, in preaching tomorrow. Agreed to do so.

All day I was occupied with one thing and another, & did not get fairly engaged at preparation. Concluded to pursue the subject of my last discourse. Meditated a good while in the evening, on different points connected with "living to the glory of God." Brought forth Divine assistance.

Sabbath 3rd. Preached from Ps. 29. 2. 10th. "Give unto the Lord the glory due unto his name." Was unusual comfort and satisfaction in the exercise. Having in the previous discourse attempted to show what it was

to give due glory to God, viz. the glory of everything; I
 prevailed to show in this why such glory was justly claim-
 ed from us. Was enabled to speak very freely; & was
 in some measure enabled to feel the importance of the
 subject: but all how inadequately. ^{was} Towards noon
 Dr. H. & ourselves had religious exercises together for
 some time. Robt. attended the servant's meeting,
 Dr. H. preached. Sr. S. then read for some time
 to H. & myself, from Ryland.
 In the eve I no. concert. Mr. R. conducted the
 exercises. He was very fervent. I did not much
 enjoy the meeting. 'Twas my own fault. A
 miserable spirit of vanity & selfishness occupied
 my heart. I had been fatigued, I did not feel
 like attending at this service. But I sh^d have been
 glad to attend the monthly concert. I am a poor
 creature.

Monday, 4th. This is the day of the national
 jubilee at home. But it is a sad truth that it is a
 day also of national folly & excess. There are those who
 keep it as Christians sh^d: may their number be great-
 ly increased. Prayed that the Divine blessing might come
 than ever rest upon that land.

The brethren were over this morning, discussing a
 passage to Circular. In the evening we were all at
 the City a short time. Dr. W. gave me some account
 of a miserable wretch whose little child had been at
 the divine promises 5-day begging. He is a monument of
 prostitution. "But such were ye."

Tuesday 5th. This morning an overland letter
 arrived, having been delayed by going first to Gos-Port.
 It brought the distressing intelligence that our brother Dr
 Egbert is no more. He was in ill health when we
 left home. But so long a time had elapsed without bring-
 ing us any news, that we trusted he was better.

We will visit two months after we get home. The letter
 was from your sister Sarah. She believed me, would that I
 might meet with them, and wish them a wife to be com-
 pany with her, & her sister. But "this will be done".
 Dear man, I hope he is at rest. What a sad and
 winter this must have had. But I thank God, they
 have much enjoyed the comfort of Divine grace.
 Dear S. wrote in a sweet spirit. ^{and} Lord in mercy
 lead me to think more upon my latter end. Oh that this
 spirit may teach me, so to number my days as to apply
 me heart to wisdom. I feel the loss of this friend &
 relative as much perhaps as I have felt that of any
 one I have ever lost. It is a heavy blow to dear
 M. She seems hardly able to bear up under it.
 The brethren & sisters are very sympathizing.

Yours evening, bible class. Enjoyed the exercises.

Wednesday, 6th. Rose about 4 o'clock. Walked
 a mile or two, for exercise. It is very warm. No rain
 for more than a fortnight. Nearly every one complains.
 I am blessed with excellent health, and suffer from the
 heat but little. In the evening Bro. Wm. R. Bell, was
 here. Bro R. asked me to go with him in the mor-
 ning to the city, & see the schools.

Thursday, 7th. Was off with Bro. R. soon
 after 5. Had a most pleasant time. Examined
 some of the boys. Had conversation with them about
 the way of salvation. They appeared anxious to de-
 fend their own system. Saw much more of
 the city than at any time before. It is a grievous
 sight: such multitudes of dark, benighted souls. When
 shall the people of this land be "light in the Lord"?

From the top of the hill I wish is the Gov. School
 I had a fine view of the place. The appearance is
 imposing. There is buildings with spires here & there,
 and great numbers of fine trees in all parts.

The Ganges a mile or two from the place where we stood.

On returning, pursued my usual duties. I am led to have eternal things I must rather more on my heart than usual. Enjoyed devotional exercises.

Friday, 8th. Was at gunfire. Rode with Mr. Read & Co. as usual with Br. S. Studied Urdu. Wrote to Br. B. of Benaras. P.M. Was with Br. S. in conversation Whewell's Bridges Treatise on Astronomy. Wrote notes from Urdu, more I to the present.

Have had some sad evidences of the corrupt state of my heart. Enjoyed prayer much. But ah, I am a poor, weak, unholy creature.

In the evening we were all at Mr. W. Enjoyed the society. Mr. W. mentioned a striking instance of liberality that he had known in our country, one of the best commentaries I have met with on the text "The liberal soul shall be made fat."

Saturday, 9th. Occupied as usual. Did not read with Mr. Read's army because he being me again. Spent some time in arranging my accounts. Wrote to Mr. C. Most came from Allahabad that Mr. H. has lost his little one. The illness was remarkably protracted. She is now almost beyond the hope of her recovery. The Lord preserve them with us for ever. Mr. H. is over a little while in his bed.

Sabbath, 10th. The early singing at the house of prayer, a most regular. Had a comfortable season in prayer. 10th of service. Dr. W. preached from James 5. 7. & 8. on, "Be patient in tribulation." Great some of Mr. W. singing. Was much affected as usual. The vision of the Lord's love was one. I felt more, but not much. As usual met to sing, & to sing, unquestionably. Hope, not very fully. He continues his sermon, & I feel.

Sunday, 11th. About 4. I felt as usual, the night before in my mind was as usual, meditation & prayer. But my eyes were heavy, my mind impatient & discontented. Because

150
The Lord is with me, and I will not be
shaken. I have not heard of you, but I returned
with a much more peaceful mind.

Wrote to Dr. Morrison. Rec'd a letter from Dr. Mason. Went
with Dr. S. to the conference, to see a loggia. The air is delight-
ful, and very beautiful, green from the rain.
Called at the house of a little child. I have had a com-
fortable day. Suffer still with my eyes.

Monday, 12th. Rode this morning. Did not
much study to-day. Dr. S. went out to the station.
In the evening, like class as usual. Dr. M. conducted
it. Enjoyed it much. It was long, but to me not too
long. Subject, Philip and the Eunuch.

Tuesday, 13th. Rose early. Walked to the con-
ference. Enjoyed devotional exercises particularly this
morning. Was enabled to cry earnestly to the Lord.

It is now of my boat that left with goods on the
18th. But was disappointed to find that instead
of arriving it was 80 miles off, flying still,
and a man to hasten it here. Those in charge
are probably now very idle. Felt somewhat tired,
and a little afraid some serious trouble would occur. Conclu-
sion the delay was intended in Providence only to try my
patience a little, and felt cheerfully content to leave
my concerns in the same hands in which they have
ever been. Fine rains again to-day.

Studied Bible for some time. Wrote to Dr. Garrison.
My eyes seem to have a kind providence, to be nearly
restored.

Wednesday, 14th. Rode early. Had a
very nice time for devotional duties. It is so
much better than to be hurried, when there is to be
any work or other business, before the bridge.
Had a good time at my study. At 12 went
with Dr. S. to call on some of the people of the sta-

Tues. 4th went to Mr. Fisher. Remained in school in
 in Udder. Good, pleasant. In school till 5.8.
 Friday 15th. Was again at gun-fire, by the
 national exercise, rather. School duties. With Udder.
 In the evening we were all at the house. Bro. W. was
 very. Had a pleasant time. The conversation was
 perhaps more of a missionary character than usual. Bro. W.
 spoke of an interesting inquirer among the Mussulman
 tribes. This man has been unusually cool, espe-
 cially the month of Aug. when at 82° 84° the heat of
 the day. But on the night of the full, had a fine
 view of the country.

Saturday, 16th. Rose at gun-fire. Was unable
 to pray with more than usual earnestness, thus
 no faith very much comfort. Had a pleasant
 walk. Had a pleasant walk. In the afternoon
 continued reading my Udder. American papers have
 arrived. No particular news of a pleasing nature.
 Troubles and difficulties about as they have been. Some
 appear to be laying the divine chastiments to sin.
 Blessed it be, was such a state of feeling general.
 Had much pleasure in reading a letter that Bro. W. had me, re-
 from a dear Christian Bro. in Arkansas. We were out this
 evening in Dr. W's carriage.

Sabbath 17th. Rose about 4. In prayer was ena-
 bled to plead earnestly with God for my sanctifica-
 tion. Felt that my desires for the conversion of the per-
 dying world around me were very inadequate. This is inter-
 sible in me. My breakfast was chiefly employed
 until 9 o'clock in reading in the book of Numbers. En-
 joyed it much. At service Bro. Johnson was
 not. All the exercises were edifying.
 In prayer he was particularly fervent.
 At 2 attended the servants' meeting. Gospel preached.
 Plans were attended, but they show an utter

excessive aversion to everything, & in making an appeal
toward holiness. I feel I am now their blind eyes.

Spent considerable time to-day in self-exami-
nation. I have not clear witnesses, such as I desired.
I know I love the Lord; but there is so much in my
temper of heart that is inconsistent with such a love,
that I am left at a loss. Lord, have mercy on me,
a weak, wandering, vain, depraved sinner, show
me thine, O life, life immortal, and the favour
of God, & conformity to him: I know there are
no blessings like these: like this.

In the evening, Mr. S. went out to one of the villages & preached.
Monday, 18th. Rose early & walked. Enjoyed devo-
tional exercises. Got at my studies early. After a while Col.
Smith, one of those on whom we called but never, with his
bed, returned our call. Pleasant little interview. Soon after
him Dr. L. & Dr. G. came.

Have again had a lesson, to show me what a poor,
weak, un-sensible creature I am. I have a very bad
temper, and very little love to my blessed Saviour &
redemptor. Oh for strength to resist sin. "When I am
weak, then am I strong".

Spent a little while at Mr. V.'s this evening.
Tuesday, 19th. Fine soon after noon, and went with
Mr. V. to see a Mahomedan sacred place, near the
bank of the Ganges. We had a Mahomedan guide.
There is an old rajah's tomb, that has been a long
time in the place & is in a small and neat
building with thick walls. It was so dark it had not
more as a sarcophagus had been found, but a narrow, low
cave. The spot is beautiful: but alas, desecrated.
In the 13th built in their place of worship, & placed
an inscription to the King, & in the cal-
culation of our kind, depraved, & fond ones.
I know we had some calls. At the

... the ... of ...
... the ... of ...
... the ... of ...

In the evening, bible-class. Bro. Scott conducted it. Subject, the conversion of Saul.

Thursday, 20th. All as usual; only that I was led to think more deeply perhaps than ordinary of the value of time & to entreat Divine assistance, to spend it better. Studied verses nearly the whole day. Found much pleasure in reading the sacred scriptures and in meditation on them.

On my morning walk, met a pair, who asked for more. I told him he was a strong man, thought to work. He said that was his work, to go about & say "Ran, Ran," and to take the Divine name. Two others were with him. They are "His" leaders of the "Hunt".

In the evening, went to Dr. Wilson's to tea: & remaining after the Socy. meeting. It was a pleasant time, & Dr. Wilson some times told of his experiences among the Indians at home.

Friday, 21st. Awoke this morning. Read the usual. Did not rise full time for prayer, having risen not quite so early as usual. Think I felt in the effects of it thro' the forenoon. Was however furnished with a pretty good time to study. Spent a large part of the afternoon in studying the Bible: Ezra, & the prophecies of Haggai & Zechariah. Enjoyed it much.

This morning an "overland" was rec^d by the Socy. from Mr. Louvie. He says "times are rather better." They are making an appropriation to enable Bro. W. & Bro. A. to build houses near the city: & this Socy. are very glad.

In the evening all the Socy. visited our usual place of meeting, & in place of, & in the new buildings.

Friday, 22nd. Fine day. Had a good time at home; not long, but some comfort and nearness of access. Pleas-
ure in the fact for the satisfaction of his own people, espe-
cially the missionaries every where among the nation.

Had a pleasant ride with Mr. Read a few miles
last week in Penn's. Meditated long on the ps. of ch. 10.
It led me into an extended train of thought. I have
laboured & prayed for a practical improvement of my soul
but there have been times when I have sadly neglected
it. and in some of the most important moments of
my life have too little regarded it. But in the matter
wherein I have chiefly been the occasion of fulfilling
the latter clause of the verse, in the act, I do
think I was right; I had often prayed, or thought
of prayer for Divine direction: but in the manner,
I am sure I followed too much my own will, in
my own way: Tell me Father, what I should not
teach show me! and enable me from a teaching
or past experience better to understand relations in life.
Let your pardon all my sins, deliver me from all
unrighteousness.

Early in the forenoon, Mr. R. came over with
the intelligence intelligence that sister R. is ill, I went
out with a serious anxiety. He took sister S. with
me.

Studied & read more with the Penn's. Found
much pleasure in reading the 1st to the Romans. Some
things seem to be clear than ever to my mind. Did not
read with H. as she was unwell.

Got a deal of rain to-day. The corn is now very beauti-
fully green. The water this as that yesterday a
fair creature was ranged by the authorities, for
the murder of his wife. Such crimes are not un-
common in this country, as I am informed.

In the evening we were all at the table, except Mr. & Mr.
R. did not see Mr. M. but learned she was more comfortable.

Had some edifying discourse with Dr. W. in practical religion.

Saturday, 23rd. Went early with Dr. W. to see some beautiful grounds a couple or more of miles distant. First, the Lake, or enclosed cow-taining for old mango-trees: then, a very hand-some building, & garden prepared for a civilian some years ago; but now lying very much in a state of desolation.

About mid-day my boat from Caonopore arrived. Got clothes & linen & before night all the things were safely lodged in Dr. W.'s residence. In the evening we had a dinner which we had in our own way, & during this part, our little appetites brought rapidly to us also.

Wrote the day at the rate, with inter-mittent intervals, 2nd. Had a pleasant day. Dr. W. preached to us 1 Pet. 3. 16. "Having a good conscience." It was a most practical, edifying discourse; came home very close. I should not but feel earnestly desirous to keep better conscience myself. Tried to resolve in the Divine strength that I will do so. Spent some hours to-day in self-examination. Read Edwards on the affections in the evening. At 8 p.m. attended the servants meeting, as usual. Dr. W. preached, Gopinath interpreting. Text, the persecution of the apostles, & his constancy in preaching the gospel. Was a remarkably plain, & some discourse. He seemed that the opposition of the Hindoos to the gospel was on the same ground as that of the Jews & Gentiles of old. They listened attentively, but probably were not much pleased.

Sunday, 25th. Was occupied most of the day in unpacking & examining my things. Found nearly all in good order. A poor creature called in the evening, an East Indian, asking for help to get to Caonopore, saying he had come here

for employment, but I did not find it; he was apparently in wretched health. He is, at present, no more dissolute, but I can not tell, so gave him a little aid; for this was obvious, that he was a miserable, pitiable creature. There are many distressing cases of poverty & wretchedness in this country; a part of them, in consequence of, their spiritual degradation.

Tuesday 26th. Dear H. very ill. Was taken about 12 M. with violent sickness, head ache & fever. I was up with her several times before morning.

Spoke to Dr. Hunter. Attended morning worship with Mr. V. & the school. He was very particular in explaining & applying the passage read.

Remains ill all day; high fever; & toward evening general symptoms. It is a bilious attack.

Spoke to Mr. M. about his management &c. Am told it is thro' the mercy of our Heavenly Father, that we are within reach of each other, and have a blessing upon it.

Wed-day, an unpleasant circumstance occurred, which led me to see what a poor, weak thing man is. But alas, too much evidence I have of this in myself; & have too evidence of it in myself this day too.

Thurs. 27th. Dear H. much better. Sat up as much as half the day. Was again employed in getting the goods to rights of my own & those of the up-country destinations for other brethren. Pretty warm. Had a conversation of some length with the women. They discussed to me some of the difficulties that missionaries are liable to. 'There is not much need here of the command, 'Pray for the peace of Zion.' It requires much grace sometimes for one to get along. - I don't as I feel there is one thing that should make me very forbearing in my thoughts of others. I have such a view of manifold sin in my own soul.

there were many roads leading to it. The ^{very} ~~own~~ crea-
tures I believe regard this as a very conclusive argument.
I tried to recommend Christ to him, gave him as
his request a ^{very} ~~best~~ ^{best} in romanized Hebrew.

In the p.m. read a while in Thomas's Introduction
to the Sacred Scriptures. In the evening called with
W. Hester S. at the Coté & Dr. W. - My sister M.A.
has had another attack; she is confined to her bed.

In the evening we sang over some pleasant tunes,
Had a letter from Mr. Wilson of 'all? affectionate
& Christian, as usual.

Sabbath, 31st. The last day of another month.
Preached from Rom. 11. 22. Did not enjoy it much.
Seldom do, when I read: but I would much rather
read, than extemporize without studying closely.

Read a little in Norton on the prophecies: for some
time in the "Book of Martyrs." ^{felt} that it was
far from certain that I should endure as they did:
but very certain that as to my present state I
am far from their spirit.

At the servants meeting I addressed them at some length,
Dr. W. having commenced the exercise. ^{felt}
pleasure & energy in speaking to them, & tried to point
them to the only way of salvation. They all stood
up at the closing prayer, being moved to do so by a
pious present, & having been previously urged so to
do.

Monday, Aug. 1st. Beat to be Bruner's,
probably for the last time. He is going to be away
for some months. He is one of the most pleasant
Musulmans I have met with. But he is a true
soulman. Has perhaps little thought of ever being
anything else. He himself occupied our usual
studies together to-day. Wrote to Mrs. Wilson & Owen.
Went out with Mrs. M. & H. A. to see the grounds

Aug. 742.

145

wisdom they are exerting to build. We had heavy wind & very black clouds gathering upon us as we returned; but it did not come on till 9 or 10 o'clock, when it rained heavily.

Tuesday, Aug. 2nd. Rose soon after the Chokadar called. Rode with H. Brn. R. M. A. were over towards noon. Studied pretty closely. Wrote to Mr. Freeman. Bible-class this afternoon. History of Cornelius & the entrance of the Gentiles into the Church. Dr. M. A. asked the questions. Was quite interesting.

After class H. & I rode; stopped at the station on return & took tea. Sister M. is quite feeble. Pr. Lord in His mercy grant to strengthen her in body & in soul!

Wednesday, 3rd. Rose after 5. Had comfortable time at devotion; and got at my studies pretty early. Feel discouraged at the smallness of my success in attempting to economize time. Seem to accomplish almost nothing, & have made it a subject of much thought & prayer, & still do not get on. Spent most of the day in study. Had some serious meditations upon the state of things in this land. The Lord in mercy revive His work. "When shall the Son of Man come & shall He find faith in the earth?" In my heart, how little, if any, He will find. Oh for grace. Letters came to-day from Br. C. of "Laha" telling of the loss of a native assistant, the transfer to another connexion; as also of some very indecent meddling on the part of certain persons in that connexion. Was much affected to call forth indignant feeling, but I felt "Lush, we have other work to do." The Giver of all good, grant to each of us the wisdom we need.

Aug. 142.

Thurs. 4th. Rose soon after 5. Rode with H. in Mr. W. carriage. Talked with H. about my many fruitless attempts to become regular in the appropriation of my time: and in my devotion sought Divine help. - Had a first utterance. Had a very pleasant day. Was enabled to get things, nearly according to my intention. Wrote this forenoon to B. & C. of 2. again. This afternoon resumed my writing in W. D. which I have so long left off. In the evening read for some time in Edwards on the affections. Commenced reading list of W. D. resolution.

Friday, 5th. Went to the city by Br. W.'s request, to visit the school in his place. Was rather unwell on rising: and by the time I reached the school, was in a high fever. Had rather a pleasant time with the boys. Reached here at 9 o'clock, I went to bed. Fever all day. Took Calomel at Br. W.'s prescription. Felt better by night.

Saturday, 6th. Again took medicine. Studied the former half of the day: read W. D. with H. Read some in the afternoon. Do not feel very well yet. Tausan I reminded that I am a poor, weak, woman. On Thursday I was going to make such efforts to be diligent & perseverant, and now I am stopped short. Thus also I see the goodness of God in sparing me while others are cut off. He for a practical improvement of this truth -

Sabbath, 7th. Not a very comfortable day. Feel unwell, and a restless, unnatural state of the stomach that makes me indisposed for applying myself to any thing. Read Proverbs a while in the original. Mr. Scott preached from "There remaineth therefore a rest to us." A good sermon. Did not think it equal to his best. In the ev. at 5, No. Concert. This was very pleasant. Br. M. C. made a few remarks.

Monday, 8th. Did not rise early. Busy all the forenoon, but not well. Engaged with H.'s aid, in putting my accounts in order. In the afternoon spent

Aug. 14th.

147

Some time in writing my notes. Then went with H. to Dr. R. V. 's at the Cote. Had a pleasant time. Walked in the garden, & saw some curious vegetables. Dr. & Dr. W. came over & sat some time.

Tuesday, 9th. Feel pretty well again. Engaged as usual. Have commenced reading M'Gee on the atonement. Find it quite interesting. In the afternoon Bible-class as usual. Conducted it, being again requested to do so by one of the brethren. Subject, the interview between Peter, and Cornelius, & the baptism. Enjoyed the exercises. Dr. & Dr. R. came over with us & took tea.

Wednesday, 10th. Rode before breakfast in Dr. W.'s buggy. Very pleasant morning: tho' 's getting dry, & rain is wanted. Pursued studies as usual. Got thro' comfortably, wrote to Dr. Warren, & had considerable time for reading. In the evening was with H. a while at Dr. W.'s after the sisters' prayer-meeting. Both of their little ones are quite sick.

Thursday, 11th. Rode with H. Do not feel very well. After breakfast read Arden a while with H. but found I could not keep up: feverish, & bilious symptoms: was in bed for several hours. in the evening took medicine. Had sore throat also this morning: felt a little fretful about it, as if it was a complaint I could hardly have looked for. A most sinful feeling, & one that needed chastisement.

Friday, 12th. Rather better: took medicine again, to complete the cure. Rec'd letters from Saharunpur, Allahabad. Dr. C. sent a very affectionate letter, and as requested, a draft. Dear sister Wilson writes in her usual interesting style. speaks of Mr. T.'s little a. as being worse. In the evening we were all over at the Cote. Pleasant evening, very. Dr. & Dr. W. unable to attend on account of the sickness of their children.

Saturday, 13th. Wrote home to-day, by Oranburg, to Father and Mr. Lowrie. Employed somewhat in meditations in view of the services of the morrow, communion-Sabbath. In the eve at 5 we had a preparatory meeting: Dr. Wilson

Aug. 7/42.

conduce to it. To-day we have had the sad news that Mr. & Mrs. F. have lost their little Anna: they are now childless. May their sorrows be made to work blessing to their souls. Bro. May wrote me the word.

Sabbath, 14th. Preached this morning from Gal. 2. 7, 8, 9. Was favoured with freedom & comfort in the exercise. Bro. W. conducted the remaining services: was very fervent, & evidently felt much. ^{felt} that it was an edifying occasion. In the afternoon was reading Solomon's Song. Toward evening was obliged to desist, as my eyes were becoming painful. Did not seek to spend the rest of the day in useful meditation & prayer, as I sh^d have done, but was listless & idle.

Monday, 15th. thro' divine mercy was helped in the duties of the day. Was enabled to look to the Lord for fresh supplies of grace & strength. Spent considerable time in reading the Scriptures. Commenced reading the Septuagint: read also in some languages that I have for a long time neglected. Spent some time in reading Theology & History. Toward evening was with Bro. S. a while at the City: & the sisters were over here.

Tuesday, 16th. Rose at 4^{1/2}, at call of Chokedan. Rode with . . . Had a pleasant time getting at Hojiling thro' the business of the day: felt the benefits of beginning early.

We have now, & have had for many days, very hot, dry weather. Therm^{er} about 90° much of the time: crops suffering for want of rain. The multitudes of poor are in danger of suffering. In the afternoon, Bible-class. Bro. W. conducted it: very pleasant. Peter's rehearsal to the Jews of what God had wrought among the Gentiles: & the following verses. In the evening perused my reading of French History.

Wednesday, 17th. Rose not very early. Had a pleasant ride. Comfortable time with the duties of the day. Wrote to Bro. Campbell, Freeman & Owen. Did not get at my study of Alder so early as usual, on account of my late rising. Pursued my usual stud. read 2, and the Ser. in Gen. 1st & 2^d.

Aug. 1842.

evening, so that I did not retire early. Was enabled to enter upon the day with some earnest desires to spend it profitably.

Bro. M^r. preached on Acts 11. 28, 29, 30. Spent most of the day after service in reading Owen on Ps. 130. Felt it to be edifying: was led to cry earnestly for the influence of the Holy Spirit, that I might bring forth the fruits of true grace there described. Attended the Hindostani service at 2. Bro. R. preached. Understood the most, I was much interested. Subject in text: Hence, the difference between our Saviour's precepts (Ch. 6. 37.) and the practice of the heathen.

Monday, 22nd. Rose at Gun-fire. Rode with H^b. Went over to Bro W. Begt him to remove a trouble some tooth. Attended to my usual duties.

Learned that the Banaras br. has left Cawnpore for this place. Had a letter from Bro. Newbome. Bro. R. W. a. were over this afternoon.

Tuesday, 23rd. Rose at Call of Ch^r. Rode with H^b. Had a comfortable time at the duties of the morning. Had many thoughts about the goodness of God to me, & the goodness He may yet have in reserve for me. Found myself tending to build too much for this world. Sought to repress the feeling, & commit my all into His hands.

Had a note, P. M. announcing the arrival of Bro. from Banaras. Sent them a bit of welcome in reply, & made preparations to go to the Ghatt. Mentioned two singular looking beggars called Germans. Felt much interest in them & pity for their forlorn & probably deformed estate. Gave them a little aid: I'm glad I have given more, had there been hope they were such as w^d make good use of it.

Bro. S. R. & myself met the brethren at the Ghatt at 6 o'clock. Had a pleasant & cheering meeting with them.

Aug. 742.

151

Wed. 24th. Was with the Brn. some time so as not to attend to all my usual duties. Studied Urdu for some hours. In aftⁿ bible class; having been omitted the day previous. Was very pleasant. The Brn. joined with us. In the eve^g we were at the Cote. Very pleasant time indeed. Enjoyed it much.

Thurs. 25th. Was busy most of the day. Had some fervour in religious exercises. But there is sad, sad evidence of my pride of heart. I know not mine own self. Oh to be "led in the way everlasting"! Attended worship with the Brn. this morn^g at the orphan schools. Had word from Bro. Morris this morn^g also. In the evening took a walk along the jungle on the old road to the city. Was delightful indeed. The wind blew fresh, but was quite reviving. Thought of home; sought to raise my desires to my Father's house above.

Friday, 26th. Rose at four o'clock. The Brn. most of them went to the city, to see it, visit the school, preach, &c. Was at the Cote early for a little while. Studied pretty closely to-day. Had fervour in my addresses to the Throne of grace; but a painful sense of want of love for the deity.

Had this morning the great pleasure of receiving an early letter from home; from my dear sister.

It contained pleasing intelligence almost without mixture: dear friends generally well; every evidence of their continued affection for me. Some favourable indications also in the state of my Father's congregation. In the evening the Brn. Wrs. were all here, except Br. W. who has been quite ill, & is still not able to go out much. Enjoyed the evening, but that I suffered from tooth-ache toward the close.

Saturday, 27th. Rode with Br. S. Then went with the Eng. Brn. to Bro. Wilson's & attended an examination

Aug. /42.

of the school which was made for the sake of these boys. ^{My} I was quite interesting, many of the boys had made gratifying attainments. Breakfasted at 10 AM. Returned I went at my usual reading in Russian character. Pundit did not come. P.M. resumed my reading of ^{my} Her. History. Took a walk with Br. Watt in the jungle.

Sabbath, 28th. Br. Budden preached: Ps. 67, 1, 2.

The discourse contained much valuable, & instructive matter. The main point was that the prosperity of the church was necessary in order to its being made a blessing to the world. In the aftⁿ at 5 we had service again. Br. Watt made some excellent remarks on the passage "if a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, &c."

In the private duties of the day had not much life except in the prayer of the morning. Had to lament listlessness and idleness. In the evening between 9 & 10 took place what I had for several days had been near the confinement of my dear H. And again to bless the Lord for His rich, peculiar mercy is mine. He has given me a little son, and favoured my dear H. with a speedy and safe delivery. This is a period to which I have looked forward with much solicitude: and now the Lord has granted me all I could have asked. I pray for a grateful heart. Endeavoured to commit the little one unreservedly to Him that gave it: and prayed that above all things it might be sanctified to His holy purposes.

Monday, 29th. Rise late, not having retired till near 2 o'clock. All well. Did little thro' the day, but stay with my H. attended to her wants. We call the child for my two departed brothers, Alfred & Henry. Wrote to Bro. Wray. The sisters have all been over, gave very kind in their attentions.

Tuesday, 30th. Employed much as yesterday. Wrote to Br. Morrison. Studied a little Urdu. Did not attend Bible class. Dear H. still doing well, the child also. Am trying to do from the least, what I

Sept. 1/42.

153

profess to do, viz. give him to the Lord, in faith to seek
the much grace that his new relation calls for.

Wednesday, 31st. To day the Brn. left us. Very plea-
sant has been the intercourse we have had with them: par-
ticularly, I have enjoyed their prayers. May blessings
attend them. Read a while in Edwards on the affec-
tions to \mathcal{H} . Was favoured with earnestness in prayer.

Wrote, Saturday to this day,) notes.

This is the last day of another month; and closes
just one year since my dear \mathcal{H} . & myself were
united in marriage.

Thursday, 1st Sep. The beginning of our new year. Was
led to raise my heart to the Lord of life for his gracious blessing,
with some degree of earnestness. Oh what cause have we to say,
"hitherto hath the Lord helped us."

Dear \mathcal{H} . and the little one doing well. Went with the Brn. to an
auction this morning. Appearance of rain: high wind, heavy clouds
and long continued peals of thunder, about 1 commenced, & continued
much of the day. 'Tis a great mercy to this dry, parched land.

Had a musical called this morning.

Read Edwards awhile. I need to converse with such a one as he.

Friday, 2. Rain continued: delightful. Studied Arden
a little. Sister M. A. spent the afternoon with \mathcal{H} . Had
letters from Corn. Owen (preman). Wrote to them & to Br. Mar-
ren. We learned yesterday by letter from Br. Wilson, that the little
girl was gone; & that Br. Mr. Warren bore it with much Christian
resignation. Went to Br. W's in the eve^g, the regular meet-
ing being there. Enjoyed it much. Very pleasant evening. In
my private devotions was favoured with more than usual fervour:
I am a great, great distance from the Lord Jesus, and oh this
helplessness & this selfishness keep me from Him. But I do think
it is He that enables me to plead with him with any earnestness at
all.

Saturday, 3. Still all doing well. What shall I render to
the Lord for His mercies: I tried to give the dear little ^{one} to Him, to

Sept. /42.

be sanctified for His glory. So far as I know my own heart, I do make the surrender, & resolve to be faithful to it: but I know not my own self. [Lord, accept the attempt.]

Read Edwards some times this morning. Read Urdu, Isa.

Sabbath, 4th. Enjoyed the day much, very much.

Bro. W. preached from 2 Cor. 7. 1. An edifying, interesting discourse: all the exercises pleasant. At 5, P. M. Ann. Con.

Conducted it by request of Bro. J. who w^d have done it in course. Was happy to unite with the dear Bro. Ws. again in praying, "Thy Kingdom come." Spent the other parts of the day chiefly (beside necessary employments) in reading Edwards.

Monday, 5th. Had a letter from Bro. Newton, wrote to him & Bro. Morris. Spent some time in arranging my accounts. Dear H. is up to-day: seems very well. Bro. H. R. over some time this afternoon. Continued Edwards.

Tuesday, 6th. Employed still with my accounts. Wrote notes from Sat. to this morning. Read Urdu some time.

This aftⁿ - Bib. class as usual. Bro. M. A. conducted it. Subject, departure of Paul from Perga, this address in Anti-och of Pisidia. Very interesting.

Wedn. 7th. Read Edwards at my morning devotions.

Felt that I had not the evidence I wanted. Could only cast myself on the mercy of God in Christ's imploring Him to show me the way if I am wrong, & to make the way plain if I am right. Read Urdu, Isa. as usual.

This aftⁿ - the Bro. Ws. from the Kote were over. Dear H. & the little one continues to be much favoured. I sometimes think that I do praise the Lord from the heart for his mercies, but ah, I have such an unsubdued, proud, evil spirit.

Thurs. 8th. Did not study at all to-day: have a little weakness of the eyes, & fear to increase it. Had letters from Bro. Warren & L. Wilson: heard also from Bro. J. H. on the river. The Bro. Ws. from the Kote took tea with us. Was employed a good

Sept. 42.

155

deal thro' the day in making inquiries, & commencing preparations, relative to our onward journey.

In the evening after 8, a delightful rain came on.

Friday, 9th. Rose $\frac{1}{4}$ bef. 5. Went to the City in Mr. R.'s buggy to take his place in examining the school. Had a pleasant time. A little opportunity of enforcing the precious faith, which I tried to improve.

Read Urdu after returning. Wrote to Dr. Mann and Mr. Wilson. Examined the "Bengal & Aggra Guide" for some time with reference to our journey.

Went to the Cots in the evening. All were here but Miss Vant. who is sick, & H.

Saturday, 10th. Rose at $\frac{1}{4}$ bef. 5. Walked in the garden & meditated, & attended to morning devotions. Had not much evidence of my interest in Christ. Still had, as I mostly do, freedom in pleading with God for His infinite mercy's sake through the Lord Jesus, to accept and sanctify my soul. Thro' the forenoon was engaged in pursuing my inquiries toward preparing to leave. P.M. read "Ed of India", and spent some time in preparing for the services of the morrow. Have been requested by Mr. R. to preach in his place.

Sabbath, 11th. Rose at call of Chok. Preached at 9. Gal. 6. 2-5. Had a comfortable time. P.M. Mr. W. preached to the servants thro' Gopinath. Songs but interesting. In the eve I walked with H. in the garden; first time she has been farther than the verandah. In reviewing the day, felt that it has not been profitable as it might & sh^d have been. Do not know how it is that I seem to make so little of the precious Sabbaths.

Monday, 12th. Tent-maker came. Went to Dr. W.'s with him. ^{my} found him sick. ^{my} Had letters yesterday from Dr. Morrison & Foster, Dr. P.M. ^{my} To-day from Dr. May. Answered the three former. Read with the Punjabi. Studied for some time. Miss Vant. was over, having recovered from her sickness. Wrote Urdu in the evening.

September, 1842.

Tuesday, 13th. Tent-maker again. Went to Natick G. that his assistance. Was employed some time in attending to the calculations, &c. Read Order. Prepared for Brit. class. Conducted the exercise. Acts 13, 30-ent. Mrs. R. & M. were here a while before I left. Son, R. B. M. at tent: former not well. Wrote Order in the evening.

Wednesday, 14th. Rose not early; having had rest broken this night. Read Order with M. Wrote a letter from Br. Rogers. Answered it: wrote to Br. Campbell. Continued reading Order. We are favoured with fine rains this afternoon. Short letter from Br. J.

This day commenced to me a new year: or rather yesterday! On the 13th left last year we went on board the Washington at New Castle; and on the 14th we passed the capes and entered the wide ocean. It has been to me a year of rich mercies. I have cause for deep humiliation before my brethren for my sinfulness and backwardness in the service of the Lord: and much cause for my daily thanksgiving. I have been often very carnal, and habitually very unbelieving. But I cannot but hope that some very many things that I have experienced have been tokens of covenant favour, from the Father of all mercies. My evil, evil heart I think He has not left within: my desires to be conformed to His holy likeness.

Thursday, 15th. Rose late. This so hard to keep up good habits: or rather to break bad ones; for I have long been irregular. Went to see Mr. Fox is quite ill. Was sometime occupied with my tent-makers. Read Order. Had a chat with Br. W. In the evening wrote to my mother-in-law by the overland mail. Was over at the tent: the brethren & sisters were here awhile.

Friday, 16th. Rose at 5: and had opportunity undisturbed for devotional duties. Wrote this morning to Father and Sister. Read Order.

September. /42.

157

^{my} There is a cool, bleak wind to-day, and a driving mist, like we have it in September and March at home. In the evening was at the Kothie. Spent some time with the bro. in singing.

Saturday, 17th. Usual employments. Tent going on. Read Urdu a good while. Sister R. & M. spent the afternoon here. Had again experience of my proud, evil temper: and the object of it was a dear, precious one who is worthy of my constant love; & neither was there any cause, worthy the name. I have a great reason for self-abasement on account of my sinful - self-love.

Sabbath, 18th. Rose about 5. Conducted the worship at 9 again by request of Br. R. Discourse from Heb. 5. 12. Afterward read the Bible lesson commentary to H. Heard Br. S. in Urdu at 2. Read Edwards a while. Have had a more pleasant Sabbath, more so than usual: was so afraid to avoid the cloth and tie business which so often I fall into.

Monday, 19th. Was much favoured in the duties of this day. Seemed to accomplish more than usual. Read Urdu a long time. Wrote to Br. & Sr. Wilson, All^d.

In the evening overland letters came; and one to H. & myself from her dear mother Diester. It was very interesting: it bore the vivid impress of grief still continuing for the loss of their beloved Dr. 2. mingled with a serene spirit of resignation to the will of God their Saviour.

Tuesday, 20th. Rose late: having lost sleep the evening previous. Went into the tower in the garden to attend to my morning devotions.

Our little one is not very well. Br. H. called by request. He thinks we sh^d not leave for B. before the middle of October. Read Urdu some time. Wrote in this form Friday onward, having neglected it yesterday & Saturday.

Fine rain this afternoon. Bible class as usual. Br. M. conducted it. Subject, visit of Paul & Barnabas at Lystra & Derbe.

Wednesday, 21st. Rose late, having been up much in the night. Pursued our usual studies. Commenced packing. Dismissed Panka wallahs. Wrote Urdu a short time. Br. S.

Sept. 1/42.

Wrote spent the evening here.

Was called to pray with some sorrow to-day: Had comfort in the exercise. Read Baxter which he appears to me to be useful in a way for the salvation of souls. Oh, for more, of the spirit I need.

Thursday, 22nd. Rose very late, having had a restless night: have commenced doing without powder at night, & find it rather troublesome at first. Was employed a while in packing. He spent the day at the Hotel, Mr. H. S. left time and remained till toward evening here. They had a conversation respecting a native teacher who is leaving the mission rather suddenly. Read a while in the Word.

Friday, 23rd. Read Edwards for some time this morning. Wrote Wm. Read a short time. Had a chat with Mr. Campbell.

Went out to Bechal Sal, of the city school called. Had an interesting conversation with him. Tried to persuade him that there was only one way of salvation. The Mrs. Mrs. were all here at tea. Had a pleasant time. Singing at worship I thought very animated: hymn, "Come what a heav'n of singing" to "In field".

Saturday, 24th. Prayed this morning as I usually do, and had I meant to be prepared for the Sabbath: but did not labour to cherish the spirit of the prayer this day. I have still an evil temper, and it makes out manifestations. I am very much given to self-indulgence.

Sabbath, 25th. Had a comfortable day, but no particular enjoyment. Br. C. preached: John 3. 16. At evening meeting I spoke Mrs. Poppin's. "Enter ye in at the strait gate &c." Read the Bible lesson for Tuesday with Mr. H. S. Read a while in Job.

Monday, 26th. Read as usual, wrote Wm. Spent much of the day in packing. This evening we tented over, pitched in the Camp. Br. H. S. called. Have had fresh occa-

Sept 27/42.

59

leave to cry to the Lord for the cure of my evil
and ungodly, proud heart.

Tuesday, 26th. Rose before light. Dr. P. & I
called early: did not have much time for secret meetings
but with some earnestness for the Divine blessing. Spent
the day with H. at Br. W's by precious enjoyment. Went to
bed before going. A very pleasant day. Grateful of the in-
spiration for having missionaries in Calcutta, &c. Bible class
in the P.M. Bro. W. & I with a. were with us at
tea at Br. W's. Got chits from Bro. O. They
are but a few miles off, I hope to arrive to-morrow.
Had a letter from Mr. Craig of Saharampur.

Wednesday, 28th. Rose soon after day-light, rode with H.
Read Edwards. Was employed improving my Urdu sermon.
Went to the Ghatt with Dr. P. to meet the friends from A.
They have arrived safe, well, & cheerful. Bro. O. was over
here a while, began in the evening. Have in the retro-
spect of this day, much cause for sorrow & humiliation
on account of my evil temper.

The Lord's mercies are continued to us: our dear little
boy is a month old to-day; strong & thriving. H. & my
self are not very well: but we have been much favoured in
our health.

Thursday, 29th. Rose late, having been up in the night.
Bro. W. & I called early. Bro. O. was here at breakfast.
Read Edwards with much pleasure. Continued copying my sermon.
Read Urdu. Dear H. quite sick to-day. All the Bro.
W. were here at tea. Capt. Adams. B. called.

Friday, 30th. Rose early, bef. gun-fire. Read Jer. 3. in morn-
ing devotions: found it very edifying. Read Edwards awhile, with
some pleasure. Afternoon Bro. W. & H. Gulp had a long con-
versation on the affairs of the mission, and involving rather
free discussion of the character of some of its members.
I am prone to do this at times too much, but I think I mourn
over the faults of others, and desire to be duly sensible of
my own innumerable defects.

October 1842.

In the evening, all met at 10 P.M. Pleasant evening. Had some edifying discourse with Mr. S. respecting the faith & hope with which we are to pursue our labors.

Saturday, Oct. 1st. Rose pretty early; rode with Mr. S., our own buggy having come the evening previous. Packed a little to-day. Did not get at my studies at all. Did not seem to accomplish much of anything. Spent some time however in meditation & prayer in particular reference to this day, as being the first of a new month. Tried to give myself anew to the Lord, to serve Him entirely.

Sabbath, Oct. 2nd. Rose quite late, much to my dis-appointment. Had some pleasure in the duties of the day. Mr. F. preached fr. Ex. 20. 24. The exercises were to a good degree edifying. Mr. Owen preached to the servants at 2. I did not understand him pretty well. At 4 $\frac{1}{2}$ I went with A. Orr, the assistant from Allahabad to the village of Narainpore, & had an interesting time. This is my first attempt. Talked a little. Some 40 or 50 came to listen. This is the day of small things to the church of God in India: but he will have none to despise it.

Monday, 3rd. This day is set apart by our Gov. as a season of special prayer for the prosperity of missions. In the morning we had a prayer & conference meeting of the Am. Was quite interested & protracted to considerable length. At 4 $\frac{1}{2}$ we had service in the Chapel. Mr. Owen preached from Isa. 11. 9. I have been enabled to enter somewhat into the spirit of the day: but have much worldliness, selfishness, evil temper to mourn over. Tried to resolve anew on complete dedication of myself to the Lord.

Rose early this morning, broke. Did some thing at my preparations for the journey. Read a little in the Bible. Had some meditations this morn^g on the amazing power of the great Adversary, his pride, & utter enmity against God. Was led to think in the afternoon, during Mr. S.'s discourse, with peculiar vividness, of the wonderful grace bestowed on guilty man that one of his race, should be the conqueror of the great

October 42.

at day; even our divine service.

Tuesday, 4th. Rose early & rode. Rained last night, & a great part of to-day. Was somewhat occupied with a man that was repairing my harness: continued packing. Mr. O. was over a while toward even^g.

Wed. 5th. Was like an equinoctial storm to-day; a heavy blong continued rain. Mr. G. & Mrs. from the Khoti dined here. Read verses as usual. Mr. Owen spent the eve & night here.

Thurs. 6th. Rose early & walked with Mr. O.: we were caught in the rain. Was chiefly employed ^{to-day} with preparations for the journey. In the eve a marriage ceremony took place in the school. Fine couple of the oldest were united: Mr. O. officiating. All the school, & missions generally, were present.

Friday, 7th. Rose early again: rode. Busy most of the day with packing & other preparations. The E. I. or Shan girls arrived: was some time taken up with them. Wrote to Mr. Rogers. All were at the Khoti in the evening. The Am. had a discussion concerning some points of order in their miss^y business.

Saturday, 8th. Rose early & rode. Still engaged in packing. Went with Mr. S. to the Cantonments to procure some articles. Son. Am. from the Khoti were over in eve^g. Son. W. G. spent the eve^g here. Was enabled to-day by the arrival of a ^{Man} di to pay my debts.

Sabbath, 9th. Rose early. Mr. S. preached from Rom. 12.1: a most interesting, & edifying discourse. Have heard few sermons that were more to my mind. Mr. S. baptised our little boy. Was enabled in some measure to feel the importance & solemnity of the act: Endeavoured in the divine strength to make an entire surrender of the dear little one to Him who gave. Prayed for grace to fulfil what I was thus vowing.

In the aftⁿ preached in Hindustani to the servants and others. Aftⁿ went with Mr. Owen to a village of Chattris, found a large company assembled and making much noise with drums &c. Mr. O. interrupted them & got their attention to the message of the gospel. Some however seemed quite impatient.

Remembered the promise, that the Lord's word shall not return to Him void.

October, 1842.

Monday, 10th. Rose early, Brod. Still busy with my preparations. In prayer this morning felt that I had occasion to cry very earnestly to the Lord for sanctifying grace. Hope I was enabled to offer the prayer of faith.

to-day the friends at the Kothi were to be here: but we did not receive them on acct of the illness of Br. S's little boy. He has a severe attack of the Ophthalmia.

This ev^g commenced loading the Hacknies.

Tuesday, 11th. Rose early and rode. Met Br. C. on foot: gave him my place, & had a pleasant walk. Br. C. rec^d intelligence this morn^g of his transfer from A. to F. Mission Brs. M. R. K. were over a while. Very busy sacking: loaded most of the Hacknies. Did not attend Br. The class in the afternoon: but I did not properly leave my preparations. Am. Br. G. & A. were over a little while. Continued my work till after 10 in the evening.

Had some bad evidences of my ill temper to-day. "He that hath no rule over his own spirit—"

Wednesday, 12th. More busy than ever: found it perplexing: went with H. about noon, (in comp^y with Brod) to make some calls that had been long due. Had a pleasant time. Ret^d, & dined at Br. Rantins. Continued my work. Took tea at Br. W's. Then saw the Hacknies off. It was near 9 o'clock, when they got fairly under way:

Thursday, 13th. Rose late. Was engaged in writing some letters, settling my accounts, getting coolies off with my beds, &c. The Am. Brs. were all going to meet with us for some parting exercises of prayer & singing, but they were all detained at the Kothi by an event in Br. R's family. The Br. R. became the parents of a little daughter, about 3 o'clock. Br. Br. W & Miss Vandever came over & we prayed together, before our separations. We got on the road for Malomedabat about 4^h. A little after 7, arrived. Road bad, but horses good. Had Br. W. Dill's horses to come out with. Miles 14.

Found all things right, tea ready, and our tents pitched in a pleasant grove. Felt that we had much cause for thankfulness: and endeavoured to unite our praises at the throne of grace. This morn^g the elder of the orphan children was taken ill, but this eve^g she seems much better.

Friday, 14th. Rose at 3 o'clock. Had a stage of about 14 miles. Pleasant country, but bad road: in places very bad. Beautiful morning. Reached Beour at 8 o'clock: entered on the fine pakka road just at B. Dear H. not very well to-day: nor the babe well: felt rather sad. Was somewhat embarrassed with arranging my concerns: could not get the things packed so as to suit my convenience. Men made some little trouble, but all things work quite as well as c^d be expected. Bro. S. & C. preached in the eve^g. C^d not go with them. We had worship together morning & eve^g, which is to be our regular plan. Enjoyed the exercises much. Found comfort in casting my care on God.

Saturday, 15th. Rose at 3¹/₂ o'clock. Got under way, as yesterday about 5¹/₃. Want of experience makes our preparations tedious. Had a pleasant stage. Road fine. Walked as yesterday till sun-rise. Reached Sultangunge at 8. H. & the little one not well. Quite sad it made me. Feared the Lord's rebuking Chast^y was coming upon me. Bro. O. G. preached in the Basar. Many listened, some quite attentively.

Sabbath, 16th. Slept late: having had my rest much broken by the crying of the babe for a night or two past. Dear H. & the babe both pretty well to-day. Bro. S. preached & prayed in the afternoon with all the servants: several villagers attended: perhaps forty in all. In the evening a large number came over from the village, & the Bro. gave them books, & preached to them as long as our time w^d permit. They seemed attentive. Had a much more pleasant Sabbath than I expected. Spent some time in speaking to Eliza, the elder of the orphan girls: she hearing he read. She listened very attentively, & seemed to be sensitive to religious truths.

Oct. 22.

Monday, 17th. Rose 3-3½. Got under way at 5. Delightful morning. Walked till sun-rise, 6½ or so. Had some pleasant conversation with Brn. J. H. Reached the next stage, Kasau li at 10 m. aft. 7. Read awhile in the Verdu Test^t, 2. Cor. Dear little boy very fretful & apparently unwell. Accomplished very little to-day. Had some sad evidences again of my bad temper: quite verifying the remarks I had made in the moon² in conversation with Br. O. Brn. went to the Bazar. Had several hundred to hear them: many attentive. Came in late, so that we were late in getting the Lactonics off.

Tuesday, 18th. Rose at 9½. Started 20 m. bef. 5. Arrived at 20 m. aft. 7. Distance about 15 miles. Passed through the ordinary stopping place, because the distance was so small: (name - Kalawan.) Brn. O. H. preached there. Not many came. On our arrival at the tents found the people quite dissatisfied with the place that the Kalassi had made. No village: no a kirai: hardly any supplies: no security against thieves. A beautiful morning, and I enjoyed the stage much: walked till sun-rise as usual. Had a pleasant day. Little boy took medicine, & seemed much better. Spent most of the day in making alterations in my packing. Succeeded to my satisfaction. Had the people to move this aftⁿ at 4 o'clock, so as to find a better place, the next stage being only 10 miles distant. We left a little before 7: arrived before 9. Beautiful moonlight night. Found that they had hardly made a beginning towards cutting up the tents. Was near 11 when we retired. We are now at the city of Etai, a large city, and the residence of a Rajah. Distance, from Gara Pirai, 12 m.

Wednesday, 19th. Rose late. Warm to-day: much more so than yesterday. No wind: & our camp ground quite destitute of shade. After breakfast Br. J. asked me to go with him to a village a short distance off. He had spoke to them. I said a few words also: feeling much wroth, & earnest desire to point them to the Lamb of God: poor things; though

Stage about 12 miles

They are sometimes apparently quite engaged in what they hear, and assent to it, yet few, few seem to receive lasting impressions. Yet this is the Lord's plan, 'It is a blessed privilege to proclaim His message.

At this village about thirty five persons attended. Mr. S. read the ten commandments & explained them, then showed the way from the law to the gospel. In the eve I, went with Mr. O. to the town, & he preached in the bazar. Many attended, perhaps two hundred, but times seemed very attentive.

Wrote to Mr. Rogers to-day. Got the people off early as the stage is long.

Thursday, 20th. Rose at 4, having overslept ourselves. Started at 5, & reached Secundra Rao, 20 miles, at 4^{1/2} bef. 9. Passed Andwas the usual stage, 11m. from Stah. I walked the first 8 miles or more. Found a beautiful encamping place: tents ready. Spent considerable time in read^g with Mr. M. Ep. & to Simathy, & wife of James. Read Urdu to-gether a short time. Found a party here on their way to Pirozpora to join the army of reserves.

In the evening went with Mr. O. to the Bazar: 40 or 50 listened, but there was a good deal of confusion. I found that Urdu was well understood: regretted that I had not gone earlier in the day, & tried to speak to the people. As it was, I said nothing: want of time forbade. Mr. O. discoursed on the beatitudes pronounced in our Saviour's sermon on the Mt.

Returned, & got the people off. Made the Gariwans suffer the servants to ride: they having been churlish & unwilling to allow it.

Friday, 21st. Rose a little before 4. Got off at 5. I walked one hour, then got in with Mr. S. giving my place to Mr. O. Mr. S. himself stopped at two villages: the first Gopi. Found a very cold Propulsive reception at first but persisted, & before we finished there were more than forty presents, many of whom listened attentively. I spoke to them for a short time after Mr. S. At the second, about twenty listened. They were very pleasant, & very respectful, & in words assented to the propriety & importance of what Mr. S. said.

Oct. 42.

Reached Akarabad at 8 $\frac{1}{2}$: stage 10 miles. Found the tents pitched in a beautiful mango grove: the camp of yesterday there also. Went in eve^g to the Bazar with Br. C. A large company came around him, but there was great noise & confusion.

Saturday, 22nd. Had a fine moonlight walk as usual. About sun-rise reached a smaller village. Br. S. rode on with H. Br. C. by myself stopped. Had a camp of about 20: they seemed very ignorant, but some listened attentively. I spoke for a short time, feeling an earnest desire to do something for the poor creatures. Two miles farther on we stopped at a large village, where some 100 or 50 came together: some appeared very attentive. On drawing near Cal (Aligarh) found a most beautiful region: road finely shaded, ground more cultivated, & some fine gardens. It is a large city: some of the people told us the population was a lakh. Had a pleasant camp. Br. C. rode out in the eve^g: had no good opportunity to preach. They were not very well, & there was much noise and confusion in the Bazar.

This is a civil station, and there is also a military force stationed here. There is a church, at one end of the road place occupied for pitching; but there is no chaplain.

Sabbath, 23rd. Rose late, and was sorry for it. I was a good while before I had any opportunity for private meditation & prayer. After we had family worship together, walked alone a good while in the plain; spent considerable time in repeating & meditating on the Shorter Catechism. Enjoyed the exercise. In the aftⁿ Br. C. preached to the servants of Garrymans as last Sabbath. A large number of carriers by stopped, but few stayed long. Br. C. lectured from the first ch. of 1st ep. of John. In the evening we got the Gaskin's etc. "This is an unpleasant, but apparently unavoidable" encroachment upon the rest of the Sabbath.

Monday, 24th. Rose a little after 3: but did not get off until after 5. Reached Lomnagunge at 8. Wrote a short letter to Br. Rogers, & sent it with one of his boys

to Mr. Jamieson, which I had written on Saturday. I wrote some time in this; was employed awhile in settling with the servants, and making farther arrangements. About 4 o'clock had a pleasant walk in the plain, & I hope, a profitable meditation. Thought on my sins, especially my pride & unbelief, & want of love. Endeavoured to throw myself on the infinite mercy of God in Christ. Had among other sins to repent of, some exhibitions of evil temper, that I was guilty of this morning.

In the evening went with Mr. S. to a large bira close at hand, containing a Bazar. Many people were there: a company of thirty or more came & listened to Mr. S. I also spoke a few words. Mr. O. went to the village, S. had a pleasant time: was listened to very respectfully by a considerable company of people, among the rest a Rajah, who expressed his pleasure by sending a Sepoy to attend him, & to take for him a vessel of milk.

Tuesday, 25th. Rose after 4: got off about 5¹/₂:

At sun-rise stopped with Mr. O. at a village, Mr. S. went on with H. About 20 persons listened: I said a few words. Our horses we stopped, but found grass in: they were out at their work: a dozen or twenty came round the buggy, Mr. O. spoke to them. Was busy a good while to-day unpacking & packing a box to get some thing for one of the servants. Our tent was at Khoonja, a large place: probably at a former period larger: some ruins of old buildings. There was a Fakir who had his place close at hand. The servants asked me to give him something: but I told them the scripture rule, that "if any man will not work, neither let him eat." The Rev. went in the evening to preach: many were there, but it was rather confused.

Wednesday, 26th. Rose at 3¹/₄. Got off about 4¹/₂.

Long march: 17 miles. One of the coolies, after a mile or two, gave out: he must have been a poor wretched creature. Mr. O. who was some distance behind me, & was present at the time, kindly got me another from a village near by, and they came on well to the tent, at Secundra. This is a very large place, has massive

Oct. '42.

rides of ruins: there is an extensive Muhamadan ^{bur}ying place
 a short way on the road. Found our tent in a delightful spot,
 well shaded. In the evening went with Bro. S. & Co. to the Bazaar.
 They both spoke. Many attended, seemed to listen with in-
 terest. Bro. S. began by reading a part of John Ev. 3. Then
 enlarged on the doctrine of salvation by the comparison of our
 sinners to the lifting up of the serpent in the wilderness.

The garywans got off late, having requested to be al-
 lowed to do so.

Thursday, 27th. Rose before 4: started about 4 1/2.

Reached Dadri (11 miles) at 7 or a few min. after. Found
 the tents less ready than usual. Spent some time this
 forenoon in meditation: met with a passage in a news-
 paper "on afflictions" that struck me much. Felt that
 I had not made a right use of the afflictions I have experienced:
 yet thought I had been enabled to bow to the Lord's hand.

Was engaged a good while to-day in mending some
 things that had been broken by the wear of the journey.
 At dinner spoke of getting to Delhi to-morrow. Resolved
 not to make the attempt. Began to get off the things soon after
 4. Had great trouble to get coolies for my beds. We left
 soon after dark. Packed all the things some time before
 reaching Ghaziabad. On our arrival there, having no place
 to stay, sent a man to a bungalow that we saw, to inquire
 whether this was our place, as we knew nothing. It pro-
 ved to be the residence of a preventive officer in the Salt
 Department. He insisted on taking us in, entertained
 us till our goods arrived, gave us tea, &c. Bro. O.K. staid in
 his house all night. We preferred being in the tent; retired about
 12 1/2 o'clock.

Friday, 28th. Rose about 6: started, a little more
 than 7.

Had a mile of very bad road: an inundation
 had swept away a bridge & causeway. Had a pretty
 deep ford to cross. When within 4 or 5 miles of Del-
 hi, we saw some of its domes & minarets. The appear-

ance was very fine at 2 or 3 miles distance. Had a long and tedious drag through the dry bed of the Jumna. On reaching the channel, crossed by a bridge of boats. Entered the city, inquired for the Sake Dungeahow. Were mis-directed, to the Post-office, and had a long ride for our tired horses, to no purpose: got back, & found the Amj^r near the gate by which we entered. Found the B. not at all equal to those in which we had previously been. Were however comfortable, & glad to have a resting-place. Was after 12, when we alighted.

Found over Rev. Mr. Thompson, Dept. Missⁿ, called: the Prov. having written him. They went with him to tea. H. Dungeahow ^{is} not well go.

Saturday, 29th. Rose late. After breakfast J. & self went to Mr. J.'s. & spent the day. Found him very pleasant, and his conversation in some things instructive. He exhorted us to give attention to the native character, not only in reading but in writing: and to write in it not only altogether, but that a great deal. Had a fine view from the roof of his house, on which we were walking. Delhi is quite different from any other city I have seen in India: much more imposing in its appearance. Had word from Mr. Rogers that he wd not be in before Tuesday, or Wednesday. Felt much disappointed, but concluded it wd be more conformable to the leadings of Providence if I sh^d patiently wait. So wrote that we wd remain till Thursday if he sh^d not arrive till Wednesday. Prov. S. O. spent the day at Captⁿ Angelo's, & was taken by him to see the palace. They took tea with us at Mr. J.'s.

Sabbath, 30th. Again rose late: too late. Preached for Mr. J. to a small congregation, from 1. Cor 13, 1-3. Had fervour & freedom in the exercise. Heard Mr. J. in the aftⁿ in Hindes. Our servants were present. His subject was the crucifixion. In the evening heard Mr. S. on 1 John, 3rd. His discourse was very good, but I was suffering from a severe tooth-ache, he^d not have much

170
November, 1842.

complaint is bearing. Heard E. in offhand - just read article
in the N. Lib. on my return. Had a pleasant time
walking & meditating this morning. Our babe has a sore eye -
Monday, 31st. Rose late. Was not out much
to-day. Wrote to Bro. Wilson, A^l. The little one gives
dear H. much solicitude respecting his eye: but I try to hope.
Had word to-day from Bro. R. that they hope to be in
on Tuesday morning. Mr. & Mrs. J. and their children,
including Mrs. Bingham, a married daughter, were over to see
us. They are very kind. Mr. J. is a remarkably active old
gentleman. Tuesday, Nov. 1st. Went with H. to see the
palace this morning. Nearly everything is more or less
defaced: but there is a vast amount of beautiful and
costly workmanship still remaining. The precious stones with
which the walls and floors are inlaid, even in those rooms now
used only to contain rubbish, must be worth millions of Rupees.
The poor old emperor is a mere puppet, but he gets his lakh
of Rupees a month from Government, and receives from the
English functionaries the external rendering of homage:
but it seems very much of a farce. After conclu-
ding our walk & survey, we breakfasted with Capt^l Angelo
to whom the charge of the palace & foot is committed. We had
a pleasant time. After breakfast we went to the top of the
building - perhaps an hundred ft. in height, and had a very
fine view of Delhi: better worth seeing than the palace,
in some respects.
Dr. Dr. Rogers & Bro. Garrison arrived early this morn.
Had a pleasant meeting with them. Dr. R.'s health quite fee-
ble: we saw but little of her through the day. I dined with Dr. G.
at Mr. Thompson's. After dark took H. over to sea.
Wednesday, Nov. 2nd. Rose late. Dear H. not
very well: has not been this day or two. Employed
most of the day in making preparations to be off: but
did not succeed much to my satisfaction: was worried.
The garrisons have been giving us much trouble of

Nov. 42.

171

late, and continue to do so. On the eve Dr. S. took H. out in the Piggie. She enjoyed it much. It was Diwari, or the time of "lighting candles on the walls," as native custom. Said it was beautiful. I did not see it. On P. M. J. went to see the palace, & I was left nearly alone. After some time Dr. J. came, & I found his influence with the men quite serviceable. Got all off late in the evening. Went some time after dark to Mr. Thompson's where the Am. Several persons of the vicinity were assembled for religious exercises. Spoke at the close, from Rev. 22^d ch. Bro. J. & O. Vethers had conducted the meeting previously. All took tea together: closed with singing & prayer.

Thursday, 3^d. Was employed till late in my preparations for starting. All took breakfast together in Bro. R.'s tent. Was about 12 o'clock probably when we left. ^{was} feared that we sh^d suffer from the heat, but the wind was in our favor, & rather cool: took a slight cold in the throat. Reached Alipent in two or three hours: road not good: Kacha: quite a change from the previous part of our journey.

Left Bro. J. & O. with Bro. V. R. at Selhi. Bro. J. also stays for a few days longer, to come on by Sik. Am. much pleased with Bro. V. R. Regret to part with them to soon. ^{was} They seem to be amiable, excellent people, and many appear to be the regrets of their Brethren Visitors at parting with them.

Friday, 4th. Rose very early, the men having called us. Was probably not more than 12 or 2 o'clock: had no matter having sent ^{was} Bro. V. R. to Calcutta to be repaired. ^{was} Very late in getting off, because I had to wait for the ^{was} packet: this work having previously been in the care of Bro. S.'s man. ^{was} I was yet long before day: however we reached the tent ^{was} but a little while after sun-rise, tho' on acct of the idleness of the boat we had come much of the way very slowly.

Nov. 29.

Our tent is in a beautiful place under a large tree.
The nearest village is "Barabak". An immense quantity
of poultry, and was nearly done if the chickens were 8.5
2 ft. in height. Lessons not finished, very pretty.

This is rather a troublesome day. One near baby's
eyes are very bad. Dr. discussed in the road this morning
that the other was sore, the first apparently worse than
sore. He was much distressed. He kept the tent dark all
day, and gave him medicine, besides the use of washes.

Had the disagreeable news in the course of the forenoon,
that one of the men who carried my baggage had thrown
down his load from the couch, breaking off two legs of the
couch. Finding the only who carried the other part,
no women had taken me into account them in the place
of the man away, he assisted in bringing up the load.
Yesterday one ran away, and a woman took his place, who
fell down & hurt herself, and loosened one leg of the other
couch; and this morning on my arrival I found that
a woman had brought my table, the last having fled who
started with it. So this is more trouble than I have had
with the couch before, all the way from Paltzark. I did not
know how to manage with the couch. Tell that all my
difficulties, greater & smaller, is not spinning out of the
ground; but that there are causes. That ^{and} see who is here
eighth, exhibiting me may do so very heavily, if these
said of their robes & coats, thought upon this for
some time brought to have my heart impressed with the
truth. Spent considerable part of the day in getting
my things by the aid of women and wrapping up the goods
condition that they could be used. I found some little
difficulty in getting them. Dear Dr. has been with me
today, and we have had a very good conversation. The journey
may be done by a little addition - but it was my
deliberation.

Saturday, 30. Fine again quite rainy.

Had less delay than yesterday in getting off. Traveled 13½ miles. Road mostly very bad: sometimes heavy sand, so that it was excessively rough & uneven. Arrived at Burki Chok about an hour or half after sun-rise. Things arrived all well. Infants eyes much better. Our tent stands to-day near an ancient & beautiful Ficus tree which covers a vast space of ground, though it has but few large hanging shoots: the limbs project horizontally first on the ground, then project a long distance outward & upward. Spent some time in writing my notes. Had this morning again sad miserable evidence of my wicked temper. Tried to thank God for pardon & sanctifying grace; but the hardness of my heart leaves much doubt as to the reality of my repentance.

Sabbath, 6th. Again rose late, tho' I had fully intended to be up about day-ought. Bro. Jamieson arrived soon after sun-rise. We had religious exercises together at noon, and at 2 o'clock worship with the servants. Bro. J. preached to them under the shade of a large & venerable banyan. Afterward we went to a village near by, and he preached to a small company, some of whom seemed attentive. Walked out alone before the servants' meeting, read awhile in Bro. R.'s tract "The Barren Fig-tree." Our little babe, thro' mercy, is much better, his eyes seem nearly restored.

Our pack-trail got off about sun-set.

Monday, 7th. Rose early, but we were a good while getting ready to start. Had to wait till the packs were packed. Walked, as usual, till sun-rise. That's very heavy. Found our tent near a large Fir-tree, on one hand, and a large, fine shade-tree on the other, immediately back of which was a thicket of tall, prickly-pear. Wrote some to-day: finished a letter to Bro. Rankin: read a little Hebrew. Went with Bro. J. in the evening to the Bazar, & he addressed the people: taking

1, 4
as it frequently does, & speak as if there. About 70
persons were present. Some secured our attention. It
appears impossible to entertain much hope, but he has
plunged both, neck & blouse, in hose.

Tuesday, 8th. Rose about 3^{1/2}, or a little
after: got off soon, having a man to take charge
of things. Enjoyed the stage. Arrived at Ganu
but early: 12 miles. The city has a fine appear-
ance, as one draws near: it is visible 4 or 5 miles off.
Wrote to Mr. O. G. at Agra. Our little babe is very
unwell to-day, both with his eyes & in other respects. It
makes us feel at times quite sad.

Went out toward evening to the Bazar: it is a great
city, containing 60,000 persons or thereabouts. The Bazar
was very noisy: a great crowd gathered after us: br. J. did
not attempt to address them: he spoke briefly to a company
of respectable & venerable looking Mahomedans who were
sitting on an elevated place in some consultation. We
gave away a few books.

Wednesday, 9th. Rose later: nearly 5.
Stage short: sun perhaps 2 hours up when we arrived.
Br. J's Lais made a mistake, and he was a good while
detained waiting for his horse. Gounda was our stopping
place: a small village, but having an ancient Finmere
Sivai which makes a show at a distance. Read a good
while in the Urdu tract, "The Barren Fig tree". Our
little boy seems better. Went with br. J. into the Sivai: so
no persons attended, but not many seemed interested. He discovered
some of the people of the Ben Tugis.

Thursday, 10th. Got off in good time & road bet-
ter. Reached Aurnum, but about an hour's ride. Viceroy's
goat he is a old strong. Rec^d letter from Br. Ste-
ven, dated on march at Salvandi; on a missionary tour.
Our little son seems quite unwell to-day. Sent
for a physician, but he was not in the place. Had

troubles in obtaining coolies; they came late at night. Found a chakedar for the Garry that is to go to Sahasunpur, & made arrangements for it to go off in the morning. Had much trouble in getting off one of my own garrics: he refused to go, on account of something that had been put on his wagon, belonging to a servant. Br. Jamieson had to make him go, which he did with much skill. As to coolies, it seems to be much more difficult, as a general rule, to obtain them in large cities than in the little villages.

Friday, 11th. Did not rise so early as usual: it was daylight soon after we started. Had a fine road till we passed the church; then the rakkas ceased and we had the old story. Reached Lilakheri in pretty good time. Found the tent in a beautiful, shady place. Wrote to Dr. Craig Sahasunpur: sent also letters to Dr. Leath & Dr. Newton. Our babe does not seem better to-day: his eyes are very weak. Desire to have my heart resigned to the will of the Lord.

Went with Dr. Jamieson to the Bazar: he discoursed for some time: people seemed rather more attentive than usual.

In our journey this morning passed a place where there has probably been formerly a great rendezvous for the army of the Emperor: immense enclosures, with high brick walls and towers. All is now crumbling to ruins.

We were near having a sad accident last night with one of the men: he became sleepy, fell from his garry, & the wheel passed over his knee: it was much bruised, but he was not disabled. Had it passed over his body, he might have been killed.

Saturday, 12th. Rose as usual, or rather later. Walked till sun-rise. Stage long, road bad: Arrived a good while after sun-rise. Beautiful shade again. Then resir, the name of the place: a large city, having many temples. Wrote in this, for some time after breakfast. Finished the tract, "The Barren Fig-tree." Walked for some time in a pleasant grove, and engaged in meditation & prayer.

Nov. 1872.

little lake in being much. Applied leeches to his temples in the evening. This application I find does not affect my evil heart as it ought. I am not resigned; nor duly sensible of my evil deeds, and ill deserts, and need of chastisement. I pray that the Lord may not give me up to hardness of heart.

Sabbath, 13th. Again rose late. Was kept up the evening before, & again a good deal interrupted in the night; yet cannot excuse my sluggishness. Spent some time to-day in singing by myself. Little A. seems better. Dear H. much fatigued; slept a good while this forenoon. About 2 we had service with the servants. Br. J. addressed a different time thro' the day each of the people as came. I gave away some tracts & books. They seem very firmly set in their idolatry. They esteem this place especially sacred. They say Krishna fought with the Jades, & killed after the battle in a tank. We were in one of their temples a little while this morning.

Monday, 14th. We got off quite early. Arrived an hour & a quarter after sun-rise. Wrote to Br. M. Aubrey. Wrote my notes a while. Spent considerable time in taking care of the lake. He is still far from well. Went out in the evening with Br. J. to the Bazar. A large number attended & many inquired for books, but seemed to be prompted mostly by covetousness or vain curiosity. Then returned, during the short time that Br. J. spoke, there was much confusion. This is a city (or town) of idol & Mahomedans: not many Hindus. Found dear H. much troubled with the little boy: he seems to be suffering severe pain. During the night also we were aroused by him, & it was some time before he was easy. This is a thing that has rarely befallen us.

Tuesday, 15th. Rose a little after 4. March long and was very hot: much sand. I was about 10 o'clock when we arrived at Umbala, and the tent was not yet ready. Attempted again, as at Karnal, to get a physician's advice for our little boy: but he was absent from

The place. He seems however better than yesterday. Rec'd intelligence from Mr. Newton. Wrote to him. Went out toward evening with Mr. J. Umbala is a very pretty city quite different from most of those I have seen in India. No very high or imposing edifices, but a large proportion neatly and regularly built. straight and ^{clean} streets extending in places for a long distance, with even rows of houses on each side. This I am told is chiefly due to the instrumentality of the British agent who has presided in this region for some years. We went to the ^{Shana} for a little while, & I walked on the top of the buildings. Saw a great number of ^{flat} roofs, many on which were raised along from house to house for a ^{kind of} ^{yard} ^{or} ^{garden}, ^{the} ^{being} ^{only} ^a ^{low} ^{wall} ^{between}. There was earth on all of them, so that in the rainy season there would most probably be grass growing. Our camp is on the south side of the city, near an immense pakka tank. Walked for some time with H. along the wall: beautiful moonlight.

Wednesday, 16th. Rose before 4. No coolies and some ^{other} ^{men} ^{retained} ^{and} ^{got} ^{up} ^{very} ^{early}. Found much better road: reached Rajpurah, sun little over an hour high. Passed a large troop of native horse. Begun to-day to learn Hindies: that is, the character of a number of words I have learned since we got on the march from hearing the ^{one} ^{preach}. Went in the evening with Mr. J. to the bazar, which is in an immense bazaar. ^{the} ^{people} ^{manifested} ^{much} ^{indifference}; ^{more} ^{than} ^{usual}.

Sat with Mr. J. in front of our tent for some time after tea, conversing on practical subjects: especially on the power of bettling, ^{and} ^{other} ^{things}.

Thursday, 17th. Rose about 3: started perhaps about 4. Road now for some distance, ^{at} ^{least} ^{very} ^{good} ^{and} ^{well} ^{made} ^{and} ^{very} ^{easy} ^{to} ^{ride} ^{on}. Reached 1st in good time, tho' the march was long: could not find our tents at or near the place which we had named to the men. Came on thro' the city (or rather past it) found the tent some distance

Nov-1872.

beyond. A creek joins Indiana on an ^{un}awaiting side with a ^{variety} of
provisions and a cart from Cousin E. & mother we come. Our camp
is a beautiful spot: plenty of mango trees. ^{That} to-day ^{we}
are ⁱⁿ our ^{usual} ^{mode} of ^{travel} ^{to} ^{our} ^{new} ^{place}.

Write to Cousin E. ^{found} a good opportunity for retirement
and meditation among the trees near our tent.

Friday, 18th. Rose early: had a short stage, and ^{found} ^{the}
good road: toward the east, very deep sand. ^{found} ^{the}
road is as pretty good, but not yet ready for us. Dr. J. and
the soprano girls were here, having arrived early.

Went towards evening with Dr. J. to the ^{temple}: as numerous
listened attentively, but we were in a narrow passage, &
so many crowded by, as to create confusion. We went thro'
the place, the street winding much, & there being many
gateways to pass thro'. The people wanted Ghurmuki books,
but we had none.

Two of our packies
we set off at 4 o'clock, so as to have our tent ready for
so very early. About 9 sent off the Dabbi with the
children, some of the servants accompanying. At 12

Dr. J. went, and I presently begin preparations: it was
^{perhaps} ^{near} 3 when we started: found good road
till the end 3 or 4 miles: then very heavy sand. It was
6 1/2 when we reached Dauraha. Dr. J. & all had
sun there some time.

Two horses & a buggy were
awaiting us, according to our request. ^{took}
breakfast and started: Dr. J. with W. & little Caroline,
I with the elder girl & our babe. Road pretty good:
saw the Division premises at about 6 miles distance. Reached

E. E. at 10. So we are at the end of our long
journey: and it hardly seems a reality. ^{found}

Cousin E. Dr. J. well, & ready to give us a cordial welcome: as
well as the other Mrs. Mrs. In the evening there was prayer
meeting at Dr. A's. This is the commencement of the services
of the Annual meeting. Afterward ^{the} ^{meeting} met, and
continued in session for some time. I suffered much

from drowsiness, having had only 2 or 3 hours sleep the night before.

Sabbath, 20th. Rose before day-light. Walked a short time. Had the comfort of time for devotional exercises without being hurried. Br. Jamieson preached the annual sermon, from 1 Tim. 4. 16. very interesting and instructive. In the afternoon attended Hindustani service in the mission church. Br. Caldwell preached from "I and the Father are one." In the eve a communion season. The conducting of the exercise was committed to me. Was enabled to speak with some comfort & fervour, tho' I can not say whether or not to the edification of others.

Tried to resolve in Divine strength anew against my sins.

Monday, 21st. The business of the annual meeting was taken up to-day. First examination of the school. I was not present at that at all, being occupied with unloading my goods, and paying and sending off the crew. Was present at the afternoon session, when the meeting was organized, and officers chosen for the present year.

Tuesday, 22nd. Business of the meeting continued. Was in from 10 to 3, and from 7 to 9. Did not find time, as I wished to do, for devotional exercises.

Wednesday, 23rd. The bn. dined here most of them, and took tea. Was again occupied from 10 to 3 in the meeting. In the evening we had religious exercises. Br. N. spoke for some time: quite edifying. The principal point of his remarks was that we ought more deeply to feel our entire dependence on God for success in our work. He read the passage, "I planted, Apollos watered, but God gives the increase": with the communion.

Thursday, 24th. Rose late. Am getting into the bad habit of retiring late. H. & myself dined at Br. C's. Business of the meeting as usual. Walked this morning for some time in the beautiful Mission Garden. Found it a delightful place for retirement. Had a con-

Nov. 22.

probable cause of meditation & prayer.

In the evening rode out with H. Carter through the
Encampment and City. Like Indiana better than I
expected. The mission premises are very pretty & very con-
venient. If we have the spirit of our calling, we
may be very happy.

Friday, 25th. Still find myself much hurried.
do not get time for reading the Scriptures, meditation & prayer.
Was occupied awhile in unpacking some of my things
before business commenced. After dinner wrote awhile.
Had letters yesterday from Dr. Scott & Dr. Rankin. Rode
this morning with Cousin E. H. not well. Our lot-
the lake is through morey quite restored, & seems to be
doing very well. News came to-day, that the Am-
erican Whig Franklin has been lost off the Madras
Road. He had money for our missions, and
probably letters also.

Saturday, 26th. Meeting held but a
short session to-day, in order to give committees
time to prepare their reports. It was my in-
tention to spend some hours in study, in view
of preaching to-morrow, but the whole day passed
with very few thoughts on the subject.

Sabbath, 27th. Preached from John 18, 37.
"So this end was I born, & for this cause came I into the world,
that I might bear witness unto the truth."

Had not comfort nor freedom in the exercise.
felt that I had not got my thoughts adjusted; though
the subject had seemed very familiar to my mind.
Dr. Jamison preached p. M. in the Hind. Church, on the
"conducting the services as he."

In the eve^g Dr. M. conducted the prayer meeting
at his house.

Monday, 28th. We had a short session dur-
ing the day, & a longer one in the evening, when the

Nov. Dec. 1842.

181

minutes of the whole meeting, and the Annual report of the Missions were read: some of the Ladies being present. ^{on} Tuesday, 29th. Bro. Jamieson left us for Quebec this morning. In the eve all the Sm. Serv. were with us at 5.00. At 8.00 at tea. Itnerating for this season, some other matters of Miss. & Business were discussed among us.

Wednesday, 30th. Bro. John Caldwell left us to-day. In the arrangements of this station, recently made, the charge of the Boy's school has been committed to me, & that of the girls' school to H. It will be quite an undertaking for us, but so far as I can see it is our duty to acquiesce in these appointments, and by the Divine blessing we may succeed.

Thursday, December 1st. Had to-day again the great pleasure of receiving letters from home: one to me from my father; one to B. from Sister E. all well: very interesting. Felt quite cheered: and I may say edified: inasmuch as it was a new call for gratitude and increased devotion to the author of our mercies.

Had a tooth drawn to-day: felt not a little glad & thankful when it was over. Have suffered much for some days with tooth ache, and boils in my nose.

Friday, 2nd. Was employed a good deal at unpadding my things. Opened my box of crockery: found that in the whole journey from Philadelphia here not a single article had been broken. This is a favour worthy of being thankful for. Bro. N. is moving over to the house that Bro. Rogers occupied.

Saturday, 3rd. Have been requested by Bro. N. who is pastor of the Church to take the Eng. preaching for 3 months: but am not looking forward to taking the exercise to-morrow, as my face is too uncomfortable & too disfigured with the sores of my nose.

Yesterday commenced reading with the Alliance in Union. He is pleasant, & comes highly recommended.

Sabbath, 4th. Had a pleasant day: I hope profit-
 able. Secured time for meditation & prayer. Br. P. conduct-
 ed morning service: lectured from 1 Peter. 1. 26. After
 service I walked a good while in the garden, & commenced
 reading Howe's Living Temple. Thro' the divine blessing
 his words took hold on me with much power. I
 felt convicted, yet comforted. Br. Newton preached
 P. M. on the "Vision of the Dry Bones", in the Third
 Church. It was concert of prayer. In eve^g, prayer
 meeting at our house.

Monday, 5th. Continued the reading of Howe. Em-
 ployed a good deal in getting my things in place. Br. N.'s
 moving out, and we are taking L's house. Br. N. H. with
 or selves dined at Br. N.'s. In the evening visit. Con. of prayer.
 During the day or it's little is taken with some pains: one was of late.

Tuesday, 6th. Br. N. H. moved into the house that was Br. N.'s. The
 first part of my house-keeping by ourselves. In the evening the let-
 it seems, with solitary apartments; but the idea of being in our house, after all
 our rambling, was very pleasant. Endeavored to praise the Author of all
 mercies, for bringing us thus far, & to implore his blessing on this new condition in life.
 Commenced holding family worship with the children & servants included.

Wednesday, 7th. Busy to-day getting things in order; was
 in a Frenchman's care. Br. N. called about noon to consult respecting
 a letter we are to write to the Coleridge brethren. We took tea
 and spent the evening with Cousin C. Br. N. being out to attend
 a Bible-class at the station. Spent much of the time with my aunt.

Thursday, 8th. Went out to the station with Br. N. to
 see an old call. Went to a Capt. Culcott's. Capt. Laycock's
 and Dr. Charles. The two former are pious families: was
 much pleased with them. Thought the station pretty.

Friday, 9th. Walked with Br. N. awhile in the garden.
 Wrote to Br. G. Scott. Resumed reading yr. Testament.
 Spent some time in arranging my books. In the evening
 heard Br. N. to the witness. Spent the eve^g partly in con-
 versation with Cousin C., & partly in reading (included).

Saturday, 10th. Rose a little before gun-fire. Had a comfortable season of devotion: and implored the gift of the Holy Spirit to sanctify my heart. Rode with H. Read as usual with Munchi: Went to see the new school-house. Called a little while at Br. N's. Some strangers called on their way to Liverpool. Was employed a while in writing Hindustani with a view to the devotional exercises of the evening. This afternoon had experience of my evil temper again. I am beset with an impatience & restlessness that seems uncontrollable: and my crying for help against it seems so fruitless that I often doubt whether my repentance has any soundness in it. Went with H. toward evening to call on Mrs. L. We had her to tea in the evening, & at the prayer-meeting.

Sabbath, 11th. Heard the girls recite their Bible & Catechism; & talked & prayed with them. ^{Very} much pleasure in the exercise. They appear to understand the most or all of what I said. Preached from Rom. vi. 22. Affluent thank, service as usual. P. M. 7 o'clock, preached: subject, the character of God, as revealed to Moses on Mount Sinai. Ev. 2 p. met^g as usual. Service 5-day at Mr. P's. After ev. 2 met^g Prot. Ch. came over here some time. Bro. W. expects to go out on a missionary tour to-morrow.

Monday, 12th. Rose a little after gun-fire. Had some earnest times in prayer, but there is a lamentable defect in my prayers some way, or my life won't be different: & I know indeed that when I pray, there is such a wandering of thought, and my heart lays hold of divine & spiritual things so feebly, that I could not expect such prayers to result in a life of cheerful, diligent devotion to God.

Went at my usual as usual, but had soon to stop to attend a meeting of the Am. on business. H. & myself dined 5-day at

Mr. Morris. In reflecting on the past day, I see that beating
sins have again overcome me.

Monday, 13th. Rose at Sun-rise. Was enabled in
prayer to work to the Lord with some earnestness, and with
a feeling that by His will I should labour more diligently to
live to his glory. Was engaged as usual with my Widow. Br.
N. left us this morning, ^{for his} preaching tour. Am
sorry to part with him, tho' it be for 3 or 4 weeks. But may
blessings attend him in his work: it is that for which we pray
all come here. Went this after-noon with Br. P. to examine
the cupola of the Church with a view to hanging the bell
that came out with us. Cousin E. took tea & spent the
evening with us.

Tuesday, 14th. Had much meditation this morning on the
unhappy times of my life, and the harassed, troubled state of my
heart: could see no further than this that I must try to commit my
soul more unreservedly to the Lord Jesus Christ, casting all my care on Him.
Sought to do so, & felt more peace. Read as usual. Was
engaged some time in writing to Mr. Currier. Br. P. called, & pro-
posed that next Sabbath should be our communion season: one week
longer than the regular time. Called a short time in the evening. & see
Cousin E.

Wednesday, 15th. Commenced my duties in the school
to-day. Employed in divine meditation on my new & arduous
undertaking. Was busy till nearly noon. Read but
little of the Bible. Was some time engaged P.M. in getting the
school clock moved & set on my mantle. Wrote to Br. Rankin.
Spent the evening with M. at Cousin E's.

Thursday, 16th. Was again in school till af-
ter 11. It is pleasant to teach, but the time seems to pass
without accomplishing anything. I feel much more employed
than so, in endeavouring to bring all the duties of the day
within the compass of the day. Cousin C. dined with us &
spent the afternoon. Engr. wrote to my father, and
sent me Algebra. Did not retire till after 10 o'clock.

Dec 5/42.

185

Saturday, 17th. Had the school rather more in its regular-
shape this morning. Set the monitors at work. Was but a little
while with the Punjabi yesterday, I not much longer to-
day. Got ready my overland letters & sent them off:
at the same time wrote to Bro. H. Bell & A. at ¹²⁴ ~~125~~.
Had an interesting letter from Bro. A. today: his
text is only about 9 lines from us. Answered him
this evening.

Sabbath, 18th. Read a sermon this morning:
John 6:12, tho' I have frequently read the discourse before,
did not have the displeasure in going over it again: that
not on account of complacency in the performance, but
out of pride because I was enabled to feel the importance
of the subject. In the aftⁿ the Lord's Supper was ad-
ministered at the church: services in Aid: Bro. P. offic-
iating. In the eve I got out at 10. 16th.

Monday, 19th. Rose a little before 4. Had a
good time for devotional exercises: was enabled to forward
my case before God with more fervour than usual:
to confess my sins, my breach of covenant vows,
and to implore the grace I need: especially in view
of my renewed engagement to be the Lord's in the solemn
ties of yesterday. Begged for wisdom & grace to
conduct my affairs with more order & diligence &
punctuality, so as to have more time for devo-
tional duties, and so as to perform every thing with
less confusion & harassing of mind. Afterward made
out a kind of plan for the duties of the day, to try
what I could do. School as usual. Find it difficult
to get things arranged as I wish. Commenced an exercise in trans-
lating to-day with the Punjabi, with a view to preparing myself
for the school recitations. Went with the toward eve 2 to Mrs.
L's. thro' the Countess's bazar. After tea wrote some time
in this. Then worked at Algebra till rather late: find it
necessary, in order to give the proper explanations to the boys.

Tuesday 20th was near daylight when I rose. In my plan is impinged at once. Still had time for occasional exercises without interruptions. School at usual times. Feel quite dissatisfied & uncomfortable with the state of the school. The rates of advancement among the boys very so much that it is hard to classify them; and I do not feel that there is time for me to be precise to them all. On leaving school found dear Mr. E. here. In the afternoon had an affectionate & edifying letter from Br. A. Took tea and spent the evening with cousin E. Employed myself for a considerable time with Algebra.

Wednesday, 21st. Rose at 4. Had abundant time for devotion. Was well. I had no transgressions & indulgences of ill temper of the evening previous to mourn over, and confess. On my heart is dreadfully hard. Obtained some peace. Had more encouragement in the school this morning: feel as if there was a prospect of getting things more to my mind. In the evening we were at Cousin's again: and as a great storm came on we spent the night there. Wrote to Br. M. A. of 7 in the evening & studied Algebra.

Thursday, 22nd. Rose after day-light. Found the tent in which the principal department of the school has been held, lying prostrate, & blown down by the storm. Held school to-day in a part of the buildings erected for the girls' school establishment. Wrote to Br. A. Read with Punshi. Br. P. took tea with us: appeared Br. W. M. & came, & spent the evening. Had conversation with Br. P. respecting the affairs of the school.

Friday, 23rd. Rose at 4. After devotional exercises was in Mr. G. & attended, and wrote a little at a sermon on Job 19.3. Rose with Mr. G. After school wrote to Br. Scott and Cousin John J. In the evening Cousin E. was with us. Studied Algebra a while, then amused myself with the children. Think I was at that rather too long.

Saturday, 24th. Rose at 5. After school read Mr. W. & wrote in an epistle by a number of natives. Gave them

Dec 5/42.

some gospels. Had a long talk with some of his boys of the school, who called to see me. Attended pr. meeting in eve I at Br. Sill's. Had a pleasant chat from Bro. S.

Sabbath, 25th. Did not rise till after day - light. Attended to girls in class at 9^{1/2}. Service at 11 at Mr. Sill's house. Friend read a discourse written 4 years ago, when I was at the sem^y; from the text, "He that loveth his own life is a fool." Br. P. Lott's O. M. in v. 2 at church was Heb. 2^d ch. 10th v. 17. I understood for the most part I was interested. A number of natives sat quietly to the end of the service. In the exercises of the day some particular reference was made to the fact that this is the last Sabbath of another year.

Monday, 26th. Rose at 5. Continued reading my Heb. O. M. Genesis: comm^d yesterday. Read Thos. a little while. Did not do so much as I wished in the course of the morning. Felt disappointed, but what was worse, fretted. School as usual. Enjoyed the exercises. Find it an interesting charge. In the afternoon was again hindered somewhat in my plans. Upon the whole I feel that it is a day for which I have much cause to be ashamed. I have such an evil, ungovernable temper. Took tea with H. at cousin's, & spent the eve. On returning found our little boy wonderfully bright: never saw him appear so lively & intelligent.

Tuesday, 27th. Rose at 4. Do not feel well in body or mind either. Sat in meditation for some time, and then tried to seek the Divine blessing. Read Gen. in Heb. a while: afterward Howe's Living Temple.

Monday, January 2nd, 1843.

Have neglected & forgotten to write, these six days. The like has often happened before. It seems impossible for me to be regular: it is so in everything; & I sometimes feel like giving up the attempt in despair.

Last week was employed as usual: were most

188
Jan 4 1843.

My pretty rainy school going on is usual: it has been
a week of unusual rain. Dr. said that more
rain has fallen during the past month here than in
last rainy season. It is very favourable to the crops.

Dr. Kimball's preaching tour was much interesting
with by it. He came home on Tuesday evening
the 27th, has been at home since. On Saturday
he & I with our wives made some calls in the
neighborhood.

On Saturday morn I had a long
season of meditation in view of the year now clo-
sing: my own sins, for the one that is past, the
mercies I have received, my need of Divine aid for
days to come. I felt rather discouraged. My
condition in spiritual things seems less prosperous
than 2 years ago.

In eve^{ng} we spent at Dr. S's.
Prayer meeting was then in course. He made some very
suitable remarks in reference to the closing year. Their
chief bearing was, "to what extent have we im-
proved, in the manner God intended, the various dis-
persations of his providence whether prosperous or
afflictive, during the past year?"

On Sabbath morning Dr. K. preached
from 1 Chron. 29. 15. In the afternoon, from Acts
16. 29 & 30. Eve^{ng} & prayer meeting at our house.
So not full that it was a profitable Sabbath to
me. For tho' it was a time when I sh^d have been
exercising special diligence & watchfulness with my-
self, I was much under the influence of a car-
nal, selfish, & slothful spirit.

Rose this morning at 6 o'clock. Rode
with H. a bright, beautiful morning. In my
devotions tried to throw myself, helpless, wretched
inful as I am, on the Divine mercy.

Did not have school to-day. The boys have
holiday. Monthly business-meeting of the 2 churches

was held at Dr. M's between 10 & 12. Went P.M. with Br. N. to the Bazaar, to see a man who is making a piece of furniture for me, and to speak to the people. Had a collection of 50 or 40 in front of the entrance some of whom seemed attentive, a few asked for books, but one tried to make disturbance: took some of the noise away, saying that in his house he had a book by which he could show that what had been said was not true; viz. that Jesus Christ was the only intercessor. Dr. M's topic was "the day of judgment," & the necessity of securing an interest in the Great Advocate.

Mon. Ev. in the evening at our house. Saw for the first time this afternoon, (the air was more clear than usual since the rain) the beautiful snow mountains, a long range, about 100 miles distant. Enjoyed the sight very much.

Tuesday, 2nd. Rose at 4 $\frac{1}{2}$. Walked with Dr. N. to the nucleus which was formerly the seat of the Satvaj. It is a fine, beautiful valley, & there is a running stream, (small in the dry season but very large during the rains) the year round. Saw many bathing, cold as it was.

Had a rather more pleasant day than usual: but am compassed & filled with infirmity: do not feel that I am managing anything of all my concerns, as I ought to, and might. Am very insensible of my mercies, many as they are, very little humble for my sins, if at all, and very little energy, or consistency, or self-denial in the service of the Lord.

Last night M. was taken quite unwell, about 11 o'clock: I was somewhat alarmed for her: but thro' mercy, and a blessing on the means used, she is quite well to-day.

Wednesday, 4th. Rose at 4. Spent longer time than usual in studying Orders to-day. Commenced

a letter this morning to Dr. Green the missionary brother who is on his way to join us. Had Mr. N's children here to tea as in Cousin E. were spending the eve^g out. Found that one of my eyes had become from some cause much inflamed: in consequence did not read or study in the evening.

Thursday, 5th. Rose late, designedly, as I think went of root was the cause of my having a sore eye: felt unwell otherwise also. Was not so patient as I should have been in my school exercises to-day. Went out with Dr. N. to the Bazar: he preached to a company of twenty or more: his subject was the inability of man to do any works that he'd secure his salvation, on account of his essential depravity, as manifested especially in the want of love to God and his fellow-men: hence the need of a Saviour.

Dr. N. took tea before the evening with us.

Friday 6th. Again rose late on acct of my eyes: they are both sore. Did not stay my usual time in school. Had Dr. N's aid. Became very impatient with one of the boys: did not say much: but felt far from what I should have done. It was very foolish and sinful. I ought to have pitied the poor fellow.

To-day Dr. P. got off, for his mission tour. He & myself took tea before the evening at Dr. N's. This little E. is not well.

Saturday, 7th. Menial employments. Eyes better: read a while with the Munshee. Took a bath: the first complete one for some weeks. Dr. N. called this aftⁿ: talked about the School with N. Kather things. Ho. Cousin went to Bazar. Prayers meeting here in the evening. Among those present were two young officers just from Afghanistan who were staying at Dr. N's.

Sabbath, 8th. Rose late: having the weakness of my eyes as an excuse: but was sorry afterwards I did so. Sent a class for the school-bus at 9 o'clock: attendance small, but I find the sermon quite interesting. One boy was making some inquiry as to the proofs of the being of God.

Jan 4/73.

191

At 11 Mr. N. preached from 2 Pet. 2. 20-22, in Arabic; his change having been made in the exercise of the Sabbath. It was a solemn and impressive discourse. But it much was left to reflect on my ways. In aftⁿ had bible class with the girls. They were attentive and seemed in measure to feel. Mr. N. preached in Eng. in the eve^g from the words "But know ye not and in the knowledge of the Lord the Son of Jesus Christ?" This characterized much as that of the morning, but I was drowsy, & remembered but little of it.

Monday, 9th. Rose at 4 o'clock. I spent considerable time in meditation & prayer. Felt that I had not profited as I should, by the privileges of yesterday: had not cherished & maintained the impressions of the morning. Endeavored to strain my case before God, but implied that He would set me right.

In the eve I was with Mr. N's. The conversation of the young men recently from Calif^a was very interesting. One of them was wounded & has lost the use of a hand. It has been a most trying period: that campaign in S. War is a horrid business at the best. Oh that the Prince of Peace w^d establish his Kingdom.

Tuesday, 10th. Rose at 6. Meditated on the 23rd ps. and prayed. Enjoyed the season. Had a very busy time with the school this morn^g. Moved again to the tent, and Mr. room of our house. In aftⁿ a man from the other side of the Sahaj called with two others from the city, to talk yet books. I talked a long while endeavoring to set forth the way of salvation.

In the evening called at Mr. M's & Mr. N's. After returning, spent some time in writing. My eyes are much better, nearly well, today yesterday.

Rec^d yesterday a letter from my dear father, of older date however than the last received. It was refreshing. Had letters also from Bro. Rankin & Hadden.

Wednesday, 11th. Rose at 4³/₄. Had a good season for meditation and prayer. Had not much en-

joyment, but was enabled to pray with some degree of fervour. Did not attempt anything in the way of study before my school exercises: shall perhaps be obliged to give over the undertaking. Devotional duties, exercise for health, breakfast & family-worship seem to be as much as I can attend to. The young officers, I sawest

Corps took their departure this morning: expecting soon to leave the country for England. In the eve I accompanied Br. N. to Bible class at Capt. Lancelot's. The passage was the resurrection of Lazarus. Enjoyed the exercise very much. Some very interesting questions arose. One was, "to what extent the believing disciples of Christ realize that He was truly God." The resurrection scene of Lazarus came more vividly before my mind during this exercise I think than ever before.

Thursday, 12th. No school to-day, because it is a great day with the Mahomedans. The boys wanted one yesterday & this, but came out of the question to refuse both. Spent the morning in writing. Sent letters to Br. Will^{ms} May & son at Allahabad, Mr. Dr. Green. In the afternoon read a little Bible, & called at Br. N's. A slight rain came on. The Afghan girls came to bid us good bye, as they are about to leave with their sister in the morning. The regiment moves to near N. E. corner, quite affected. I was truly sorry to see her go.

Friday, 13th. Had a letter from the Soc. of Inquiry in Princeton N. H. Saw 4. ⁵⁶⁴ Was more than a year old, but gave me great pleasure. It is truly edifying and comforting to get letters from Christian friends. Had letters also from Br. Wray & Campbell. Went with Br. N. to the Bazaar. He had a large audience. A Mahomedan disputed the exclusive merits of our Saviour, & asserted those of his prophet. Another made a libel on the subject of future punishment. Br. N. to them was the deliverance of Israel from the Egyptians, as typical of the sinner's deliverance from Satan & his predictions. This day completes one.

Jan^y 14th 3.

193

near since we landed in India. Made this fact a sub-
ject of special consideration in my evening devotions. Great
has been the mercy of the Lord to us. Great have been our
sins. [Bless the Lord O me soul, for his forbearance,
for all his benefits.] This evening H. and myself
commenced again the practice of having worship together
in English before retiring: our regular Hindustani mor-
ning & evening services having thus far been our only
stated family devotions since we have been here.

Saturday, 14th. Rose at 5. Spent a long time
in meditation. Concluded with some serious resolutions as
to amending my practices, labouring to be a more con-
sistent, self-denying Christian. After school was
occupied some time with several boys that misbehaved a few
days since. Went toward evening with H. to Cantonment
Bazar. Took tea at Br. N's. Prayer meeting at Br. M's.

Sabbath, 15th. Bible-class with school boys at 9. Attend-
ance rather better. At 11 Br. V. preached from the parable of the
"wheat & tares". In the aftⁿ bible-class with the girls. Sub-
ject, "prov. 10". Intervals of the day were occupied by
H. & myself chiefly in reading together in Genesis. In the
evening I read a lecture from 1 Pet. 2. 6th & 7th of 4th.

Monday, 16th. Usual employm^t. Was very im-
patient this morning with one of the boys: I tho^t him stupid
with his Algebra, & spoke quite crossly to him.

Went with Br. V. on horseback to the Bazar, P. M.
He discovered to a company at the other side of the city: some
seemed attentive. The one to whom I spoke especially appeared
very indifferent: he was engaged in some kind of game like chess
when we came up. Br. V. & I spent the evening
with us. Br. M. & myself were chiefly occupied in speaking
of the difficulty of employing our time regularly & profitably
and in looking over the books of the Br. of Publication.

Tuesday, 17th. Had a call to day from two officers, a
Col. Nich, and one of the late prisoners in Affghanistan, St.
Eyre.

Jan 2 1843.

Commenced a letter to Mr. Rogers. Dr. N. & Cousin Vosselous went on Tuesday to see the Somali's gates. They are a curious relic, but it seems to be general consent that the Gov. Gen. is doing a very foolish, as well as a very unchristian thing in sending them back to Somalia.

Wednesday 18th. Was late as I have done for a few mornings, not being well, but suffering from a cold in the throat & breast. Went to the City this afternoon. Heard Goldie for a short time. There were many natives present: many of them that seemed to be of the more intelligent class of men. Gas just returned from Br. P. to-day. There was some contention on the part of the Mahammadans: poor creatures, they appear to think they must stand up to the fact for their prophet.

Thursday 19th. Air is a very thick fog this morning: thus perhaps not much important to health. Put a plaster on my breast on acct of the continued cold. Read with Annshi rather longer than usual to-day. Find the study of the language more and more interesting. Had some rumbling evidences of the badness of my temper to-day. There seems to be an inexhaustible fountain of unchristianized pride & hardness of heart within me. Went in the forenoon to the Court. Discovered at the corner of a street a little company. They were very much shocked, but I perceived a common-sense & proper sense of its impropriety. Spent the evening at Mr. Morris's. He read me some extracts from a letter received from his brother-in-law. It told of great advances in the ^UCompanance Reform, but of great difficulties in other his affairs.

Friday 20th. Had little satisfaction in my school exercises to-day: in part because several were absent, in part because I was unwell, but chiefly because I was in an ill mood: gave way to my ugly, impatient spirit.

Went with Dr. N. to the Com. in Chief's Camp to return a call made the other day. Dined at Dr. N.'s before the evening. At 5th had religious services, on account of some soldiers who were disposed to attend. Dr. N. discoursed from the psalm, "You are in the sons of God."

Saturday, 21st. Rose late, tho' it was my particular intention to rise early. Felt discouraged: as it seems so difficult for me to form & continue the habit. Concludes it was a suitable chastisement for my many careless & wasted hours & days. After school finished a letter to Dr. Jamieson. Was employed for some time in the study of Algebra, with a view to explaining to the boys some of the more difficult things. Cousin E. was over toward evening: told us she expected to go to Scotland: asked us to keep Mr Argant during her absence. Prayer meeting at Dr. A's was at 5 1/2, in order to accommodate some of the soldiers who wished to attend.

Sabbath, 22nd. Rose at 5 1/2. Was reading in the book of Daniel 5-day mostly, when leisure moments occurred. At 9 Bible class. Attendance increases. The boys seem to engage in the exercise with interest. The number is still small. At 11 Br. N. preached from Rom. 3. 24. In the aftⁿ went with the girls to church in the city, not feeling well breast a little for the task of holding the usual service with them, then preaching in the eve^g. The text was "I am God, and besides me there is none else, a just God & a Saviour".

In the eve^g service in our house. Preached from Prov. 10, last v. Several soldiers were present.

Sunday, 23rd. Took a walk of a cos or so out toward a village. Beautiful morning. Am still suffering from cold throat and cough. Fast 5-day, as a remedy. Spent the afternoon in reading books, the evening chiefly in studying algebra, & reading the reports of the Allahabad mission. He took tea at Br. A's.

Tuesday, 24th. Rose late. Was hindered in various ways from having time for private devotions. In the exercises of the school was very impatient with one of the boys: have much cause to be ashamed and humbled for this evil temper. Hist. class did not recite to-day; on acc^t of improper behaviour at the beginning of the recitation I sent them away. They were in a fit of irrepressible laughter. It is very seldom there is anything amiss in their behaviour in school. Went in aftⁿ with Cousin E. to Cantonment Bazaar. Eve^g I worked at algebra, until my eyes felt rather weak, & I feared another attack, did nothing during the remainder of the eve^g except take care of the little babe.

Jan 2^d/43.

Wednesday, 25th. Had a call this afternoon from two Jews who arrived lately from Afghanistan. They are from Meshik, and have been with the English in A. for a year or two. They are merchants, men apparently of very respectable standing. But what renders their case interesting is that they are inquiring into the evidences of the Christian religion. There is some reason to hope they are in earnest in their inquiries. Appointed a time for conversing with them. Bro. N. who was talked somewhat with them bro't them to me.

Went to^d visit to the city, returned with Bro. N. whom I heard close a discourse with the people at the door of our church, and Golok. Had some interesting conversation with them about the light in which our work is viewed by the natives, & about the probable success of our efforts. It appears to be the opinion of many that we are hired by the E. I. Company; that we have come here for our wages.

Bro. N. & Cousin E. took tea & spent the evening with us. Had some conversation with the former respecting the school, & particularly as to what can be done for its improvement.

Thurs. 26th. Rose about 5: Had time for devotional exercises, then for a good long walk before breakfast. Bro. N. & Cousin started this morning for the hills. Two persons called to see the school, Gen. Tapp & Gen. Smith. But it was over. They will perhaps come to-morrow. Spent the aftⁿ chiefly with the two Jews. It was deeply interesting to converse with them. They seem disposed to make the most of such objections as they can urge against the Messiahship of our Saviour, & yet they seem like sincere inquirers.

Wrote this evening to Bro. Scott. Read awhile in Gr. Testament.

Friday, 27th. Rose late, but laboured more than usual to be busy, & avoid wasting a single minute. Secured time for reading the scriptures & private devotions, besides exercise for health, before commencing school. Had

a very comfortable day. Gen^l J. H. called to see the school toward noon. They appeared gratified. The former supports one of the boys, and both seem to take an interest in the instructions of the natives. Wrote to Bro. H. M. of Fitchburg. Had a call from some natives who were wanting books. Gave three gospels & some tracts. Spent the eve I at Bro. M.'s. Read verses there as usual.

Saturday, 28th. The Jews came again this afternoon. Had a long and most interesting conversation with them. They inquired to what extent unity prevailed among Christians. Asked what I thought of the Roman Catholics. I found that they had met Joseph Wolff. One of them said that Mr. W. had spent some time at his house. They seemed to think he was a good, worthy man, but that he had been very unwise in predicting so positively that Christ wd come in the flesh at a certain specified time. They said that ever since Mr. W. had visited their place there had been a spirit of inquiry among the Jews there. Rec^d a donation to-day from Gen. Taylor of Rs. 100 for the Ed. fund in Highch. & Rs. 50 in the name of his sister for the orphan girls' school.

Sabbath, 29th. Rose late. Read a little in the course of the day in the Ep. to Rom. Gave a Bible class at 9 with the boys of the school. Enjoyed it, and the boys appeared to like it. The prophecy of our Saviour in Mat. 24 was the principal text. In the aftⁿ heard the girls as usual. They were very attentive. "The rich man & Lazarus" was the subject of their lesson. Read in the eve I part of a sermon on Prov. 28:26. Gen. J. came to meeting: came in during our tea, & joined with us. The services were at Bro. M.'s.

Monday, 30th. Had an uncommonly unhappy day. Was unwell rather, on acct of my continued cold in the breast. Took off now at a small matter in the morning: then things seemed to go wrong in school: & I hardly got out of my ill mood till evening. Bro. H. M. took tea & spent the eve I with us. Had some interesting discourse as to the importance of religious instruction in the school.

Jan 2, Feb 1 / 43.

by
 Tuesday, 31st. Rose late. Was awakened in the night during a violent fit of coughing. I was led to think that perhaps my days were rapidly numbering: I have so much of this disorder. Took medicine this morning: among the rest, some of that given me on a similar occasion by dear Dr. Egbert. Attended to my duties as usual. Went into school this aftⁿ for a short time. Design doing this regularly. Began yesterday: have heretofore left it altogether to the native teacher, confining my attention to my own department.

The Jews came again. They inquired about the application of the scripture in Ps. 110, 4. They also asked the same question that our Senior put to the Jews, but without being aware of the coincidence: "That David in the scripture calls the Messiah Lord: how is there then his Son?"

Wednesday, Feb 1st. Much as usual. Have finished the reading lessons in Bible Grammar. Commenced Gutzwiller's *Praktische Grammatik*. This rather difficult. Heard von Couin & his wife arrive safely at S. Am still improving with cough. Some throat. Sent in one of the letters: ought to have been reading my Bible at least part of the time.

by
 Thursday, 2nd. Rose quite unwell. Feel disappointed. Am not resigned as I should be, to the will of God. Feel grateful and out of order. But I am in more respects reading inattentive. My hot temper is gone. I really did not know until I came to have a house & family of my own, what a self-willed, arbitrary creature I was: tho' I have always had this disposition. It may be asked, "do ye thus respect the word?" I in-
 deed I feel sometimes like giving up in despair: nothing seems to go as it ought. Rode with H. in the afternoon to the city.

Friday, 3rd. Did not see von; Munch's stay but an hour, as usual on this day of the week; H. saw to him. Wrote to Bro. Scott & Wray. Read awhile in a Magazine. Did not do much here the afternoon. Slept most of the evening: am done by in the eve'g from the medicine I am taking for my cold.

Feb 1, 43.

199

Saturday, 4th. This is my sister Mary's birth-day. Took a walk this morning. Closed school without finishing the exercises using quite leisure. Read a short time with the children. Had a call from the invading Jews, but was not able to hold any conversation with them, on account of my breast. Went with the boys to examine the new school house, it having been reported as done. Prayer meeting at Dr. N.'s. Dr. N. aft- Came over Vaccinated our little babe.

Sabbath, 5th. Bible-class as usual. Had an interesting time. Increasing attendance; because the boys understand now that they will not stand well in my estimation if they do not attend. Read Word's Test a while this afternoon. Dr. N. preached this evening from the passage, "As for me I shall behold thy face in righteousness: I shall be satisfied when I awake in thy likeness."

Monday, 6th Rose this morning very late: having slept so soundly, that I hardly knew at first either what time of the day, or what time of the week it was. Had a more comfortable day than usual: more tranquillity of mind; more disposition, I hope, to cast my care on God. Am better of my cold. Had no time for reading Word's. Was occupied with the Monthly business meeting. Afterward in getting the tent in order: it being so shaken by the wind, which to-day is very high, as to be near falling down. Went with Dr. N. toward eve to the city. Took tea with him. Monthly Con. of Pr. was at his house.

Tuesday, 7th: Rose late. Rode to the city with H. in company with Dr. N. Saw out some patent matters. Read Gull's Tale, as usual or so with the children. Dr. N. called just after dinner time, to talk of two or three matters of business. Spent the evening mostly with my old girls. Found an excellent solution of two questions that had appeared very difficult. Have been quite unwell much of the day, but my cold thro' mercy is much better: I seem nearly well of it. Had it all a very comfortable day, as to my mind: sometimes my pride & impatience began to give me trouble. I have to be ever watching against them.

Feb 2/43.

Wednesday, 8th. An extraordinary incident in the house this morning became much more serious when my assistant who was not understanding what I had said misinterpreted for me. I made myself quite uncomfortable for some time after, by giving way to my impatient spirit. In the afternoon was engaged with H. for some time in arranging our dinner. In the evening I was occupied chiefly with algebra, as my wife did not sleep. H. had a letter from Cousin E.

Thursday, 9th. Did not have school today: as it happens to be a great day with the Hindoos, for the same time one of the principal days of the Mohammedan. It is vain to attempt to restrain them from attending on a "their own" religious duties, to a certain extent it has been proved practicable. The Hindoos had a Puja today about four miles from this, where offerings are annually presented at the tomb of a man renowned among them for his sanctity. The Puja is called Puja Wala: the former word (Pooja) being the name of the sect of which the man belongs. Mr. M., Mr. Dwyer & I went out and spent most of the day there. Mr. Dwyer distributed a large number of books & tracts, chiefly in the Panjabi language. Dr. W. estimated the number present at the Puja some time, at 20,000. As they were constantly coming & going, & the whole number may have been much greater.

Dr. W. & I sat with us & spent the evening.

Friday, 10th. Rose at 5 o'clock. Best time for doctors before going out at all. Entered on the duties of the day with a much clearer, happy spirit than usual. Was led to this train of thought, that I was the author of the best of Puja. That he was not so much to do, even the attainment of his honor, since so many were the subjects of certain potentates display such by the Puja, and more a doctor, seem so well satisfied with their work, I cannot think so much indeed, nor should not I feel so animated by a correspondence only for superior zeal. Read with the Panjabi before. P. M. was at home to various matters of business. I sat a while before dinner.

Feb 9, 43.

211

I spent the evening in reading Mr. J. C.'s dissertation on the book of Job and a document received from Mr. A. D. S. & Co.

Saturday, 11th. Very small school to-day, the Muhammedan boys having been of absence on account of the Muharram. Our friends Dr. Green arrived to-day, about 5 o'clock. Dr. S. is now in this room. He himself took tea at 3.30. Dr. S. had a sermon this evening on the subject; gave us an account of the recent distresses in the Cape Colony. Wrote to Mr. Scott & Co.

Sabbath, 12th. Had a more happy day than usual. Enjoyed the services of the morning: Mr. S. preached from John 21.15-17. In the afternoon read Edwards on the affections. In the evening Mr. S. preached from Rev. 2.4. It was an excellent sermon. I listened with peculiar interest: and felt that I had eminent reason to apply it to myself. A Col. Edford this day was present: sat a short time after meeting. His conversation was very spiritual.

Monday, 13th. Had a long interview with the brethren this morning. We met at Dr. J.'s request: as he had 4 messengers to make. I had very little time left for my school. Had a most disagreeable case in the girls' school to-day. Two of the largest girls quarrelled: the conduct of one of them was particularly aggravated. I was both troubled with their behaviour & had a less mind to punish them. Have altogether a depressed state of feeling to-day. In the evening had Mr. H. M. & Mrs. S. & G. (all that are with us at present) to take tea at our house. Had rather a pleasant evening. Felt more cheered.

Tuesday, 14th. It is quite warm to-day: looks and feels more like summer. Wrote to my dear mother: & H. to her sister L., by overland. Had a long walk & conversation with Dr. J. in the garden towards evening. Found him intelligent & pleasant: his views in regard to the natives, & to the state of our seminaries have much in them that is judicious. Spent the evening in studying algebra, to prepare myself for the month's recitation, but with little satisfaction.

Wednesday, 15th. A dark, cloudy morning. About daylight it rained, and soon the wind arose. It proved quite a stormy day.

Feb 9 / 43

Found more time than usual after school for reading Word. Had a letter from Mr. J. Wilson. Consulted Dr. N. about preparing to make some alterations in my house. Spent the evening chiefly in reading Edwards on the affections. Wrote to Mr. Budden to-day.

Thursday, 16th. Was engaged much of the time after school in attending to a few little repairs. Rec^d I received a letter from Mr. W. R. Wilson. Dr. G. called, and we had a talk about the study of the language. Dr. N. had a most merciful escape from injury to his evening. He was returning from the city & his horse ran. Came full speed by the door, and went on down the hill toward the stable, and in jumping a small ditch threw him. It was all the work of a moment from the time that the horse first came in sight. On seeing him pitched I ran, but he had risen & was coming toward me, a little lame, but not at all seriously hurt. Thus "the angel of the Lord encampeth round about them that fear Him". Spoke tea at Dr. M's & spent the evening at Dr. N's in a discussion with the other brethren of a question respecting the name proper to be used for our Saviour in the Word Scriptures.

Friday, 17th. Rose at 4 $\frac{1}{2}$ o'clock. Was enabled to be more fervent than usual in my prayers. Spent the day in my usual employ^{ts}. Wrote to Dr. Campbell. Read Word with G. besides my usual reading.

Saturday, 18th. Usual duties. Read a good while with the Munshi. In dealing with a native to-day was cheated. Thought it was perhaps permitted in Providence as an admonition to be more liberal habitually in my dealings with them. Prayer meeting here in the evening.

Sabbath, 19th. Was on the whole a pleasant day. Dr. N. preached A.M. from the passage "As many as are led by the Spirit of God they are the sons of God." Attended ch. P.M. Dr. N. preached from the two verses beginning "But if our goods be hid -" He was very interesting & animated. Service in eve^g at Dr. M's. Spoke. Col. V. & E. were there.

Feb^y 4/43.

203

Monday, 20th. Disposed of Dr. B's conveyance &c. for him to-day. Was employed a good while in putting my books, letters, & tracts in order. Wrote to Mr. Wilson of Attakapas.

Tuesday, 21st. Was in a very desponding, ill mood to-day for some time: apparently for no particular cause. Took up and finished Dr. Boardman's little book on Romanism. Felt that it was a miserable (shameful thing is spent my thoughts and feelings as I had just been doing, instead of seeking the glory of my Saviour, and the advancement of his interest in my own heart & in the world around me, when his enemies are so many and so active. Rode this evening with Mr. N. to a village, where he talked a few minutes to the crowd that collected. Read Urdu. Wrote to Dr. Boardman.

Wednesday, 22nd. All our mission circle dined to-day at Col. Pickford's. Had a very pleasant time. The old gentleman's conversation was exceedingly edifying. Had some discourse with Dr. G. on his discourses, and crafts abounding in the world, Am. Mag. & the like. He mentioned as his own his sentiment of some in our country that these are signs of the times, indicating "the latter day".

After our return, sat up late, meditated a good while: inquired into my own state, particularly with reference to the solemnities of the approaching Sabbath. Felt a desire, so far as I could see the scope of my treacherous heart, to be conformed to the whole Divine will.

Thursday, 23rd. A.M. reading Mr. Boardman's correspondence with Dr. Evans, on the Oxford tracts. Felt that I, (in common parlance with many more, but not on that account excusable) was my thoughts too little occupied with the warfare that is going on in the world between the church and Antichrist. But it is a subject of deep interest. Was engaged for some time with the Son, at a meeting held for the purpose of contriving how we ^{may} assist the sick who come from a distance, with a view to live in and receive medical attendance during the time of their stay. This is at Dr. G.'s request. He was authorized to make a beginning by getting a room for such as were now waiting, in this city. From this little beginning it may be that an Infirmary will arise.

Feb 24/49.

Friday, 24th. Was enabled this morning to plead with more freedom in prayer than usual, that God would open the eyes of my understanding, to know my true state & save me from all deception. Attended to this exercise, chiefly during a private walk.

Went this afternoon with Mr. Jones, Mr. G., to see the river Sallaj. Had a very pleasant excursion. Found the river about $\frac{1}{4}$ of a mile wide; that is at the usual crossing place, opposite Fort Canuar: rapid stream, water tolerably pure, quite pleasant to drink. A short distance below it appeared to be about $\frac{1}{2}$ a mile wide. We took tea & spent the evening at Mr. M's. Had letters announcing the death of Mrs. Morrison at Calcutta. She died under a cloud. Bro. B. H. was to sail for Singapore.

Saturday, 25th. Have had somewhat in mind to-day the solemnities appointed for the morrow, but not read so much as I should. At meeting this evening felt very dull & very despondent, until I was called upon to lead in prayer: became then considerably revived.

Sabbath, 26th. Bro. N. preached from the verse, "I am crucified with Christ, nevertheless I live He." In the afternoon had rather an interesting time at the girls' bible class. Was on the chapter containing the parable of the unjust judge and the widows. Preached in the eve on the passage, "Love the brotherhood." Had much freedom: but I fear there was much more plume than power in what I said.

Bro. N. administered the ordinance

Monday, 27th. Rose late, as I have most often done for some time past. Soon after sun-rise, it began to rain. Went very well this morning, I am enabled to enter upon the duties of the day with some degree of cheerfulness. Received to-day an overland letter from home, containing the precious news that there had been an outpouring of the Spirit of the Lord upon my father's church, and that very many were inquiring after God: some rejoicing in the hope of salvation. As many as 40 were expected to unite

March 43.

205

with the church at the communion in December. I could hardly proceed with the letter, for motives. What hath God wrought!

Tuesday, 28th. Received another excellent letter from some writer a month later than the one received yesterday. It stated that the blessed work was still going forward, and 78 had been received into the church at the Dec. Communion. ^{SW} It is a comfort, a precious theme to meditate upon, the faithfulness of a covenant God, His displaying of it in pouring out His blessing on so many souls; that have long been laboured for & prayed for. In the midst of this blessed season my dear mother was attacked with a violent fever, & for several days was very ill indeed. But through infinite mercy His life was spared, & she was recovering.

^W To-day good Col. Eckford & his lady called on us. Their society is very pleasant & edifying.

Wednesday, March 30th. Rise late, as I have still of late continued to do. Since the time of taking my severe cold, have not recovered the habit of early rising. It seems impossible to recover it. Had not a very comfortable day. Had some convictions & meditations, not unpleasant. I hope upon the claims & requisitions resting on me as a missionary. ^W felt that I had reason to be very watchful; and to look much to God. ^W Had I have a sense of discontent & dissatisfaction that not seeing any own conduct & that of others more to my mind, the Lord seems at times quite to break my peace & unfit me for duty. I know that I ought to be dissatisfied with my own conduct, but the effect should be humility, not despondency. And as to the conduct of others, perhaps I should be far less disturbed with that, were I properly affected with the character of my own.

Thursday, 31st. Busy to-day in preparing for some alterations in our house. ^W To-day we called at Col. Eckford's. Conversing upon the sad state of the heathen, and the looseness of vital piety among ourselves. Spent the evening chiefly in conversation

March, 1843.

with Bro. N. & M. at the house of the latter, on several topics that required consultation.

Friday, 3rd. A cloudy, dark day. The state of my mind much corresponding. Bro. N. was over toward eve & sat an hour or two. We conversed on the apparent fruitlessness of the means of grace among the heathen here. Concluded that our own pride and unbelief were serious obstacles in the way of the prosperity of the Saviour's cause in this part of His vineyard.

Saturday, 4th. Feel a good deal discouraged about the school. Not that any thing has occurred, but there seems to be so little prospect of good, and it seems impossible to give religious instruction to prominent a place in the school as it sh^d have. Had the partition commenced in our large room this morning. Prayer-meeting this eve^g at Bro. N.'s. Had some enjoyment of the exercises.

Sabbath, 5th. Bro. N. discoursed this morning from Ps. 19th. I had no Bible class. For some cause not a single boy came. I suppose a prevalent better indifference was the cause. I am much at a loss what course to pursue, to secure attendance. Had a comfortable time with the girls' Bible class this afternoon. Subject, prayer. The young man who inquired what he sh^d do to gain eternal life. Read a sermon in the eve^g from "For a^lter that in the wisdom of God, the world by wisdom etc."

Monday, 6th. Had a call to-day from a Babon who speaks English. He has a son in the school. Went with Dr. Q. to the city to see his poor sick people. In eve^g Monthly Com. was held here. Read a chapter from Gen^{es} & the 137th Psalm: made some remarks on our remissness in the affection for the church of God, then expressed.

Tuesday, 7th. We dined at Col. E's to-day. Bro. H. & M. were there. Had a very pleasant visit. Spent some time in singing. In our walk in the garden, conversation turned on the means best to be used for the preservation of health.

Wednesday, 8th. Read Urden considerably longer than usual. Spent most of the time at it, when not in school and at family duties. In the afternoon my new wall which had reached to within a few inches of the ch^{at} fell down in one mass. It was a great mercy that no one was injured.

March 43.

207

Thursday, 9th. A cloudy, rainy day. Had some poor little girls & boys here nearly all day hired as gutis carrying out the mass of clay & bricks that had composed the wall. Was employed chiefly with my Urdu.

Friday, 10th. Heard that Sr. Jamison is still quite ill. Dr. G. has been sent for. Wrote to Br. J. Our attention was then interestingly by what some suppose to be a comet. It has appeared for several evenings past, but it had not occurred to me that it was a comet. There is a long streak of white light in the S. W. having much the appearance of a ray of the Aur. Bor. except that it does not flash but gives a steady light. Br. P. took tea with us this evening.

Saturday, 11th. No school, on account of the rain. Spent the forenoon in reading Urdu. Wrote to Br. Odden. Dr. G. started this evening back for Subatan. Prayer meeting was here. Very few present of course. Felt some desire to draw near to God in his exercises, but very faint.

Sabbath, 12th. Had as pleasant day. Spent much of the day in reading M'G. on Atonement. Br. N. preached from "I came not to call the righteous be." a written discourse. We had letters from Br. Rogers announcing his departure (last date 27th at Madgeri) & from Subatan stating that Br. J. was better. During the afternoon read Memoirs of Buchanan. Was much affected with some things in his religious experience. In the evening preached at Br. O's from Col. 1. 12-19.

Monday, 13th. Rose late. Have several times recently risen quite early: but seem unable to be regular. Rogers school this morning with a determination that by the Divine blessing I would labour more to acquaint the boys with the way of salvation, & to make them understand that this was our great object in bringing them together. Talked to them for some time. In the afternoon read Urdu, I was then engaged in taking measures for having my wall built up, & two or three other matters of business. Br. N. took tea with us. Spent the evening in conversation respecting our schools. Just before tea there was another difficulty between two of the older girls.

Tuesday, 14th. Rose at 4^{1/2}. Spent some time again at opening of school in talking to the boys. We called toward evening at Col. Eck's. He gave me some account of his religious experience. In evening

March '43.

commenced an overl^d letter to my Father.

Wednesday, 13th. Rose late again. Delightful morning: so indeed we have had it for a long time, except the occasional days of rain. The morning air is still quite cool and bracing. Finished my letter home. Walked with Br. N. to the city. This is a day of especial folly (or as they call it, sanctity) with the poor Hindoos. We saw many of them smeared & pattern'd with a red powder. This they do it is said, in imitation of some feat of Hanicham. Br. N. stopped at the door of a man whom he knew, & began to talk with him about the folly of his conduct. Several gathered round & he continued his discourse till evening closed in. They were very zealous in defending their deity.

To. myself took tea at Br. D.

Thursday, 16th. Wrote to day to the church at Pitts Grove. Had a call from a man who wished to put four girls under our care in the orphan school. He is an officer whose business it is to take charge of vagrants. Three girls have been brought to the city as slaves, to be devoted to prostitution; and this man is prevented, as he says, by the Kotwal who has been bribed, from getting the girls into his hands so as to deliver them to us. Gave him a chat to the Magistrate.

Friday, 17th. Rose a little after 5. Am much dissatisfied with the state of things in the school. Do not feel that I am doing for the boys all that I ought. Yet find it difficult to make any improvement. Spent a good deal of the afternoon in conversation with Br. N. respecting the question at issue between us & the Calcutta Brit. Soc. on the translation of the name "Jesus."

Walked out after dark and engaged in meditation & prayer, before commencing the duties of the evening. ^{5th} It is much better than to leave it till one is weary.

Saturday, 18th. Feel burdened to-day in meditating about the school. Feel as if the boys were not having justice done to them. Am at a loss what to do. ^{my} Sometimes to cast all my burdens on the Lord; then I feel at ease. I believe if I were more devoted to His glory, he would give me wisdom to arrange my plans better. Toward evening, spent some time in making calculations of the materials necessary for repairing the house.

Prayer-meeting at Br. P.'s. We have a little while afterwards.

At family worship this evening had some sense of the preciousness of the promises & was enabled to plead them, in behalf especially of those who are under our daily care & enjoy the means of grace.

Sabbath, 19th. Rose early. Walked & meditated a good while. Had a pleasant day. Read a good while in Hymns. Read Mr. G's oration at Br. H.'s. preached from the words in Heb. "But ye are not come unto the mount &c." Girls' Bib. class in aftⁿ, "The healing of the blind Bartimaeus" was the subject. Tried to show them the blindness of their hearts.

In the evening lectured from the parable of the two virgins. Was enabled to speak with plainness & freedom. But felt that my own impressions of the subject were sadly inadequate.

Monday, 20th. Began to read Watson's practical Divinity this morning. Hope I shall derive much profit from its perusal. He writes like a man that felt the power & knew the preciousness of religion. Took tea at Br. H.'s. Spent the eveⁿ partly in reading & conversing upon the Beyond Secedy.

Tuesday, 21st. Employed as usual: school in the morning, & other studies in the afternoon. Am enabled in my various duties to keep my mind in some measure turned toward serious & spiritual objects: but ah, how faintly am I impressed. Have been led of late to feel more the importance of denying myself, and giving diligence to make my calling & election sure.

This morning Br. H. started to meet & bring home cousin E. In the aftⁿ Br. G. arrived from Antated.

Wednesday, 22nd. Had a trouble again with the girls. E. permits the offenders. It is very harassing, but we must I believe bear the trial. Did we love their souls more, I doubt, not it would be different. We are not faithful as we sh^d be, & unfortunate in pleading for their salvation. Wrote this afternoon to Dr. G.

This evening at 10 o'clock dear cousin E. arrived. We had looked for her all the afternoon. But last night her horse broke down, & she did not reach Bassi till 9 o'clock this morning.

Thursday, 23rd. Woke about day-break in the midst of a heavy thunder-storm. The lightning was very vivid, & the heavy peals of thunder came at frequent intervals. Most remarkable

March 7/43.

weather for the season. It soon after cleared off bright & warm: but gathered up again before noon. Took tea this evening at Mr. A's. Bro. P. & G. were present. Had a pleasant evening.

Friday, 24th. No school to-day on account of rain: tho' after the time for commencing it cleared off bright.

We were in a good deal of trouble to-day on account of abuse sustained by our Aiah from her husband. He is one of the most interesting worthy characters we have met with among the heathen. Her husband is a brute: beats her shamefully. We expected to-day she would leave us, in respect of which was a great trial to H. Cousin C. spent the afternoon here.

Saturday, 25th. Yesterday we were quite in trouble, partly from sympathy with our poor woman, as whom there seemed no prospect of attaining justice, and partly from the ~~was~~ was personally sustained in parting with her. Poor H. was quite in distress: but to-day, much to our surprise the woman has returned, saying that her husband has consented to her remaining in service: so we are glad on her account and our own too: I hope, thankful.

In this country, though justice is done in a manner unspeakably surpassing that of former times, being under British rule, yet as all the officers excepting those at or near the heads of the various departments are natives, it is often very difficult to obtain redress of grievances. It is very difficult for laws to keep much in advance of public opinion even in a country entirely subject to foreign control.

Sabbath, 26th. Spent the morning chiefly in reading Edwards. Bro. et. preached from John. 8. v. 1, 12. Adduced many various scripture proofs of the Divinity of our Saviour. Services commenced at 10. In the afternoon spent a longer time than usual with the girls. Talked with them on the sin of our first parents, in connection with the answer in the catechism on that subject. Afterward told them the story of Daniel in the lion's den.

Heard Br. P. in the city church. He discoursed to them from the passage in Jeremiah C. 10. v. 2, & applied it to the iniquities & fears existing now in regard to the comet that has appeared lately. Bro. A. preached in the evening from B. 97.

March 3/49.

211

Monday, 27th. Had a tedious time with my Urdu, as for several days past, being in a place which unfolds some of the Eastern mental philosophy, and has consequently many hard names. Cousins E. spent the after. with us; Mr. Stearns to tea; & they spent the evening.

Tuesday, 28th. Still we have cool delightful weather: Therm. at noon about 68 in the shade. Spent the after. in reading Urdu. Went with N. toward eve. to call at Col. Eckford's. Found him quite ill & in his bed. His conversation was very edifying: displaying, as habitually, much of the Christian spirit. Oh how every occasion of contact with spiritual things reveals to me my own barrenness. Oh for spiritual life, and consistent devotion to the service of the Lord Jesus. Have had many thoughts of these things of late, but do not seem to get on.

Wednesday, 29th. Went with Br. A. presently after breakfast to attend a Mela. It is one which is held through the country generally, but only at places where there is water. Those who do not live near any water go to where it may be found: some a great distance. There was a large collection here on the bank of the little stream, the former channel of the Satlaj. The bra. distributed books the most of the day. I was there a couple of hours or so. Soon after returning, another accident occurred to my wall, which is now again nearly completed. Part of the cornice gave way & fell, bringing down to the floor a little boy who was on the scaffold. He was cut & bruised very much. Thankful I ought to be that his life was spared. Feel that I have reason to be humbled on account of the number of difficulties we meet with in this little piece of work: Perhaps the reason is that we had in view our own convenience & not the glory of God in undertaking it. Endeavored to make improvement of the occurrence. Wrote this afternoon to Br. Wray.

Thursday, 30th. Went this morning to see the little boy who was hurt yesterday. He seemed to be doing well. Wrote to Mrs. E. to inquire for Col. E. He is no better. Was engaged as usual through the day.

Saturday, 31st. The last day of another month. Again I am called to praise the Lord for his preserving goodness. My habitation is in peace, and we and our little one are still blessed with health.

April 4/43

Spent the day in usual employments. Read Watson a while toward evening, on "living to the glory of God." It is very practical & very edifying. Spent the evening at Dr. H's. Had a long conversation with him respecting the school: its defects & its necessities, and my own perplexities respecting it.

Saturday, April 1st. Came to the conclusion today that I must give the boys of the school a positive command to attend Bible class: as invitations & admonitions seem unavailing. They have all been absent from that exercise for several weeks past: and I do not feel that I can hold the relation to them that I do without actually requiring it of them to come at least for one hour in the week to have the things of religion plainly & pointedly set before them. They have religious exercises daily, it is true: but that is not enough. Accordingly I mentioned the subject to them: one of the older boys immediately handed me a petition, which he told me they had prepared several weeks ago, & deferred handing in until this subject should be mentioned to them. The purport of it was, that they could not bear to hear their respective systems of religion spoken against: that they were willing to attend Bib. class, but desired that I would refrain from saying anything against the Pagan or Manichaean religion. I was much taken by surprise: but on a little reflection concluded that I had no reason to be disheartened, for it appears that at least I have been enabled to speak to them plainly, & that they have felt it. Harshly or unkindly, I have not spoken to them, but have only told them plainly, that their belief could not save them, and have exhorted them to seek for themselves the way of salvation. May the Lord direct me to pursue that course which shall be for His own glory. Prayer-meeting this evening was held here. Had a visit from the pres. toward evening. They are uniting with the Divinity of the Saviour. They profess themselves fully satisfied that Jesus was the true Messiah, and know him alone there is salvation. But it is impossible for them to believe that

April, 1843.

time before opening school. In school got out of temper two or three times, but was not sufficient quite to forget myself. Read Acts with F. B. and our hall before dinner. After dinner read the "Spirits of India," then wrote 'in this form "Saturday, 2^d". Br. N. Housin E. spent the evening here.

Wednesday, 5th. Br. N. Housin E. were here before breakfast to express their dissent to some plans I was proposing with regard to the school, as thinking I was confining myself too much in my health. He rec^d a letter this forenoon from Sister S., which we had been looking for, as an overland sometime since mentioned it. At the same time I received one from my very dear friend Mr. Chester. I had hoped that some day he would write to me, but had no thought of receiving one at this time. He is a dearly beloved brother indeed: and one whom I would fain resemble. Feel that I have new cause to give thanks for the providential favour I enjoy in his intercourse. Wrote this afternoon to Bro. Norris & Campbell at the Andover Melae. Spent the evening chiefly in planning my changes in the school.

Thursday, 6th. Rose before day: about 4^{1/2}. Commenced my new arrangement of the school. Opened at 6 o'clock. Had help from Br. N. in some of the recitations. Closed at 11. Spent the evening at Br. N. Br. N. Housin E. were there.

Friday, 7th. Had not much satisfaction in the school. Was hurried & worried. Heavⁿ N. read Acts after school. Am doing so regularly now. Spent this afternoon in reading "Missions," attending to the repairs of my house, and completing the arrangement of exercises of the school.

Saturday, 8th. Succeed thus far in rising early enough to get morning exercise and open school at the time I have undertaken, but the boys are so irregular, not coming many of them till after prayer, that it is quite discouraging. The assistant John, quite sick to-day. Wrote this afternoon to Br. Scott. Went toward evening with Br. N. & a K. B. who has been very ill. He professes himself a full believer in the Lord Jesus. May the sweet peace his profession tend to have

April, 1843

215

some hope myself. — Took tea at Mr. H's. Prayer-meeting at Br. P's.

Sabbath, 9th. Rose early. Had a large number present at Bible-class. Began with the gospel by John. They listened attentively with a good deal of attention. Enjoyed it very much.

Bro. H. preached at 10 from "Is this was light?" On the evening I preached from the 11th Ps. Was enabled to speak with reason & comfort.

Monday, 10th. Rose early. Had some trouble in getting thro' the exercises of school, on account of the sickness of my assistant, &c. A young man, who was formerly a pupil here visited the school this morning. He was with the army in Cuba, but was supposed here that he had been killed. He speaks English well. A bundle of Am. Newspapers came today. By one of them I learned much to my surprise & happiness that the report concerning the death of Dr. Jenkins was not true. Such a rumour was circulated last summer, but afterwards proved to be incorrect. Read Wada with B. as usual.

Tuesday, 11th. Rose early. After 4. Cool & pleasant morning, (a wind storm yesterday seems to have affected the air.) To-day there is a mist, something of the same character with that of a fortnight ago. Have learned since that one, that there are great obscenities practiced on these occasions, & that men & women go into the water naked together.

Bro. H. & P. went with a quantity of books this morning to a place some distance from the water-side, to distribute to the multitude.

Went over with Bro. H. in the afternoon, and staid till toward evening. A considerable number came for books. During the aftⁿ there was a quarrel near our tent: two men happening to meet together, who seemed to have had some previous difficulty. We succeeded in separating them.

Wednesday, 12th. Employed as usual. This evening we were about to go to Col. H's for a call, when a note came from here inviting us to take tea there to-morrow evening. We then rode on the course with

April / 43.

On N. Housin E. Had pleasant conversation with E. One subject was the conversion of an ungodly vindictive officer, of which I was reading to day in one of the American newspapers.

Thursday, 13th. Very busy getting the new rooms finished: and between busy moments little ones I find far too little time for devotional duties. We went this eve^g to Col. E. Had a pleasant time. He seemed to enjoy himself particularly. At family worship we sang "Chorus a chorale" - a tune called University, new to me, but very fine.

Friday, 14th. So engaged between my school & my building, as to get little time for any thing else: reading Hindustani, teaching H. or reading my Bible. This evening we returned the call of Adjutant Rice & his lady, who have of late been in the habit of attending our Sabbath evening services.

Saturday, 15th. Went this afternoon to see the little boy who was hurt when my cornice fell, & to compensate him for his lost time. He is quite well. Called on Br. G. & on Mr. Hodges: talked with the latter respecting A. M. who is somewhat under his control. Got some useful hints, as to the management of the school. Was then engaged in getting the punkah V. in order. Prayer-meeting at Br. N's.

Sabbath, 16th. Had again an interesting time at Bible class. Boys appeared attentive. The Hindustani services at 10 I did not enjoy much, being overcome with an insupportable heaviness, which I c^d hardly account for. I dare say sluggishness of spirit was in part the cause. Spent the afternoons a good deal in reading the Mem. of Martyn. Was much interested and affected with the trials & the faith & perseverance of that man of God. In the eve I preached from, "If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable."

Monday, 17th. Employed as usual. He not very well. Br. C. occupied me awhile this afternoon with a letter from Saharanpur, containing bills for timber for my building, &c. Had the new rooms finished on Friday (Saturday). Am now just in the thick of the verandah work. Suffer much less in convenience than my brethren have frequently done from the fact that I have an excellent hand to superintend the workmen. Have cause to be thankful.

April 7/43.

217

Had Mr. Kilmer, E. & Mr. N. & P. Dornin, E. here to tea this evening. We spent the chief of the evening in singing. Enjoyed it much.

Tuesday, 18th. Had not a satisfactory time with the school. Feel that the arrangements are defective, and do not know how to make them better. Had John to come over toward evening, to talk on the subject. Was engaged most of the afternoon with Algebra. Took a walk with Mr. Dornin, E. in the garden. We spent the evening with them. The conversations turned on the subject of family discipline.

Wednesday, 19th. Rose late. Did not have time at all for devotional exercises in private before entering upon the duties of the school. The consequence was that I was quite out of time, and unprepared for the proper discharge of any duty. Was very impatient, and when the boys made blunders, spoke crossly to them. And tho' I felt sorry for it, yet presently whenever a new occasion offered, I did it again. I am a poor, proud, unteachable creature. Was employed a good while today on my algebra, to prepare for teaching the boys, but could not make head way. I sometimes fear it is a waste of time.

Thursday, 20th.

Rose at 4^¼. Had time for devotional exercises without being hurried. In school had a pretty comfortable time. Soon after school, when I went to studying, became very sleepy. Lay down & slept a couple of hours or so. I was quite disappointed and uncomfortable on waking, to think how much time had gone thus. We dined at Mr. N's. Afterward was engaged in making some arrangements as to our servants, then in giving directions in reference to the building that is going on. Afterward had the young people together that we propose to marry, to talk a little. Was then engaged awhile with my Algebra, but was unsuccessfully. Felt at first worried, afterward humbled. Felt that I deserved it, & for several reasons.

We took tea & spent the evening at Mr. Eckford's. When we left, a little circumstance occurred which at first displeased, but afterward perhaps profited me. Was enabled to engage with more life than usual in my devotions this evening.

April 43.

Friday, 21st. Rose late this morning, having for some cause found it very difficult to get to sleep last evening. On opening school found both my assistant teachers absent. Had however quite a comfortable time. Hope that some of the boys are becoming more regular, tho' there is still great irregularity on the part of others. Read verses with S. after school. Was then employed a good while in writing my notes, having neglected it for several days. Had a great wind & sand storm this afternoon. It howled like a winter tempest at home, & the air was quite filled with sand. Did not attempt any study this evening. Read the Bible awhile & prepared to retire. Read in Jeremiah.

Saturday, 22nd. Rose at 4^{1/2}. Had more time than usual for morning devotions. Did not feel much joy in the exercise, but tried to cast myself on God. After school, & in the aftⁿ read verses. Called on Dr. G. Had an interesting conversation with him on the subject of progress. Boys meeting in the evening, here. There has been some what of a cloud both to-day & yesterday, in connexion with the matter which on Thursday evening. Boys meeting here this evening.

Sabbath, 23rd. Rose pretty early. Suffering from low-throat. Large attendance at School. Enjoyed it. After breakfast had a very pleasant walk. Was in a happy frame of mind. Felt that the sacred rest of the Sabbath was very precious. Dr. A. preached in Rodu from "it is joy in the Lord, to say righteous, & to shout for joy &c." At leisure times thro' the day, was reading in Jeremiah. Had Dr. A. in aftⁿ on Isa. 66. In the evening he preached from Col. 3. 1-3. I was much edified. Dr. C. was taken quite sick this morning. Retired.

Sunday, 24th. Rose some time before sunrise. Was enabled to pray to-day with perhaps a little more of life than usual, & grace in the divine service. Was employed this afternoon sometimes in an attempt to make some improvement in my school arrangements. Spent the evening at Aunt's. Mr. P. G. came over. In my prayers this evening, I was favoured with a most precious & delightful visitation of love.

April '43.

219

by
Tuesday, 25th. Did not rise till broad day-light. Got thro' the duties of the morning however: was enabled to secure more time than I frequently get for morning devotions. Had a pleasant time in school, tho' I have just had the disagreeable necessity of parting with the junior assistant teacher, who has sought service elsewhere. Was employed this aftⁿ in Algebra, in preparing a list of exercises for the school. Spent the evening chiefly in devotional exercises.

Th. Cousin E. went this aftⁿ to see the Armenian family in the city, Mrs. Moses, Mrs. Ventura &c. They are Roman Catholics: were just through the Lent fast!

Wednesday, 26th. Engaged as usual. Corrected a boy to-day because he had been absent from school without any good reason. Have resorted to the rod frequently of late: I think with evident good effect. It is a divinely appointed means and I endeavour to use it in faith. Was ^{very} busy for some time this aftⁿ. Then Algebra. Bro. T. Cousin E. spent the evening here. Had letters to-day from Bro. M.A. and Sr. S.

Thursday, 27th. ^{was} The day before yesterday was my birth-day: and tho' not entirely unminifol of the season, I did not reflect and examine myself and renew myself dedication as I sh^d. I am now trying a little to do so. ^{by} Feel as if I had a rather more distinct perception than usual of the divine glory as the only object suitable to live for. I am bound by the unnumbered mercies of the Lord to give myself completely to him: and I have always been bound to give myself to him in a manner that I have never yet done. I am now permitted to enter upon the 28th year of my life: a life that has seen how much of sin, how little of sincere effort to do the will of God. Oh may infinite grace keep me from falling, and sanctify me truly.

Had much pleasure and edification to-day in receiving a letter from dear Mr. Lowrie. He writes like a father in Israel, as he is. This evening Bro. Morris

April 7/1843.

and family returned from Hardwar and Saharampur: they having remained at S. during his attendance at the Melâ. They distributed all the Panjabi books, &c &c have given many times more had they had them. If one had any reason to think that a spirit of inquiry on the subject of religion produced this call, it would be blessed indeed. But there is no evidence as yet of the existence of any such spirit among this people.

Friday, 28th. Was engaged after school in making arrangements for the marriage of one of the orphan girls, & in preparing myself for the performance of the ceremony. Called at Mr. M's & Mr. T's in pursuance of this object.

Saturday, 29th. Rose before 4, tho' I started last evening at 11. Was very busy all the morning. Found it considerably warmer on going out than hitherto. Bro. N. and Cousin E. took breakfast with us, and at 8 we left home for the wedding. The brethren Gierdes came over as well as the native Christians. Kashi Nam, a native inquirer, who attends the school, his employed as the school house Chokedar was then married to Phoebe, one of the elder of our orphan girls. Spent the remainder of the day (after school) in studying, writing, &c. A little after 1, quite a sand-storm blew up, & after it there was heavy rain for a few minutes.

Sabbath, 30th. Had not much time after rising before the hour for Bible class arrived. Was enabled to engage in it with some interest, and that interest was deepened before the close. Good attendance. At 10 we had evg. service as the communion season will in course be this evening & the exercises were. Bro. N. preached from, "And did all drink of the same spiritual drink &c." Was an edifying discourse. Bro. N. seemed (in prayer particularly) to feel very much. Attended service P.M. conducting the exercises myself. Got back preaching by Bro. N. taking part also. In evg. services were held at Mr. M's. Felt a good deal dull & heavy far from what I should have done on such an occasion. It is a sad sign of my Christian experience that I seldom seem to feel much at communion

May '43.

221

Seasons.

Monday, May 1st. Rose about half an hour before sunrise. Did not get time for private devotions before school. Did not have a comfortable time in school. Could not make my plans work well. Felt that I deserved it, both for my pride and my prayerlessness. From 11 to 1 was at the regular meeting of the Con. for business. In prayer at midday was enabled to give myself up with some degree of comfort to the Lord, & to feel as if I did desire to be his this entirely. Had an opportunity this afternoon to give some books to a native. Afterward a visitor from the vicinity of Lahore called for a few moments. Mon. Con. this eve 9 at Dr. M's.

Tuesday, 2nd. Rose pretty early. Was not hurried at all in the duties of the morning. In school did not get on so well as sometimes. Find it difficult to have everything in its proper time. Spent the afternoon in Algebra, getting my library in order, writing, &c. Adj^t Rice called. H. Kelly was at Dr. M's a while this evening. Have commenced the practice of taking a short sleep at mid-day: am going to try how it will work. It seems impossible to rise early without it, unless one could retire early, which it is not easy here to do.

Wednesday, 3rd. Had a most uncomfortable time in school. I came to be treated with a little less than a substitute of patience. Have very much cause to be ashamed & humbled. When shall it be better with me? Just after school there was a quarrel between two of the boys, or rather an unprovoked assault of one upon another. Did not get much done this afternoon. But wear's I good for nothing. Had the penicillin's apparatus moved to the dining house. Had the distressing intelligence this evening that Mr. M's is in the small pox.

Thursday, 4th. Rose pretty early: not well: feel as if a fever might come on. The heat in the house last night at 10 was 85°. Took no breakfast this morning, but a tonic instead. Punished the boy to-day, who quarrelled:

May 13.

Mr. & Mrs. Spalding came over. This a more pleasant time with the mother of the boys than with the father. In afternoon had a little time for study, after writing to Bro. Scott & Mr. Knice. Bro. & Mrs. Spalding to be in the hospital in evening. Still at length broken down.

Friday, 5th. Some pretty sailing, sailing very well, but it is no sailing on the river and they were. Had a pleasant time to day in school. Did not suffer from the heat; it was settled the patient with the eyes; or the eyes were much worse than the head. After school, had an interesting conversation with J. R. He seemed much discouraged about his studies, about his ill health. I endeavoured to direct him to the new true Comptor, and to give him such other counsel as he needed. The mercy I have myself obtained of the Lord made me feel encouraged in regard to this poor fellow.

Saturday, 6th. Last night one of our native Christians, Missions, was taken away. She thought she was dying, and her husband felt the same. She was perfectly tranquil, seemed most happy in the thought of her departure. Committed her little one to the Lord, said she knew he would take care of it. Bro. R. Comins & Co. were present said that her exercises were most edifying; in great very serene. To-day she is better, but very weak: still thinks and talks of "going". Was engaged in studying Hindustani this afternoon, and in making a little preparation for going to-morrow. This evening we had a great wind, and the air filled with sand. It lasted two hours or more. We went to Bro. N's, intending to go thence to Dr. P's to-morrow. Found Capt. Miller, R. there. The storm continued till long after meeting time. We did not get out at all: quite sorry for it.

Sabbath, 7th. Had a little while for meditation before Parker-class. Ten or twelve boys were present. They were all very happy in the exercise. The same as the time. At 10, preached in Church from John, 3. 3. Bro. S.

May 7/43.

being unwell, and unable to preach. Was enabled to speak with some degree of power, and perhaps fluency: but did not succeed very well in keeping my train of ideas regular. Have great cause to be thankful that I am permitted to speak at all to this people in their own tongue, of the things of the Kingdom of God.

In aft.ⁿ conducted the exercises at Church in City. Gave a sermon from "Thine will God exalted a Prince &c. &c." In the evening preached from the passage "And if ye call on the Father he will send the Holy Spirit." Was favoured with some fluency &c.

Monday, 8th. To day it is much cooler than the length of time was: a most agreeable change. Our poor little boy has sore eyes again: it commenced yesterday.

Had an unsatisfactory time in school. Some of the boys seem quite incapable of being made regular in their attendance, & diligent in their studies. Had an interview with two of them this afternoon whom I intended to whip. Concluded afterwards not to do it.

Dr. Dr. Morris took tea with us & spent a long time. He gave me some account of his late journey.

Tuesday, 9th. Very cool this morning: wind had got rid of. Rain fell between 5 & 6. Wrote this afternoon to Mr. J. P. B. at Simla. Little Alfred is suffering much from his eyes. Am reading at intervals these last few days a book by Dr. Hodge, called "The Way of Life". The deep, scriptural views it contains are very impressive. Was led to think particularly to-day of the sin of unbelief. *

Wednesday, 10th. Have had heavy rain. Not so hot as yesterday whether there will be any school. It held up however in time. To-day begins a Mussulman week. The boys get a persuasion asked for a religious holiday. Some of the parents gave them out two days instead of the three they desire. But must give up the idea. Wrote this afternoon to Dr. Scott. Sent him the other some papers in a great hurry as it was late in the evening but was in such a hurry as to have some of the papers postpaid. Felt much ashamed & worried about it. Resolved to seek benefit from the occasion, & to try to do it.

* I have a great deal to say about it.

1843

got up, he says in a letter. It has been some time
 long since we had a letter from him. Mr. H. L.
 was over this evening. Felt well and got for writing.

Thursday, 11th. Rose late. Had a very good
 conversation, nearly without interruption, in the evening
 with Capt. R. called and sat
 a good while. Had a most interesting conversation with
 him; a subject on the climate, which led to the subject of
 Temperance, and then the progress of that cause in America &
 other lands; but the principal topic was afterward, was
 introduced by himself. It was upon the doctrines of grace,
 the Divine Sovereignty, election and co-ordinate points.
 I had not at all supposed that he wd be free to converse
 on these things, and my pleasure was much increased by
 its being so unlooked for. Took tea at Mr. H. L.

Friday, 12th. Small school today yesterday, on
 account of a Mahammadan Festival (Boskhi) which
 has taken away all the Mah^o boys. Capt. R. sent
 me a book on the "Divine Sovereignty" by Coles, and a
 report of the Ch. of Eng. Part. Aid Socy. Spent most of
 an afternoon in reading the latter. Went to the Mela.
 A considerable number came to the tent for books. Was
 in the enclosure of the skin at which the offerings
 are made. This in honour of a deceased saint (so called.)
 A poor woman lay fainting on the ground; a company
 of darrashes were sitting with much affected gra-
 vity under a canopy listening to one of their number
 who was singing & playing on an instrument some-
 thing like a guitar. Every now & then as I understood
 they all got into an ecstasy & rose & danced.

Saturday, 13th. Should have written one line
 respecting yesterday's transactions: viz. put in a book &
 got much out of patience with a little boy, and pun-
 ished him very unreasonably. Had much sorrow of
 heart for it afterward. But alas, when evil is done, sorrow

May 14³

225

of heart cannot undo it. Begun to-day Cole's book.

Feel much impressed with the scenes, scripture & vision it gives of the Divine Sovereignty. Called toward evening at 8^o.

P. Prayer-meeting at Br. N's. Meditated a little on a subject for to-morrow evening.

Sabbath, 14th. Very few at Bible class. Expected to see still fewer, as it was a tempestuous morning, and looked not unlikely for rain. The scripture was the marriage at Cana in Galilee. The boys wanted much to have the passage more satisfactorily explained in which our Saviour called His mother "woman." Heard Br. N. in Ordur at 10^o "Rejoice in this Lord ye." the text of a former discourse, and at 11^o on "his him was life, & the life." Reached in the evening from "For God hath concluded all his in belief &c."

Monday, 15th. Had a letter from Br. Scott, telling us that Br. S. was almost well. Read Ordur & "Oris". Made a commencement on a sermon in Ordur. Br. N. O. spent the evening here. Had a great sand-storm. It was something of an undertaking for him to get home. Spent a while this afternoon in Algebra, but was not well satisfied at being thus employed, tho' I cannot well attend to the boys without. It is a favourite study with me, & I believe I allow that fact to influence me quite as much as the necessities of the boys.

Tuesday, 16th. Still very cool. Have not yet had a parkah at night nor needed it. Took cold last night by some means, & have a sore throat to-day. Read a letter from Br. C. at 10^o after noon. Read Ordur as usual: and continued the work on the attributes.

Wednesday, 17th. Employed as usual. Had a new pupil added to the school, with whom I was much pleased. Wrote this afternoon from the "11th" having neglected my notes these 6 days.

May 143

In the eve^g called at Capt. R.'s found them out, they had come here. Little Alfred is still quite a supple with his eyes.

Thursday, 18th. Letters from home, but much older than have received some time since, having come by ship. Still they were very interesting. Received by one of them, of the death of a much valued Christian friend, Miss A. R. of S. Some time ago I was thinking to write to her, and even then she had ceased to be of the inhabitants of this world. Had a call this eve^g from Capt. R. and his lady. Asked them to spend to-morrow evening with us.

Friday, 19th. Have not been well this week. Have one of my frequent attacks of sore throat & cold in the head & throat: but am thro' more enabled to attend to my school as usual. Had a pleasant evening with our friends. Had again a conversation of some length with Capt. R. on the same subject as before. He appears to be one whose heart is truly engaged in divine things. [The Giver of all good engages him more & more.] Bro. N. left this with M. P. this evening before last for the hills, intending to leave her there for the summer.

Saturday, 20th. Had a call to-day from a Maj. T. while in the school. He seems interested, and spoke like one who values religious institutions & religion so. Went under this afternoon. Wrote to Br. B. a page - meeting here this evening. Small attendance, Br. being unwell, neither in nor for. attended. Got off after appropriate prayer.

Sabbath, 21st. Went this morn^g of the way in spirit: but saw signs of a interest in a sermon & strong sentiment. Subject as usual; good attendance. Br. P. preached to us from "Should I return at in door &c" in Rev. a plain, simple, practical discourse, was pleasant. Preached in eve^g from Luke 10. 20. Had some conversation in the evening.

Monday, 22nd. Was up a part of the night with my ear the way. I was aware still some few minutes unwell of voice. Rose late. Wind was cross & I slept

May, '43

22

min, thinking in medical connection. Was much gratified for it afterwards, and sought forgiveness of God, thinking that it was a piece of cruelty rather than of discipline. Found in afternoon in reading Order, Algebra, Printing. Received 2 sad letters from our Aunt, 5-day. She had had a most miserable escape from being sacked & killed on this way, as it was they were quite uninjured. [Raised in the East for a address. I think I had a narrow escape myself - 5-day from calling on the new wall of the house.]

Tuesday, 23rd. Rose early enough to ride before school. That of late has discontinued my noon sleep, and retiring at the same time not early, so that it has seemed out of the question to rise early. Resumed to-day my noon nap. Spent the afternoon at my Algebra. Did not feel satisfied to occupy so much time on it, but I do not otherwise be prepared for the morning's recitations. Have now reached the limit to which I intend to take the class. Have enjoyed devotional duties a good deal to-day. Continue reading Psalms, and with much satisfaction. Rec'd yesterday from Br. D. a little book by Abbess, called "Heaven opened."

Wednesday, 24th. Spent the day after school chiefly in reading Order. Was enabled to, in the word of God and prayer to-day. Feel my mind a good deal impressed from the work on "Sovereignty, &c." which I am reading. While it is encouraging, it is also adapted to create the most solemn reflection.

This evening we took tea at Capt. B's. Spent the evening, had a pleasant time. The conversation, though not of the edifying character I could have desired, was yet not trifling; and we had the pleasure of closing the evening by uniting our supplications & thanksgivings at the throne of grace.

Thursday 25th. Employed as usual. Have not entirely recovered from my cold. We have the happiness of seeing our dear little boy again well. Have again had sad

May 23

runs from Sister L. of B. He is now ill than before. "Woe
the Lord looks to chastise." Wrote to Gen. App.
Took a good walk this evening, such as from some cause
I seldom get in these days.

Friday, 22nd. Am looking forward with a wish
to the approaching vacation in the school: as a
season both for mental and bodily improvement; which
of the Divine blessing it certainly may be. Wish that
your hours or rather 1/2 in school leave but a very small
portion of the day for anything like close mental exertion.

This evening went with Dr. P. to return Mrs. S.'s
call. Had a pleasant interview. Spent the evening
at Cousin E.'s. Wrote this afternoon to Mrs. C. D. of B.
and soon after she had a letter from Mrs. S. giving an
account of Dr. P.'s illness. She has been in danger, but
the Lord showed mercy to her; & she appears to be recover-
ing.

Saturday, 27th. We took breakfast with
Cousin E. Had again trouble with some of the boys on
acct of irregularity in attendance & laziness in studying.
Am borne up by the hope that they may yet find vessels
of mercy. Was engaged this afternoon in reading Arden, in
attending to the repairs of my house & in writing notes of the
last three days. Prayer-meet^g this week at Dr. P.'s.

Sabbath, 28th. Had large attendance at Dr. P.'s class. En-
gaged in exercise. The subject was the nine first. Dr. P. preached
at 10, on the passage, "Gent out thy light." Was enga-
ged this day in the intervals of public service
in reading the book of Jeremiah, & the list of the Cottages mis-
sion. Preached in the evening at Dr. M.'s, from Ps. 25:10
Had much fluency & comfort in the former part of the dis-
course, and in the latter part was much shut up. I think
it was in part a rebuke to my self-confidence.

Sunday, 29th. Spent in usual. In the latter
part of the day read Arden. Was however occupied for

May 14/43

229

a length of time in attending to the men at work on the house, and in arranging myself some matters that I did not exactly like. Did not feel satisfied afterward at having occupied my time in that way. Time is too precious to be mispent, unless it were absolutely necessary. Cook tea at Cousins.

^{by} Tuesday, 30th. Rose about 2 o'clock. Had time for a good long ride, as well as for more important matters. At his morning devotions spent some time in reading Coleridge. Felt it to be very edifying. It is the part where he is exhorting the children of the Kingdom to walk worthily of their vocation. — ^{by} For some cause I was in a sad, boring mood this afternoon. Wednesday, 31st. This is the last day of the present term in school: and the prospect of a month's relaxation is most comfortable. Mean while enabled to spend the time much more diligently, and to the profit of both soul and body. Did not commence the exercises this morning so early as I should have done, because thro' yesterday's negligence I was detained from so doing. ^{by} Had to attend to what should have been done before. Had no one present at the examination except two or three members of our own circle. Gave a little of approbation to several of the boys. Closed about 11.

Today we have the kind of weather that is said to be very common here when the time of the rains is near at hand. It is very warm, and yet the heat is somewhat tempered by the obscuration of the sun, arising not from clouds but from vast quantities of sand floating in the air. The wind is not very high, but high winds elsewhere must have raised the sand. Was engaged this afternoon a good deal in attending to the repairs of my house. Spent the evening with my Uncle. Have today for the first engaged plankmen, to keep the plank going day and night. Last year we did this a month sooner.

^{by} Thursday, 1st. Rose quite early this morning. Was nevertheless very warm riding. This is the time for Bro. A.'s return. We are very glad to have the

June 1843

hope of seeing him again, tho' for the sake of his health we have desired him to prolong his stay in the hills. Spent considerable time to-day in looking over my home letters to prepare for writing an "overland" to-morrow.

Friday, 2nd. Bro. N. arrived about 7^{1/2}; fatigued but improved in health. Wrote to-day to Sister M. It was so dark on account of the quantity of sand in the air that I had to use a lamp at mid-day. Spent the evening at Bro. N's. Convers'd on a proposal of Dr. H. to print a considerable portion of the Scriptures here in Bengali.

Saturday, 3rd. Finished my letter home. Read the 1st of Psalms for some time. Had a meeting of the station this morning to consider Dr. N's proposal. It was decided to. Did not go out this evening to meeting on account of my eyes. They have been tender & smarting these two days, & a violent wind is blowing to-night with plenty of sand so has been the case much of the time to-day. Spent some time in writing these notes.

Sabbath, 4th. For some cause this has seemed an exceedingly unprofitable day: certainly, it has not been a very happy one. It has appeared as if I accomplished neither one thing nor another. Heard Bro. N. on the text "Quench not the Spirit" (in Hind. as usual). In the afternoon heard Bro. B. (also in Hind. or Heb. G. 13-20). Heard the girls recite their Bible lesson and talked with them. Explained to them the nature of the passover, & its application to our Saviour as the true paschal Lamb. In the evening preached from Heb. 12. 14, Matt. ch. Was favoured in the exercise, and enabled to enjoy it much.

Monday, 5th. Was engaged great part of the forenoon at the regular station meeting. Dr. Green expressed his wish to remove his station to Fathgach, as a more favourable situation for the pursuance of his plans. Tho' the afternoon did little

June 4th

231

of anything, tho' trying to be very busy. Our little
Alfred is very unwell. Took tea at Br. N's. Monthly
concert was held here. Enjoyed the exercises, without stan-
ding that a wandering spirit was ever within leading me
off after worldly things. Had some conversation after-
ward with Maj. S. who was present, on Puseyism.

Tuesday, 6th. Rose early. Had a good time for
devotional exercises. Commenced the day with the hope
of getting thro' a good deal of study. Was greatly dis-
appointed. Various unforeseen hindrances occurred. A spe-
cial meeting of our station was called to hear a communication from
Dr. G. with reference to a change of his relation to us, be-
ing an entire withdrawal of himself from the mission, &
the missionary calling. He wrote in a very friendly spirit.
We think it is perhaps wise in having taken such a step,
on account of the peculiarities of his character, rendering
it unlikely that he wd be either happy or useful in that
calling, to the extent to which he might be in some other.
Tho' we are much surprised at the suddenness of his movement.
Dr. N. & Cousin spent the evening with us.

Wednesday, 7th. Rose very early. But again the day
passed without my accomplishing much. Made another
attempt to have the table drawn that was broken last summer: got
so much of it out as I think my self well off. Though not the whole.
Made some progress in writing an Order sermon. Br. N.
and E. were with us again this evening.

Thursday, 8th. Rec. Coles for some time to-day.
Felt the solemnity of the subject, & to some extent the power of
the text. Wrote to my dear friend, Mr. Chester. Studied
Order some times. Felt to-day that I must have more regularity
in the occupation of my time. Endeavoured to draw up a little
system. Was engaged for some time this morning at a special
meeting of the station, called for the purpose of doing something toward
the making out of a new list of Scripture paper names, in ac-
cordance with an offer of the 'Bible Society'.

June / 43

Spent a while to-day with the C. but most of the time was spent with the committee on scriptural names. The com. met this morning, Sat. Morn. 10^o in the afternoon. Went with B. this evening to Capt. Ho.

Saturday, 10th. Again employed with the committee, both morning & afternoon. At sun-set took a walk with B. & P. Prayer-meeting at Dr. P.'s. In

joined the exercises. Had a little conversation aft^r with Dr. G. & found that his mind wavered whether to leave India or not.

Sabbath, 11th. Was a pleasant day, for the most part: it did not entirely abate from sweetening winds. The consequence was the marring of my enjoyment of prof^t during the latter part of the day. Mr. H. preached in the morning from Eph. 2. 8; in the afternoon from Mat. 4. 10. and in the evening Br. P. preached in English from John 14. 2, 3. After evening service allowed myself to engage in conversation not suited to the sacredness of the Sabbath.

Monday, 12th. Did not rise early, having been frequently waked thro' the night by the stopping of the bankah. I spent considerable part of the day in reading Hindustani. Toward evening spent some time in writing these notes. Met for a short time with the Scrip. pr. named Committee. Had a message from Calcutta, containing our watches. Dr. G. & Br. P. took tea with us. Was reading the Psalms available in Hindustani to-day. Was impressed particularly with the passage in the 18th, "With the perfect thou wilt show thyself perfect": understanding it doubtless to mean, that to those who in humble faith do seek to conform themselves to the whole Divine will, God will in a peculiar manner manifest his favour. Was led to go immediately to my closet and cry for the Divine influences to be imparted to me, that I might know & keep that perfect way.

Tuesday, 13th. Rose at 4^{1/2}. Rode out. Read Col. 3rd in connexion with morning devotions. Was enabled to pray more earnestly than usual: indeed felt my

June 7/43

233

self driven to it, being in an unhappy, unsatisfied state of mind. Was enabled to cast myself on the Lord & to implore what I most need, the sanctifying power of his Spirit. Wrote awhile at my Hindustani's sermon. Spent several hours at the Bible prep. names. Read the 22^d ps. in Urdu this afternoon.

Wednesday, 14th. Again was occupied with the com. & the Committee, but found it rather difficult to write as my left eye was painful; it seems to be getting sore.

Thursday, 15th. & Friday, 16th. Did but little of any thing on these two days, my left eye seeing very sore with a soil on the upper lid. I am unable to read & too uncomfortable to think, excepting to exercise my thoughts in patience. I am prevented from aiding the brethren in their work of translating the names, and from writing letters home, which I much desired to do, but all is for the best. I need to be taught of how little real importance I am. Spent both evenings at Dr. N's.

Saturday, 17th. Much as on two previous days, ^{as} toward evening however my eye began to get better. Was expecting to preach for Dr. N. in Urdu to-morrow morning, but have been prevented from writing: am now expecting (Dr. N.) to preach in the eve in English. Prayer meeting this eve I was here. Dr. P. conducted it.

Sabbath, 18th. Had a very pleasant Sabbath, Hannah read to me from Jeremiah, afterward from Keble's little book, "Heaven opened," and then from Colos. Dr. N. preached at 10 from 2 Cor. 5. 10.; a good plain, solemn discourse. In the afternoon heard the girls as usual, & talked to them a good while. Dr. P. preached from a part of the 7th Job. In the evening I conducted the services; discourse from Col. 3. 1. Was enabled to speak with some freedom; had pleasure in the exercise.

Monday, 19th. Rose at 5 - fine; rode as usual. Air cool & pleasant. We have had but few warm

June, 43

mornings thus far. Read a little Urdu: the 30th & 31st. Was going to study what I could thro' the day: but the bankah rope got out of order, & I was nearly all day engaged in getting it right. I was much worried at having my time thus taken up: but concluded there were at least two good reasons for it: the one that I was prevented from using my eyes in reading or writing, & the other, I was taught a little patience. He spent the evening at Br. N's. Had some discourse respecting our friends the Dr. who left us this evening for Gathgarh.

Monday, 20th. Had the great pleasure this morning of receiving two overland letters from home: the one from sister Mary, the other from my sister-in-law Lydia. All friends well. My father's church in a happy condition. These letters announced the receipt of ones that took the news of little A. Read the 31st & 30th in Urdu this morning, and spent a while on the "friend of India". In aftⁿ wrote some notes from the 1stth. Spent the evening at Br. N's.

Wednesday, 21st. Resumed the writing of Mr. prop. names with the Dow. This aftⁿ a sand storm blew up, and it became so dark that I had a lamp lighted several hours before night. Studied Urdu a while.

Thursday, 22nd. Again wrote Hebrew for several hours. Br. N. absent on acct of Cousin E. She is quite sick to-day: has had an attack of intermittent fever coming on these few days past. Called over toward evening, but did not see her. Have my Hindustani sermon in progress: am expecting to preach next Sabbath morning.

Friday, 23rd. We were employed this morning a good while at a special business meeting. Discussed Dr. J's case somewhat, and considered how we should be supplied with medicines: also the question relative to having a meeting of Synod. In the afternoon wrote to the Gathgarh brethren on this subject, as their communication had been sent to me.

June 743

235

Took tea this eve^g at Br. N's. Talked with him about the school. Dis out one week till the time to re-commence.

Saturday, 24th. It appears much cooler than we have had it. Drove at an early hour as usual, enjoyed it much. Wrote most of the forenoon with the Br. of the committee. In the afternoon wrote a little on my Urden sermon. Toward evening went with Br. N. to call on Maj. S. Blaph. R. "Was a most interesting. Prayer-meeting this evening at Br. P's.

Sabbath, 25th. Rose rather late: perhaps it was nearly 5. Sat down to read with H. at 5 $\frac{1}{2}$: ep. to Gal.^{as} Spent some time to-day in reading the Hist. of the Cuttack mission. Preached at 10 from Gen. 1. 1-5. Had a comfortable time. Near Br. N. at 5 from 1 Pet. 2. 5, 7, 8. Was much interested. Congregation g.^d. In the evening was our communion season's service at Br. N's. Br. N. preached - "What ye therefore believe, he is precious". Capt. Ellis. R. united with us. Had some pleasant & edifying conversation with him after meeting. Do not feel that I have made suitable preparation for this sacrament occasion, nor that I had any particular evidence of my Saviour's presence in it. And even to-day I have un- much wanting in a watchful, devout spirit, I have done little in the way of self-examination.

Monday, 26th. Rose not very early. Still find it impossible to economize my time as I wish. Seem to get nothing done. Spent awhile in writing my notes for the last few days. Read a review in the Brit. Rep. of Milliman's History of Christianity. An infidel work. Br. N. & Gervin E. took tea & spent the evening with us. H. had a letter from Sr. S. of G. There seems little prospect of our having a meeting of Synod next winter: the funds are too low. Talked with Br. N. this eve^g on the subject of Scrip. translation: two passages particularly had our attention, 1 Pet. 2. &

June, 43

cy, Tuesday, 27th. Rose a little after day-light, about 4^{1/2}.
 Took breakfast with Mr. at Br. M's. After returning
 spent some time in devotional exercises. Was much
 exercised with a sense of the unprofitableness of my
 life, the exceeding fullness of my devotion to the Di-
 vine glory, and the necessity of making that, far more
 than ever, my aim. Found some comfort in endea-
 voring to commit myself to the Lord, with the resolution
 that in his help I would keep this aim before me.
 Read the 1st & 2nd Ch. of Rom. in the Gr. Test. Then
 read some time on Effectual Calling (Coles): its being
 all of God was the particular part of the subject.
 Was awhile in conference with Br. N. & P. on some
 points in their translation of Ger. names. Wrote
 this aftⁿ to Br. J. R. C. & J. L. S.

Wednesday, 28th. Engaged much as yesterday. Read
 Gr. Test. & Ched. ^{by} for some hours. Had not so much life and
 comfort in duty as yesterday. Wrote the closing part of a thin
 dustan's sermon this afternoon. Spent the eve^g at Br.
 M's where we found Br. N. & Cousin.

cy, Thursday, 29th. Spent most of the day in read-
 ing the "Friend of India," & the "C. C. Observer." Also in the
 Patriot an account of a tragical affair on board a
 U. S. brig, that took place last fall. One article in
 the C. C. O. that interested me much was on the small suc-
 cess of Port. Ind. Missions. There is weighty truth in
 it. "I feel less satisfied than ever with the little I am do-
 ing the way in which I am doing it. Am not sure that
 it will be right for me to continue my connexions with the
 school; it leaves me so little opportunity to qualify
 myself for preaching the gospel."

Br. An M. & Br. P. spent the evening with us.

cy, Friday, 30th. The air this morning is very sultry. There
 has been a little rain here in the course of the week, & more
 in the adjacent country, so that the temperature is lower

June 43

237

ed: but the air is moist & heavy, there is little wind, so that at times it is exceedingly oppressive. Rode as usual. We continue to find the morning drive very refreshing. Spent the morning in looking over the month's ^{notes} account, putting my things in order, writing my notes, &c.

In prayer this morning had some peace & comfort. Endeavoured to commit my soul anew to the guiding & influence of the Spirit of grace.

Spent the evening at Bro. N's. Had long and interesting conversation with him respecting the difficulties connected with our work, the defects of our mode of operations &c. especially our destitution of the Spirit of grace.

Saturday, July 1st. This day commenced the duties of the school again; and not with a very light heart: feel perhaps less disposed for it than when I left off at the beginning of vacation. Do not feel satisfied to appropriate my time in this way, to the detriment of more directly missionary work. Have no doubt however that for the present it is my duty to go on: and am trying to summon courage, and to take it where alone it can be found, to go to work with some degree of energy.

Do not think I succeeded very well to-day.

The truth is, there is another difficulty; that is, that I am selfish, and carnal: when, oh when shall I be spiritually minded, which is life and peace.

Prayer-meeting this evening at Bro. M's.

Sabbath, July 2nd. Bible-class this morning with the boys. Subject the comparison instituted by our Saviour between himself and the brazen serpent. Did not get over but three or four verses. The boys appeared very attentive. Enjoyed it much. Bro. N. preached at 10 on the coming of our Saviour's Kingdom. J. N.'s child was baptized. Preached in the evening from "This is your hour & the power of darkness." The subject was suggested to me from having the passage to explain to the girls in their Bible lesson. Was enabled to speak with some comfort and freedom of utterance.

July, '43

Monday, 3rd. Endeavoured to address myself to my work with some degree of energy this morning. Had a tolerable time in school. At 10 went to Dr. M.'s to the monthly business meeting. There we were till near night, having 2 hours recess for dinner. Did not maintain the spirit of gravity & seriousness I ought to have done. At it afterwards that I had sinned.

Today arrived a little girl from Lebanon, sent by Dr. Campbell to be received into the orphan school. I hope it is for her spiritual and eternal good the Lord has had her stand here. May grace be given us to be faithful to her.

This eve, Mon. Con. I was at Dr. M.'s. We took tea there & met Capt. H. W. R. After meeting we sat a good while. Had some pleasant and I trust edifying conversation. Subject, as on some former occasions, the fulness of the Divine promises and the sovereignty of God in election.

Tuesday, 4th. Had rather a pleasant time in school. Have things arranged more to my satisfaction. Was called away however before school was quite through with the timber being intelligence that the new veranda now finishing, threatened to fall. Went to ground in wall cracked, and the workmen gazing. Dr. M., H., & W. also present. It was a most uncomfortable delay, as well as a great increase of expense to the Society, should the work fall. As yet had the day all remains in the same condition. The men have left work.

Endeavour to commit the matter into the hands to which I have tried to entrust my all. It will not be the worst calamity by a great deal, but still a most serious one.

Wednesday, 5th. Employed as usual. Attended a special meeting of the Con. to consider one or two matters. Held a little consultation about my cracking house. Concluded to consult one of the principal masons in the city. Dr. N. Brown is E. spent the evening here.

Thursday, 6th. Had a long conversation yesterday with Dr. N. about the school, and about the desirability of a Missionary's being altogether engaged in his proper work, & not in teaching Greek, Arith., &c. Still

July 43

239

feel that I am in Providence called on to occupy my present situation, until the way is opened for a change.

Had a man (Lipshitz, formerly head of the city masons,) to look at my house this morning. He recommended a method neither difficult nor expensive by which he was sure entire safety would be secured. Proceeded at once to apply it. Still happy to have so easy a remedy, I have much cause to be thankful that the calamity I feared has not come to pass. This evening

we had Capt. Dallas R. here. Conversated for some time on one or two passages in the life of Jude.

Friday, 7th. Wrote to Br. Camp. this aftⁿ. The Chapr. whom he sent made his appearance yesterday, & today I reported to him. This evening we were at tea at Mr. C's. Am not doing anything as yet at my intended reformation. My time seems to pass as unprofitably as ever. Do not get the victory over evil habits nor evil tempers: nor do I find the secret of economising precious time.

Saturday, 8th. Usual employments. Studied Arden for some time. Did not think much about preparation for the Sabbath. But was not suffered to remain without some serious impressions of Divine things in entering upon the duties of the evening. Went to Mr. N's to tea, where we met Capt. Dallas R. who had come to unite with us in our prayer-meeting. I enjoyed the exercises.

Sabbath, 9th. Enjoyed Bible-class. Principal subject, the "cause of condemnation to the world". At 10 P.M. preached from the passage in Ps. 49. "For the redemption of their soul &c." In the aftⁿ Mr. N. preached from Malachi 3. 1. Listened with much interest. In the eve^g he preached in Eng. from Hos. 10. 12; a solemn practical discourse; to which however I did ^{not} give at all the hearing I should have done. Fear that I derived little profit from it. Through the day was chiefly engaged between the public services

July 143

in reading the book of Job: read it with much interest.

Monday, 10th. Rose early, as yesterday also. After school spent a long time in reading Order. Mr. N. & Miss C. spent the evening here. After they left, wrote awhile in this, having neglected to do so for about a week past. Somehow it seems impossible for me to be regular in this matter.

Tuesday, 11th. Found time to read in the Gen Test. this morning. Am endeavouring to do so regularly of late. Have taken up the Ep. to the Romans. After school spent awhile in devotional exercises. Do not find it possible in many instances to spend but a very short time on that exercise before school. Wrote to Son C. & Mrs. Read Colos this afternoon off calling; and with much interest. This evening, wrote.

Wednesday, 12th. No school to-day, in consequence of heavy rain. A few boys came, whom I left in charge of. Read Order most of the forenoon. In religious exercises was favoured with some degree of life, but it did not seem to be a profitable day. Toward evening was employed in getting my accounts of the house repairs in order. Was occupied for some time in attending to damage caused by the rain, on the sch. L. & other buildings. Spent the evening at Mr. N's.

Thursday, 13th. The morning again came on in the midst of heavy rain. Had a small school. Afterward read Order awhile. Spent some time with Miss C's work: that part on the Assurance of the saints. Found it solemn, interesting, edifying; and most scriptural. Feel the most complete assurance as to the whole class of doctrines of which he treats: but have not the evidence I desire of my own interest in that great salvation. Read this evening Rom. 9th in the Greek.

Friday, 14th. Nothing special today. After school was engaged for some hours in reading Order. Read awhile "Hisroy Cots take mission. In religious exercises was enabled to be somewhat fervent: but did not maintain in the duties of the day that

prevailing desire for the glory of God, and watchful care to conform my actions thereto that I should have done. My conscience is sadly wanting in tenderness.

Saturday, 15th. ~~Was~~ heavy rain again this morning: afterward it cleared off beautifully. After school read Usher the most of the time that I could get from attending to the work going on, repairs &c. Read the 11th Rom. in Greek. Prayer-meeting here this evening. Made a few remarks on the 95th Ps. In reflecting on the past day and week, still find pride, self-seeking, & impatience very prominent among my besetting sins.

Sabbath, 16th. A little before 2 o'clock this morning we were awakened by our dear little boy. Found him moaning piteously: having a high fever, and evidently very ill. As he seemed to grow worse, I went for Dr. N. Remedies were applied that produced partial relief, & about 4 we got to sleep again. Woke just at the ordinary time of beginning Bib. class. Was ready as soon as possible; found the boys waiting. Enjoyed the exercise much. Last 12 verses or so of John 3rd. Heard Dr. N. at 10 on Parab. of Sower, & spoke in afternoon on "Except your righteousness exceed ye." Preached in evening from Ps. 1. 1-3. Was obliged to close hastily, as a storm was coming on, & those who had come from cantons were likely to be at some difficulty in getting home.

Monday, 17th. Through Divine favour our little babe is much better: begins to smile again this morning. Did not study much to-day. Was engaged awhile in having the remains of materials left from my repairs gathered together and disposed of. This evening we went to Capt. R.'s for a little call. Some some incident that was mentioned our conversation turned on the preserving goodness of God in delivering us from accidental dangers.

Tuesday, 18th. Closed my repairs to-day. Three months the half they have been on hand. Conducted Dr. N.'s Bible class for him this afternoon. Subject Gal. 4. Went thro' 10 or 12 verses. Enjoyed the exercise. Took tea this evening at Dr. M.'s.

July 14th

Tuesday, 19th. Rose at 4 $\frac{1}{2}$. Rodes. Studied. Wrote most of the day after school: that is, except the time taken up in family affairs, and various small matters requiring attention, which is indeed a large and discouraging exception: for there seems to be few days which I do much at study or anything else valuable. Settled accounts today with the man who had charge of my affairs. Br. N. Housh's were with us this evening. Had some discourse on the passage, "The Lord was our schoolmaster &c."

Thursday, 20th. Rose late, having had the sleep of the previous night shortened by drinking strong tea. Was employed after school in reading Vindicta. Have had much sense to-day of the unprofitableness of my life. Know not what to do, to improve. Have tried to seek help & counsel from the Lord, but am conscious of seeking that help for no better, and with weak, half-sincere faith. This evening we were at Br. N's, expecting to meet Mr. H. He however was not there. Maj. S. spent the evening, & seems that Dr. Pursey had been deposed for preaching transubstantiation. ^{as} Dear he has too strong a hold on public sentiment to make his deposition of much value.

Friday, 21st. Rose at 4 $\frac{1}{2}$. Succeeded in obtaining considerable time for private devotions before going into school. Plead with the Lord for his sanctifying grace, & something of a set purpose of heart to live nearer to him. Was momentarily worried this morning by one of his servants breaking my thermometer. Concluded that it was permitted for the best. Employed through the day as usual. Mr. H. called in the evening. Had some conversation about the school, and those that have been employed in conducting it. Took tea with him at Br. S's.

Saturday, 22nd. Had the great pleasure of receiving to-day from home, by a letter from Mr. S. enclosing a few lines also from Steph. Aug., both to H. Contains much that is interesting and gratifying. The letter was but 2 or 3 months old. Am preparing some letters for the U.S. Harbinger one to Mr. C. Have writing to Prof. H. Praying evening was evening at Br. N's. Capt. & Mrs. R. took tea with us, and attended the meeting. The exercises were pleasant.

July 14³.

Sabbath, 23rd. Rather a happy day upon the whole. Was favoured with a spirit of attention during the public services of the day, yet did not have so much enjoyment as sometimes in listening, though the discourses were good & instructive. Bro. N. preached twice in Uden, morning from "They will not frame their doings &c." Hosea: & in the afternoon from John 3. on the new birth. I preached in evening from Ps. 31. 1. Had some fluency, but did not succeed so well as I had hoped in declaring the truth. Enjoyed my Bible classes and the private duties of the day.

Monday, 24th. Rose as usual about 4^{1/2}. Had not a very satisfactory time in school. Have frequent fears either that I am not managing it right, or that it is not my proper place, or both. Must go on however, seeking aid & direction when alone it can be found. Read Uden awhile, wrote to Bro. C. of Sak. The afternoon seemed to pass rather unprofitably. Bro. N. Cousin E. spent the evening with us. Had some conversation with him on our miss^{ed} work, & on the mode pursued by some of our brethren. After read Uden with him awhile.

Tuesday, 25th. Great rains to-day. Had disagreeable work to perform in school: two boys to whip. Hope it may not prove in vain. During the latter part of the morning read Colos on the perseverance of the saints. Very instructive and encouraging. After dinner read my Tabernacle Bible awhile. Commenced a letter to Bro. R. of F. Spent most of the evening in reading Uden.

Wednesday, 26th. Rose at 4^{1/2}. Drove: light rain all the time. After school found news from F. Miss J. V. had left her situation in the orphan school, but not under comfortable circumstances. "There must needs be offences." Wrote this afternoon to Bro. M. A. Finished yesterday's chit. Was detained some time from my usual duties by some misconduct among the servants. Great rain this afternoon. Looked at Bro. N. D. Spent part of the evening in reading Uden with him. Wrote to-day to Bro. R. Hillth.

Thursday, 27th. Commenced a Hindustani sermon to-day: subject, "the work of creation", continued from the one of a few weeks since. Find myself slow and negligent toward giving myself to this work of writing sermons: yet when commenced it is very pleasant. Continued my letter to Prof. D. This evening was spent at Capt. R's. Had a pleasant, some interesting, & edifying con-

July, '43

recreation. The book of Job, and that of Revelation were among the topics of discourse. I remarked that the tribe of Dan was left out of the number of the sealed, and that was the most prominent tribe in first going astray into idolatry.

Friday, 28th. This is our little boy's birth day, reckoning by the month, instead of the year. He is 11 months old. Our Heavenly Father has spared the dear little fellow to us thus far, has given him health & activity, & has made him day by day more interesting and more dear to us. May we be enabled to give him the aid due to his name. Spent more time than usual in prayer at mid day: was favoured with comfort in so doing, & freedom of access. Read Dr. A's introduction to Henry's Comm. was much edified. "Felt as if I wd give myself in earnest to the work of reading the book through, and not content myself with an occasional reference." Continued my sermon. Mr. V. D. spent the evening with us. We were talking for some time on the book of Job: thought that God honoured Elimelech, as having directed Job somewhat aright: contrary to the views of some, derived from Ch. 38, v. 2.

Saturday, 29th. Engaged as usual. Asked Maj. S. to take tea with us this evening and join in our religious exercises. Made some preparations for preaching in Hindustani: text Ps. 7. 1, 2. The sermon I am writing, instead of being nearly finished, is but fairly begun. Saw at this eve^g from Maj. S. that the expected reparation in the West church had taken place, and that upwards of 400 had left the Establishment.

Sabbath, 30th. Enjoyed Pub. Ct. Subject, John 4, 13-21. Preached at 10. Hindustani. Was favoured with considerable ease in expressing myself. Hear. Ser. P. in the aftⁿ on the new cov^t, Lev. 8, 7-13. Saw the ev^g from Heb. 6 1-6. Girls' Pub. Ct. as usual. Subject, the crucifixion. During the intervals of public duty, read Mr. Henry's life and part of Gen. 1. I have been enabled to engage in the duties of the day for the most part with some energy & find enjoyment in them.

Monday, 31st. The last day of another month: and with its last day closes my book. Thus far has I brought in peace and comfort. Soon will be the anniversary of my marriage, and soon that of leaving my home. Everything reminds me of the rapid flight of time, & everything likewise of the little improvement I make of it. Was employed this afternoon in making some changes in the arrangements of the classes of the school. In eve^g Dr. Hamilton went to Mrs. Denton's. Dr. H. took tea with me. Had some conversation with him as to the path of duty in reference to the sick. She calls on many, and he hardly knows how to undertake to meet them all. Poor creatures, they are ready enough to receive our advice & our remedies, so far as they have reference to the cure of the body.

219 East Commerce Street
Bridgeton, N. J.
January 10, 1947

My dear Mr. Kapp,

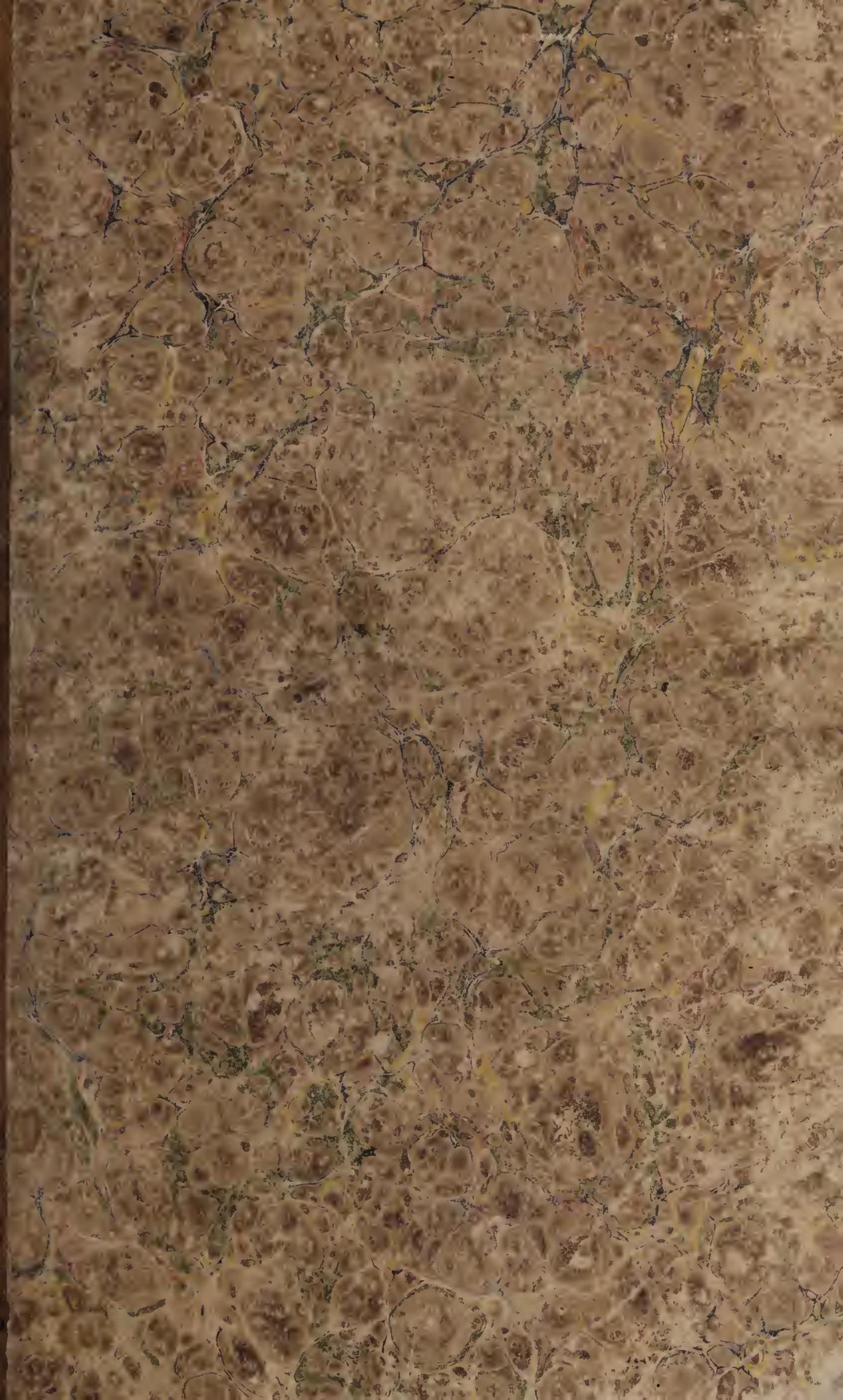
Your reply to my letter about the two volumes of the Levi
Sawyer journals was received a long time ago, and should have
had an earlier response but for the fact that I am here in Bridgeton
only during college vacations. As I wrote you, it was the wish of Miss
Mary Fries Sawyer that these diaries, which came to her from her
cousin Louisa (daughter of Levi Sawyer), should go to the Seminary
or the University, if either were interested. No reply has come
from Mr. Boyd; your very cordial letter would have assured Miss
Sawyer that they would be used to good purpose at the Seminary.

When the reverend Ernest P. Sawyer (grandson of Levi) was
in Bridgeton last, he gave his approval to this plan of disposal
of the journals. One of us here will write him that they have
been sent on to you. They will be shipped by express within
the next few days.

Sincerely yours..

Margaret Sawyer Ford





Library of The Theological Seminary

PRINCETON · NEW JERSEY



PRESENTED BY

Robert Janvier Hort

Folio
Al. Ate.



Levi Janvier

Diary August 1 1843 -

May 31, 1847

v. 3

Tuesday, Aug. 1st. 1843. "Through Divine favour am permitted to see the opening of a new month, in health too & domestic comfort. May I have grace to spend it to the praise of Him whose I am and to whom I owe my all. Am making such alterations in my school arrangements as to give me more time in the morning for domestic duties. Spent the evening with Br. N. & Br. S. Read *Order* with Br. N. most of the evening. Continued at it till rather late.

Wednesday, 2nd. Am taking up *M^o Gue* on the Abolument again. Have not read any in the work this long time. Succeed in reading a chapter daily in the *Gr. Test.* For the most part. Commenced a letter to Sister L., as the overland goes out in about a week. Walked with Br. N. this evening on the *House-top*. Had some conversation with him about preaching among the natives, study of the language &c. He & E. spent the evening with us. Again read *Order* together.

Thursday, 3rd. Finished my letter to L. Was employed at various matters of business. Do not succeed in disposing of my time as I wish. Try not to waste it, but seem to try almost in vain. Had Br. P. here at tea this evening. We read *Order* together for some time.

Friday, 4th. Had some confusion in school to-day, arising from the changes that are making, and the difficulty of arranging all things to my satisfaction. Wrote to Sister M. Was engaged in the afternoon in directing some work in the school-house. In the eve I went by engagement to Capt. P's. Had a pleasant time: some conversation on practical subjects. The passage "If any man build on this foundation &c. 1 Cor. 3. occupied us awhile.

Saturday, 5th. Rose late: do not feel very well to-day, attended to usual duties in school. Read *M^o Gue*: *Gr. Test*^{nt}. Made some preparation for preaching in Hindustani to-morrow. Prayer-meeting this eve at Br. N's. Enjoyed the exercises: sang "No more my God, I boast no more," and "Thou lonely source of true delight."

Sabbath, 6th. Had some earnestness in prayer to-day but not much comfort in the exercise. Some how did not get near, & feel the sweetness of divine things. Read *Alline* on "one heart": very impressive. Was employed in my usual Sabbath duties. Preached in Hindustani in the church, P.M. from Isa. 35:1. Br. N. preached in the morning, with reference to *John* 3:16. from Isa. 27. and in the evening

Aug. /43

from "What is your life," in English: an excellent, impressive discourse. Felt the value of precious time, as I listened.

Monday, 7th. Rose at 5. From school till 2 o'clock was engaged at the usual monthly business meeting. After dinner wrote to Edgar. In ev'g Mon. Con. Capt. Veths. R. took tea with us. Had some conversation on a Capt. B., who is making himself somewhat notorious by abusing his wife. What is human nature when left to itself? At Mon. Con. made some remarks on the passage "one loveth, & another seapeth" with its application as made by our Saviour. Endeavoured to make a practical use of it.

Tuesday, 8th. Rose very unwell. Fasted all day: took a little refreshment in the ev'g. Attended to usual duties. Was in school till about noon as there were some visitors. Finished my letter to Edgar after noon, & read some time in Hist. Or. ^{the} Miss^{on}. Had a painful piece of discipline to perform with one of the girls. It made me feel very badly. Let me perhaps to get humble & solemn under the sense of the responsibility resting upon me. Ooo, poor things! May the Shepherd of Israel be their portion. Spent the evening with E.

Wednesday, 9th. Am very well to-day, thro' undeserved mercy. Employed in my usual duties. Resumed reading Urdel with the Mensch's Bible. Begun Taylor on Fanaticism. Am much interested and feel that I ought to be much benefited. Called at Dr. N's. Met our friends the Ps. E. has decided on sending two of his children home. They feel it a severe but necessary trial. Spent the ev'g at Dr. M's.

Thursday, 10th. Rose at 5. Delightful mornings and evenings the last few days. Indeed this length of time past there has been little weather that I have found hard to bear. Read Alline's this morning "Thou' opened" on the subject "a heart to love the Lord". Was enabled to plead with the Lord perhaps with more earnestness than usual, for sanctification, and assurance of an interest in his love. It appears very difficult to think that a heart which acts like mine can be a subject of that heavenly guidance. Was employed most of the aftⁿ in reading Urdel. Spent the evening with our friends the Ps. Had some conversation on the subject of American revivals, & then of his discourse in the Presb^{erian} Church. Had a pleasant evening.

Aug. /43

3

Friday, 11th. Rose at 5. Had some thoughts upon the carnality of my heart, especially upon the slowness of my spirit & the feebleness of my desires, for communion with God in his ordinances. When did my soul with thou say "my soul thirsteth for God for the living God?" Had some earnest private prayer. After school read Taylor on Law. Don't think all he says is correct on the equality of man to God, but find him for the most part very able & every edifying. Read Urden with Munsie. This eve? Br. N. D. took tea with us. Had a moon light walk. Saturday, 12th. Usual duties. Meditated on a text suggested by Alkins, on the subject "a heart to love the Lord," with a view to to-morrow preaching. This eve? Maj. Solberg took tea with us and attended our prayer meeting. Evs held here. Afterward Br. N. spoke of his expected trip to the hills. It occurred to me to offer to go in his place, which pleased him much.

Sabbath 13th. Engaged in usual duties: but had my thoughts occupied more than was desirable or edifying with my proposed journey: some time too was unavoidably occupied in speaking of it, as it was necessary for me to decide without much delay. Concluded to go. Thought it would afford me mental relaxation & useful exercise, and would at the same time save Br. N. an excursion which he regarded as trying & fatiguing.

Preached in the evening from "Yea, he is altogether lovely?" Was enabled to speak with perhaps unusual freedom, & had enjoyment in the exercise. In the morning Br. N. preached in Urden from "God is a Spirit, & they that worship him must worship him in spirit & in truth?" After evs service was up very late, making some preparation for the morrow.

Monday, 14th. Rose soon after 2 o'clock, was off at 3. Reached Jantana, 20 kas or so, at 9. Spent the day there till 3 1/2. Very hot: only the shade of a tree & the buggy top: was very uncomfortable. From J. to Manda had a most tedious, disagreeable ride on horseback of near 4 1/2 hours. It is called ten kas or 11: but I was not taken the right road & probably went much further. Found M. a large city, at least so it appeared from a brief night view. Went on to the dirt bang beyond. Found it an unfinished building, no glass, no chat, no fans, no kaks, a mud floor, very hot & plenty of mosquitoes. Had a fine bath, enjoyed it much. Slept pretty soundly thro' the night tho' terribly bitten by those animals. Suffered for it afterwards.

Aug. 14³

Tuesday 15th. Pretty comfortable this morning. At 10 o'clock as the sun was obscured by clouds, pursued my journey. The horse was easy, the country pleasant, road good; I enjoyed my situation much more than yesterday. At Karat stopped in an enclosure containing several Mussulman tombs & beautifully shaded. Took my dinner and rested. Went on to Manimajra, a large town; arrived about sun-set. In the place for the accommodations of travellers is a beautiful Masjid recently erected. They call it Khudai Ka Ghar: but also it is Ma-hammad-ka. Went on: ascended a high hill about a kos from M., which seems to be the door of the mountain region. On the face of it was a truly imposing assemblage of Hindoo temples. I do not know that I have elsewhere seen the like. Bells were ringing, horns sounding, and various other noises helped to make their senseless pujas, or rather perhaps to give notice to their idols that the puja was in process. Soon after ascending the hill, reached a corresponding descent down then in the Binjaur valley: the mountains being to my left & in front. Presently it was dark, I felt a little fear, as this is the region of leopards & other wild animals. After a ride of 7 or 8 kos reached Binjaur. It was very dark indeed. Lodged in the verandah of a Bang's on a very comfortable bed: slept well.

Wednesday, 16th. Rose very early & proceeded towards Bar: arrived a little after 6. B. is just at the foot of the mountain. Took up my quarters in the Dak Banglo. Very comfortable. Looked & waited for intelligence from little Margaret whom I am to take home. In the evening notes came from Simta & Katabuli. Hope from their passport to see her to-morrow. This is a very lively, noisy place, & I fear a bad place: there seem to be bad women in great numbers & prominence than one would expect in so small a place.

Felt a good deal fatigued from my journey of 90 miles. Did not do much to-day. Slept some, & read a while in a volume of Urdu tracts I had brought along.

Thursday 17th. Had a good night's rest. Got up with nothing to bite me. Left late. Spent the time a good

Aug. / 43

deal to-day in meditating on the text "Kish they heart He," I'm taking notes. Commenced thinking on the passage during my journey I was occupied a good deal with it. Was much disappointed at having no intelligence from Margaret. Know not what to do, nor what to expect. Had some thoughts about attempting to speak of the gospel to the people. But I do not understand their dialect, and there does not seem to be an opening for undertaking anything.

Friday, 18th. Another day of suspense. Read "The Character of Christ" Madan, "poor Joseph" &c. Do not feel very well, and have not felt so since coming here, tho' the climate is delightful. Determined this evening that I^d if spared ascend the hill in the morning, in case no intelligence came from M.

Saturday 19th. Rose at 6 & went up the hill on the pony. Was now for the first time in my life travelling among mountains. The scenery was beautiful indeed. Enjoyed the ride much. Have no idea of the rate of elevation of these mountains. Only know it was an almost constant & very steep ascent, for the air that I went, and this is only the beginning. All along in the valleys, where the ground was such as to make it practicable, grain of different sorts had been sown & was growing beautifully. The hill sides were terraced off in little beds of from three to six or eight feet in width, one above the other; and the streams which gushed along supplied water for them, which was directed from its course for that purpose. Saw a good deal of rice growing. When I had reached Kabauli I was near Maj. L's house met Margaret in the dula travelling along to meet me at Bakh. She had just started: after a little interview turned about & returned to B. 'Twas then 12 o'clock. At 1 1/2 we were off again, she in a dula made of a charpai, & I on horseback. The sun was hot, but the child was well shaded & a fine breeze was blowing, so that she was delightfully situated. I felt the heat a good deal. A little before dusk reached Manimajra, two marches, having changed bearers at Pujaur. Soon after

Aug. 7/43

having M. had a torch lighted, he went all night. Reached
Karas about 10. Found there had been great rains a few
hours before. They had indeed been plainly in view as we
came down the mountain in the afternoon. Reached Moran-
da about 2 in the morning, and just as day began to dawn
Kumánia. Found there Sr. Pó Luis Buggy waiting for
me. Had now come in 23 hours (including my ride to Karas
to Hacks) 46 kos, or near 75 miles: and had still remain-
ing 24 kos. Had not felt as yet at all sleepy, nor until
the last stage, when I had a rough horse, much tired.
Soon after getting into the buggy, felt very sleepy.

Sabbath 20th. Felt it to be a most unpleasant
part of my situation that I had to travel on the Sabbath.
My departure at Bish was beyond my control, and though when
I left that place I saw that about half my journey must be a
Sabbath journey, yet I felt as if I had no choice left me.
Those whom I had left I thought would be amply Danacious. The
servants waiting for me at different points on the road would
be at a loss what to do, and were not indeed provided with the
means of subsistence for so long a detention; there was no
place on the road that was fit for halting to spend the Sab-
bath, and altogether I made up my mind before starting
that it was a case for the application of the scripture, "I will have
mercy and not sacrifice." Three kos from K. stopped at
Jatana and got a good dish of goats milk, which with
bread we brought from the hills made my breakfast. Enjoyed
it very much. At Laddia 10 kos from K. found my own
horse. At about 10 reached Ghendigálas, (11 kos.) There, to my dis-
comfort found no horse. Had the buggy taken on a kos by some
Qahisto Ráingar, but it would not do. Sent back for my mare, tired
as she was, and came on to L. (5 or 6 kos) with her. Was more than 2 $\frac{1}{2}$
when we arrived. Found dear Cousin very ill: she had been so for
several days. My own H. all the rest quite well.
Service this evening at Mr. M's. Bro. P. preached from "The
ways of sin is death." Was enabled to enjoy the exercises.

Aug. 1843

Monday, 21st. Rose before 6, but left Br. N. to open school for me, he having had charge of it during my absence. At 8 went to enter upon my usual duties. At close of school made some inquiry respecting a piece of carelessness which some one had committed several days before I left, & afterward attempted to conceal: viz. the spilling of some ink on the floor. Presently one of the oldest boys in school rose & charged it on the assistant teacher, saying he had been present himself at the time. John denied knowing anything about it. So here is work for difficult & painful investigations, about as mere trifles.

Had letters from home: one from my father, one from Br. Wells. Very pleasant, being affectionate: all friends well: date nearly three months since (my father's) the latter now recent. Read with Munchie. Spent the evening at Br. N's. Considered seems better. Tell myself much the better for my trip.

Tuesday, 22nd. Spent the whole forenoon in examining the case that presented itself yesterday. Had all the brethren together. Found it very difficult to decide whether our Christian assistant had denied what he really had done, or whether the boy had falsely accused him. The latter however did not succeed in establishing his charge, in consequence of which he was suspended from school, and the other acquitted. Spent some time this afternoon in reading N. Y. Observers, as we have just received a quantity of these and other Amer. newspapers.

Wednesday, 23rd. Had something bearing the appearance of fresh evidence to-day against the person acquitted yesterday. Know not what to do: 'tis so difficult to tell when to trust a native. Two of the best boys in school, who were absent yesterday told me they saw the affair. Yet perhaps they have been bribed to say so. Spent some time in writing. Read papers. Had Br. & Sr. M. to tea this evening. They expect to go out to-
morrow to a Bangs to spend some time on acc^t of the child's health.

Thursday, 24th. Had a conversation of some length with my Asst. Teacher after school respecting the report received yesterday. He utterly and solemnly denied it. 'Tis a difficult case.

8 Aug. /43

Was employed a good while with the other bro. in examining a young man who has applied to be received as an assistant in our missionary work. He appears well, tho' nothing remarkable. So far as we can tell he is modest & humble, which is (if he be such) a good deal: He has considerable acquaintance with the scriptures. He is an E. Indian, a drummer. Spent the evening at Bro. A's, talking chiefly with him respecting my late trip to the hills.

Friday, 25th. After school had a call from our Catechist Golok: he first asked me for some instruction on the doctrine of the atonement, as to whether it is limited or general: said he had not been well able to answer some one that had proposed difficulties on the subject. I endeavored to explain the matter to him. He then said he had to tell me of a plan that was going forward to get one of the oldest girls out of the school & take her off. He knew but little, had heard only some general hints: the instrument of communication had been an Ayah: he was not certain what one.

In the afternoon we called the girl, & she stated the whole matter: said that the person who had ^{been} employed to get herself and another of our girls away was our former Ayah, than whom we had thought we never should meet with a more faithful servant. Named also the person in the city who was at the head of the affair. Truly glad to hear in this way we were to be made acquainted with the devices of heathen rants of Satana: as also that they had not been permitted to succeed in persuading the girls to leave. Spent the evening at Bro. A's, in attending to a communication recd from Bro. Wilson of A. respecting a native assistant who had some desire to be located with us.

Saturday, 26th. After school reading with Purnshi, was employed for some time with the Bro. in the farther examination of the drummer Williams with reference to receiving him among us: concluded to do so, if he was satisfied with our terms. Told him to think on the subject & give us an answer soon. To day the boxes arrived from Meerut with the lot of medicines sent out by Dr. G. and a quantity of paper for the press. Employed some time in looking and unpacking. Read awhile in Observe. Prayer meeting at Bro. A's.

Aug. 24th

Sabbath 27th. Had large attendance at Bible class: rarely have so many on any day. They were attentive, many of them; but poor fellows they seem to have no idea of the sanctity of the Sabbath: how is it to be expected that they should have. Bro. N. preached in Eng. at 10, as the eve service is to be in Urdu. Text, "God forbid that I should glory." In the afternoon heard Mr. P. on the latter part of Heb. 9th. He spoke with some degree of animation. In the evening the sacrament of the Lord's Supper was administered, Mr. P. officiating: services at Bro. N.'s. A little church we are: and out of the 12 were absent, from sickness of themselves or families. My heart was not prepared aright for the ordinance, though I have been led to meditate somewhat upon it during the past week. I am too much in Ephraim's case, "like a silly dove without heart."

Monday, 28th. This is our little boy's birth-day.

Some of my first thoughts this morning were of the goodness of God in granting to myself and those dear to me such remarkable & uniform health for so long a time. Since my M. and my wife were united in marriage we have had hardly anything that could be called sickness for more than a day at once. Graciously that.

Oh for grace to be mindful of the benefits of our Heavenly Father. In school was worried at not being able to find a key which I had on Saturday. Which has not been in use since. This is the effect of carelessness, of not keeping my thoughts about me.

This aftⁿ was employed a good while in looking for the key: at length got the desk open by means of another. Was busy afterward for some time in putting in order some of my things that I have never arranged since coming here, that I might know where to find a thing when I wanted it. Capt. Dill's R. took tea & spent the evening with us.

Had some conversation on the subject of preaching, and afterward on the unreasonableness & folly of worldly men's neglect of the scriptures.

Tuesday, 29th. Rose late, as has been the case for several mornings past. I am living too much in the way of self-indulgence. This is not the only instance of it. — Was employed thro' the day as usual. Read books a good deal. Did not read any Urdu. Made some calls in Cantonment with Bro. N. H. & spent the evening at Bro. N.'s.

Aug. '43

Wednesday, 30th. Rose at 5. Enjoyed the morning drive and was not hurried in getting at the business of the day. Had time to attend to morning devotions without interruptions. Comfortable season in school. Finished a letter to Sr. S. & commenced another to Mr. Warren. Read Order as usual. Was employed with the Com. for some time in considering the case of D. M., whom one of the Com. at G. proposed to us to take as an assistant. Went with Br. N. to the City. Heard his discourse. Enjoyed it much. Many listened, a few with some air of attention.

Thursday, 31st. Remembered this morning that it was the last day of the month, but did not retain a recollection of it through the day. Was very busy, and at midday was led to put off retirement for devotional duties until this day was spent. Wrote to Br. Nelson of the Pres^y from Sr. S. a copy of a little work translated by her into Order. Dear E. was able to get over this afternoon, after his confinement of a fortnight: took tea with us. Majat. was with us also.

In reviewing the past, feel that I have renewed your love cause to be thankful. This evening is the second Anniversary of my union with my dear H. Thus far we have been brought out, in health, in prosperity, in peace. Our little babe is healthy and smiling, and all things are comfortable around us. If I am as grateful as I ought to be, I should be very happy.

Friday, Sept. 1st. A very great rain this morning. Came on gently at 3¹/₂. Went into school at 6¹/₂. Have rarely seen a darker more lowering sky than there appeared in the N. W. The wind blew hard & the clouds grew thicker & blacker fast. While opening school the rain came on heavily & before I got back to my breakfast it poured. I was quite drenched on the parts not protected by the Umbrella, which of less than usual on account of the violent wind. On reaching my house, found that my study was taking in the water at a great rate. Chair, carpet, wall, cornice, look much abused. This I might have prevented by awaiting myself of the interval of dry weather we have had; to have the cracks and doubtful places in the roof

Sept. 143

11

made secure. Was not near so much troubled by the calamity or rather inconveniences as I might sometimes have been. Felt that I had much reason to be thankful it was nothing worse. Was engaged this afternoon in settling with the servants for other things belonging to the commencement of the month. The ev'g we spent at Bro. N's. I employed a considerable part of it in writing.

Saturday, 2nd. Rose a little after 5. Gave certificates of diligence and good behavior to about one third of the boys in school. Finished my letters to Bro. W^m H^{er} W^m. Read News as usual. Went toward ev'g to Capt. R's. Found that this little boy was quite ill of fever, & that they had entertained most serious & painful apprehensions for him. His case had however assumed a more favourable appearance. Our friend showed the feeling of a fond father, but the calmness & meekness of a Christian. Prayer-meeting this ev'g at Bro. N's.

Sabbath, 3rd. Rose about 5. Spent some time in prayer, particularly with reference to the cause of "Missions to the heathen." Went to Bible class. Good attendance: many seemed to be listening earnestly. After a time my attention was taken by two little boys who were laughing. I took one of them into another room & he presently repeating the offence, punished him. All were very quiet & orderly, after that, but my comfort was spoiled for the remainder of the exercise, and for a good part of the day. ^{My} Felt afterward that milder measures would have been more in place. Bro. N. discoursed in Order on the chapter which mentions the siege of Samaria and the news given by the lips of their flight. Made it a Prov. Con. lecture, and very appropriate. Preached in the aftⁿ at the church from ^{and with his usual} at animation. I preached in the evening from 1 Pet. 1st 18 & 19. My audience consisted of four grown persons and two children. I was enabled to speak with some degree of comfort and fervor.

Monday, 4th. Rose about 5. In my morning devotions was enabled to plead with perhaps more desire and earnestness than usual for grace to live a holy life and to be faithful as

Sept. 1/43

a missionary. After school was engaged till between 1 & 2
at one monthly business meeting. Read with Munshi.
Mon. Con. dining at my house this eve. Attendance still
smaller than last eve. Enjoyed the exercises nevertheless.

Tuesday, 5th. Had a pleasant day. Usual employ-
ments. Think I have for some days been kept more than usual
from the influence of evil, distracting passions: for this, &
for oh how many earthly blessings, have I cause to be thank-
ful. Finished an American letter this afternoon. Spent
the eve at Br. H's. Read Urdu awhile with him. I made some re-
marks in regard to an absent person, that I was afterward sorry for.

Wednesday, 6th. Roli about 5. Usual employments.
Spent some time in thinking what to do about writing ship-letters:
have so little time to write, and yet there are some friends whose claims
I must attend to. It has not seemed to me a very profitable
even. Commenced a letter this aftⁿ to Miss Maria Ogden of
the S. S. mission, the excellent friend of my childhood. Read
the S. S. B's. this evening.

Thursday, 7th. Rather late in rising. Had time
in morning duties. Was kept longer than usual in school
by the absence of one of my helpers. Read Urdu as usual. Finished
my letter to Miss M. O. I recommended to Mrs. M. R. The eveⁿ we
spent at Br. H's. Read Urdu with him for some time.

Friday, 8th. Called at Br. M's (who returned last eveⁿ by
way of the Mela with Br. P.) & Br. N's, just after opening school. A vio-
lent rain came on, thro' which I succeeded in making my way home to break-
fast. After school there was a meeting to discuss further the matter
of erecting buildings for Native Christians. At the close of it
something occurred which made me afterward very sorry & much
repentant of myself. It was an indulgence of evil temper, for
which I had prepared myself by previous trifling. Went with
Br. H. to read evening, heard him address a company of persons in
Cunjali. He and I spent the evening with us.

Saturday, 9th. This is the day of a Mohammedan
festival, and all the boys of that class, except one, were absent.

After school continued an American letter. Read Urden. Read Newspapers. Was much impressed with a sense of the vanity of the world: felt as if all things about me were a dream. But while feeling thus, I am too little impressed with a view of the reality of presence of power of spiritual heavenly, & eternal objects. Seem to fix & centre on self: and at the same time seem to be doing little or nothing for my self or any one else.

Sabbath, 10th. Had a small Bib. class; there was an appearance of rain, which was perhaps one cause, tho' a lack of interest I fear was a greater. Enjoyed the exercise. Dr. N. preached at 10 from P. M. from a part of Heb. 10th. Girls' Bib. class as usual. Some of them seemed very attentive.

Preached in the evening from, "then shall ye know, if ye follow or to know the Lord." Had considerable ease in speaking, and was favoured with some degree of earnestness. In the intervals of public duty to-day, read Genesis with Mary's Comm.; the account of the creation.

Monday, 10th. Was engaged in my usual duties. Did not write any. Read newspapers (Am.) all the leisure time I get. Was not watchful, as alas I often am not, to avoid committing sins, which diminished much my comfort, both bodily & mental, for the day.

Tuesday, 12th. Rose at 4^{1/2}. Read two chapters in Heb. Bib. Want to make another effort to get into the way of doing this daily. After school read Urden with Dr. N. till about 1. Slept till 2. After dinner wrote (Am. Lib.) Capt. & Mrs. R. called. After they left, went with Dr. P. to Cambridge & discoursed to a company of 20 or 25 L. In from John 3. 16, 17. Was enabled to ^{feel} a good deal of earnestness to express myself with some degree of freedom.

Wednesday, 13th. Just two years to-day since we embarked at N. Castle for this Country. How much of the goodness & mercy of our Heavenly Father have we during that period experienced: and how much, & how much have I done to prove myself an ungrateful, unprofitable servant. Endeavoured to throw myself on the Lord's hands, and implore of Him the grace I need. Have been thinking rather more particularly than usual, this day or two, of "unobscured life" as the great aim to be kept constantly in view: but also how little practical effect it

Sept. '43.

has upon me. To-day two or three times I lost my temper and gave way to sinful impatience. Went to Bazar this evening & heard Bro. N. on Luke 15th. Wrote this after some time. E. & Bro. N. spent the eve I with us. Read verses with the latter.

Thursday, 14th. Rose a little after 5. Have come to the conclusion that the very first thing in the morning must be an interview with my Heavenly Father; tho' it be that I cannot get full time for devotional duties until after breakfast. Accordingly omitted my bath, and appropriated the time to the other instead. After opening school got time to read a chapter in Hebrew. Had a painful case exhibited in school to-day: that of one of the scholars, who had been robbing his father: know not what to do with these poor creatures. Wrote an overland letter to Mr. L. and completed one that I had begun to my Dunkard friend, J. W. H. Read verses as usual. The eve I was spent at Capt. R's. Think I have been enabled to accomplish more than usual to-day.

Friday, 15th. Commenced the day as yesterday. After breakfast read Heb. again. In opening school the father of the lad referred to made his appearance. Requested me to punish his son, and to say what I could do with him. Punished him severely after school, tho' many promises of amendment. Went with Bro. N. to the Bazar this evening. He discoursed on repentance, to quite a crowd, many of whom seemed attentive. I followed him briefly. Spent the eve at Bro. N's. Read verses with him.

Saturday, 16th. Rose at 3 $\frac{1}{2}$. After devotional duties, took up "Celine or the Institutes," in Latin. Read a while with much pleasure. After breakf. read Heb. Had a circular, with a few lines added by himself in writing, from Bro. Lewis at Macao. He seems much encouraged with the prospects there. Paper-writing this eve at Bro. D's.

Sabbath, 17th. Rose late. Had time however for morning devotions before going to my Bible-class. Bro. N. preached from "the rich man Lazarus". In the afternoon preached in the church on the sufferings and death of the Lord Jesus,

Sept. 1843

15

from the history by the Dr. Mack. Bro. N. preached in the evening on "Blessed are the pure in heart, for they shall see God." In prayer he appeared deeply affected, in view of personal unworthiness, the rich mercies of God in Christ, and the wretched state of those that are perishing in unbelief. His emotions were such that he could hardly proceed in the exercise. He is a dear, excellent brother.

Monday, 18th. Rose late, and feeling very uncomfortable. Reproached myself as being by my imprudent habits the author of my own sluggishness and feebleness. It is a wonder of mercy that I am as well as I am.

School and Union as usual. In the afternoon wrote a little and read a good deal. In the eve I went to the Bazaar. Heard Bro. N. and followed him at some length. The people seemed attentive. Enjoyed the exercise. Felt as if it was my proper business. On returning saw Capt. R. for a few moments. It is a time of much excitement. Word has come that Shere Linge, ruler of the Panjabs and his son have been murdered; and again the prime minister, the doer of this, had himself fallen. So it must be a time of great confusion thro' that country, and the British are all on tiptoe to know what will come next.

Tuesday, 19th. Had some thoughts of the sad impurity of my motives, my selfishness, & my little regard for his Father's glory. Continued my reading of Heb. Do not find that my reading the scripture in the original language hinders its devotional tendency so much as I feared my ignorance would cause it to do. Indeed I feel that I ought never to have left off the habit of reading thus daily. Read the an as usual several hours, including a while in the eve with Bro. N. who with E. took tea with us.

Wednesday, 20th. Rose at 5. Had a pleasant morning. But shortly before the time for resuming my school after breakfast was led to indulge in impatience, and it seemed to throw me out of order for great part of the day. Felt myself very irritable, and over & over gave way to my cross temper. Was very unhappy, and felt that I was going wrong, yet did not resist, or not

Sept. / 43.

as I should. I am a poor, worthless, evil creature. Do not seem to improve much, if any, either by mercies or chastisements. Frequently have my fears that such an one cannot be on the right foundation. Did not much this afternoon, having a sore eye.

Went with Bro. N. to the City this ev'g, but there was no collection of people. He spoke with one or two. One displayed remarkable impertinence: another expressed some kind of hope that he should be saved through Christ: yet said he was not a believer.

We spent the ev'g with dear E. and Bro. N. Talked of church history, Dr. M. and other prof-^{ts} at P., &c. This is, as I suppose, the day that my Bro. Edgar graduates at Andover: and at this hour, I think, he is probably on the stage, and his morning exercises are just commencing. But in this uncertain world, one cannot tell what is going forward.

Thursday, 21st.

Great rain last night and this morning. School house & printing office in sad plight. Had very few boys. Spent a good while in calv. Inst., part of the time with Bro. N. before we commenced our Urdu. Had a piece of disagreeable discipline to attend to among the girls. Two of them had been giving each other vile language. My pupil J. R. got back from the hills to-day. Finished my letter to Mr. J. S. this afternoon.

Yesterday word came again from the Panjab that a leading Raja's father, Jit Singh, the late rival of the prime minister, whom his forces had slain a few days before.

Friday, 22nd.

Rose early, but did not feel much energy, either of body or mind. Was afterward enabled to see something of the preciousness of the promises, and to feel the weight of the obligations resting upon me, to serve the Lord with my might. Was kept somewhat from besetting sins. Commenced this aff' a letter to my Aunt A.

Went with Bro. N. to the city & heard him in Panjab. He & H. spent the ev'g with us. Had some discourse with him on the passage, "for it pleased the Father, that in this &c.": after ward had a conversation, perhaps more protracted than profitable on the merits of "the Presbyterians".

Saturday, 23rd.

Rose early, but went to shop again,

because my eye was still sore. Did not study much to-day, nor write any, except the present notes. Attended school as usual. Had the Minister to read Orders to me. Spent the most of the afternoon in getting my study and library in better order. Looked in at Mr. V's. Prayer meeting was here. Enjoyed the exercises more than usual. Hope that I was enabled to entertain some hearty thoughts, believing serious, good moral lessons to be the cause of my deliverance.

Sabbath, 24th. Did not enjoy the duties of to-day as I should have done. Was heavy, sluggish, carnal. Enjoyed the Bible class in the morning. Did not read, my eye being very much inflamed. Conducted the exercise chiefly through my assist^t John. Had an interesting conversation at Mr. V's. with him & C. on the state of the righteous & wicked in the future world. This was immediately after morning service & was suggested by the discourse which was the continuation of "the wicked man's harvest." Preached in the evg on Heb. 12. 1. Was enabled to speak with considerable animation. Enjoyed the service more than I had those of the day.

Monday, 25th. Did not do much to-day, being unable to use my eye. Attended school as usual. Had a case of our discipline to administer. Two little boys had been pilfering from a neighbouring field, & the owner came to complain. Went with Mr. N. to the Prison this evg. There were some to cavil at the exercises protracted. The doctrine of man's entire destitution of personal merit was not acceptable. Spent the evg at Mr. V's.

Tuesday, 26th. Rose about 5, some time before day-light. Someone did not get to church time as usual for secret prayer: but was enabled to pray with fervour & with serious resolutions to spend the day more watchfully & with more care to avoid breathing sin, than I am wont. Was enabled to be in as measure successful. Did not resume my usual studies in full to-day, my eye being still weak & sore, though by mercy I have now a prospect of being soon quite restored. This Mr. N's kindred DeWitt had a piece of dentistry performed to-day, & a small comfort in a place like this. "All is true & good" Sept. 27.

Had the great pleasure this after-

of mine - letters from home. They were not recent to me but they were very gratifying: and I felt myself called upon
and for gratitude to the Giver of all good.

Wednesday, 25th. Rose late, having been somewhat kept
awake in the night. Was a pleasant time in Leoboh. Had
the great comfort of seeing a letter from Sister Mary:
most interesting too it was as well as affectionate: recent too. I bless
my Heavenly Father for such happiness & satisfaction as it affords
and me. Went with Bro N. to the Bazaar, but no one came.
Just before leaving had a short conversation with Th. Rains, a
former pupil of the school.

Thursday, 26th. Seemed to draw nearer to God
in prayer this morning than I sometimes do. Have much cause
to draw near to him to bless his holy name for His mercies. Especially
now I have to bless him for the conversion of a dear young friend R. C.
whose case was mentioned in yesterday's letter: for this I have often
prayed.

Had Orders as usual. Finished an Amer.
letter. Spent the eve at Bro N's. Was occupied with
him in putting the air pump in order and trying it.
Have cause again in reviewing this day, to feel that I
have not been careful to avoid all my besetting sin.
When shall I be wise? It is far from me

Friday, 29th. Rose about day light. Beautiful
morning, as usual. Air now getting to cool, that
the air is quite bracing. Was enabled to commence the
day with some serious resolutions to live more watchful
& more circumspect than I have some of late. Was not
left to be altogether unsuccessful in keeping them. Did
not spend the day as diligently & profitably as I
might have done. Went to Bro L. of Abasco. Went
to the Bazaar this eve: spoke a short time. Bro N. present
: or rather said that he did not try to do. Spent the eve
at Bro P's. Home being present.

Saturday, 30th. Employed as usual. ^{My} favour will soon
earnestness in devotions. Have much cause to be ashamed & should for

Oct. 1st + 3

19

The joyful weakness of my heart - at least I can say, I desire to reach
the glory of my God my aim. Was affected on reading the passage in
Exodus which mentions the inscriptions on the priests' mitres. ^{felt}
the idea as it is professed, my motto. Was occupied
this afternoon sitting with servants & the children's mitres. The Sabbath
went well, having just returned from the hills. Prayer
meeting here this week. The men brought to the class
of another month: a month of music as usual: and
as usual too, a month of many misspent hours, many
indulgences in idle chatting here: but of few attempts
to visit the sick, to visit the poor, to visit the
sick, & to visit the poor, to visit the sick, & to visit the poor.
I feel to resolve on, & to visit the sick, & to visit the poor, to visit the sick, & to visit the poor.
to visit the sick, & to visit the poor, to visit the sick, & to visit the poor.

Sabbath, Oct. 1st. Rose at 5^{1/2}. Was a more
interesting time than usual at Bible-class. Enlarged on the
passage, "labour not for the meat that perisheth". The Sun-
day service at 10 was Mon. Con. Br. N. did not lec-
ture, but made it a prayer meeting strictly. He preached in
the evening from the Epistle to the church at Ephesus: an
interesting, fervent, practical discourse. ^{felt} that the warn-
ing applied to me: tried to resolve on returning and keeping
nearer to the Lord. I remember a time when I took far
more delight in sacred things than I now do.

Monday 2nd. Rose about day-light. We
got out as fast as possible, in order to protract our drive suf-
ficiently to see an image set up by the Hindoos in honour
of a fact recorded of some of their idols. We found two, each
about 40 ft. high; made of a frame work of wood, with cloth stretched
over it, so as to represent a very ridiculous human figure, holding a
shield in one hand & a sword in the other. The one is called
Rām Lālī or Rāvan, the other Meg Nāth. There was
a sham fight, and these giants were to be slain & burned.

From 10 o'clock till 2. was engaged at our monthly meeting. After
dinner wrote letters. Toward evening set out with Br. N. to the City:

Dec. 7/43

we had a ^{my} Pajir and a small group besides, to listen to him. The Pajir acknowledged the claims of Christ as our atonement and Saviour. But I fear he thought little what he said. This ^{was} ^{the} ^{my} ^{son} was at Bro. P's. Enjoyed the exercises: felt some longing for the outpouring of the Spirit on my brethren & myself. Was to-day guilty of committing at least ^{one} ^{very} besetting sin. Perhaps the one led the way for the others. I seem like that fool that was brayed in a mortar among wheat with the pestle, yet would not his foolishness ~~be~~ part from him. Our sin, how deep it stains!

^{the} Tuesday, 3rd. Was employed as usual, except that writing letters was substituted for reading Verse, there being rather an urgency in regard to the former. Spent the evening at Bro. N's. ^{Feel} as if I had not had a profitable day, seem to have done little of anything, & in keeping my resolutions of watchfulness & spirituality, self-denial, have not been successful. Bro. M. returned this evening: very well.

Wednesday, 4th. This is my brother Edgar's birth-day. Wrote to Aunt S. Was engaged in my ordinary duties. Went with Bro. N. to the city. He had a large & attentive audience. His subject was "All souls are mine?" Had much pleasure in listening to him. Bro. M. & family & Bro. T. spent the evening with us.

Thursday, 5th. Rose early. Before going into school commenced a letter to the Soc. of Inquiry. In the course of the day nearly finished it. ^{by} From close of school till 2 was engaged at a special meeting of the Soc. called to consider various items of business. Spent the evenings at Cousins'. Have been a good deal unhappy to-day in view of the unprofitable nap of my life, and my want of watchfulness and perseverance in resisting besetting sins.

Friday, 6th. Rose before 4. Have seemed to myself more successful than usual to-day, in getting through my various duties. Finished a letter to Soc. of Inq., wrote to Bro. Rogers, & to Mr. May, besides attending to all my usual employments. Went with Bro. N. to Paris, not intending however to speak myself, as my heart is still sore. Very few came. Bro. N. talked to them for some time.

Oct. / 43

21.

Saturday, 7th. Rose at 5 $\frac{1}{2}$. Spent what leisure time I had to-day chiefly in selecting & meditating upon a subject for to-morrow's discourse, having now begun to take turns regularly with Bro. N. & P. in the Hindustani services at that church.

This afternoon my mind was led into an unusually cheerful yet serious mood, and so continued to the close of the day. I was led to think upon the mercies, the many mercies I had enjoyed, and to derive thence the hope that the Lord had still greater blessings in store for me: perhaps for this life, as well as the life to come: and that at all events, thro' his grace it would be well with me, be my life longer & shorter or shorter, & my earthly good things few or many: thence the feeling that I ought to be engaged with all my might with what my hand should find to do: being bound to seek with all my heart the glory of my God &aviour, and the good of my fellow men. Prayer meeting this eve at Bro. P.'s. Enjoyed the exercises.

Sabbath, 8th. Rose at 5 $\frac{1}{2}$. Devotional exercises: Bible class. Was favoured with ease of expression, as well as fullness of thought. Enjoyed the exercise much. After breakfast read Mess. Chron. awhile: then until church psalms in Heb. Bro. N. preached from "All souls are mine." Read Knox's life from church to dinner-time. Bible class with girls as usual: then preached in the church from the parable. Luke 14th, 17-24. Was enabled to speak with unusual fluency: ~~was~~ was mortified to find after service was over, that I had been making use of a word in vain, and had used it several times in my sermon. 'Tis good for this sort, vain heart to have something to keep it in check. Bro. N. preached in the evening from Ps. 37. 5. "Commit thy way to the Lord." This has been an unusually pleasant Sabbath to me. Particularly my morning Bib. cl. preaching to the natives in the church, reading the psalms, & Knox's life, & that with something in the last, adapted, make me deeply feel the responsibility resting on me as a Christian minister. Oh for grace, to feel it more.

Oct. 143

Monday, 9th. Rose at 5^{1/2}. Went some distance the other side of the city, to see a procession. The troops were drawn up & waiting to receive a party from Lahore that brought the ashes of three kings this year. They are taking them to Harwar. Forty nine guns were to be fired by the Company's troops, being one for each year of the united ages of the two deceased. The guns had commenced firing, but the force from Lahore had not yet made its appearance.

Did not attend school, nearly all of the boys being absent, to attend as I suppose the unusual exhibition. Dr. N. Henson & Co. spent the day with us. Was employed awhile in getting ready the letters & parcels to be sent by Banghy for America. Was employed a good while at a meeting held to take measures for preparing tents in view of our approaching march to Saharumpur. Went with Dr. N. to the city; he talked for some time with a company at the door of one of the principal temples. An old man came along who quite aided Dr. N., in arguing against idols as absurd. The dispute between him and the others was quite warm.

Tuesday, 10th. Engaged in usual occupations. Gave way somewhat to an evil temper this morning. I made myself unhappy by it. Was on occasion of changing a servant, one of the disagreeable things that one often has to do in this country. The latter part of the day was spent in directing and assisting in some little repairs about the house. Spent the evening at Dr. N.'s. Consulted with him about a certificate of merit for the school boys.

Wednesday, 11th. Wrote G. B. D. Sent off my parcel of letters for America. Had a piece of discipline to perform this afternoon. Five of my boys came to answer charges of absence. One whom I had intended to punish wept so bitterly that I forgave him. Whipped another severely. I find no promise of a blessing in attempting to instruct heathen children, more than any others, without the use of the rod. Went with Dr. N. to the Bazar. Read part of the Urdu tract "Who is the Son of God?" No one came to listen. Wrote this evening to some of the Dr. N.'s.

Thursday, 12th. Rose before day-light as usual. Found it raining. After a while it began to rain very hard.

Oct. /43

23

In my approach to the throne of grace this morning, was led to cry with much fervour for spiritual blessings. ^{by} Felt as if I must really forego everything for them. Yet in the course of the day had sad evidence of the weakness and inefficiency of my faith: though I was not left without a sense of my dependence & obligation, in most of the employments of the day. Commenced writing the Annual Report of the Station, having had that duty assigned to me. Spent the evening at Br. N's.

Friday, 13th. Just one year to-day since we left ^{my} Pathgash for this place. Besides my ordinary employments continued writing the Ann. Rep. Read the ^{by} For. Miss. awhile this evg. The missionaries in South Africa seem to have had far greater trials to contend with than we have here. Indeed I fear we have too much of earthly comfort around us. Went with Br. N. to the Church this evg. A company of thirty or more assembled about as on the pavement. But he was able to say very little on account of two noisy Muhammedans who would be heard; and he was willing to hear them patiently rather than do anything that appeared oppressive: or that would convey the impression that their objections were to be answered by authority rather than argument. When the men had said what they had to say, they went off making their salams, & saying that they had been fasting & could not wait longer. Rains is not yet over.

Saturday, 14th; Had a call this morning to assist a French Catholic, who has been a Capt. in the Gwalior service & now his sick in the Dik Bangalore at this place. ^{by} Felt it a happiness to be able to do something for the poor creature. Entered upon my school with more cheerfulness than usual to-day, & with a disposition to hope for the best as to the results of my labours among the boys. Was somewhat disconcerted & downcast however before school was over, to see what an unpromising set many of my boys formed. Read ^{the} Friend of India; went with N. to Cantonment Bazar. Spending this evening at Br. N's.

24 Sabbath, 15th. Oct. 1843. Rose at 5 $\frac{1}{2}$. My soul felt rather dull, and unfit, as indeed it often does, for the duties of this sacred day. Found a large assembly ready for Bible class. Had much enjoyment in the exercise. Did not use an interpreter at all. My next tongue both seemed fluent. Subject, John 6.33-41. Told children as I often do, for having not entered upon my work with a greater relish: for there is hardly anything I do through out the week that affords me more pleasure than this Bible class often does.

Heard Mr. N. at 10 in kind. on "In Christ Jesus neither circumcision avail us anything &c" and in the aft. in the same language on a passage in Acts, subject, the resurrection, subsequent events, to the ascension. In the eve preached on 1 John. 3.8, last clause. Enjoyed the occasion much. I fear some sort of selfishness is in part the reason why I so frequently have so much enjoyment in the exercises I conduct myself. It seemed to me however as if I did feel this desire to speak, some thing of the glories of the Divine Saviour.

Monday, 16th. Had some fumes in my approach as to the throne of grace, especially at mid-day. Continued the life of Knox this morning. Was engaged in writing a good deal after school. Went with H. to Capt. R's. intending only to call, but spent the evening. Had some profitable conversation, but the most of it was simply entertaining. Religious exercises at the class seemed solemn.

Tuesday, 17th. Rose quite early, took a cold bath. During leisure moments to-day read the Brit. Rep.: a most interesting article on the Smithsonian bequest. Helped to prepare some documents for the Board, to go by boat. Continued preparation of Am. Rep. Spent the eve at Mr. N's.

Wednesday, 18th. Rose early, feeling very uncomfortable in body, as well as dispirited. The cause of the former was probably a principle cause of the latter: viz. the fact that I was careful in my diet yesterday, and that I am habitually unmerciful in my resolutions & attempts to live an abstemious life. My weak stomach & quick heart both require it.

Oct. / 43

25

Had a troublesome time with some of my boys to-day: partly thro' their idleness & partly thro' their love of insubordination. Felt it necessary to be pretty strict in disciplining them. Read Urdu as usual: was some time employed with the sick among our girls. Went to the Bazaar: had a long talk with a lad, who used to attend school, by name Hira. Felt benefited by the very act of explaining & enforcing the great doctrines of the gospel, tho' with little reason to hope my audience, yet much interest in the matter. Dined at Br. R's, took tea at Br. M's,

Thursday, 19th. Rose early, and feeling as cheerful as I did yesterday the contrary: yet without any particular reason, so far as I know for the change. Throughout the morning was unusually happy. Meditated on the goodness of God, in crowning my days as He has done with loving kindness & tender mercy. At 11 o'clock attended special meeting of the Son. to settle some matters preparatory to our marching for S. He hears my report. Were engaged till dusk, except an hour or half recess for dinner. Maj. L. & Br. N. with E. spent the eve I with us.

Friday, 20th. An unusually do-nothing day. Was engaged in making several little inquiries and giving sundry directions preparatory to our leaving home. From 10^h 1^h at station meeting: got thro' my report: ready now for re-writing. Had a little examination of the girls' school in the aftn. Had our friends the R's at tea. The worst of my not-doings to-day has been that I have found very little time for secret prayer & reading the Scriptures. Oh for spirituality of mind. Oh for stead-fastness & fidelity in my Saviour's service.

Saturday, 21st. Rose before 4. Had a comfortable season of devotion: was enabled to enjoy some sense of nearness to God. After school was at Br. M's ankle. He is very unwell: has relinquished the design of attending the Ann. meeting. Read Urdu a short time. Attended to various matters of business. Meeting for prayer was here in the evening. Had some enjoyment of the exercises: but as is so often the case, wandering thoughts now & then drew away my attention.

Oct. 1/43

Sabbath, 22nd. Enjoyed my Bible class as usual. Went to Cantonment to take charge of the P.O. Bible class for him. It was a failure, the school being for several causes either dwindled or almost nothing. Heard, Mr. P. in the afternoon in Tomidustani. He was more fervent than usual. "The resurrection of men, as a consequence of that of Christ" was his subject. In the evening we had our communion service. It was in English. My Br. 1st & 2nd conducted the exercises. Was permitted to enjoy the season some what, tho' not so much as I ought to desire, nor so much as would have been the case, had I been suitably prepared. Tried to resolve on serving my God more faithfully.

Monday, 23rd. Did not accomplish much of anything to-day. Was making some arrangements for our journey. Examined some books just arrived for distribution. Spent the night Mr. N's. Had a report of thieves at our house. ^{was} was probably true, but the man had fled, without making his way in, as a servant was watching. A young native called on Mr. N's to have some conversation with him. He is a musician, & wishes to persuade his own people the Mahomedans to become Christians. His case is not at present very easy to judge of. There seems some reason to hope for the best.

Tuesday, 24th. After school spent a while with Dr. Tim reviewing my Ann. rep. to prepare it for final approval. ^{was} was rather a tedious business, because I did not take proper care in first writing it. Spent some time ⁱⁿ in copying it. Had a talk with P. & C. about the Christian faith. Tried to tell mine very plain by his duty. He seems exceedingly ardent; but I fear is not sensible of his deficiencies of his own opinions; and the Masters with too much of their own confidence, tho' it is a common what I say, & in necessity of seeking for himself, how he ought to serve God.

Wednesday, 25th. Rose early, as I generally do in these days. Had time for meditation & prayer undisturbed. Enjoyed rather a cheerful, happy frame of mind. After school was employed in writing. Spent the eve I a. Later P. He read us part of a letter from a relative in England. Had my desires much kindled by the spirit of the letter, to think more seriously on my way, to repent my past follies, and to give

myself truly & wholly to the advancement of the divine glory.

Thursday, 26th. Was enabled to enjoy devotional exercises this morning & to pour out my desires to God, especially for spiritual blessings. Was not occupied as usual to-day. Wrote nearly all day.

This the close of the fast Ramadan with the Mohammedans, & consequently a day of great festivity. School was on this account omitted, except that the Hindu boys were together for a short time.

Heard Dr. N. H. here this week. Dear E. is very well. We made some arrangements for our proposed journey to S. Had an excellent letter from Lu Bwan at our station to-day. Little news.

Friday, 27th. Nearly all day engaged with the Bm. in closing up the business of the Mission year, examining ^{to} see, &c. Heard from Mr. J. H. B. Sent off some goods for him this evening to Barch. In prayer this morning had some assurance, he was so the so, only watchful against besetting sin.

Saturday, 28th. Rose at 4 o'clock.

Spent longer time than usual in meditation and prayer. Had sad, bitter reflections on the weakness of my life and the dominion of evil habits over me. My evidence of saving grace seemed to amount to almost nothing. Found some comfort in addressing the throne of grace. Very busy to-day with the examination of the school. Had little time for anything else from morning to evening. Prayer-meeting here this evening instead of Mr. P's. Mr. C. conducted the services.

Sabbath, 29th. Rose late, having been fatigued with the exercises of the preceding day. Bible class as usual. Enjoyed it much. Heard Dr. Kim Uden at 10 o'clock "Whatever thy hands findeth to do". His discourse was interesting & practical: but I did not bestow my attention to the close as I should have done. Read and meditated a while on three or four sections of the 119th ps. Longed to have my heart set somewhat to the spirit of the psalm. Found it very slow. Preaching at 4 in the city church, from Acts 10. 31. Was favoured with some degree of freedom in speaking. Evening service at Dr. N's. His discourse was a consolation one; and good. But I was obliged all the time to

Oct. '43

content with a most obstinate drowsiness, so that I had very little comfort. Our valued friends Col. & Mrs. Eckford were present, having returned yesterday from the hills after an absence of 6 months.

Monday, 30th. Busy from early in the morning to 12 with closing the exercises of the school. Gave some certificates of merit. Made a short address to the boys at opening: endeavoured to set before them their duty in view of the period to which their Divine favour they were now brought, the close of another year in the school. They seemed very attentive. Was very busy all the afternoon in packing & preparing for our march. Looked tea at Br. N's. Was enabled throughout the day to observe my usual seasons of devotion without being hurried. Hope I had the Divine blessing in them.

Tuesday, 31st. Rose very early, but did not get off till broad day-light. Reached Saucika between 9 & 10 o'clock. Walked three or four kos myself, leaving Br. to ride with little Alfred for his company as I used to do last fall. We had a pleasant day though the encamping ground was not good. I read the New Testament in Urdu a while. Br. N. & I went to the river toward evening. He talked a while with some Hindus who were on their way to the Ganges to bathe for the remission of their sins. Br. N. tried to show them the inefficacy of the Ganges water to purify anything more than their bodies. Some seemed to listen attentively; argued awhile, but upon the whole assented to the truth of what was said. Several seemed quite indifferent. Br. N. explained to them the true way of obtaining deliverance from sin & its curse: and we left them as usual with a little hope, but much despondency on account of the hardness of their hearts: yet feeling that it was good to witness for God this truth.

Wednesday, Nov. 1st. We were off long before day, having three or four kos of sand to begin the march with. Arrived in good time at Kanak: found our tent where it was last year, in a beautiful grove. Several sick persons came to Br. N. to-day.

to whom he gave medicines. We endeavoured to improve the occasion to their higher good: but poor things, their only concern appears to be for the body. Read Mad. Test. still. This the version published by the Calcutta Bible Soc^y: a good translation, but containing many sad errors in printing. Went with Br. N. to the Basar. We had rather an interesting time. No there was little appearance of regard for the truth. But the unqualified assent to what Br. N. advanced respecting the corruptness of the people, and their readiness to corroborate it, was somewhat striking. Br. N. told them they knew they were sinners, and deserved the wrath of God, I were in need of a saviour. "For instance", he said, "you banyas tell a great many falsehoods in your dealings with the people." "Yes", said one of them, "we sit still this gross morning till night". A sad, but true testimony. In the evening we went again, to another part of the town, & stopped at the door of a wealthy looking native who was just about to ride out. He ordered his horse to one side, & sat down to listen. Presently a friend of his who was going out with him rode up; he also dismounted & sat down: seemed to listen quite attentively throughout. Many came around. One tried to make difficulty by asking ^{how} God could have a son. After interrupting for some time, he went off saying "namaste, namaste," (as it was about the time for Mahamadan evening worship,) & trying to draw away the others with him. They did not go however, except perhaps a few. Br. N. continued then & set forth plainly the way of salvation.

Thursday, 2nd. Had a short march to Likhind. Commenced to-day transcribing the Annual Report. Ought to have done it before starting, but it appeared impossible, there were so many things to be done in preparing for the journey. Our large tent did not come up to-day till late, our three camels having left us during the night, so that Quilis had to be employed for that purpose. Left part of our baggage in charge of the Shanadar at this place, in order that we might be able to get on. Went with Br. N. to the city & stopped at the door of one of the Chowdries, a venerable looking old man. A crowd gathered round. I listened very quietly, while Br. N. declared to them salvation through the Son of God Jesus Christ. As he was closing,

He said to the old man, "I perceive by your hoary hair & beard, that you are far advanced in life, and death cannot be very far from you." He assented, but not with an air that indicated much feeling if any. At the same time, those standing about, not intending probably to make sport of the matter, but struck with the aptness of the remark, laughed out. Poor things, they seem not to know what solemnity is: hard, hard are their hearts. This eve we are looking for Mr. Potter, he having remained behind longer than the rest of us, to attend to various items of business.

Friday, 3rd. Again rose very early. Mr. P. arrived about midnight, having left at 3 or 4 o'clock in the afternoon from the three marches without stopping. He had this morning a very long march to Kappoo, a distance that is often divided into two stages. The first half consisted for the most part of dreadfully rough road; but after that it was very pleasant. Arrived in good time. Continued my writing. Mr. P.'s little Willie is very unwell, having an attack of croup. It came on in the night, and to-day seemed to be getting more violent. By the prompt application of suitable remedies he was thro' Divine mercy relieved, and there seems to be no farther danger. Went with Mr. N. to the Oasis, and he addressed the people at two different places. There was a most complete and earnest assent to all that he said, or nearly all. One man seemed to do nothing but what assent to his remarks. But poor creature, I fear it reached only the outer ear.

Saturday, 4th. Again rose very early. Had some detention by a sand-storm that rose while we were getting ready. The wind blew so violently that I feared our sholdars would go over. Got comfortably seated sometime before day-light. Had a beautiful view at the time of sun-rise: there seemed to be something peculiar in the state of the atmosphere, that caused the light to have that soft, gentle character which it has when the sun is slightly eclipsed. Got into umbels in good time: slight showers fell before our arrival. Found Mr. Garrison's family waiting for us. They went here since Thursday morning. Had a very pleasant meeting with them. Sr. J., I had not seen before. Called with Cousin E. to see Mr. de Hay, Lawrence's: a friend of his who is about to go to Kejil as Resident. He lives in a massive building, formerly occupied by a Raja's

Nov. /43

31

pitched in most beautiful grounds about a mile out of the city. P.M. Continued my writing. We consulted together to-day as to the method of management to be pursued by us on the Sabbath, as our plan is to end off our target tent in the evening & march next morning: so that we cannot keep our servants and ourselves both, at rest the whole of the Sabbath; unless we remain on the ground two days, which we do not suppose to be required of us. We concluded to commence the Sabbath on Saturday evening at sun-down, and let our servants understand it; feeling at the same time that the whole of the Sabbath was not to be less sacred than it always is. Accordingly they were called together at sun-set, and I conducted worship with them, having been requested by the brethren to do so. Accompanied the exercise with a brief exhortation. This evening we had prayer-meeting in Br. Jamieson's tent.

Sabbath, 5th. The rain has continued and increased. Rose late this morning: too late. Had a comfortable & somewhat protracted season of meditation through the forenoon. Preached about 11 in English from the text 1 Cor. 13. Had not made preparation: had not indeed decided on a subject till I was just about to commence. I was not right: but the Lord graciously enabled me to feel somewhat the truths I attempted to explain & enforce: & upon the whole I enjoyed the service. This aftⁿ Br. Jamieson preached to the servants, and some people of the place who joined them: text, the parable of the tower. In the evening Br. N. P. went to Cantonment: and he latter preached in English to a small company of soldiers. In coming back they had a very narrow escape from being thrown over.

Monday, 6th. Retired early last evening. Truly I was not in a spiritual frame of mind, or I should have embraced the opportunity afforded me for self-examination, communion with God, & reading his word. This morning we were at some doubt how to march, the rain having fallen so much that our tents last night were wet & heavy, as well as the roads, and we did not think it advisable to do anything. We concluded now to end off the night tents as fast as possible, & march in the evening. We did so. Had a delightful march this afternoon: found the road good: & the country thro' which we passed was quite pretty. Br. P. & I walked about three hrs.

I carried my dear babe a short distance, so he stretched out his arms. In his way, asked to come out of the buggy to me. He seemed to enjoy the walk very much. He seems to become more dear to us every day, as his infant faculties unfold, and he becomes more active & intelligent. Walked by moonlight awhile in our camp-ground, singing "There is a bark;" & "The Prince of Salvation" & "How sweet the name of Jesus sounds."

Tuesday, 7th. We are encamped at a little village called Sopla. Went with Brn. N. P. to the Bazar: the former discoursed to the people in Penjahi: taking for his text the destruction of the world by the deluge & the deliverance of Noah and his family. There was not much appearance of attention. Our dear Alfred was taken to-day with disorder of the bowels, not accompanied with pains but rather threatening in some of the symptoms. He was just beginning this morning to make more attempts than ever to walk about alone. Mr. Br. N.'s advice we administered medicines, hoping the disorder would soon be checked. He is just cutting the first back teeth; four of them. Went on this afternoon to Macphabad. Very pleasant march again. Had a beautiful view of the Himalayeh Mountains constantly before us. Reached Mac. soon after dark. Found our tents in a very pretty grove.

Wednesday, 8th. Had a long walk in the grove, back of Sopla this morning. Meditated on my sins, and endeavoured to plead with the Lord for sanctifying grace, & to resolve that by His aid I would abstain from my besetting sins and live nearer to Him. Our dear babe is still under the disorder that attacked him yesterday, and we are using means for its removal as well as we can, having a supply of medicines with us. But I do not feel alarmed, for at the time of such attacks are frequent. Did not go to the Bazar this morning, but continued my writing, as it is indispensable to have it done in time for the meeting. ^{by} in view is to-day. Went on this evening to Jagidri. Again had the beautiful W. M. ⁱⁿ view.

Thursday, 9th. Dear H. did not retire as usual last night, but wrapped herself up and lay on her top of his bed with our dear babe, as he required attention so frequently. About 4 in the morning I took her place. She had not been much disturbed, tho' the attack still continues to hold.

The dear little fellow suffers little, but he must be posing strength. So I lay by him this morning. I had some sad thoughts, but times next, or I began to fear our precious little fellow would be taken from us. Endeavoured to commit him to his Heavenly Father; and to pray that the result might be such as would best promote his glory. Through the day indications were more favourable: and my fears were laid aside. Took a walk in the bazaar of Sagidrie. 'Tis a very pretty city. 'Tis its appearance as well as that of any city I have seen in India, with two or three exceptions: indeed in some respects better than any: some of the houses looked so like American Hotels, that it quite reminded me of home. Bro. Newton addressed a company of people that assembled. There was much assenting to the truth of what he said, but not much appearance of attention: and many of those present were very noisy, particularly the boys. There was an old Brahman that came up, to whom Bro. N. particularly addressed himself, when the company had directed his attention to the old man. He listened respectfully, but said little.

We did not pitch our large tent to-day, but sent it off as early in the morning as we could; ~~the~~ the march of the day being a very difficult one on account of the river Jamna, which with its many channels we have to cross either by fording or by miserable boats. We had family worship with Bro. Jamieson & family in their tent. Got off a little after 12. Reached the first principal stream of the Jamna about 2. We had a long and tedious detention there. We made the horses swim, (except one) on account of the difficulty and hazard attendant on getting them into the boat. Tried to swim the cattle also: and only succeeded in getting two of them safely over, and those two stuck for a long time in the water and did not cross. Of the rest, one poor bullock came down with such violence on the bottoms of the boat, partly springing, partly falling, that he was seriously injured, (perhaps some of his limbs broken,) so that when he was landed he would not move. We were obliged to leave him lying on the bank. It would have been mercy to kill him, but that the natives would never have endured; tho' they would not care in the least to let him starve to death. It made me feel quite sad. When

Nov. '43

we were all over and in our carriages again, it was about two hours and a half from the time we had commenced getting things on the boat. We had then three other channels to cross, but not far to go. They were all easily forded, but the first & third had on the coming-out side very steep banks, so that it was quite hard work for the poor beasts to get up. 'Twas a little after sun-set when we were over the last; and we were still two kos short of Chihilkaina, the usual encamping place; but our gais were all behind, and we thought that if we waited for them to get to C. It would be very late at night before we should get into our tents. So we concluded to stop where we were; there was a little village close upon the bank, called Dumbera, from which the necessary supplies for the servants and cattle could be obtained. Shortly the gais with our tents &c. arrived; and we were comfortably lodged soon after dark.

Friday 10th. We had a comfortable night. Our dear little babe was at one time troubled with pain Iru gave him an anodyne: otherwise he seemed to rest pretty well. We rose this morning intending to go on after breakfast to Chihilkaina, where Dr. J. would pitch, spend the last of the day in his tent, & go on in the evening to Sahirumpir. But Dr. N. having held our Alfred in his arms during family worship, was led to notice him more particularly than he had done, and as he observed something peculiar in the manner of his breathing, he remarked that infants were sometimes taken off very suddenly in disorders of this kind. He would advise us to proceed at once to S. Seek the best medical aid that we could. Accordingly we went on: left a little after 11: halted a short time at C. & proceeded to S. Had a beautiful road. Our little babe was quiet, and in a state rather bordering on stupor, though not drowsy. He frequently made signs for water, and seemed to enjoy it very much. As we went along I had many painful forebodings, and in my imagination went over the death scene, fearing there was little hope of anything else. The dear babe had now been suffering from that diarrhoea for three days & nights, with little intermission, and had in the mean^{time} been able to retain on his stomach almost nothing in the way of food: and his disorder still continued to baffle all the remedies we tried. At 2 we reached Dr. Campbell's house, & received a hearty welcome. We talked about the illness of the

babe, and he mentioned how severely some of his children had been handled. At this time also the symptoms of our babe seemed to assume a more favourable character, & I was quite encouraged: almost laid aside my fears, and hoped the worst was now past. About 4 we had dinner. Shortly after dinner, Hannah came into the room appearing much agitated, and called me to look at Alfred. I went and found him in a convulsion. ^{My} I indeed I feared all was over. It was quite impossible to ring my mind to realize the evil or truth, though I had little hope then left that we would ever in this world be better. The hand of death seemed to be upon him. Still we thought perhaps the fit would go off & he would be better. He was at once put into a warm bath: soon a gentle heat was diffused through his system, and the fit passed off. He then lay quiet a good while; took a little weak water, and I even then hoped the crisis was past. After a while, perhaps about 7 a second fit came on; again we applied the warm bath, & the attack gradually passed off. Some other remedies were also resorted to, under the impression that the child was suffering from water on the brain. Dear H. from the first attack of convulsion was overwhelmed with the deepest grief, and so had continued with occasional intervals of composure. My hard heart too was in a degree melted to sobs and tears at the thought of parting with my precious babe. I prayed, as I often had tried to do when he was in health, that the Lord would spare him to us or otherwise, as might be most for His glory. About dusk the other brethren & sisters arrived and shewed a deep sympathy in our afflictions. When tea time came H. & I with Bro. Porter continued sitting by our babe. Presently he began to open his mouth a little in breathing, and I thought his end might not be far off. But he lay as quiet as possible and breathed very gently. He then made some remark on the death of his Bro., Dr. C., the time of the year being about the same as when he was taken away, soon after we left room. Just then I looked toward H. and he was quiet. I put my ear to his mouth, but could hear nothing. It seemed impossible that the dear babe was gone, but the sad truth forced itself upon me. Thus has God taken from my H. & myself the dearest of our eyes with a stroke. "So fades the summer cloud away." He died as gently as if he had fallen into a slumber. We united in prayer, Bro.

Nov, 143

N. conducting our devotions.

Saturday, 11th. Was employed to-day chiefly in meditation and in writing my notes for the previous week or so, having written nothing upon the journey. Tried to make it my fixed and abiding purpose to ascertain all that the Lord designed to teach me in bereaving me as he has done, and to act accordingly. Thought on my sins: my selfishness, my worldliness, my want of love to souls, my want of devotion to my work, and other transgressions of which I have been guilty. Thought especially of my pride & self-will. The Lord has instructed and taught me in many ways, and as I was slow to learn he has spoken to me still louder. Oh that I may have grace to mind.

I did not think the Lord would take my precious baby away from me. True, I knew he was mortal, & often prayed that he might be spared in life just so long as we best promote the Divine glory; but still I did not contemplate it as a probability that he would be removed from me.

This evening about sun-set the dear dust was committed to the grave: the burial was in the garden belonging to the mission; where there had already been several interments. Bro. N. improved the occasion in a very feeling & appropriate manner.

Between 7 & 8 the sessions of the Annual Meeting commenced. After a few moments we adjourned to meet on Monday morning and proceeded with religious exercises preparatory to Communion which is to take place to-morrow evening.

Sabbath, 12th. Spent some time in prayer this morning on behalf of the heathen, and the progress of the Saviour's Kingdom among them. Had not much fervour, though some sense of the solemn obligations resting upon me to be in earnest. Heard Bro. N. at 10 in Hindustani on the passage "Prepare to meet thy God", with the preceding conviction. Was a plain, full, solemn discourse. In the afternoon Bro. Caldwell preached the Annual Sermon, on the text, "all power is given unto me &c." It was interesting; some parts of it quite so. Occasional passages rather singular. Upon the whole it was in a very encouraging strain: took an animated view of what the Saviour had done, and of what He was likely still to do for His Church even amid all the con-

ffects she was yet to go through. In the evening the sacrament of the Lord's Supper was administered. Dr. Jamieson conducted the service & administered the ordinance. I followed with a few remarks, and was succeeded by Mr. Porter who made a short address in Hindustani, then closed the exercises. I was enabled to enjoy the season in some degree. Have felt very serious to-day, but not so much so as I ought after all the Lord has brought upon me. I fear, I fear, that I shall not learn the lessons He has designed to teach me.

Monday, 13th. Wrote to our dear friends, Capt. & Mrs. R. acquainting them with our bereavement. Spent the day chiefly in the business of the meeting, the sessions being from 10 to 3, and again from 7 to about 10. Called in the evening with H. at Br. C.'s and then paid a little visit to the spot where the remains of our dear babe are interred.

Tuesday, 14th. Again occupied as yesterday. Took a ride before breakfast with Mr. Campbell, and visited the beautiful botanic garden. The roads in the vicinity of Saharnpore are very good; the land in a general state of cultivation, the view shows a luxuriant & the whole face of things forming quite a contrast to Lodianna. About noon one of Br. C.'s children was taken quite ill: he has been rather unwell for several days. To-day, besides other business, the members of the Mission gave individually an account of their personal labours for the year past. This evening session was rather unusually interesting. Br. N. made some remarks at the close on the importance of our preaching as much as possible in the Bazaris, and not allowing small hindrances to prevent us from being regular in that duty. There was a general expression of sentiment among the members on that subject, & all agreed that there ought to be more preaching done than there is.

Wednesday, 15th. Early this morning we were called and received the painful intelligence that Br. C.'s little boy was much worse, and was supposed to be dying. We went in and found him lying where dear little Alfred had been when

Nov. / 43

taken with his first convulsion. After we had watched him for some time he seemed to grow better. The medicines that he had taken appeared to be producing their proper effect, and several of us began to think he was likely to do well. I for one had strong hopes, and was on the point of saying so to his parents, but concluded it was better not; for if he did get better, they would know it soon enough. After he had been lying very quiet & apparently easy for a length of time, & I had been trying to persuade Mrs. Campbell to lie down, as there was no prospect of a speedy change, all at once his eyes turned up, and he began to struggle. Thus indeed it was manifest that the last conflict had come on. It was long and painful: truly distressing to witness. The little fellow breathed his last a few minutes before noon. His parents are thus called to bear a most unlooked for chastisement. I believe he was particularly a favourite with them. He was the very image of his father. Wrote this afternoon to Br. Dr. Lott. This evening Divine worship at Br. C.'s house. Br. N. preached from Gen. 42:36. "Joseph is not, and Simeon is not, and ye will take away." Went into the room where the remains of Br. C. & the son were, just before retiring. A more beautiful corpse I never saw. Such a contrast to the sad struggle he had this morning.

Thursday, 16th. This morning the funeral took place. Services in the house, before burial. Br. P. spoke. Br. Calder & Br. Jamison conducted the other exercises. At 10^{we} resumed the business of the Annual Meeting. Recess from 3 till 7 a.m. at, & then employed again till about 10. Were engaged great part of the day in discussing the question whether Lubatic should at once be reoccupied as a mission station or not. Had much difficulty in coming to any kind of decision. Indeed did not decide the matter, but left it to stand a few days till we c^d get further light.

Friday, 17th. Rose not very early. It has generally been since our arrival here. We retire late, & then it is difficult to rise early. Thus my steth finds an excuse to lie much later than there is any need of. I am not living carefully, as I ought.

Nov. /43

29

Spent the day as usual. ^{try} find little time for doing anything except attending the meeting. ^{try} Have my thoughts occupied most of the time with my dear boy. Am trying to seek grace to improve a right the bereavement: but am sensible that I am not duly affected by it, and fearful I shall fail to obtain the profit my Heavenly Father is willing ^{desirous} I should receive.

Dined to-day at Mr. Craig's. All the Bro. Drs were there, indeed all the members of the Mission except Mr. Dr. Morris who are unable to attend the meeting this year. We had a large table full: and a pleasant time. ^{we} were most hospitably entertained. The sad visitations we have had here have given a more sober air to all the convivial occasions connected with the present meeting than is usual at such times: but they are not perhaps the less profitable for that.

Saturday, 18th. Employed till 3 o'clock as usual. Did not have an evening session, as Divine worship was to be held. Dr. N. preached from Rom. 3. 21-26. After service Presbytery met. Continued in session an hour or less and adjourned. ^{Have} had the conducting of the English service for to-morrow assigned to me. ^{Try} tried to fix on some thing as a subject two or three days since but did not succeed. ^{try} To-day spent some time in meditation to the same end.

Sabbath, 19th. Rose late again, as little to my comfort as to my profit. ^{try} Tried to improve the time. At 10 heard Mr. Jamieson in Hindustani from "the Son of man came not to be ministered unto but to minister &c." It was a good, interesting discourse. In the aftⁿ I preached from Ps. 119. 40. Was enabled to speak with ease and with some degree of fervour. Dr. Jamieson discoursed in the evening from Ps. 37. 37, 38. Enjoyed the service. ^{Have} had a pleasant Sabbath. We have all of us again however occasion for solemn thought, and prayerful solicitude too, another of Mr. Campbell's children having been taken ill, with much the same symptoms as those of the one that died. Sr. C. appears to have a spirit of calm resignation to the will of the Lord, feeling that what he sees fit to do will be right.

Nov. /43

Monday, 20th. Was employed during the former part of the day in attending with the other boys the examination of the Orphan boys' school. They read Hindustani in the native character, Hindsee, Persian, English. A large number of them shewed a good degree of advancement in English grammar. The most of them were said to be able to repeat the Catechism and the shorter Catechism entire in Hindustani: Some being tried in different parts of these, shewed considerable readiness. Some of them read short articles prepared by themselves on Doctrinal & other Scriptural subjects assigned them, written in Urdu, Persian character, with English translation. They consisted in great measure of Scripture proofs, and shewed a good degree of care, & knowledge of the Bible. Through the rest of the day was employed as usual.

Tuesday, 21st. After the morning session, was engaged in writing a report that had to be presented in the evening. That session of the evening continued till late. The close of business now draws near. Very constantly engaged we have indeed been, & I have found less time than was desirable for meditation & self-examinations. Nor do I take pains to deny myself as I ought in order to obtain such seasons. This testimony I must bear against myself.

Wednesday, 22nd. Close of sessions of the Annual Meeting took place to-day. Spent the morning in reading the Minutes and such other matters as were incidental to closing. Concluded with a solemn address to the throne of grace, Dr. N. conducting our petitions. In the aftⁿ commenced preparations for leaving: wrote to Dr. M. Divine service was held in the evening. Bro P. preached from "the wages of sin is death," being the continuation of a discourse he delivered Aug. 20th. After service Lod. Presbytery again met. Discussed awhile the desirableness of having a meeting of Synod next year.

Nov. /43

41

Thursday, 23rd. Very busy to-day in making preparations for leaving: principally in getting out of the way the writing on hand, which, as I had done but little since coming here, amounted to a good deal. Wrote to friends at Allahabad & Ambala, copied reports, &c. Dined at Br. Craig's. In the evening there was an exhibition of some Scripture scenes, astronomical illustrations, &c. by the magic lantern, held in the chapel for the instruction and entertainment of the Circar-bays, as well as to interest the natives from the city. Had our Gairs ready about 7^{1/2} o'clock: when some difficulty arose: and the prospect appeared so in that we should not get off in the morning: at length however got matters arranged, & about 10 they started.

Friday, 24th. Rose a short time before day-light. Had opportunity undisturbed for private devotions before the bustle of the day came on. Tried to plead the promises: but have very imperfect evidence of my interest in them. About 9 o'clock bid farewell to the Brn. and started for Ludiana. Before we reached ^{the} Khera, a small village 9 Kos distant from S. As soon as we were in the tent dear M. who had been very sad before was quite unable to restrain her feelings. She wept bitterly. We had been talking of our dear boy as we came along: and when we reached the tent there was one bond from wanting that had been associated with every day that we had ever spent in a tent before. Our Father bless to us this visitation of His land; when it shall be well. Wrote to Br. M. Went to the village, and talked for some time to an old Hindoo on whose chairpai I sat, and to a small company that gathered around. One or two Mohammedans were quite disposed to object and find fault. A few seemed to listen with attention. Felt that it was a privilege to bear witness for God, whether men would hear or whether they would forbear; but was grieved at the hardness of their hearts. When shall the Spirit of the Holy One come down upon this wilderness? Spent considerable time in writing, after my return. Toward

Nov. /43

evening went to the village with Br. N. He began to discuss
 course with a man by asking him a great many questions, the
 end of which was an inquiry as to the manner in which he
 expected to be occupied in the eternal state. A large number
 gathered around and listened till late. Some however
 made opposition: in particular one poor, self-righteous Muham
 madan, who seemed to think himself zealous exceedingly for
 God; as Saul did before his conversion. He would
 not hear of the Son of God. Said that God was truly, that
 He was one only: that He was without an equal, and that the
 words preached (by Br. N.) were those of an infidel. He ho-
 ped for forgiveness & salvation through the merits of his prophet.
 At length he started off saying "chalo, namaste", & a number fol-
 lowed him.

Saturday, 25th. Rose a little before 5. Read a
 chapter in the Heb. Test. while B. was getting ready. I walked about
 4 kos. Spent part of the time in trying to improve the divine
 blessing, by spreading my case before the Lord. Thought upon my
 sins, upon the chastisement of the Lord, & sought after the help
 I need, & learn the lesson that He designs for me. Had rather
 distressful feelings at first, but afterward felt more comfortable.

We came to a halta a little after 8, about half a kos short of the
 usual encamping place, Gangah. The men had come so slowly that they
 had not reached that spot, and we found them still toiling along.
 So we stopped them at once & encamped. Died awhile in the Testament.
 After one hour went with Br. N. to the Bazar. The scene was quite
 unusual, the custom of this part of the country being the same as in our
 cities at home, to have special market days: and this being a
 market day. In an open space in the bazar there were perhaps
 two or three thousand persons; and the ground so thickly spread
 with wares of various sorts that one had to step with care, to avoid
 walking on them. First came the meat market: afterward the grain
 market, the spices, the cloth, the shoe, the sweetmeat market, &c. &c.
 It quite reminded me of home, tho' many of the wares were cer-
 tainly of a very different character from those to be found at home.

Quite a company gathered round us, when we came to a halt under a large tree. There was one very loud-voiced, talkative man who remained the whole time. Br. N. read the portion of Scripture giving an account of the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar set up. After he had finished he expounded the passage. I made some improvement of it. As soon as he paused, this man exclaimed, "Yes, very good instruction. It shows that we ought to follow the example of Shadrach, Meshach, & Abednego, in not forsaking our religion. They refused to bow down to the gods of the King, and their God bore them out in their undertaking. So if I should leave Bhagwan, to follow any other religion, I should be punished for it; viz you", addressing himself to a Mohammedan that stood by, "should forsake Khuda ta Allah, he would punish you". It was a very cunning answer certainly I was unlooked for. The Mohammedan made some reply that gave the conversation another turn, and Br. N. proceeded with his address. We staid there a good while: distributed some books, and returned to our tent. ⁱⁿ Toward evening made a short march, in order to get rather nearer the ferry of the Jamna which we are to cross on Monday. Pitched at Laknauti, an old, ruined city.

Sabbath, 26th. Rose before light. Went out shortly before sun-rise and walked in a beautiful grove near at hand. Spent a long time there in meditation & prayer. ^{we} Felt very sad about my dear boy, but after a while became more comfortable. ^{we} Tried to plead with the Lord to sanctify the affliction to me. After breakfast, went to the city. Br. N. addressed a company of people for some time, then he & Br. P. went on & I remained in the same place. Many shops in the Bazar were closed, and there was a silence prevalent that formed quite a contrast to the usual noise of such places. ^{we} The cause was, that there were many sick, and many too had within a short time died. ^{we} This we had heard soon after our arrival. In asking the people in the bazar where the banyas were whose shops were shut, they replied that they were sick, that there was great sickness in the place, & that as many as ten or fifteen had died in a day. Br. N. made use of this fact as his text. They listened very quietly, the most of them, & what was said by any of them was said by way of assent.

Nov. /43

After he had gone I talked awhile. There was however very little atten-
 tion. The most sad one and those that remained appeared to feel no in-
 terest in listening. I made some of them attend for a short time & then went
 on. Stopped at the door of an old Hindie, who received me cour-
 teously. A dozen or so gathered round as I talked to him & listened
 with the air of much attention. I explained to them the way of sal-
 vation, and invited them to walk in it. Went on and addressed a
 small company at another place, then returned to the tent. At 12^{1/2}
 had Divine service in English, Br. P. conducting it. He made some re-
 marks from Philippians 3.rd After dinner Br. N. preached to the
 servants & Garrawans, Br. P. & I went again to the City. A man appa-
 rently of high caste, (a Muhammadan), fell in with us, & piloted us to
 the door of a Masjid. It did not seem a very likely place, as there were
 very few there; and we had half a mind to go back to the Bazar, where we
 thought we were going in the first place. However we concluded to stop.
 I addressed those who were present, explaining to them as well as I
 could the fallen, guilty state of man, & the way of salvation by Christ.
 The man who had taken us there made some objections to what was said.
 Wanted to know where God came from. I told him that was a question
 for an infidel to ask: that God was from Eternity. Then, "what
 was he, what sort was he," he asked. I replied that He was holy, just,
 righteous, that he was One only, - here he stopped me, saying that
 I made more gods than one, because I said that Jesus Christ was God.
 I told him no, that there were three persons, but one God. Stated to him
 that we did not date the Sonship of Christ from the time of His in-
 carnation, but from Eternity. But he was not satisfied at all. I then
 picked up a bit of grass & shewing it to him, asked him what it was
 made of, & when it was made. He said God made it. "How did
 he make it?" That he said he could not tell. I then told him
 he was very foolish to think that he knew all about the mode of
 existence of the Divine Being, when he confessed himself ignorant
 how that piece of grass was made. He then made little for
 the reply, but heard with an air of attention: and I explained to him
 briefly our doctrine of the Trinity, and then proceeded to urge atten-
 tion to the soul's concerns, and especially to the great doctrine of faith in

The Lord Jesus Christ. After a while he asked whether we did not eat swine's flesh & drink wine. Dr. Potter told him that our belief and our religion did not consist in or depend on anything so trifling as that. That our religion was a great thing, too great to be placed in matters of eating & drinking. About dusk we left them, having had a much more quiet & attentive hearing than we had anticipated.

Upon the whole it has been a very pleasant Sabbath: & I trust not an unprofitable one.

Monday's 27th. We did not have any of the gales to go off last evening. Sent the first about 9 this morning. Started ourselves at the same time. Reached the river about 10. ^Was one, when we were fairly over. A most tedious, tedious time it was: especially as we had such a disagreeable sight to witness in the crossing of the cattle & horses. Poor things, they have to suffer much in getting into the miserable boats. These boats appear almost as badly contrived as possible: & from generation to generation they seem incapable of making any improvement upon them: as if heathenism deprived them of common sense. It is indeed true the blight affects every thing in this unhappy land. Part of the time that we were waiting I occupied in writing. ^Woward evening stopped awhile by the road-side, as we had overtaken our Gairs, I did not wish to reach the camp ground before them. I had a pleasant time in the shade. Wrote a little. ^Was after dark when we reached Karnal. Some of the company lodged in the Dik Bungalow: ^Was two or three times to-day. I have been in an impatient, selfish humour, & have given way to it. Meditated on the proceedings of the day as I walked alone on the plain near the Bungalow. ^Was felt what a poor weak creature I was, and tried to implore the pardon, & the sanctifying grace I so much need. Enjoyed our evening family worship.

^Was Tuesday, 28th. Rose late, yesterday having been a fatiguing day. Went with Bro. P. D. to the Bazar before breakfast. ^Was stopped ^{at} one of the strandahs of the shops

Nov. 143

when people were sitting idle, I sat at another near by. I explained as well as I was able the way of salvation & the need of an interest in it. A few listened quite attentively. But one man who was very respectful, & who seemed somewhat attentive, replied, after he had heard my address, that he was afraid of nothing: he did not fear death, did not fear Hell, did not desire heaven, all these things were matters of indifference to him. I believe he professed to belong to some class of Pagans, tho' his appearance was any thing but that of a beggar. I then told him he was in a great error, that his heart was — he finished the sentence by saying, "my heart is strong". I told him, his heart was hard, and was proceeding to try to say something that might suit his case, when he went off. Those who still continued attentive: but they did not care enough about the matter to go across the street and get one of our books, that might instruct them farther in the way of life.

Oh that the Spirit of the Holy One might descend on the inhabitants of this benighted land. Spent two or three hours after breakfast in attending to some business in the City. At 4 o'clock left: and soon after 6 were at Lilakherie. Had a good season of leisure after my arrival for private meditation & prayer. Some of my reflections on my own unprofitableness, the perverseness of my ways, and the hardness of my heart, were better. Oh that they might prove profitable. Had some comfort in spreading my case before the Lord.

Wednesday, 29th. Rose before day-light. Had good time for private prayer. Afternoon took exercise awhile in the open air. Read the Test. Had an occasion presented to me for addressing a few people. They were smoking their pipes and would perhaps have been as attentive as any. Let the opportunity pass, without any good reason. Have no doubt that doing so interfered somewhat with the happiness of the day: for it seemed a more unprofitable day than usual. Went with Bro. N. to the village. He addressed a small company & I another: but none of them appeared attentive. - Wrote to Capt. R. At 4 we left, and about 6 $\frac{1}{2}$ were at Phaulsear. After we had retired to our tent I sat awhile and meditated sadly on my precious departed

Nov. /43

47

babe. Yet why art thou cast down Oh my soul? But callth
unto dust at the noise of Thy waterspouts.

Thursday, 30th. Rose before light, but it was nearly 6 o'clock.
Took a short walk: read Heb. Test. A train of garris passed, which
proved to belong to the 6th Regt. Thus we learned most unexpectedly
that our friends whom we hoped to see to-morrow at A. were on their
march to a distant place: Shahjahanpore being the reported destina-
tion of the corps. It was not long before they came riding up: Col. L.
Capt. R. We had a brief interview with them, & they passed on to their
camp on the other side of the city, intending to call again. After
breakfast Dr. A. & I went to the city: visited in passing an im-
mense structure, the tomb of a Mahammedan called Shekh Chilla.
The building is now in the hands of the Sikhs, and is kept by them
as a sacred place: a rather singular change. In the principal room
they keep the Grant, their sacred book. The workmanship of
the building excited our admiration, as well as the material. More
beautifully wrought marble need never be placed in any building.
The domes too, now smothered & black shrouded in places the surpassing
splendour they had once exhibited. It is all gradually going to pie-
ces. In the city Dr. A. addressed the people at three
different places. Some seemed quite attentive. None contradicted.
The most of the people here are Hindis. The name *Thaneser*
or *Than Ishwar*, signifies "the place of God". On returning
found Capt. & Mrs. R. at the tent. After an hour or so they left. But
pleased & thankful at having had the opportunity even for this brief
interview, before separating for a long season from those valued
friends. It was an occasion of bringing my grief to mind more
vividly, and causing the tears to flow afresh, but not the less valued
for that. About 4^{1/4} we started for Shahabad: arrived
not long before 8: a long march. Dr. A. & I walked some distance:
talked of the Hebrew & Sanskrit languages: then of the missionary
works, and of the want of faith generally prevalent among
us. This is the last day of another month: an
eventful month to me. May it prove one of rich and lasting
spiritual benefit.

December / 43

December 1st ^{Friday}. Rose late this morning, having sat up late last night, engaged chiefly in reviewing the record of the past month. Took a walk, and availed myself of the opportunity for private devotions. Did not go to the Bazar with the Bro. being employed in various matters. Read Testin Urdu awhile. After they returned we had a long discussion as to the best method of arranging our movements on a march, so as not to interfere with the Sabbath: in other words how to keep our day without losing two: since our plan is to have our tent go off one evening, & we start the next morning. There was great difference of opinion among us, I became quite weary of the conversation, and disposed to fall in with any plan that was at all reasonable. Walked out, partly to get away from the discussion, & partly because I purposed going into the town (Allahabad) to preach. Felt quite unwell; and on entering the place did not feel as if I could do any thing. Begun conversation however with a Sikh, respecting an old, mouldering building that attracted my attention. Found occasion at once to change the conversation as to introduce the message that I came to deliver. Some fifteen or twenty came around, & I had quite an attentive audience. Spoke perhaps nearly half an hour. Was favoured with an earnest, cheerful spirit in the exercise, and felt that it was good to make known the great salvation.

About 3 we left, and before 5 were at Kot Kachwa, the stage being only six kos. Went to the Bazar, but did not enter as I found a few standing outside. Commenced speaking to them, others came around, & I was engaged till dusk. They were as attentive as usual, but nothing special. Against many objections were made: the principal were what they commonly urge; that you could not have a son, & that their sacred books told them all that was needful for their salvation. Many things that I said they assented to. Spent the chief part of the evening with the Bro. in reading the Allahabad Mission Report.

Saturday, 2nd. Rose late. Started soon after sun-rise, and at 9 reached the tent. It was pitched in an open square within the city, (Ambala.) Spent the early part of the day in reading the Test. in Urdu. Went with Bro. V. to the Bazar. A crowd gathered round, but the opportunity

to preach was not good. They were attentive, but the street was noisy, and the man in front of whose shops we stood wanted us to be away. Dr. A. spoke a short time, & I did the same.

After our return I did not feel well: lay down awhile. Had some sad reflections on my own impetuosity and obduracy: I should like to learn the will of my ^{Heavenly} Father. This evening two physicians in the Military service, pious men, called on us: Drs. M. & C. They took tea & spent the evening with us. Enjoyed their society much.

Sabbath, 3rd. Rose about day-light. Walked a good while on the roof of a building near by, where I enjoyed retirement for meditation & prayer. Thought upon my sins, among the rest, my neglect of the Holy Sabbath: thought upon the chastiments of the Lord: spread my case before Him & plead for His blessing. After breakfast went with Dr. A. to the Bazaar, Dr. P. remaining to distribute books to those who came to the tent. Dr. A. had a great crowd to hear him: many listened attentively: but a large number who were not within hearing distance kept up a constant noise, so that there was little satisfaction. We gave a good many books. About 9 we had worship together in English in the tent, but at 4 Dr. P. preached to the servants in Urdu. Many came to us in the course of the day for books, so that there was a crowd about the Giris almost from sun-rise to sun-set. At different times during the day I read in the Heb. Test. Began with Luke 15. I read several chapters. This afternoon had a season of meditation & weeping over the memory of my precious babe. Tried to commit my self. to my Heavenly ^{Heavenly} Father: entreated of him that the chastisement might not fail of the effect He has designed.

Monday, 4th. Left A. about 7 $\frac{1}{2}$, being a little detained by getting some repairs done on my buggy. Reached Rajpore about 10. After breakfast went into the bazaar and preached to a company of a dozen or so. Some of the time they were attentive: but one or two made difficulty, partly by disputing, & partly by endeavoring to set aside altogether what I was saying, as not necessary to be attended to. I was enabled however to obtain a hearing until I

had explained to the rest of my ability the way of life. The principal disputer insisted that he had examined the subject of religion, and was quite satisfied with his own faith. I told him that he ought at least daily to pray for light, & to ask of the Lord that his way was not in the right way. He would lead him in it. This he said he would do: but I fear it was only saying and not intending. Spent considerable time to-day in reading New Test. in Urdu. Thought a good deal this evening upon my dear babe. It was nice that I first directed his attention to the moon, as I sat with him in my arms after returning from the Bazar, where we pitched here, a month ago yesterday. And he continued to point at it, saying "wah, wah." Precious, precious one! why wast thou thus early called away? 'Tis our Father's good pleasure: oh for grace, not only to say, "His will be done," but so to learn wisdom that I may hereafter be able to say with the Psalmist, "How have I kept thy word."

Tuesday, 5th. Rose about 5. Reached Sirhind shortly after 9. Found the road much better than it was a month since. Thus, it was so rough for several hrs that it was almost impassable for the buggies, even going very slowly. Found the tent pitched in a most beautiful grove near the bridge; where we told the men to go whom we passed over this road a year since, but to no purpose, as some one else told them it was not the usual place. After breakfast we went to the city: a few, very few, asked for books. As we passed through the Bazar we fell in with a great crowd of men two or three of whom were fighting with one another, and with no little appearance of violence. Mr. N. parted them. The one that seemed to be the principal aggressor was a terrible looking object, a man without any nose: disease apparently had destroyed it. We all at different places talked with the people. There was some appearance of attention, little opposition. After returning to the tent we went to see a building erected in memory of the sons of Guris Govan Singh, one of the celebrated Sikh Gurus. They were quite young, & were slain by the Mahomedans. The building is esteemed very sacred. They will allow no one to enter unless he take off his shoes. This we

did not do. Within the building they keep the objects of their worship. These are the Grant, (their sacred books,) and various weapons of war. Dr. N. addressed a company of people after we left the enclosure, but did not say much to the priests within.

This evening had a long walk through the grove. I thought on my bitter bereavement, and on the little, the very little improvement I seem to be making of the chastisement of the Lord.

Wednesday, 6th. Reached our tent about the same time as yesterday. Went with the Bon. & the Bixir. They did the chief of the speaking. There was some opposition, though not pertinacious. A like undertaker to defend his religion, & for a time insisted earnestly that his Leader had done all that was necessary to secure the salvation of those that followed his precepts. He stated four things which must be done in order to make one's merit complete. Giving alms, giving instructions to those that killed animals, shewing mercy, & worshipping God. Dr. N. attempted to show the insufficiency of a sinner's works to secure his salvation: after a time opposition ceased, & they professed themselves pleased with what they had heard. After dinner we visited a garden belonging to the Ranis of this place, & went again to the Bixir. People listened with an air of much attention & acquiescence.

In reflecting on this day, I feel that I have still my besetting sins unsubdued, and that the Lord has much cause for controversy with me. It seems as if I should never, never get into a better way.

Thursday, 7th. Reached Daurahi ka Sirai about 10 o'clock. Went to the Bixir after breakfast. Proceeded to the interior of the Sirai. Found a few men sitting unemployed. I asked one of them, a Mahan madan what duties were prescribed in his sacred book as incumbent on men. He mentioned several; & I reminded him of several more to which he assented: as loving God with all the heart, worshipping him in spirit & in truth as well as outwardly, doing justice to all, &c. &c. How particularly these are defined in the Koran, I do not know but he admitted that they were incumbent on men. I then said to him that it was impossible for any one to fulfil perfectly the duties that God had enjoined because our hearts are sinful. True, he said, it was so. I

Dec. / 43

dwelt on this for some time, referred him to the universal acknowledgment of prophets and saints as well as other men, that they were sinners, that they did not could not fulfil perfectly what God commanded. I then asked him, I pressed the question, what we were to do; since God required perfect obedience, denounced wrath against every sin, and yet we could not deny that our obedience was ^{very} far short of what was required. He said he could not tell.

I then set before him the gospel plan of salvation. He listened, apparently with attention, and said something in reply, chiefly, as I understood, by way of defending his own system. I again urged upon him the need of finding a righteousness better than his own, & left him: feeling that I had cause to be thankful for another opportunity to make known without interruption the way of life: and hoping that the Lord would not suffer his word to return to Him void.

After dinner we left for our homes, having concluded it would not be difficult to make a second march. Reached Lodiana about 8 o'clock. Found all things safe.

Felt that our habitation was desolate: our precious boy was wanting. Every thing reminding us of him, but his bones were not to be seen. It is a sad, sad change. I feel that I am called upon to study still more than I have done, & much more, the meaning of this sore bereavement. Oh my Father, enlighten me, that I may know thy way.

Friday, 8th. Busy to-day, getting things in order. Hardly knew what to do first. Was in school only a little while. Our compound presents a great contrast to what it was when we left. The grass has withered, the trees are nearly stripped of their leaves, those that remain are fading, and everything bespeaks the change of the season. The whole scene was very pleasant to me, as it comported so well with my own feelings. It is autumn in my soul. Received most sweet & consoling letters from Br. Br. Warren.

In reviewing the day, I feel that it is still far, far other with me than it should be. The Lord has chastened me sore, but oh how little if at all, have I benefitted thereby. I do not, oh I do not, live with an eye single to His glory. My strength is weakness.

Saturday, 9th. Upon rising laboured to fix & keep my heart on serious things. Meditated on the passage, "whether therefore ye eat or drink or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God". Think I had the meditation blessed to me through the day, though I have to confess over a most imperfect discharge of the obligation to live to the divine glory. Was employed from school time till 2 $\frac{1}{2}$ in the mon. business meeting. Was then occupied with various matters that required my attention, some of which sh^d have been disposed of yesterday. Was so much occupied, that when evening came I had no time to prepare my mind for a proper enjoyment of the prayer meeting, and after it was over was then hurried again. I am a poor creature: seem unable to do almost anything at the right time. Had an affectionate letter from Br. J. Wilson.

Sabbath, 10th. Rose late. Soon after waking began to meditate on the passage in Ps. 103, "like as a father is." After a little, tho^t it might be well to make it the text of my discourse in this morning. At 7 $\frac{1}{2}$ had Bib. cl. Good attendance & good attention. Preached at 10 on the text upwards. Had considerable freedom in the exercise. After meeting read Hel. Test. The man who called yesterday came again to-day to ask for a gospel. I gave him some tracts and a copy of the Acts of the Apostles, not having the particular gospel he wanted, & then being his choice. Attended H. C. D. worship at the church at 3 $\frac{1}{2}$. Br. A. preached from, "no man can come unto me except the Father which hath sent me draw him"; and the two verses following. In the ev^g Br. P. preached in Eng. from "Simon son of Jonas, lovest thou me more than these," with the repetitions of the question. Through the day my mind has been much occupied with thoughts of my dear babe. Missed him very much. Thought on many scenes of his little life, as well as on those connected with his removal. Prayed for the Divine blessing on the bereavement, & especially this evening, was led to plead for it with much earnestness.

Dec. /43

Monday, 11th. Commenced the day with meditations on the subject of "self-denials for Christ's sake". But truly in looking back upon the day, I can see but little evidence of my having been influenced by the spirit of that principle.

After school was engaged in various domestic duties. Had a note from Bro. Craig stating that the remains of my precious babe had been sent for this place. Made some arrangements for their interment. After dinner went to the city. Found Br. N. addressing quite a large company of people, on the subject of "faith, the only ground of acceptance". Had some discourse with him & Bro. P. as we returned, about the Panjiri's scriptures to be printed here. Read part of an Urdu tract this evening, & afterwards some old Amer. newspapers.

Tuesday, 12th. Rose at 5 $\frac{1}{2}$. Meditated on the passage "say, we are unprofitable servants." After school was engaged with the bro. Gill & Co., at a business meeting, held to consult on alterations. Was occupied for some time in superintending repairs of my house; and in having a place prepared in which to lay the remains of my boy, in the burying ground on our premises; where already, of orphan children, & of the members of mission families there have been six interments. Oh how little did I think that my dear, happy, buoyant Alfred was so soon to give up his little body, to be added to the number. ^{My} Father, they will be done.

At the church door made a short address this evening to a company of people from the passage, "as Jonah was a sign to the men of Nineveh, &c.", and was followed by Pentecost. Was struck with the remark of a Hindu, as Br. N. was describing the way of life that God had appointed. He was chewing its plainness & excellency; & being at a momentary loss for an expression, the man exclaimed, "such a way as a blind man could travel in." It seemed almost the language of Scripture: but this man was opposing most pertinaciously at the same time the idea that there was only one way for all.

Spent the evening at Br. N.'s.

Wed. 13th. Rose at 5 $\frac{1}{4}$. Spent a longer season than usual in prayer; found that my mind wandered very much: laboured and prayed against

this, and tried to fix my mind with some degree of steadiness on God and heavenly things. From school till dinner was engaged in miscellaneous, chiefly in reading the "Friend of India". After dinner went to the city with the Bro. Br. N. addressed a company of persons for some time on the doctrines of holiness and faith. Commenced by speaking to a group of pilgrims that passed along on their way to the Ganges, but they would stay only a few moments. This eve 9 P.M. met. Spent some time in examining Q. T. preparatory to licensure.

Have had much meditation to-day on my dear departed boy. Think perhaps the Lord meant his removal for a judgment, as well as a fatherly chastisement. Oh that I may be enabled to learn His whole mind in the matter.

Thursday, 14th. Meditated this morning awhile on the passage, "in keeping of them there is great reward". Felt that I had been guilty of a practical disbelief of this Scripture to a mournful extent. Was in school later than usual, J. L. having asked leave of absence. After school read N. Y. Obs. a while, chiefly the account of the last year's meeting of Gen. Ass. of Conn. Went to the Board after dinner. P. M. addressed a company of people at some length and with much propriety, explaining the way of salvation. There was a respectful & attentive listening. Br. N. & family spent the evening with us.

Friday, 15th. Rose at 4½. Read Fuller awhile: on the different views of sin entertained by Unitarians and Evangelical dissenters. Was led to meditate on the evil of sin, of my own sin, and in prayer to cry to the Lord with more earnestness & importunity than usual for a proper sight & sense of sin, for deliverance from hardness of heart. The sin of disobedience to my parents was especially on my mind, and in connection with it, God's recent visitation of me with His chastising rod. Was led perhaps more than usual to renounce the disposition to self-justification, and to acknowledge myself deserving of Divine wrath. Have some hope that the Lord did in a measure speak peace to my soul. After school received a pack of letters from different Bms.

Dec. / 43

and Trs. addressed to H. Small, that had been delayed on their way to us. They were written just after our bereavement had been made known. Truly affectionate they were, but they brought our sorrows most vividly to mind. I had just been sweeping over a letter H. had written to his mother, when they came.

We took dinner at Br. N's. At the Bazaar I talked a long time, endeavouring to defend the truth, and declare the way of salvation. Some Mahommedans made much disturbance: one in particular. G. N. commenced, I followed, & Br. N. closed. The Divinity of Christ is the doctrine those poor creatures cannot abide. O that they knew even in this their day! Prob! not this evening.

Sat. 16th. Had not much life in prayer this morning. Had some meditations however that I trust were profitable, in connexion with the last ch. of Ephesians. After school, preaching, & again after dinner, & again after prayer meeting in the evening. Went to the Bazaar before tea, found Br. N. addressing a number of persons. The company increased, & as soon as the discourse reached its sequel, viz. salvation by Christ, one or two Mahommedans began, and there was a disagreeable state of things for some time. It was dark when we left this, or nearly so, and even then some followed back foolish questions. Poor things! They are in red blindness.

Sabbath, 17th. Again had my spirit revived and heart refreshed by my Bible class exercise. The very act of explaining the truths of God's holy word is edifying: & when one can do it to a heathen audience, & have them listen attentively, many of them too with an air that looks as if they tho't they were not listening to an idle tale, it is comforting. At 10 P. M. preached his trial sermon, & in the aft- his lecture: the former from John 3.7. the latter from Rom. 2. 6-12 with the 16th. Both were good discourses, but the lecture was much the more simple of the two.

About 12 o'clock the remains of our dear babe arrived. It was an occasion of bringing our griefs afresh to mind, especially with H. who was very much affected by it. Was sure

pleased much my self during the latter part of the day, evening
 in meditating on the chastisement of the Lord upon my own sins.
 Felt that the Lord is righteous. Think I am through mercy ena-
 bled more fully to acknowledge the faults of my past life, and more
 unpigedly to repent of them, since He has thus smitten me.
 Preached this ev'g from Ecc. 12. 13. As preparations were made
 for the meeting I felt how great the contrast to the last occasion when
 public service was held in this house. Dear precious babe! thy
 Father has called thee home. His will be done. To His
 name be praise.

Monday, 18th. Had the dust of my dear boy
 committed this morning again to its kindred dust. Felt sad
 and solemn after it was over, and so a good deal through the
 day. After school, Preach'd again in the evening. Licensed Go-
 lok. Did not go to the Bazaar today, as I had some things to
 attend to at home.

Tuesday, 19th. In prayer this morning, seemed to have
 some earnestness in pleading for the Divine blessing, and felt like
 placing myself low before God, but I have had evidence
 that the power of sin is little broken within me.

After school had a season of meditations & prayer. Was
 quite unhappy. Felt discouraged about every thing: and dis-
 tracted with a sense of my incompetency for every thing I have
 in charge as a missionary: the school, preaching, study,
 everything. Wrote to Mr. J. V. Br. at Sahar. Attended
 a wedding this morning at 10, and the dinner at 4 P.M.
 It was not of my assistant John. He & his associates
 gave a very handsome dinner to the missionaries and others.
 We did not separate till after 7 in the ev'g.

Wednesday, 20th. Took a long ride this morning: the first
 morning ride we have taken in Indiana since those we used to take here
 with our little W'p'd. Was pleasant, but not so pleasant. Thro' the
 forenoon was engaged in putting various things in order, about my study
 &c. not having any school. The boys had holiday by John's request.
 Did a little writing. A large part of the afternoon was spent

Dec. 79

in conversation with a native physician: an old Affghan, who came to pay his respects to me. I had an opportunity of explaining to him the way of salvation. He debated, but was very mild. (Sunt. R. spent the eve & here. Had a conversation with him about the school. Begun an attempt at devising an improved system of studies. In my meditations to-day have been a good deal unhappy in view of the miserable incapacities I find in myself for every duty: was permitted however to have some encouraging hopes for the future. Were I strong in faith, all would indeed be well.

Thursday, 21st. Rose between 3 & 4. Read further awhile. Spent a large part of time in prayer. Was much troubled with the wandering of my thoughts after various trifles. After day-light took a long walk. An eclipse of the sun took place this morning, commencing about 8, & continuing 2 or 3 hours. The Hindia boys were absent from school, all but one, to join with their fellows in some rites which are customary with them on such occasions. They bathe, give alms, & worship the sun. After school wrote for a short time. Went to the Bazaar this evening. There were some very quarrelsome Muhammedans there who denied the correctness of Dr. Newton's quotations from the Quran. They would not admit that Muhammad was a liar. We rebuked them for denying what was written in their own Quran, and insisted on their coming in the morning to our houses, that the passages might be shown them. At length they were silent: and perhaps a little ashamed.

Friday, 22nd. Rose between 4 & 5. Read further. After devotional exercises took a walk. Felt glad I had vision when I did, tho' at the time it was rather a piece of self-denial. Read Hindustani with the Munshee after school: the first studying I have done since returning home. Wrote to Mr. Wilson of St. Went to the Bazaar toward evening. Read the 19th ps. to a Brahman, & discoursed to him awhile from the passage, "in keeping them there is great reward." He listened attentively, & respectfully, occasionally putting in some of his own notions. I preached to him Jesus, & when I had closed he asked for a book that would give him an account of Jesus Christ. Gave

him a gospel. A considerable number of persons attended & listened quietly during the most of my talk. Spent the evening at Bro. A's. Thought a good deal about my dear boy & his dad. Had some consultation about the arrangements of the school.

Saturday, 23rd. Rose late. What through a spirit of self-indulgence. Through mercy was not permitted to spend the day altogether under the influence of that spirit. But I have great cause to take heed to my doings; to search & try my ways.

Had this eve the pleasure, mingled with sadness, of hearing from home. All well, and all affectionate. But they speak of that "dear babe". Ah! they will not see him in this life. The effect of the letter upon the whole was to make me feel called upon to labour with new diligence & much more devotion in my Lord's work. Letters from home often make me feel thus. Would that the impression were more lasting.

Sabbath, 24th. Rose late. Had Bib. cl. as usual. Did not enjoy it so much as I sometimes do. The lesson did not seem to give so much scope for continuous instruction as is sometimes the case. As soon almost as I rose this morning, thought of the communion service, which is to be held next Sabbath. Meditated for some time upon it, & endeavoured to form some resolutions as to what I would do this week in preparation for it. Have tried to practice the same to-day. At 10 heard Bro. N. on Isa. 6. 5-8. In the aftⁿ, Bro. P. on Luke 2. 8-11. In the eve I preached myself on Jer. 32. 39, 40. Afterward read awhile to W. from Fuller's Letters. Have ^{been} enabled to-day to abstain in a degree from lustful sins, & to exercise a little self-denial. Oh how much more pleasant pleasure there is in so doing, apart from the fruits that are to come after.

Monday, 25th. Was led to pray with somewhat more than usual earnestness this morning for a revival of religion in my soul, & for a removal of whatever stood between my soul & God. Made some effort to-day toward getting into a more regular

Dec. /43

was of employing me time. Went this afternoon with Dr. N. to see an officer who his very low, not expected to live. Dr. N. had seen & conversed with him in the morning. We did not get admission, as he was said not to be in a condition to converse. Stopped in the Bazaar. Dr. N. & I both spoke for some time. Some listened respectfully: Some Mahammedans opposed rather bitterly. Spent the evening at Dr. N's.

Thursday, 26th. Drew out a plan this morning and commenced acting upon it. It gives me two hours for private devotions in the course of the day, six or half for study & writing, three for school, besides exercise & going to the Bazaar to preach. There is hope that thro' the Divine blessing I may at length succeed in being more systematic & in accomplishing more than has hitherto been the case. Commenced practising upon it. Had a more pleasant day than usual. At the Bazaar spoke for a short time: Dr. N. followed; some began to dispute, & a native present began stoutly to resist the doctrine some were advancing, that God caused us to commit sin. Thus things took a favourable turn; we then left. Dr. N. & I spent the evening with us.

Wednesday, 27th. Rose a little before 5. Was enabled to carry out for the most part my plans throughout the day. Was diverted from the pursuit of my duties at one time by a little circumstance that worried me and led me to speak roughly. Was made sorry for it afterwards. At the Bazaar commenced speaking from the passage "the harvest truly is great &c." in Luke 10th. A large number stopped to hear, some for a little while, others longer. The "reaping of the harvest" met with some opposition. Had a talk of some length with a Mahammedan on that point. He insisted that sinners after being punished awhile would come out of Hell. Tried to set the truth before him & to preach to him Christ as the only way of deliverance. A Kasimir who has been very troublesome & very bitter of late was there, but did

not say much, if anything. If I had prolonged the discourse however, I should probably have had a dispute with him.

Thursday, 28th. Rose late: lost the time that should have been devoted to sermon-writing. After school was engaged more than an hour with the Am. in consultation on some points connected with the publishing of the Panjabis Scriptures. Went to the Bazaar as usual: read a short time in one of the gospels, and a man began to tell me what he had read in the Pity. Progr. that I had given him yesterday. Bro. N. then came & I advised him to take up the subject which he did. Spent the eve at Bro. N's.

Have had upon the whole a pleasant day: have been led to pray with a good deal of fervour, tho' not much sensible comfort. Have been enabled thus far throughout the week to keep somewhat habitually before my mind the solemnities of the coming Sabbath.

Friday, 29th. Rose a little before. Succeeded in living agreeably to my plan to-day for the most part. Upon the whole, hardly know how to characterize the day, as a profitable one or otherwise. Have had some fervour in prayer: and in meditation on my bereavement & on the hope of reunion in the heavenly state, felt quite deeply: but in some things I feel that I manifested a very improper spirit in the course of the day; gave way once or twice, and still oftener felt like doing so, to a spirit of irritability, very inconsistent with my calling.

At the Bazaar heard Bro. Newton. A Tragic that came up and tried to put clay on his forehead afforded him a text. Spent the evening at Bro. Foster's.

Saturday, 30th. Rose late, not feeling very well. After school was occupied with various domestic matters. Spent a short time in conversation with L. S. who desires baptism: could not get anything very satisfactory from him. He shows some right understanding however of the gospel plan. Went to the Bazaar toward evening: talked with L. S. on the way: and ascertained something about the origin of his supposed interest in the subject of religion. Was encouraged a little.

Heard Dr. N. in Punjabi on the New Birth Faith in Christ.

Prayer meeting at Dr. P's this evening. Enjoyed the exercises. Have had some meditations to-day and lately, about the approaching close of the year. Have not any deep feelings however, nor such I think as the occasion calls for. I have perhaps been enabled to give more attention this week to preparation for the Lord's Supper than I commonly do, & hope I feel more desire than usual for the ordinance.

Sabbath, 31st. Rose late, although for many reasons it was especially important that I should rise early.

The Sabbath, the last day of the month, & of the year, Communion Sabbath, and a time too in which I am making some special efforts to obtain deliverance from all my bad habits. At sun-rise went on the roof of the house and from that time till the hour for Bible Class was engaged in prayer & meditation.. Had good attendance & a pleasant time at Mt. Cl. At 10 we had Mon. Conv. in Hindustani.

I preached in the aftⁿ from Mark 16.16. Dr. N. after sermon baptized Kashi Rain, giving him in place of that name, which has an idolatrous meaning, that of "James Priscus". It was an interesting scene.

The church was unusually well filled, and they seemed a good deal taken with the ceremony.

This evening the communion service was held at Dr. M.'s in Hindustani. Dr. N. preached from Isa. 55-8; the conclusion of the discourse he commenced last Sabbath.

In the course of the exercises I had some thoughts & feelings that I hope were prompted by the Spirit: but upon the whole it did not seem a fruitful season to me.

My desires to devote myself to the glory of God, and to have every word & thought and habit subordinate thereto, seem so faint, so feeble, and of such doubtful sincerity.

Spent some time to-day in studying the lesson involved as I suppose in my late chastisement. It is a long, long, speaking chapter.

January, 1844

63

Monday, Jan 2nd. Rose at 6 o'clock. No school to-day. At 10 we had Divine worship, according to the proposal of the Gen. Ass. to set apart this day to special religious services with reference to the conversion of the world. I preached from 1 Cor. 1. 24. Afterward our monthly business meeting was held. Had the Br. & their families to dine with us to-day. After dinner Br. N. & I went to see a place in the city which we think of occupying as a preaching place. A large company assembled, & he addressed them with much earnestness and fulness with reference to the great salvation, beginning with the doctrine of the judgement. There was a good degree of attention. This eve I Mon. Con. was held at Br. M's. On sitting down to reflect on the day, and prepare for retiring, felt much discouraged, & out of heart. I have not this day kept myself from besetting sins, tho' it is the first day of the year: & I feel as if I had no strength and no spirit for undertaking the duties of the morrow. Thought of the passages, "fear God & keep his commandments," and "his commandments are not grievous," and felt considerably encouraged.

Tuesday, 2nd. Rose late: nearly broad day-light. Had but a short time for private prayer before school: but had some comfort in the exercise tho' I had previously felt worried & harassed in view of my constant failures to live as I want to live & to employ my "time" aright. Had some comfort in the promise "the blessing of the Lord it maketh rich: and He addeth no sorrow with it." Felt that by His blessing, I might do all that need be done. After school our monthly business meeting occupied me for some time: then came on the case of one of our native Christians who wanted us to settle a difficulty between him & his family. Thus the day & evening were spent. Took tea at Br. N's.

Wednesday, 3rd. Rose late. Have unable to get again into the habit of rising early. Employed as usual. Wrote to Br.

Jan^y 4/44

Scott. Was employed some time in examining the state of my domestic finances: as I wish in future to be more systematic than hitherto, to keep a full account of the way that my money goes. Have reason to be thankful that thus far there has been lack of nothing: but on the contrary, I have more than enough. Went to the city with Br. N. Among his audience was a smooth tongued Mahomedan who had considerable powers of argument. Among other things he asserted that all the marks of grace which God has given to Christians shewing they know that they are accepted of him, the same he has vouchsafed to Mahomedans; a charge as difficult to refute, to the conviction of a self righteous & very talkative Mahomedan, as it was untrue. It was nearly dark I left, this man accompanying us, and continuing the conversation for some time longer. Br. N. O. spent the evening with us. I read part of an article on the "Signs of the times." Have been unwell to-day, & have felt very good for nothing.

Thursday, 4th. Rose later again. Unwell and low-spirited all day. In school had as much animation perhaps as usual, but ~~was~~ constant effort. In evening worship for a season forgot my depiction, and in making an application of the 1st part of Mathe. 5 in the Industries to the girls, made remarks that I might have preached perhaps with profit to myself. Read Miss^s papers this eve, & began a letter to Br. Warren. Went to the Bazaar. Br. N. Discoursed on the atonement, I was followed by Haldhar. Audierced attentively. I was much interested.

Friday, 5th. Rose at 5 $\frac{1}{2}$. In the course of the morning spent considerable time in meditation: some of it painful: upon the whole I think profitable. Was led to make some resolutions which by the Divine blessing I think more profitable to me. Had a call to-day from a man professing to be an inquirer. He is from Jagrawan. Could not ascertain much as to whether he was really a seeker of salvation or not. In the eve this evening addressed a pretty large company, & was listened to attentively. Commenced by reading Luke 11. 1-13. Haldhar

Jan^y 4/44

65

followed. ... I spent the evening at Br. N's: principally in conversation respecting the school.

Saturday, 6th. Rose late, not being well. Found last evening that I had an eruption coming out over my body & head, which I suppose is the development of some internal disorder or other, the effects of which I have been suffering for two or three days, in a feeling of languor & weakness, loss of appetite & occasional pain at the stomach.

In the night & this morning, heavy rain. Only a few boys came to school, had them dismissed after a short time. Read the Friend of India & Illis. Chron. this forenoon. Read Uran. In my private devotions after dinner felt an unusual drawing toward the throne of grace: & freedom & earnestness in spreading my desires before the Lord. Went this afternoon with Br. N. to Cant^{on} ~~not~~ burialground to look for a pattern for my dear Alfred's tomb.

Prayer meeting this evening at Br. N's. Spent a good while after it was over in discussing R. B's case. On my return felt particularly good for nothing & uncomfortable. My mind seems somehow distracted. I am disordered in body, but much more so in spirit.

Sabbath, 7th. Rose late again: not long before sun-rise. Until the middle of the day suffered a good deal from the indisposition I have had for several days. Was least troubled by it while engaged in my public duties, as then my attention was taken away from it. At 10 preached from Luke 6. 46-49. At 3^{1/2} heard Br. N. on Job

and in the evening Br. P. on 2 Sam. 23. 5. Had some practical discourses before tea with my JB. in reference to our late affliction, & the Lord's probable design in sending it. In private devotions before retiring had a good deal of earnestness: but there seems to be a radical defect somewhere. I know not where it is; but I fear I have no proper sense or view of my own character as a sinner. Oh for the jewel of a well grounded peace! peace with God through Christ, passing all understanding.

Jan^y / 44

Monday, 8th. Rose at 6. Mr. B. left school to-day. A number of boys absent. Rather perplexed to know what to do, to get the school in a better way. Concluded that it was better not to be worried: 'tis a thing not required of me. Read Am. papers awhile. At Bazar - heard Mr. N. The people listened until he spoke of Christ, and then a tumult began. They can hear of anything, except Christ, & the direct decrying of their own system. Read Mr. Miss^{on}? & Miss^{on}? Chron. this week. Do not seem to have had a very profitable day. Have done hardly anything.

Tuesday, 9th. Rose late again. Still feeble from the effects of the attack I had last week. 'Tis much colder since the rain: & the keen air seems to pierce me through & through. Wrote a letter to my Mother to-day. Went to the Bazar with Haldhar this aft. Spoke of the internal conflict we must keep up, if we would arrive at heaven. Was telling how to do this, when I found that the man I was addressing could not hear, being somewhat deaf: so I let H. take up the subject. After awhile two Kashmiris began to make difficulty: & they were told that if they only wished to make troubles they would better leave. Whereupon they went, taking away the most that were present. Spent the evening at Mr. N's. Again feel that I have had rather a sluggish, listless, do nothing day.

Wednesday, 10th. Had a pretty comfortable, busy day. Read Hindustani a good while. Went to Cantonment burying ground with H. this afternoon: called at Mr. M's after our return. Was thus prevented from going to the Bazar to-morrow. This evening had some little unavoidable interruptions, so that I did not do much. In my Hindustani prayers to-day, for some days past have expressed much concern: do not know what can be the cause, unless it is leanness of spirit.

Thursday, 11th. As usual in these days, late up. Had some time however for reading my Heb. Test. My prayer was 'avowed with some degree of earnestness. At school was detained some time from my studies by a man who wanted to talk with me about his son, a worthless, unforming youth. Read Hindustani with Manohi.

Jan^y 3/44

67

Went to the City as usual. Addressed a pretty large company, having first read to them Luke 15th. They were silent & attentive. When Kaldhar followed me there were a few who began to speak up for their own faith: but we closed quietly. Spent the evening at Dr. N's.

Friday, 12th. Rose late. Felt discouraged & dispirited. There is so much of the power of indwelling, besetting sin in my heart, that it appears as if I was to continue halting all my days. Spent some time in meditation after breakfast read Brit. Rep. on Perfectionism. After school, Urdu as usual. At the city, discoursed to a company of Muhammadians in front of an old building erected over the grave of a Emir, in the old Bazar. The Sonship of Christ was denied as usual, and the supremacy of Muhammed over all other prophets asserted. One man talked Persian to me, tho' I told him I did not understand: so I answered him in English. He then desisted. They were on the whole quiet & orderly. Had L. Abbott. to spend the evg^g with us. Talked with him on translation of scripture proper names: or rather was consulted by him, I did not feel myself able to say much about it.

Saturday, 13th. This is the second anniversary of the day on which we arrived in Calcutta. James called on anew to render grateful acknowledgments to the Father of mercies for his preserving goodness: & at the same time to reflect on my own unworthiness and past shortcomings. In private devotions this morning had more life & comfort than usual. Went this aftⁿ to the city with Dr. N. to look for timber for some furniture. On our return stopped, and he addressed a company of persons in the street. As is so frequently the case, he began to dis^{miss} and to ridicule when they were directed to the Son of God. Bitter, bitter is the opposition of the carnal heart to the doctrine of "God manifest in the flesh". Prayer meeting at Dr. N's. At ten words I read a letter just received by the Son. from Dr. Rogers. Then spent a short time in selecting & meditating on a passage for a discourse.

Sabbath, 14th. Rose at 5^{1/2}. Had opportunity for a protracted season of devotion. Did not have much favour.

Jan 4/44

When I rose, had in my mind those words of the Saviour, "ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, &c." John 15. 16. And continued to meditate upon them, concluded to take the passage for my evening text, in place of one previously in mind. At Bible class had a comfortable time. At 10 heard Br. N. on Mark 5. 19th; at 3 P.M. on a portion of Rev. 1. Was the ev^g spoke in ev^g, from the scriptures of my morning meditations. Had more freedom & sense of animation than usual: and felt in a measure I trust the obligation resting upon me to make use myself of what I was preaching to others. Through the day have been rather heavy & sluggish.

Monday, 15th. Rose at 3³/₄. Was enabled to pray with some fervour. After school had various interruptions, and when able to sit down wrote a hasty letter to sister M. and sent it with others for the overland mail. Went to the Bazaar as usual. Had a tolerably attentive audience. Toward the close rather a proud opposer came up. Endeavoured to assure him that he was mistaken in thinking that I wished to set myself up as a lawgiver, and that I addressed him really as a friend and an equal. He became more moderate but could not bear to hear of Christ's being the Son of God. Spent the evening in studying Under Reading Bib. Repository.

Tuesday, 16th. Was favoured with some comfort & fervour in addressing the throne of grace this morning: and in the duties of the day had a degree of animation. Read in a newspaper something that quickened me a little: it was on the subject of "indecision & predestination in matters of evident duty." At the Bazaar heard Br. N. on the new birth and saving faith in Panjibi. There was as much attention and as little interruption as it is common to meet with. Spent the ev^g at Br. N.'s. Looked a little at Barnes' Comm. on Isa., a copy of which Br. N. rec'd today from America.

Wednesday, 17th. Rose late, & not feeling very well. Was however kept from the dejection of spirits to which I often give way. In devotional exercises was blessed with more than usual fervour: so throughout the day. The leisure time of the day was almost entirely spent in reading Am. newspapers lately received.

Jan^y 144

69

by found the employment pleasant & I hope profitable: certainly received some impressions that were adapted to be useful. Cousin E. called over this morning, & was persuaded her to spend the day: enjoyed the little visit very much. At the Bazaar Nabahar addressed a promiscuous (not very attentive) company near an old mosque. Br. N. followed him.

Thursday, 18th. Rose at 4 $\frac{1}{4}$. Spent the time till day light in reading the scriptures and prayer. Did not seem to gain so much advantage as I should have hoped from such an opportunity, but felt glad I had spent the time thus instead of wasting it in unnecessary sleep. In school had my patience tried by what seemed the stupidity of some of the boys. Was enabled in the end to get the better of the ill feeling. Went on quite cheerfully. After school read Am. newspapers. At the Bazaar was annoyed by a Fakir who was sitting on the top of his house, and began to ask me questions as I was addressing a company of persons nearby. I at length changed my position to a spot a few rods off: not however without losing a part of my audience. The Fakir was said to be intoxicated. The persons to whom I spoke, objected as usual to the Divinity of Christ, but were not so pertinacious in their opposition as some, when I attempted to reason the matter with them. E. & Br. N. spent the evening with us. Read letters from Br. W. of A. & Br. Rogers. Read Urdu a short time.

Friday, 19th. As we rode out this morning, had word that Br. M. had just become the mother of another little girl. All well. I did not go to the Bazaar to-day, having a number of small matters to attend to, that I thought ought not to be longer delayed: as copying Presb. minutes, &c. Spent an hour or more in conversation with Br. N. this evening in reference to said matters. Have not been diligent & watchful to-day to avoid every sin, tho' in some things I seem to have been helped. Feel rather dejected this evening, both in thinking upon my shortcomings, and in thinking on my dear departed babe. I hope the affliction is sanctified; but not so much I fear as it is felt.

Jan 4/44

Saturday, 20th. Rose before 4½: but did little till day light. Felt very unwell in body, very miserable in mind. Thought upon my sins, particularly my track of sins, and was wretched: could not despair, yet seemed to be next door to it. I am very guilty before God: and if he should visit me severely for my wilddoings I could not say a word. After breakfast met with a comforting passage in a newspaper. It was an importunate exhortation to the troubled, to go to Christ. After school wrote to Br. Jam^s. Did not go to the Parish to-day. Was engaged partly in preparing a discourse for the morrow. Our native assistants came in to-day from their preaching excursion. This evening after meeting had a little consultation as to their farther movements. I have had a pretty comfortable day.

Sabbath, 21st. Rose about 6¼. In private devotions was enabled to engage with some degree of earnestness. Enjoyed Bible class much. Had good attendance, & considerable freedom in speaking. Also Br. P. preached from a part of Luke 16th: the rich man & Lazarus. After service read Solomon's Song. Then read Fuller articles. At Brit. Chan with the girls also had a good deal of ease in expressing myself, as well as engagements of spirit in the exercises. The duties of the latter part of the day I did not enjoy so much. And chamed to say, one principal cause of it was, that by undue indulgence of my appetites I disqualified myself for spiritual employments. What shall I be free from my beating sin? Wherefore is there a price put into the hand of a fool to get widows, seeing he hath no heart unto it?"

At 3½ heard Golok on James 2.24. In the evng Br. N. on John 4.23,24. Afterward read ^{my} Fuller. In manner was enabled to plead my misery to the case and the divine mercy thro' Christ, & to entertain a little hope, that it would yet be better with me.

Sunday, 22nd. Rose at 6¼. Spent considerable time in meditation. Feel as if I was not spending my time so profitably as I ought, yet know not how to make any change for the better. I have things exactly

Jan^{ry} 14/4

71

to^{my} mind is I suppose more than I shall ever attain in this world: but I seem at present so far from the point I would aim at, that I hardly know how to be any way content. Was enabled to prosecute the duties of the day pretty cheerfully. Read Am. newspapers, what times I could get. At the Bazaar this afternoon heard Bro. N. & W. Haller. The evening was spent at Mr. M's in a consultation with the Bro. respecting the itinerations of the present season & the disposition to be made of our native assistants.

Tuesday, 23rd. Rose at 6 $\frac{1}{2}$: Was near 12 when I retired last night. In Divine worship, both in opening school and in private, enjoyed some freedom of access. In secret prayer felt that I had especial occasion both to deplore my own weakness and confess it with shame, & to praise the Divine goodness. Did not study any to-day. What leisure time I had I employed in reading the Am. papers and an India paper. At the Bazaar was not troubled by any opposer, tho' many that listened went away after a few moments. A few however heard me throughout, & with an air of interest. Read part of Solomon's Song this evening, with a desire to obtain spiritual light. Had some serious meditations on my exceeding unprofitableness & my want of steadfastness & decision in the spiritual life, as well as on some particular sins of my past course. Was not without the hope that even these my sad follies & transgressions might yet be overruled to the special advancement of my own highest interest, and of the Divine glory. May He grant it, who has all things at his own disposal.

Wednesday, 24th. Rose at 5 $\frac{1}{4}$. Had some strong impressions of Divine things to-day; particularly in connexion with reading an account of the conversion of a sinner. In my devotions cried to the Lord for more grace and for a more satisfactory hope: cannot think He will suffer me always to remain thus: yet oh how justly might he. Heard Bro. N. this afternoon: subject, "Christ the light of the world, in connexion with the history of the man born blind." Read papers this evening. Bro. N. & W. were here. Heard to-day

Jan 2/44

of the welfare of some of my friends at home, by an overland letter

Thursday, 25th. Had some earnestness in prayer this morning, but not much comfort. In school had not much satisfaction. Am not sure that the employment is the most proper for me, but if it were, I cannot get things arranged to my mind. Gave out the certificates of merit awarded at the Autumn Examinations. After school corrected Compositions & attended to various business. At the Bazaar heard Golok. He spoke well, but alas, his audience were self-sufficient deniers of the Divinity of Christ & the necessity of an atonement. Felt very much disappointed this evening: not discouraged about everything: my soul, my ministry, my school, my health, everything. After a while spent in calm and serious meditation, felt more peaceful.

Friday, 26th. Had a more comfortable & cheerful time today than usual. Felt somewhat better in body & a good deal better in spirit. Saw in an Am. paper an extract from a Methodist journal that pleased me very much. Commenced a letter to the Editor of the Meth. paper. At the Bazaar this afternoon heard Naldhar anbil, then discoursed myself. There was a good deal of opposition. A Cashmiri who usually attends Koppres, came according to custom. He attended me nearly home, asking questions, & yet so bitter in his enmity as hardly to be able to wait for half an answer. Dr. P. took tea with us. We talked anbil about the condition of the people here, & the reception of the gospel: then had a little talk about slavery.

Saturday, 27th. Rose at 5. Read the 2nd ch. of Gen. 8-15 with Keary's Comm. Spent a good while in meditation both in the morning & at other times thro' the day. Had a clear conviction of some of my follies and sins than ever before. Saw in particular how I had gone faster than the windings of Providence instead of seeking & following them. Had a good deal of unhappiness thro' the day, not so much on an

Jan^y 4/44

73

account of any particular sin, as from a general sense of hardness of heart, & the want of a clear evidence of my interest in Christ.

At the Vizir's house Golok. Subject, the necessity of preparation for death: Faith in Christ, as the only true preparation. The poor Cashmiris gave but little heed. Prayer meeting this evening at Bro P's. Had some spirit of engagement in the exercises... but I fear not much faith in exercise.

Sabbath, 28th. Rose at 5. Was employed in meditation & prayer till time for Bible class. At 10 heard Bro. P. in Hindustani. He lectured from Rom. 6th. Service in our chapel for the first time: being the large room of the school house.

Had Bible class as usual with the girls, at 3^{1/2} preached in the city from Rom. 3. 26. At 7 heard Bro. N. on Ps. 78. 41: a practical & edifying discourse. Have had little time for reading to-day, or for anything else except to take a little rest between the different parts of public duty. Have been permitted to have considerable enjoyment in some of the services of the day. This week we had word that a Kashmiri who had been coming to us several times and making inquiries respecting Christianity was now confined by his friends and suffering abuse from them for his supposed inclination to Christianity.

Monday, 29th. Rose at 6. At 11 left school to attend a Melas, the Bhai Wala. An opportunity for speaking to much advantage was afforded, the noise and confusion were great. Many took our books. Had Butler's Analogy by me, and was reading it a good deal of the time. Was led to some solemn reflections on the future state. Spent the evening at Bro. N's. Had a meeting of Presbytery at Bro. M's, to appoint Bro. R. commissioner to the approaching Gen. Assembly.

Tuesday, 30th. Took a walk in the garden, for the first time in three months. Thought on the dear departed one, that used daily to enjoy its shade & its flowers. Felt altogether sad & heavy. This feeling grew upon me through the day. It

Jan^y 9 / 44

was not merely, nor chiefly, I think in consequence of my bereavement that I was thus downcast. No^t that seemed to be a part.

But it was the result of many things: and one very considerable thing, this: that my evidences of an interest in Christ are sadly low and feeble. From 11^½ to 3 was engaged with the Don. in

examining an applicant for the office of assistant, & in other business.

This afternoon in prayer was enabled to cry earnestly to the Lord for relief to my troubled spirit, & in doing so found some comfort.

At the Bazaar heard J. B. L. & made a few remarks myself. This evening wrote to Mr. J. R. C. & commenced ^{achit} ~~the~~ of H. B.

Wednesday, 31st. The last day of the month. Did not have any serious reflection on the fact however till this evening, though the circumstance was from the nature of my employment a good deal in mind during the day. Was engaged from school time till 4^½ P.M. in writing, attending a little to my finances, &c., altogether very busy. Wrote to Mr. C. of Merath. At the church spoke awhile: explained the way of salvation to a company of persons, without objection. Our new helper P. made a little beginning. Spent the evening at Dr. H's. Read part of a lecture by A. Moody on pulpit oratory. Was much interested in it.

Thursday, February 1st. Rose at 5^½.

In my meditations and prayers has as I thought some light this morning. Thought on the scripture there hath no temptation taken you but that which is common to man, & felt that it was not by magnifying my troubles and looking for some special way of deliverance from them, but by patiently meeting and bearing them, that I was to get through life: making the most of the means God has given me, yet looking to him alone for the blessing. These thoughts made me enter upon the duties of the day with a lighter heart than I sometimes do. But alas for watched pride & impatience; I had not been long in school before I became so vexed with the slowness & seeming dumbness of a boy, that it seemed to throw me into a bad mood for the whole remaining part of the day. Read a little this afternoon and

Feb 1/44

75

attended to sundry domestic matters. This evening a thunder storm came on. It has been cloudy & blowing heavily through the day, & there has been the appearance of coming rain for several days.

Friday, 2nd. Spent a good deal of time to-day in meditation ~~on~~ on the unprofitableness of my life, & the smallness of my success in attempts at amendment. Concluded that I must attempt more than ever to act on the principle of taking the opportunities that present themselves & making the most of them. As to my Hindustani preaching, concluded that I must by some means find more time to prepare for that. Had school this morning only a little while. It had rained heavily in the night, & there was a prospect of a continuance. Wrote a little while. Read in newspapers. Studied Hindustani. At the Bazar addressed a company of Hindus. Was preceded by Williams. Had opposition in reference to the point of God's having a son. At length however they listened quietly. This eve I. E. & Mr. N. were with us. Heavy rain again. To-day we heard for a short time what we conjectured to be a cannonade over in the Panjab.

Saturday, 3rd. An uncommonly bright and beautiful day. After school read awhile in the Book of Jeremiah: and in connexion meditated on my sins & my sorrows. Felt that God was just: more, he is wise, gracious. After dinner continued reading. Went with Bro. N. to the Bazar. He spoke till late. One or two Mehammasdars & a Hindu made opposition & that boisterously. The truth however was declared to them, & some seemed to listen attentively. Prayer meeting this eve I at Bro. N.'s. After coming home had some sad reflections. My hopes of heaven are not bright, and my mind is perplexed & harassed. Found comfort in thinking on the case of Job. If that devoted servant of God was ever happy, you would think it any wonder that I should be? Read a few chapters in Job before retiring.

Feb 4, 44

Sabbath, 4th. At Bible class had a comfortable time. Took occasion to urge the boys more particularly. Had need at to consider the claims of Christ to the title of "Son of God", and not to set themselves at once & bitterly against the matter like their countrymen. At 10 Mon. Con. in kind. tain. G. N. made some remarks from "Other sheep have I which are not of this fold." At 3 $\frac{1}{2}$ heard Br. N. from "godly sorrow worketh repentance unto life &c." At 7 preached from Jer. 14. 7, 8, 9. Have not felt very much impressed from any of the services of the day; perhaps more from the subject of my own discourses than any other.

Monday, 5th. At 10 left school to attend the regular business meeting: at 11 $\frac{1}{2}$ went with Br. N. to Cantonment where he was called to marry a couple: viz. an of fine (European) to a native woman, with whom he had been living seventeen years. Many in this country live in that miserable way; and it seems a pleasing circumstance to meet with here & there a case of desire to leave off such a mode of life. The woman was a fine looking person; rather lady-like in her appearance. Read Hindustani this afternoon. At the church door addressed a company of persons on the subject of the barren fig-trees. The Mon. Con. was held this eve I at Br. N.'s. Read for some time afterward in the book of Solomon's Song.

Tuesday, 6th. Rose, as usual in these days not more than half an hour before the sun. Spent considerable time in meditation, had not much left for private devotions. Had some feeling of discouragement on account of my sins, but was enabled to enter upon the duties of the day with a degree of cheerfulness. After school read Hindustani with more or less interruption. From 3 $\frac{1}{2}$ till dark business meeting with the brethren. Cousin E. & Br. N. spent the eve I with us. Read the Am. papers a little, Hindustani a little, & talked with Br. N. respecting his translation & sundry other matters.

Feb 1, '44

77

Wednesday, 7th. Rose at 4^{1/2}. Read the second of Gen. with
Henry's Comm. Felt in a measure the power of the truth,
called to mind my sins, his prayer seemed to have my heart
drawn out more than it frequently is in confession & supplication.
At luncheon dined as usual though it rained slightly.
In school was worried with J. R.'s slowness & again gave way
to sinful impatience. Through the rest of the day I was in
much discomfort & dejection: chiefly I suppose from that fool-
ish self-indulgence. Wrote to Br. M^r. Was engaged a
while at the lch. house superintending some work. Went to
the City to see a woman who wants to send her sons to the labor-
ing school. Read Bibl. Rep. this evening.

Thursday, 8th. Rose at 6. Had a pleasant, com-
fortable, busy day. From school till near evening studied Hindustani
^{spent the} ~~day~~? at Br. N.'s chiefly in the same way. About noon heavy rain
came on, & continued with little intermission thro' the day & evening.

Friday, 9th. Read Butler's Analogy awhile this morning.
From school to 4 o'clock was chiefly engaged with sundry domestic
duties, so that little was done in the way of study. At the Church
door heard Br. N. awhile, then Haldhar, & afterward spoke my-
self for some time: my subject was the agreement of the people
to respecting Christ, and the reason why he is the Foundation of the
sinner's hope. My audience were much more quiet than I had
expected. Wrote Hindustani this evening. In meditation &
secret prayer my mind was much exercised respecting my dear
boy & the Divine dispensation in his removal!

Saturday, 10th. After school read awhile and attended to
various domestic duties. Then wrote Hindustani for some
time. Went to the Picnic. Heard John awhile, then spoke
myself: explained to an objector as well as I could how
Christ was both a Divine & human person: and urged atten-
tion to his claims. A number listened with an air of interest.
Our meeting was here. Afterward wrote Urdu again awhile.
Had serious meditations at the time of my secret devotions: chief-
ly on my shortcomings & the low evidences I have of a state of grace.

Feb 1st / 44

Yesterday and to-day have felt particularly that my heart was not in my work as it ought to be, and have at the same time felt something of an encouraging hope that I should be enabled to enjoy my work more in future, & to be more diligent in it.

Sabbath, 11th. At half-past five arose. Had some enjoyment of private devotions and of my Bible class. Bro. N. preached at 10 from 2 Cor. 8.4. Did not edify; not only because the sermon was good or because I was enabled as I trust to listen with something of a spirit of prayer. After service meditated on the subject of the discourse & made some preparation for the afternoon. Preached at 3 $\frac{1}{2}$ from 1. Cor. 3. 21, 22, 23. In the evening heard Bro. N. on Jer. 29. 13. Was a good sermon, & I felt in a measure impressed but was in rather heavy, unprofitable frame all the evening.

Monday, 12th. Had some degree of enjoyment in the duties of the day. In the evening felt rather sad. After school wrote to Bro. Rogers. At the church door read awhile to some people from a tract on the Judgement. Haldhar then spoke & I followed him. A young man came home with me for a book: he had seen and committed to memory some lines of a hymn about "Mad Madagar": He wanted to know more of the matter. Spent the week at Bro. N.'s. Read Urdu

Tuesday, 13th. Rose late: 6, perhaps; but was blessed with a spirit of earnest desire to make the most of my time: & throughout the day succeeded in so doing better than I frequently do. After school finished & sent off some letters. Attended to various business. At the Bazar heard Bro. N. & Haldhar: one usual Kashmiri opponent was here and contradicted a good deal: followed us some distance homeward. Read English this evening, then Urdu Psalms: and wrote part of an Urdu sermon. In private devotions to-day have had some enjoyment, & as I hope some nearness of access.

Wednesday, 14th. Was favoured this morning with a degree of earnestness & comfort in devotional duties. Had a pleasant time in school: have had for several days past in comparison with a short time previous. After school called

Feb 14/44

79

on Gen. Hunter. Was received with a cordiality that was very gratifying. The Gen. & his lady seem to feel quite an interest in Missionary operations. After dinner L. S. called. Was engaged with him in reading Urdu till evening. In the eve I spent some time in making alterations in my school arrangements. Mr. A. H. was here. Was not near so comfortable in the latter as the former part of the day either in body or mind. Was led to think a little on the depth & pertinacity of my unbelief.

Thursday, 15th. Not very well to-day, especially during the afternoon. Engaged in usual duties; only did not go to the Bazar. Was engaged some time in attending to the affairs of the Benef. Fund. Read this Austin's a good while: part of the time with L. S. Have had some special thoughts to-day & yesterday about the importance & excellence of living with an eye single to the Divine glory.

Friday, 16th. Rose late as usual, not long before sun-rise. Believe that could I wake earlier it would not be for my health to rise, unless I could retire to rest in season. Had a cheerful, comfortable time in the duties of the forenoon. In my morning devotions was enabled to be much more earnest than usual. This afternoon read Urdu, & went to the Bazar. Spent some time after school was out in looking over the Philosoph. Apparatus. Very busy all the evening reading the newspapers.

Saturday, 17th. Employed as usual till 10. Then was occupied with the Bzn. at a business meeting till after 1. The remainder of the day engaged with the Ph. Ap. Prayer meeting at Mr. A's. Had not felt well to-day. Better this evening. This morning I was rather downcast, but at the time of prayer seemed to gather strength.

Sabbath, 18th. Have been favoured with a comfortable day. Was enabled to engage with a degree of earnestness in all the duties of the day. Had a pleasant time with both my Bible classes. At 10 preached in Urdu from Heb. 10.1 & in the eve I in Eng. from 1 John. 4.10. At 3^{1/2} heard Mr. A. on

Feb 9 / 47

Isa. 50. 11.; an interesting discourse. There was a large attendance. At dusk visited the grave of my dear boy. Cried to the Lord not to let his chastisements be in vain, but to give me true repentance for my sins. Read Fuller awhile to-day on love to Christ. Next Sabbath eve is the time for our next communion season.

Monday, 19th. In my devotions this morning prayed much for a deeper sense of sin. This evening had my prayer as I hope in a measure answered. Saw my sins to be great, I was led to fear that my case was bad indeed. I know that Christ is the all sufficient, precious Saviour, & that I have some little sense of his preciousness: but my faith, oh how sinfully weak. It is not mine, it is because I do not believe; & if he is, I am sure my faith is very feeble: were it not so I should serve him better. Read Fuller awhile this morning, & wrote this eve. Read Uriah psalms awhile, & wrote a little on my sermon. At the Bazar heard Malabar on the first part of John 1st. Had some conversation with him in reference to the subject of yesterday morning's sermon.

Tuesday, 20th. Was enabled to be more diligent and prompt in my duties to-day than I sometimes am. Had a comfortable day. Gave as much time as I could to writing and reading Hindustani. Commenced the Din-i-hagg. At the City heard John awhile & spoke myself: was heard pretty attentively. In my morning devotions read part of John 6th. Was somewhat affected with the emphasis of the Saviour's words in the 47th verse. In prayer was led to cry earnestly for more grace & for better evidences of my interest in the covenant.

Wednesday, 21st. Nothing new. Rather disposed at times to dejection, but above against it, I tried to seek grace to engage diligently & cheerfully in my duties. Wrote Uriah for some time. In reproving one of my servants to-day, was inconsiderate I would not hear what the man had to say. My self-confidence & austerity seem incurable. Oh for the grace of patience, and humility. At the Bazar the Hindustani followed him; but our usual trouble the Kashmiri was very bitter and it was difficult to say anything. Read this eve the C.C.O.

Thursday, 23rd. Rose a little after 5, and got a better start with the duties of the day than usual. Had a pleasant time in school. Got on easily with my Urdu writing. Read Urdu several hours. At the church heard H. awhile, & followed him with a few remarks. Pr. N. spoke also. The Kachmiri was as bitter as usual. This evening read the Divi Hagg with Pr. N.

Friday, 23rd. Did not have so pleasant a day as some times. Had sundry interruptions, so that I neither wrote nor read Urdu. One of the school boys was severely hurt by another thro' carelessness in play. Felt that I had cause to be thankful that the matter was no worse. Was employed awhile this afternoon with the Phil. Apparatus. Went to Canton ^{mt} toward eve to see Dr. A. Spent an hour or so in conversation with L. S. after dinner, and some time longer in discussing his case with Pr. N.

Saturday, 24th. Feel encouraged to hope that I have enjoyed the covenant favours of God to-day. Through the forenoon was very busy with my school, and had a pleasant time. The afternoon I was enabled to spend in self-examinations, more full, deliberate & protracted than I have engaged in for a long time. The result is a hope that I am a child of God. But a sadly & shamefully inconsistent one indeed I have been. Hope I feel some little resolutions that by Divine help I will try to live a more holy life in future.

Sabbath, 25th. Rose at 5. Had a protraction of prayer. Had not much enjoyment in the exercise, not so much as I could wish, yet had a hope that the Lord would hear my prayers. Pr. A. as usual. Heard Pr. N. at 10 in Hindustani on Feb. 10. 17-22. Preached in the afternoon from Gen. 1. 6-13. In the eve conducted the services. Made some remarks from 1 Cor. 11. 23-28. Do not feel that my heart was in the exercise as it should have been. Am not however without the hope that the Lord will enable me in a measure to apply to myself the instructions I addressed to others.

Monday, 26th. Rose at gun-fire: a little after 5. Went with Pr. N. to the city to arrange with the person who is

Feb 4/44

in charge of the city for the purchase of a piece of ground on which we wish to erect a preaching place. The business was soon despatched. After school corrected essays & attended to sundry items of business. This afternoon wrote to Maj. Lothely. Did not go to the Bazar being detained in attending to a survey of our mission premises, which is made with a view to the fixing of our rent. Spent the eve & Sabbath's. Wrote a little. Had my thoughts a good deal occupied with my dear boy. In my approaches to the throne of grace to-day have thought that I enjoyed more nearness of access than usual. Have had upon the whole a peaceful, comfortable day, tho' not without some contendings of the flesh with the spirit.

Monday, 27th. Rose before 5. Enjoyed a protracted season of devotional exercises. Had a comfortable day until school was over, when I found that some of the boys had been misbehaving. An examination into their case took a good deal of my time, tho' the business was anything but pleasant. At the Bazar the Kashmiri was as venomous as ever: followed me a considerable part of the way home. ^{Oh} feel as if I had wasted a good deal of time today. Wrote two or three chits, & a little on my sermon.

Wednesday, 28th. ^{My} Finished the case of discipline in school this morning by suspending two boys, & sentencing two more to punishment of a milder form. Hope I have done right. It seemed a difficult matter to dispose of. After school was employed a good while in attending to sundry business. Read a little, but did not get any studying done. At the church John addressed a company of little boys, but had many grown auditors. Afterward the Muhammedans began to dispute, & Mr. H. baffled one of them by asking what religion Muhammad was of, before he founded his own sect. He changed historic wonderfully.

Thursday, 29th. In prayer this morning felt a good deal of solemnity. Shortly after something occurred that tempted me to impatience. At first gave

Feb'y '44

83

way to it I felt a good deal excited. Was enabled however to resist
the feeling of my foolish heart, and to acknowledge my error.

^{by} toward noon had a visit from Gen. N. who came to see
the school. After school had a little time at my Hindustani
sermon.

At the city Br. N. spoke some time, and I fol-
lowed him till dark. My theme was "Sins the helper of sinners."

Was permitted to speak for some time without interruption. Af-
terward there was some disputing. Spent the evening in read-

ing *Sin i Hagg* with Br. A. This is the last day
of the month, but I have had no meditations to-day in view
of that fact. So easy is it to attend to any of the duties which

a particular season or day brings with it, rather than those
which have reference to the soul's estate, & one's prospects
for the life to come. It seems to me in thinking of the

past that I have been enabled for the last few weeks to live
more in the fear of God than was previously the case: but
I don't know. The heart is deceitful above all things and

desperately wicked.

March 7/44

Friday, 1st. Rose late: 6 o'clock. Had a pretty comfortable day, and was enabled to address myself with a degree of diligence to my work. Br. D. came in to-day: had him here to dine & spend the evening. Occupied for some time this aftⁿ at a business meeting. At the City heard Mr. N. Allahammadan was debating with him on the Divinity of Christ. Read Psalms in Order for some time this evening.

Saturday, 2nd. In my devotional exercises had fervour and some engagedness of spirit, but not much comfort. Did the duties of the day about as usual. Was employ'd some time in getting my papers in order. Was detained awhile this aftⁿ by J. B. and Phillips. At the City had a discouraging time. Quite lost my patience at one time, because one man said something to another whom I was addressing, that made him evidently go off. He spoke too in a language that I did not understand. During the remainder of the evening felt much cast down in view of the hardened condition of these poor creatures. Prayer meeting at Br. N's.

Sabbath, 3rd. Had a pleasant time with my Bible class, tho' not so much so as on some occasions. Subject, the last 14 verses of John 9th. At 10 Mon. Con. in Hindustan. G. L. K. preached from Acts 9. 31. At 3^{1/2} heard Br. N. on 1 Cor. 15. 45. This evening there came on a rain so heavy that there seemed little prospect for meeting: & for that with another reason I did not go out. Read Fuller the most of the evening: was letters on Charity, and on veneration for the scriptures. On the whole I have not had a very happy day. I fear not a very profitable one. My earthly troubles and my earthly concerns occupy my mind too much, and my hope in Christ is by no means a bright one. Yet I think I do adore that blessed, glorious Name.

Monday, 4th. Was occupied for some hours in attending to the business of the monthly meeting. In my private devotions was blessed with some fervour. Had not upon the whole a very comfortable day: did not seem to be accomplishing so much as

March /44

85

I could wish: think however I feel a degree of thankfulness that it is so much better with me than I deserve. At the church heard Dr. N. & Muhammadan & he conversed: many questions were asked, but most of them such as opened the way for saying just what we would wish to say.

Mon. Con. this eve^g at Dr. N's.

^{my} Tuesday, 5th. Soon after we returned from our drive it gathered black for rain. The storm at a distance had a sublime appearance, as well as sound. For a short time it rained heavily here. Felt very worthless this morning; was enabled however to engage with my might in the duties of the day to some extent. I have many thoughts about how I shall better attain the end of life: but I know that the whole revolves itself into the great direction "Fear God and keep His commandments." I fear I have a good deal of the disposition that wanders after vanity, and it knows not what.

At the church heard Dr. N. on "The Judgement." In the eve I read "Sin & Atonement" with him at his house. Dr. P. got off again to-day for the Haridwar Mela. Had a call this evening from poor J. B. He talks of going off, but does not say where.

^{my} Wednesday, 6th. Was enabled to pursue my duties to-day with a degree of cheerful & diligent. Felt at times a most ardent desire to devise some plan by which I could give more time to scientific studies: it was perhaps in part a temptation: tho' I think I ought by some means to give more attention to those things. Was enabled to-day to restrain my will temper more than sometimes do.

^{my} This aftⁿ we had a visit from Hyder, son of Shik Lumsan, of the ex-royal family of Afghanistan. The old man Shik L. This family have become our neighbours. The Prince Hyder seemed pleased with his intercourse with us; talked a great deal, appeared desirous of our friendship, but did not manifest any special desire to converse on the subject of religion. He acknowledged the authority of the gospel, but wondered why we did not print and publish the Koran as well as the Old & New Testaments. At the Bazar heard Waldhar.

March / 44

Thursday, 7th. Rose at 5. Took a walk. Had time for morning devotions before entering upon any other duty. This is one of the many advantages resulting from early rising. In my school had a comfortable time. Was occupied for a good while after in planning the further improvement of my school arrangements & attending to other incidental business. Hyder called on me toward evening & detained me a good while. He is a talkative old man, and I think rather trifling. Hoped that his having been led to us might not prove in vain to his soul. At the Bazaar heard H. address a company of Hindus. He spoke with much earnestness & was attentively listened to. Read Fuller awhile this evening, and corrected W. B.'s journal.

Friday, 8th. Rose at 4. Had a protracted season of prayer & meditation. Was enabled to see forward: but I fear all my devotional acts are sadly destitute of love. After school called on Gen. H.

This afternoon was again detained awhile by those Afghan princes. Went with Br. N. to the city to seek a new preaching place, as we think one not enough. This evening read Psalms in Urdu with Br. N.

Saturday, 9th. Rose at 5. Did not get much study done to-day. After school was busy a good while in meditating and contriving how I could improve the arrangements of the school. Then was detained by sundry calls. At the church spoke a few words, but the people were contentious. H. had begun rather unhappily by attacking the Mahomedan system. Prayer meeting here this evening.

Sabbath, 10th. Rose soon after 4. Have had a comfortable sabbath: hope in some measure a profitable one. Had a protracted season at the throne of grace this morning, & more sense of warmth than sometimes. Did not enjoy Bible class so much as on some occasions. My heart however seemed drawn out in earnest desires for the salvation of those youth. Could not but hope that the Lord would be gracious to them. At 10 heard Br. N. on Eph. 5. 20. Felt that there was instruction for me in the discourse. At 3^{1/2} preached from Ps. 50. 21. ; and in the

March 144

87

evening heard Bro. T. in Eng. on Heb. 2.5-End.

Monday, 11th. Rose a little before 5. Read to-day in connexion with devotions some of Owen's remarks on Ps. 130. ^{They} found them very edifying. After school had the great pleasure of reading a letter from my father & another from Miss M. Ogden. Had my dear boy much in my thoughts to-day; and though my heart yearned after him I felt able to say with more fervour & earnestness than usual, "Bless the Lord for my soul." Wrote to Bro. C^t of S. At the Bazaar heard Bro. N. : he addressed some tickets in Panjabi. Subjects the Ark. They seemed very attentive.

Tuesday, 12th. Rose a little after 4. Had a protracted season of prayer. A comfortable day. Rather perplexed & harassed with the multifariousness of the duties requiring my attention, but had much more of internal peace than has often been the case. Was much of the day occupied in attending to various things connected with the school. Read Owen again. ^{by} Feel as if that bit of the book had been blessed to me this week, as well as both the sermons I heard on Sabbath. Had my precious boy a good deal in mind again to-day.

Wednesday, 13th. Rose at 4½ or so. Two years & a half to-day since we sailed from America. ^{by} Thus far our Heavenly Father has led us on. I have not been in better health these twelve years so far as I know than at present. Oh for grace to be thankful for his full mercies. Wrote this afternoon to Bro. S^t of M^t. & C^t of M^t. Was engaged the remainder of the day in various matters of business. Read a little Usher. At the city addressed a small company: but there was not much attention. Wrote this evening to Bro. John.

Thursday, 14th. Rose sometime before 5. Several devotions. Wrote both H. of Boston. Read Usher's Palms a short time. Did not seem to get much done to-day. At the church spoke a short time. Subject "living water." ^{by} This led to the Divinity of Christ. Bro. N. had previously addressed a blind man.

March, '44

Friday, 15th. Rose at 5 $\frac{1}{4}$. In my devotional exercises to-day, much troubled with wandering of the thoughts. Read Inm on Ps 130. Much edified by his remarks on the conduct of those who would have assurance, while really they scarcely have faith. At the city this evening read part of John 1. It was listened to, in reading & speaking with some appearance of attention without opposition. Spent the evening at Dr. N's. Was reading on Math. Analysis.

Sat. 16th. Rose at 4 $\frac{1}{2}$. From school till dinner time was employed with my Algebra. Spent some time in selecting a text for preaching to-morrow & meditating upon it. This evening we had a call from Mrs. H. Prayer meeting at Dr. M's. Afterwards we got into a talk on the state of our country. The movements and political agitations going on there.

In thinking on the past week it appears to me that I have had more enjoyment than usual, and that because I have been enabled to engage more heartily in duty.

Sat. 17th. Rose about 5 $\frac{1}{2}$: had been interrupted several times in the night by the noise of the rats: from that account slept later. Had a small Bible class: the Hindu boys having leave on account of its being one of their sacred days. Heard Dr. N. at 10 on the conclusion of last Sabbath morning's subject. At 3 $\frac{1}{2}$ he preached from "The Blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin".

The house was crowded, the number of strangers in the city being very great on account of the mela. Many seemed to listen attentively. At 7 preached from Luke 20. 35. 36. Read to-day in the Ep. to the Galatians: spent a good while in meditating on the latter part of the 2nd Chapter: I was brought to a much more clear & satisfactory view of the connexion of the parts, and the bearing of the 17th & 18th verses than ever before. They have at various times cost me a good deal of thought.

Was much worried this morning with wandering thoughts: but had upon the whole I hope a profitable day. Suffered considerably from head-aches: not a very frequent thing with me.

March 144

89

Monday, 18th. Rose about 5 $\frac{1}{2}$. In prayer to-day had many wandering thoughts: yet was, I hope enabled to exercise some faith. Was engaged a good deal through the day in other than my usual employments. Partly with C. W. M. who are just about to leave for Simla. Wrote to Br. P., read sundry letters; &c. At the Bazar this afternoon had for a while a large & apparently attentive audience; while I set forth fully the grounds of our faith & hope: then the Kashmiri that is in the habit of troubling us most began to cavil & make disturbance; I did not answer him so patiently as I ought, I felt very uncomfortable & dissatisfied when the discourse closed. Spent the evening at Br. M. D. S.

Tuesday, 19th. Rose at 4 $\frac{3}{4}$. Took a walk. Saw Cousin C. Family off for the hills. In school had a comfortable, cheerful time. In my devotional exercises had no specialavour: but thought I had some sense of nearness to God. Rec^d a donation from Gen. H. for the school. Commenced a Hindustani sermon. Read with the Munshee awhile. Spent the latter part of the afternoon in the city as usual. The Kashmiri with whom I talked yesterday, came to-day to hear what were the proofs that Moses looked forward to & depended on Christ. He listened to me more quietly than usual. Employed part of the evening in looking over the latter chapters of Bouycastle's Algebra.

Wednesday, 20th. Usual employments: except the afternoon which was occupied in assisting Br. M. to make some preparation for his journey to the hills. Spent the evening in reading Psalms in Urdu.

Thursday, 21st. Rose at 4 $\frac{3}{4}$. Had a comfortable day. Meditated awhile how I could devise some way of spending my time more profitably, so as not to be trying and wishing to do so many things, without having time to do them. Some ideas occurred to me that I hope will prove useful in practice. Had a call from a Kashmiri who seems like a serious inquirer. At the church read John 10, and spoke a little upon it. Br. M. Family spent the evening here.

Friday, 22nd. School, Reading with Munshee, & speaking at the church. Not much besides. Various matters of business occur

March 14th.

finish the rest of the day. ^{by} Fixed on a kind of course of study. Read this eve^g C.C.O. viz. a discourse on the Millennium, & a sermon delivered at the funeral of the late Mr. Morrison in China.

Saturday, 23rd. Rose a little after 4. Had a pleasant time in school. Succeeded in adopting something like a satisfactory plan of examinations. Several people came to day for books. At the City read to a company of like Kashmiris & others John 1st & made a few remarks upon it.

Commenced to day reading the works in Urdu on the Trinity. Prayer meeting this eve^g at Pr. M's. ⁱⁿ Feel in closing the week that I have much to be thankful for. In my earthly lot I am much favoured, and I have had in the course of the week some pleasant cheering thoughts of the heavenly state, but my faith is very weak: in prayer I feel it: a painful, painful sense of the weakness of my faith in Christ.

Sabbath, 24th. Rose about 5. In drawing near to God had a comfortable time: but I feel that my unbelief is great. I hope I have faith: but oh how low my hopes & joys compared with those promised to a lively faith. Preached at 10 from Rom. 7. 1-6, and at 3^{1/2} in the Church in city from Luke 18. 18-30: in the evening had a short service at Pr. M's in my. Baptized his child. Hope that I had a measure of the Divine assistance in all these duties.

During the intervals of public worship & of preparation therefor, read Henry's Comm. on Gen. Have had on the whole a more pleasant, & I trust a more profitable day than many of my Sabbaths.

Monday, 25th. Rose about 4^{1/2}. Spent what time I could get 5-day from my regular daily employment in reading Fuller on the Socinian controversy. Had a pleasant day: some restless longings of soul, I am not sure for what: I hope, for God: for I feel that I am not, oh not at all so near to Him as I ought to be. Spoke this evening at the new-place in the city that we have lately taken for preaching: subject, part of John 3rd. Spent the eve^g at Pr. M's.

March /44

91

^WTuesday, 26th. Rose soon after 4. Had not so comfortable a time in school as on some days. Felt however that it was more a change in my fickle, uncertain feelings, than in the real state of things. Called with H. at Gen. H's. Afterward spent some time in reading the Delhi Gazette; overtook news. Commenced a Hindustani sermon. At the city addressed a number of people on the great salvation, reading from Luke 11th. A few seemed attentive.

^WWednesday, 27th. Rose at 5 $\frac{1}{4}$. After school, Urdu. Wrote then to Mr. N. B. After dinner was engaged awhile in studying something I did not well understand in the Science of Numbers. Then read Enc. Am. on the traitor Arnold. At the city read the account of our hero's condemnation at Retat's bar. Spoke at some length on it. Read Psalms in Urdu this evening.

^WThursday, 28th. Rose before 5. Had an uncomfortable forenoon. Some of the boys in school required punishment, and I don't know whether I made sufficient allowance. Read Urdu as usual. Went early to the Bazar, having an engagement to dine with Gen. H. Read from different places in Revelation the Description of Heaven. Had a quiet & pretty attentive audience, while I tried to explain to them the way to reach that blest abode. Had a pleasant evening; but felt that the conversation was too destitute of that which alone can give true happiness to the heart.

^WFriday, 29th. Rose not much before 6; for I really felt as if I needed to sleep later than usual. Had a pleasant time in school. Read Urdu as usual, & a good while in the Psalms besides. Got a little done at my Hindustani sermon. At the Bazar was heard for a while attentively & then a Kashmiri became very boisterous & worried me exceedingly. It was not until I had nearly got home that I became composed & in a measure comfortable. Mr. & Mr. M. spent the eve with us.

^WSaturday, 30th. Rose at 5 $\frac{1}{2}$. Felt much hurried with my business this morning, but got through better than I expected.

March, '44.

In my approaches to-day to the throne of grace have felt much the
 issue of unbelief, yet hope I have been enabled to exercise a little faith.
 Had my emotions chafed, & I trust, my desires after God quick-
 ened, and my disposition to trust him strengthened, in thinking on my
 dear, departed boy; that precious cherub, now I cannot doubt in
 the presence of his blessed Saviour. Did not get to the Bazaar
 this afternoon. Was employed in the sundries incident to the close
 of the month.

Sabbath, 31st. Rose at 5 $\frac{1}{2}$. Spent some time
 in meditation. Read 49th & 50th chs. In my private devo-
 tions experienced an unusual earnestness in pleading for the salvation
 of the heathen. As there was rain from an early hour, had no
 Bible class. At 10 preached from Rom. 7. 7-12. Bible cl.
 as usual with the girls. At 3 $\frac{1}{2}$ preached in the city
 church from John 6. 43. Had not a large audience, but
 they were pretty attentive. During the intervals of public duty con-
 tinued reading Sa.: read also awhile in an Order book rec^d yester-
 day, addressed to "Liberians after liberation." During a great
 part of that evening did literally nothing. Was overcome
 with drowsiness, a sinful drowsiness I fear. Have
 not felt very well to-day in body, nor very bright in mind.
 Hope I have had some profitable thoughts nevertheless.

My dear, precious 'boy' has been much on my mind,
 perhaps too much: but I do not think I pine
 after him, nor have a word to say against my
 gracious Heavenly Father's dispensation in remov-
 ing him.

April '44

93

April 1st. Rose late. ^{Feel} that I have shortened my time of sleep too much of late. Am disposed to think that I need not try to do with less than seven hours; in these days at least, in this climate. ^{From school to evening} was engaged with not much intermission in examining & settling the last month's pecuniary accounts, and in kindred matters. ^{Had} letters from some of the Brn. & the monthly from the Society. ^{This} Ev^g Mon. Con. was held here in Hindustan. ^{Was not at} the Bazaar at all to-day.

Tuesday, 2nd. Rose late. Was a good deal occupied with Brn. & family through the day. ^{This} evening they left for the hills. ^{Near} sun-set went to the city. ^{Talked} for some time: tried to explain & enforce the great truths of the gospel. ^{Very} few to listen. ^{The} most attentive was a man whose shop was across the way. ^{Talked} in with Capt. Ch. Bellaji. Cr. ^{Had} a little conversation with him. ^{Was} engaged this evening in putting up some shelves for H. ^{Wrote} till late, contrary to my purpose. ^{Feel} as if my time passed very unprofitably, and as if I accomplished less than almost any body else that really tried.

Wednesday, 3rd. Rose at 5 o'clock. Had a very uncomfortable day. Had an unspeakable sense of dissatisfaction. I seem to get along so miserably, that I hardly know how to bear it. I am aware too that there is a spice of unthankfulness, perhaps a large share of it mingled with this feeling. Part of the time tried to resist the feeling, & part of the time seemed quite to give way to it. ^{Enjoyed} my visit to the city somewhat this evening. ^{Had} opportunity to speak to a few, of the character of Christ, particularly with respect to his humiliation. ^{Read} awhile with the Dunshe as usual. ^{Wrote} to Mr. H. at N. 1/2 Br. St. ^{Did} little of anything after tea: prepared to retire early.

Thursday, 4th. Rose about 5. Had a more pleasant & cheerful day than usual. ^{Feel} that I had reason to be sorry & ashamed on account of the peevishness & discontent of yesterday & many other days. ^{Employed} in my usual duties. ^{At} this Bazaar's course awhile on the parable of the sower. ^{Wrote} to Br. P. Home or two sheets besides. ^{Had} larger attendance in school to-day than ever before.

April, 1844

Friday, 5th. Did not seem to have a very profitable time to-day with my various duties: but was enabled in a measure to resist temptation, & have especial cause to be thankful that I have been blessed with a degree of cheerfulness. This afternoon had a long talk with the Mr. Kashmiri that has opposed so much. He came to see me. Was much more mild and reasonable than he has generally seemed to be. Did not get to go to the City.

Saturday, 6th. Had an early call from Maj. C. and Capt. C. in my school. Had a good deal of discourse with them about native education & the progress of Christianity in this country. School, & then reading Orders as usual. After dinner was occupied some time with the calls of natives. Read the Delhi Gazette. At the church read awhile from the 1st Ep. of John. Discoursed to a few people. They said that it was written in the Quran, that Christ should come again.

Sabbath, 7th. Rose soon after 5. Had some fervour in secret devotions, but not much. Was not so much infected with vain & worldly thoughts as I often am. At Bible class had a comfortable time. Preached at 10, or rather lectured from Rom. 7. 13-25 and at 3 $\frac{1}{2}$ from the 95th Psalm. Read Alleins awhile, after my return: that beautiful collection of Scripture promises & assurances & invitations which he calls "the voice of the Lord from Mt. Gerizim." Afterward walked & meditated. I thought much about my dear little boy, and my wise, kind, heavenly Father's Providence in his removal. Oh what a voice there is in His Providences. Dear, precious babe! hail, the glad morn when I hope to see thee and thy Saviour too.

This has been to me an unusually pleasant Sabbath: & I hope a profitable one too. Through the evening had not opportunity to do much, on account of a case of sickness among the girls.

Monday, 8th. Had a busy day till toward evening, when I felt that I needed rest in body and mind both. Did not go to the City, feeling that my breast was already affected by the speaking of yesterday,

April, '44

25

together with this morning's school duties, He did not appear to have
my duty to speak any more to-day. Spent the eve in reading &
study, & writing. Became much worried to-day by a small matter: af-
terward had my difficulty relieved, & then felt ashamed & humbled for my
folly, & confessed my sin before God. It was perhaps our will for my
good: as I seem to have nearer access to the mercy-seat than usual.

Tuesday, 9th. Had a busy day, & was blessed with a
measure of cheerfulness. Felt that I was favoured with blessings so great
that many would wonder what cause could possibly have for being
other than cheerful: For instance poor A. S. who came
to see me this afternoon. But I am a poor heap of dust
like others. I have so little faith & I cannot be very happy.
& I make myself no doubt a great many unnecessary hindrances
to it. Yet withal I am constrained to say, "Bless the Lord, O
my soul, & all that is within me, bless his Holy Name." Oh for
a thankful, humble heart. School & reading under as usual.
Wrote two or three charts. Had a long & pleasant call from a
young officer recently arrived. At the city - near Rom. I stalked a
good while: principally on the necessity of deliverance from the
corruption of our nature & preparation for the heavenly state.
Some appeared attentive. Read the newspapers this evening.

Wednesday, 10th - Quite unwell to-day. Rose late. Was enabled to
attend to my school as usual. Through the remainder of the day did little
but read the papers. Had a new repetition to-day of the trouble we have re-
peatedly had to meet here before: the loss, very unexpectedly, of one of our
best servants.

Thursday, 11th. After school went to Cantonment
& made several calls. Through the afternoon did not do much
but read the newspaper and attend to a little business. Did not
go to the Basin, not feeling well. Read Hindustani this eve-
ning & wrote a little.

Friday, 12th. Felt a good deal worried & discontented to-day.
Spent considerable time in meditation. Was enabled to humble myself some-
what before God, & found comfort. Saw that I ought to review my
folly & sins & failures as matter of penitence, not of despondency.

April, '44

Wrote to Mr. H. C. W. : 2 or 3 page or so in my Hindustani sermon. At the city read the Ep. of Jude to a few persons & made some remarks. The Kashmiri who has disputed so much attends me home to get some medicine for a friend.

Saturday, 13th. Rose late. Felt rather dispirited. Thought presently of the verse, "My God I long, I hope, I wait, for thy salvation still, &c." and felt cheered. Presently something occurred that led me to speak sharply to one of the servants, and made me feel worried. I was not however permitted to remain altogether under the evil influence. Through the duties of the forenoon, though somewhat embarrassing as well as fatiguing, was enabled in a measure to keep in mind that I served the Lord Christ. About 12^{1/2} we were cheered by the return of Dr. A. This after, was employed in getting some of my things in order. Howard ev^g called with Dr. A. on the native Christians. Prayer meeting had his evening.

Sabbath, 14th. Had a more comfortable day than many of my Sabbaths have been. Did not enjoy the afternoon service much: rather however because it was very warm: & I seemed to be oppressed in body & mind both. Preached at 10 from Rom. 8. 12, 13. Sat 7^{1/2} P.M. from Ps. 116. 7. A not considerable number present in the ev^g from Cantonment.

Sunday, 15th. Had a pleasant day. Was free in a measure from that sense of distraction that I so often am troubled with about my affairs. After dinner was employed with Dr. A. in attending to the monthly business of the station. After tea we resumed the same. Went to the city at the usual time & Dr. A. spoke at some length: explaining what was "God's righteousness." Several persons seemed attentive. Have been roused more to-day with freedom in prayer than has been the case with me repeatedly of late. Have seemed to have a clearer view of the Divine Saviour. My sense of an interest in him is not at all what I could desire, & I have some very strong doubts: but I have been trying to lay my case before the Lord.

April, '44

97

My Messy 16th. Rose at 5. Did not get time at all for secret devotions till the day was half spent. Had interruptions that I could not prevent: especially one very disagreeable one from a friend of the late Cummin family, who came to see me, and (to my astonishment) to beg for money. Did not give him any: nor any encouragement to come again. I suppose he & his family waste much more than ever comes into my hands. After school called with Br. N. at Gen. W.'s Capt. B.'s. Was occupied sometimes this afternoon by sundry natives who called on me. At the Bazaar read awhile from Acts 5th & talked a little. Nathaniel followed me. This evening was occupied with my school arrangements.

Wednesday, 17th. Rose about 5. Attended to morning devotions first thing. Feel that I have been wrong in allowing myself to defer the duty to a later hour, for there are so many interruptions which are likely to put proper attention to it quite out of the question, if thus deferred. Very cool this morning. Soon after I was out of school Col. C. Capt. B. called. Wrote to Br. M. Made some progress in my Urdu sermon. Did not go to the City. Was occupied awhile with my school matters this evening. Read Psalms in Urdu a short time.

Thursday, 18th. Rose about 5. Had a pretty comfortable day: but my own wanders & Groves seems incapable of being satisfied. Plead with the Lord for his Holy Spirit's influence, but seem to have little faith, little sense of sin, and much hardness of heart. Wrote awhile on my Hindustani sermon, but did not get along well. Capt. & Mrs. B. spent the evening with us: enjoyed their society.

Friday, 19th. Rose about 5. School as usual. Did not read Urdu: nor have done for two or three days, as the Minski is otherwise employed. Did little this afternoon except read the Presbyterian, not feeling well. — 1 o'clock at night: had just written the above when my W. had premonitions that her confinement was coming on: and after about five minutes labour she gave birth to a daughter. Thus has our Heavenly Father again given us an offspring: another precious trust to keep for Him. Oh for a thankful heart, both for the gift, and for the mercies.

April /44

favourable circumstances attendant. I hope I do bless the Gracious Giver of all, for this, his loving-kindness. [Lord accept that which is thine own, & which thou hast for a season lent to us: and oh for grace to deal with the precious little-ones always in that measure that shall be most for thy glory.]

Saturday, 20th. Rose about 5: having retired after 2. I found school as usual: but after breakfast left it to the charge of Dr. N. who kindly took my place. About 10 or 20 Mr. P. got in from his situation. Did not much myself thro' the day but attended to the prayers - meeting here this evening in Hindustan.

Sabbath, 21st. Rose about 7 o'clock. Was with H. most of the day. Recd. a short time to me from the Ep. of James. Spent some time in meditation: & some in secret communion with God, but did not observe my stated seasons of devotion as I should have done. Attended to the Girls' Sch. Class at 8 P.M. Conducted no other service to-day. I did not go out of the house till evening when I went to church. Br. N. preached from "Clears us from all secret faults." Have had a pleasant day. The mercies of the Lord call on me for lively & cheerful gratitude.

Monday, 22nd. Rose about 5. Employed with some other duties great part of the day. Wrote to E. Recd. the great pleasure of receiving letters from home to-day. These I cherish & strengthen by them.

There are some pieces of sad news: that my uncle H. was deceased: yet it was connected with the consoling hope that he had been peace. Dear H. still favoured in his health. The other children are exceedingly well. Oh for a thankful heart to give for his call the mercies I enjoy.

Tuesday, 23rd. Rose about 5. Did not get time for retirement & private devotions - until the day was far advanced. It may have been in part the reason of my having a very uncomfortable day. I think however it was in part owing to physical causes that I do not understand. These seasons of debility & distraction come on, & I seem quite unable to bear

April / 44.

99

wh under them. Was engaged in attending to H. the most of the day. She and the little one are doing well. For this I oh for how many other blessings I have cause for cheerful, fervent gratitude. But these & all other considerations to-day seemed insufficient to rouse my soul from its depression. Was occupied this eve^g with the Br. in some business.

Wednesday, 24th. Rose at 5: and as soon as I could retired for prayer. Seemed to find it good to draw near to God. Good it is surely: the chief good: & I do hope I am not altogether destitute of an interest therein. Had a pleasant day: was blessed with a cheerful spirit in my various duties. Was occupied some time with the girls' school: was in my own school a little while, but spent the day, chiefly, with H. Was occupied this eve^g with Brant. & P. in discoursing with T. S. as candidates for admission to the Church: the coming Sab bath being our next Communion season.

Thursday, 25th. Rose late, having been kept up late last evening. Spent rather more time than usual in prayer to-day, partly in view of the fact that it is my birthday. ^{my} Tried to seek forgiveness of my many past sins, and grace to live more uprightly in days to come. ^{my} This day completes my twenty eighth year. How long I have lived, how little I have learned: how little I have done, except sin. Read a little in Owen. Was struck with his remark, that "it is weakness in any condition, that makes men restless & weary." ^{my} Felt that it contained a lesson for me. Had a call this eve^g from Maj. C. & Capt. & Mrs. B. After tea spent some time in a discourse with Br. H. on manners.

Friday, 26th. Not in school at all to-day, except before breakfast. Day chiefly divided between H. and the Orphan school. Wrote a little. Weather very warm. Therm. at 86° in the house most of the day, and out of doors in the shade at 5^{to} P.M. 100°. It has been about this way for several days. Called this eve^g at Col C's.

April '44

Saturday, 27th. ^{My} Was delightfully cool this morning: thermometer fell to 80°; hanging in the door. ^{My} Thru' the day however it was hot again. Ther. this eve^g at 10^{1/2}, 86°. Wrote some bits to-day; went to Cantonment-Bazaar on business. W. at this eve^g at tea: very much favoured she has been. Prayer meeting this eve^g at Br. P.'s. Had some engagement of heart, but was infested with wandering thoughts. Oh, the vanity & the weakness of my heart.

Sabbath, 28th. Had a more literal Sabbath than usual. Did not preach at all, farther than to make an address at eve^g service. Had my Bible Class as usual. Heard Br. N. at 10 from ^{the} Holok at 4^{1/2} from ^{the} In the evening our communion service took place. It wd have been in Hindustani, but on account of the Europeans present, the exercises were partly in English. Enjoyed the occasion, and was enabled I hope to enter a little into the spirit of it.

Monday, 29th. A very uncomfortable day: know not the reason, but I suffered from a deep & harassing depression of spirits. And still it is upon me. I know not the reason unless Satan is tempting me, & my Heaven ly Father allows him to do it in order that I may be chastened for my sins; especially my pride & self-importance. Read for a good while this aftⁿ - Dev^l & Owen on 130th ps. Perhaps the heat affects my head, for the weather is very hot; Ther. at 86° in the house; tho' I seem not to mind the heat: can bear it much better than many persons can.

Tuesday, 30th. Usual employments. Closed school early on acctⁿ of the Mela. Had a letter from Cousin E. Spent some time in writing. Went with Br. P. & W. to the Mela after dinner. ^{My} A large tent was pitched beyond the city, and the crowd of people was very great, so that there was almost constantly some one or other asking for books. Looked over part of the time, read newspaper part, spent part in meditation & prayer. Enjoyed the season. Returned about dark. Br. P. took tea with us.

May, '44.

181

Wednesday, May 1st. Rose soon after 5. Had a most pleasant refreshing change in the weather to-day. A high wind came up & was followed by rains, which cooled the air exceedingly. Therm. down to 80° in the house. Went into conference with Bro. N. Decker at Capt. P. H. B. Was employed after dinner in making out my acc^{ts} for the past month, & in reading a speech of J. Q. Adams on the subject of the Mass. Anti-Slavery petitions to Congress. This evening some business with the boys in reference to the printing office.

Thursday, 2nd. Rose about 5. Was blessed with a cheerful, comfortable day. After school was occupied in settling up matters for the previous month, attending to sundry applications of boys, making some alterations in the arrangements of the school, &c. Did not get any time either for reading or study. Was employed this eve^g chiefly with John, my acc^{ts} teacher.

Friday 3rd. Rose not long after 5. Had a comfortable day: not much time for meditation; but deliverance from that perplexity & distraction of spirit by which I am often beset. Wrote several letters. Attended to sundry business. Bro. N. is just moving over to live with us. Called toward evening at Major C's. Spent the eve^g chiefly in reading a French circular published a few years since in reference to Palestine.

Saturday, 4th. Examination of the boys as usual. Felt a good deal unwell, but found pleasure in the thought that a little bodily discomfort was nothing compared with that mental harassment with which I am often afflicted. This eve^g had Maj. C. here 5-12. Prayer meeting here this eve^g. Had some enjoyment of the exercises, but was troubled with wandering thoughts.

Sabbath, 5th. Rose not long before 6. Have had a pleasant day. Preached at 5 P.M. in the city from Phil. 3. 7, 8. Conducted my two Bible classes as usual. In the intervals was employed in meditation and prayer. Read a little in the Bible. Heard Bro. N. at 10 P.M. on Ps. 110. 1, & in the eve^g on 2 Cor. 5. 13, 14, 15. Felt the effort of preaching this afternoon rather laborious: my breast seemed weak: but it has been on

May '44

the whole a day of rest, both to soul & body.

Monday, 6th. From school to 2 (4 hours) was occupied in attending to the monthly business. After dinner wrote part of a letter to my parents. Went with Bro. A. to the Bazaar and heard W. a while. Mon. Con. this eve. Enjoyed the exercises, & seemed to feel some earnestness of desire for the coming of the Saviour's Kingdom. But my heart is so deceitful that I stand in much doubt of myself. Was struck this morning with the Scripture "Let your moderation be known unto all men:" yet in the course of the day had cause to be ashamed for having violated the precept.

Tuesday, 7th. Rose soon after 4. Began school at 5, & closed at 10. Felt worried & unhappy much of the forenoon, as I often do. Think it is the effect of the heat on my nervous system; but I believe it would be much modified if I had that high faith in my Saviour, & sense of his presence, & dependence on his aid in every duty, which I ought to have; but my pride, & unbelief stand greatly in the way of my comfort. Was employed some time to day with a case of discipline; R. H. J. also in arranging the school exercises for the present month. Had a call this evening from Mrs. C. Finished my letter to father & mother.

Wednesday, 8th. Rose early. Wrote to my mother in law. Felt very unwell this forenoon; better this afternoon. Went in the eve with the Bro. to Col. Carmichael's, where we met a few Christian friends, & united with them in a Bible class exercise. Had a most pleasant evening.

Thursday, 9th. Yesterday & to-day have read Thundertani a little with L. S. Hope to do so regularly. Wrote an article for the For. Missⁿ. Was occupied this aftⁿ with laundry business. Read this evening, "the Bible in Spain." Do not much like the work. Have had to-day some comfortable seasons of approach to the throne of grace. Have felt better in body & mind than is often the case. Two or three times however in the course of the day, gave way to a spirit of impatience that was foolish & painful.

Friday, 10th. Had hardly a moment of privacy until after school. Had some sense of the presence of

May 144

103

God in my attempt then to draw near to Him; as well as in family worship previously. Wrote to Capt. L., Br. S. & Capt. R. Read Urdu a good while this aftn. Low^d-Eve^g went to the city & heard Mr. Ambile. After tea was occupied with J's studies.

Saturday, 11th. ^{my} Felt a good deal inclining to that distraction to-day, by which I am so often beset. But considerations of my obligation to my Heavenly Father, & the fulness of his promises, as well as of my own unworthiness in a measure calmed those feelings. This was especially the case when after the duties of the early part of the day were a little over I got leisure, which I had not done in the morning for undisturbed meditation & prayer. At the Bazaar this eve I talked to a few people. On my return found Capt. & Mrs. P. here. This evening's prayer meeting was at our house. Enjoyed the exercises; yet was in a measure molested by my vain, wandering thoughts.

Sabbath, 12th. Rose at sun-rise or a little after; and reached the school house some time after the proper hour; had been broken up my rest in the night. Preached at 10 from Eph. 2. 1, 2, 3. Did not have freedom or comfort in speaking; was not in fact properly prepared. In the afternoon at 3, heard Mr. N. on Gen. 6. 22. A good sermon & a long one. In the eve I heard Mr. P. in Eng. on Acts 17. 30. A good sermon. Have not had on the whole a very pleasant day; so pleasant indeed that I have much to be thankful for, but not so much so I think as it would have been, had I made proper use of my privileges. Had almost no time for private reading or meditation; and after evening service was prevented from being so employed by the little babe who was unwell.

Monday, 13th. Rose shortly before 5. ^{my} Felt thankful to say that I have been unusually free to-day from that uncomfortable, irritable, state (whether of body or mind I know not) by which I am so much beset. After school attended to various business. Resumed my Hindustani sermon which I am trying to prepare for publication. Read Urdu a good while.

May 14/44

Spent the evening with Hannah at Major Codrington's, where we met Capt. & Mrs. B. Had a pleasant evl. Had a long & interesting conversation on Popery.

Tuesday, 14th. Rose a little before 5. Reached school as I have repeatedly done of late a few minutes after the time. Felt a good deal unwell to-day. Wrote a little at my sermon. Read Mein a good while. Had a long & pleasant call this morning from Capt. P. This evl. read the C. C. Observer.

Wednesday, 15th. Have been blessed to-day in having an unusually comfortable time with all my duties. Have felt better than usual both in body & mind: have accomplished more than ordinary. Wrote a considerable part of an English sermon: (the first since leaving America, to my shame let me record it.) Read a good while with Meinsh: went to the Bazar, had an attentive & quiet audience of a dozen or so, whom I tried to direct to the Great Abolition. Attended our weekly Bible-class this evening. Was at Capt. B's. Had a pleasant, refreshing time.

Thursday, 16th. Rose at gun-fire: about 4¹/₄. Had a pleasant time with the duties of the morning & until about noon: from which time till about 4 or 5 in the afternoon I felt very miserable indeed: quite as if my constitution was sinking under the effects of the climate. The truth is tho; that in some respects I lay a little indisposition of this sort too much to heart: that is, I do not consider sufficiently how little I have suffered in comparison with others: & how reasonable it is that I should receive (what seems to be) evil, as well as good at the hand of the Lord. At the Bazar had a pleasant time: a number of attentive hearers. Was occupied with the Brn. this evening in a business meeting.

Friday, 17th. Have some indulgences of evil temper & of a hasty tongue, as well as well as much worldliness of spirit & hardness of heart to be ashamed of this evening, in reflecting on the past day. Many mercies to be thankful for: in par-

May 44

105

icular that I have had good bodily health, I have been enabled to get through a larger amount of my usual business than I do on many days. In my sermon writing was enabled to do something: & I really feel thankful that I have been brought to resume that long neglected duty. Called this eve^g at Capt. P's. & contrary to our intention took tea: had a very pleasant call.

Saturday, 18th. Have had a pleasant day: health of body, & peace of mind to be thankful for, as well as a degree of success in my duties. Wrote some time upon my sermon. At the Piazas this eve^g had a number of attentive listeners, but one or two poor creatures were so bitter against the truth, that after a little, confusion arose, & the people were dispersed. Prayer-meeting at Br. P's.

Sabbath, 19th. Rose at five. Pleasant time at Bible class. Boys attentive. At 10 heard Br. N. on Isa. . ; at 5: Br. P. on Heb. 11. , in the eve^g preached in Eng. from Ps. 32. 1. Read at intervals during the day some of Plum's discourses on the Articles. Was upon the whole much pleased. Have had a comfortable day: very much so; great cause to be thankful. Have felt in a degree the power of heavenly things. My obligation to be more engaged in them. May I have grace to carry out the convictions.

Monday, 20th. Did not spend my full time in school, feeling my breast weak from the labours of yesterday. Br. N. took my place. Read Ordin as usual. Wrote several chits. Called at Capt. P's. Read part of an Oxford tract this evening: Newman on the Articles: very specious, & very unscriptural.

Tuesday, 21st. Spent a good while to-day in reading Newman's tract: also in short time with "Plum" on the same: a great contrast to the other. Read Ordin as usual, only for a shorter time. Spent the eve^g with B. Mr. N. at Col. C's. Had a pleasant evening. In reviewing the day have to mourn some sad compliances with evil, hasty temper. Oh the wickedness of my heart. I seem quite invincible. Judgements & scourges seem to have that evil, dreadful trait almost unaffected. A minister of the gospel too: Oh it, those who hear me knew me, it seems to me I could hardly open my mouth before them. Yet God knows the whole.

May, '44

Wednesday, 23rd. Rose at 4 $\frac{1}{2}$. Employed in usual duties. Finished writing the sermon I preached on Sat. evening. This we² Bib. Class at Maj. C.'s. Subject, the election of Matthias. Have had some serious thoughts to-day, and have seemed to offer some earnest petitions for sanctification: but I fear, I fear, there is very little faith mixed with my prayers.

Thursday, 23rd. Read a good while to-day in Newman's tract. Did a little at my Hindustani sermon. Read Hindustani as usual. Thought a good deal to-day about my unprofitableness. I seem to live to very little purpose, as regards either the glory of God, the good of man, or my own real enjoyment. Spent the evening with a few Christian friends at Capt. B's. Had a pleasant time.

Friday, 24th. From school till 12 slept: a longer time than usual; because my rest was much broken in the night. Wrote Hindustani a short time. After dinner a business meeting: then read the Ouzbund news. Wrote to Mr. C. of M. Went to the city, & followed Mr. N. with a few remarks. Read Newman this evening. Have had a comfortable day, both in body & mind: which is much to be thankful for.

Saturday, 25th. Rose at 4 $\frac{1}{2}$, which has been for some time about my usual hour of rising. After school meditated a while with reference to a subject for to-morrow's discourse. Finished Newman's Tract: an apt, well managed auxiliary of the Piny story of Iniquity. Read Urdu a short time. At the city had a conversation of some length with a few natives; principally to show that all which man suffers in this life does not amount to a due punishment for sin.

Sabbath, 26th. Rose at 4 $\frac{1}{2}$. Left my Bible class to Mr. N. as I have found the labours of the Sabbath too much for me of late. At 10 heard Mr. P. on 1. Peter, 2^d, last v.: at 5 $\frac{1}{2}$ Goldie on 1 Cor. 1. 18. In the evening preached on Rom. 9. 1-5. Held Bib. Cl. with Orph. girls as usual. Spent great part of the day in meditating on the subject of my evening's discourse. Was favoured with freedom in speaking, but had not time to get through well.

May 44

107

Monday, 27th. Nothing out of the usual line to-day. Had some serious meditations on my worldliness of spirit: tried, yet I fear only half tried, to seek a better state. I do not spend so much time in prayer as I ought: the evil seems difficult to remedy: yet it must be unaided. May I have grace to be faithful to this conviction of duty. Read Urdu as usual to-day: wrote also a short time. At the City Madsbar I myself talked a while to a dozen or so of people some of whom seemed quite attentive.

Tuesday, 28th. As usual. Wrote rather more Urdu than I generally do. Read out a short time. At the Church near N. for a short time I followed him with a few remarks. Quite a number listened with an air of attention. In my evening meditations and prayer enjoyed. I hope a little nearer to God. Resumed reading my Heb. bible to-day, thinking I had been wrong to suspend it.

Wednesday, 29th. Dismissed school early to give the boys opportunity to prepare themselves for to-morrow. Was occupied a good while in writing clats of invitation to the examination. Read Urdu. Did not go to the Bazar, this being the evening of our Bible class in Cantonment. Bib. cl. was at Col. C.'s. Capt. B. conducted it; I did so with much appropriateness.

Thursday, 30th. Examination occupied me till about 10. Many spectators: but the boys did not do very well, and I felt rather mortified. Hope it will be every way a profitable lesson to me. Had affectionate letters to-day from our friends Capt. & Mrs. R. Read Urdu. Wrote awhile this eve. Called on Dr. A. to consult him about the weakness of my breast. He does not seem to apprehend anything serious. This afternoon we were favoured with a fine shower.

Friday, 31st. Rose before 4. Finished examⁿ of the school this morning. Was occupied thro' the day a good deal in squaring acc^t - & other business incidental to the close of the month. Read Urdu as usual. Capt. & Mrs. R. took tea & spent the evening with us.

June 14-4

Saturday, 1st. Rose early, Rabot 4 $\frac{1}{2}$ was on horseback. Took a ride of some 7 or 8 miles. Wish to take as much exercise as possible during this month of vacation. In prayer this morning endeavoured to seek the Divine blessing on the opening month: & felt a hope that my prayer would be answered. Did not succeed in doing much of anything to-day. Read Urdu a while: read "E² of India", and was occupied some time with my domestic finances. Have reason to be thankful that I have ^{been} preserved thus far from the fault & calamity of going in debt: a matter in which I have fared better than some of my brethren in this country. Prayer-meeting this evening at Br. P.'s. Was enabled to enter with some heart into the exercises: but earthly thoughts intruded a good deal.

Sabbath, 2nd. Rose before 4. Spent some time in meditation & prayer. At 10 heard Golok in Urdu on Acts. ; a short, but good & interesting discourse: it as well as the other exercises ^{had} ~~was held~~ with reference to the Mon. Con. Preached at 5 $\frac{1}{2}$ in Urdu on Ps. 32. 1. Was favoured with freedom & comfort on the occasion. Heard Br. N. this evening on Isa. . 8: an excellent discourse. Have had a pleasant day: at times a good deal of intrusions of earthly thoughts, for which I feel that I have to blame my ordinary allowed earthliness of feeling & conduct. It has been to-day hotter perhaps than we have had it this season before. Therm. at 92° where not influenced by the tatti: in the vicinity of the tatti about 87° or perhaps less. Have not suffered at all myself from the heat, for which I have much cause to be thankful.

Monday, 3rd. Rose about 4, & took a good ride on horseback. Very hot to-day: but I am blessed with strength & comfort. Therm. day & night about 93° in the house. Was occupied some time to-day with our monthly business meeting. Read Urdu as usual. Mon. Con. this evening: Afterward meeting of Presbytery to ^{release} ~~dismiss~~ Br. Rogers from his connexion with this body.

Tuesday, 4th. Rose early, & took a ride of 7 or 8 miles. Was excessively windy & sandy. Through the day read Urdu, wrote letters, & attended to sundry items of

June, '44

109

business: among the rest made arrangements for leaving on Thursday for Simla. Had many serious thoughts to-day on my sins & follies: the hardness of my heart & the strength of my evil habits. At the city this eve I talked to some Hindus, and used J. R. as my interpreter, he having desired it. Afterward had a long talk with him on the necessity of faith in Christ. I fear he is not aware of that necessity: yet am not without hope that the way is at least preparing: he is certainly much changed from what he once was.

Wednesday, 5th. Rose late. Took a walk. As I went into Cantonment I called on Capt. Van H. Wrote a number of letters to-day: read Ardie as usual. In my devotions was enabled to exercise some earnestness, but did not feel that nearness to God which I ought.

On the next day, Thursday, I left L. for Simla a little before sun-set. Reached Moranda after ten sun-rise next morning. After spending the heat of the day at the Sak Bungalow went on: arrived at Kalka about 3 $\frac{1}{2}$ on Saturday morning: having found the ride of each night very fatiguing. About 7 Maj. C. joined me, and toward noon we left Kalka for Kasauli. Dined there at Capt. B's and in the evening went on to Subotic. Spent the Sabbath there under the roof of Maj. Birrell. Heard Rev. Mr. Vaughan on "I was glad when they said unto me let us go into the house of the Lord." A plain, earnest, & very practical sermon. On Monday morning went on with Maj. C. & Dr. L. for Simla. Arrived between 2 & 3 P.M. So I rode about 120 miles in four days: a longer journey on horseback than I ever made before: and until reaching the hills a trying one: but after that delightful: from Kalka up, felt a great increase of vigour and elasticity. Remained at Simla from Monday 10th, till Thursday 27th. Had a pleasant time, & found the climate of the hills very useful. My comfort was a good deal interfered with by a troublesome & painful boil;

June 2/44

which showed itself before I reached S. & continued so long, that it was not yet well when I left.

June 1846.

Monday, 24th. After an interval of some three years, I commenced the practice of talking with spirits. There is no doubt about it without any particular reason, perhaps than this, that it is almost a necessary consequence of age. But even, though I still try to improve my time, yet I feel that much of it passes in a manner far less profitable than would be the talking of these spirits. What however is to be recommended is, not to let my mind be too fully preoccupied for it. I have occasionally been. One evening that led me to this state of mind I have been here before me, & I think that the great part of this evening was spent in a manner that I can not feel very much of as I ought in my former occupations for the body and mind. I feel that such a report, the more with regard to the fact, that I can not, when my former life, say the. Also, when I see the appearance of a commission, and the state of my mind, my mind being all the while, some have enough trouble and trouble, to make us have to express the feelings of our hearts. During I did not find, however, much of a feeling, and I regret the time in my life, that I can not, as yet, be able to, or sanctified, but still I can not, be so much as fully of my own.

Thursday, 25th. Rose this morning at 5¹/₂ o'clock. During a part of the day was diligent and careful: but at times forgot myself. G. E. S. R. came to consult me about their studies. Poor S. R. He seems half the time to be doing one thing while his thoughts are on another. Like myself. I think a hand unseen is drawing him to the consideration of eternal things. Lord, I pray with respect to him, and for myself too, forsake not the work of thine own hands. The day before yesterday & yesterday, I was enabled to keep in mind to a considerable extent the duties of the approaching Sabbath. But I feel that my heart is far from the

June /46: July

111

state of preparation necessary for attending on that ordinance properly. I find in myself often a miserable laxity in duty, and as it were a want of principle: and often my evil passions lead me away easily. Then there is a kind of habitual feeling as if I had not really & truly given myself to Christ, and as if I did everything from fear and self love rather than from any love to him. Lord, thy will be done with me & in me & by me, only from the love & end for which thou didst at first make me, and prepare me for thine eternal joy.

July 10th. More than two weeks since I wrote in this. Thought of it once or twice a few days ago, but at times when it was not convenient to write. Thus I am very forgetful. I have in the mean time had some sad and some cheerful hours: some seasons of diligent engagement in duty, & some of great tardiness & drowsiness & discomfort: upon the whole though, better than for a few weeks previous, so far as I can judge. The preparation for communion, as well as the ordinance itself, was I trust made profitable to me. A book called the Christian's looking glass I read a good deal, about that time. I found it edifying. I find in myself however very little, sadly little, of the spirit of self-denial. I have been able to accomplish rather more perhaps in active duty than usual within a few days past. I put in a measure the importance of having all my affairs in order, of doing to-day the work of to-day, but still find myself much behind my work. May I be enabled to do with my might what my hand findeth to do. —

Wednesday, 22nd. Twelve days since I last wrote. In the mean time I have been enabled to deny myself more than I am ordinarily wont to do, & have great cause to be thankful for it. I have been enabled day by day to attend to my ordinary duties, though so little to my own satisfaction that I have at times felt almost distracted at the miserable contrast between the amount

July, 1846

that I have to do sought to do on the one hand, & my own poor
watched, imbecile efforts on the other. Oh that I may be kept
from my besetting sins, which in their turn beleaguere me, self
confidence & despondency.

August

Sabbath, Aug. 9th. Seventeen days without any record. The
first half of it marked by sickness & weakness, and want of self-con-
trol in feeling & keeping a resolution I had made: and the latter
half of it, by rather a serious indisposi^{tion}, which I feared
was the forerunner of a failure in my health, but probably
I have through my Lord a remedy; for he present at least
In the mean time I have every day been permitted to attend to
my allotted duties: and a fortnight ago, Bro. Porter & Golds-
mith being ill I preached three times, besides attending to my two
Bible Classes. Have not done much in the Bazaar
work just, having a press of other duties, & not find-
ing very strong. Preached this morning from Eph. 2. 2-5. in
Windsor-street: & expect (if permitted) to hear Golds-
mith this evening, & Bro. Porter this evening. We are greatly favour-
ed to day with a fine canopy of clouds, & a cool, refresh-
ing breeze. Much of this lately, with occasional showers:
nature all around presenting the most lovely verdure
which I note the state of things around me, and I wonder
at what I have done, I still find myself able to say but
little as to the state of things within me. I say of ten
feel as if it was hardly possible that I am a Christian.
Perhaps I might say that is my predominant feel-
ing. Wicked, hard-hearted, Christ-opposing men
are around me, and a hard, unfeeling heart within
me. Thy Kingdom come; thy Kingdom come; within me
around me, and in all the earth.

Tuesday, 18th. Since last writing I have passed
through impressive scenes. The Lord saw fit to chasten me

Aug. 1846. — Oct.

113

be laying me on a bed of sickness, for distressing; but through his mercy very brief. On Thursday, the 13th I was taken with a fever, ~~on Saturday~~ was so ill, & reduced so low, as I have not been before for years. My bodily distress was great. But the Lord provided means to bless their use. The next day, I was much better, & to-day I was in school for a little while. On Saturday Sabbath my countenance seemed the very image of death so pale, so open. May I ever be mindful of the goodness of the Lord in raising me up, and likewise of my own nearness to death and eternity; & liability to be at any time called away. And oh assist thou me, Giver of all mercies, to obtain from this dispensation all the benefits which thou hast designed for me in sending it.

Monday, 26th October. More than two months I have neglected writing: and I fear the neglect has not been so much a casual thing, or a consequence of manifold engagements, though very busy I have been, as the fruit of moral & spiritual laxity, & the consequence of an indisposition to self-examination. A poor comment on the resolution with which I concluded when I last wrote. The intervening ^{period} seems a remarkable season of kind and mercies. Particularly I have to be thankful for life and health preserved, for at least one instance of special deliverance from danger and death, for the restoration of my dear child from a severe attack of fever, and for many other mercies. I was at Paddanahil on the 1st September, and had gone into an under-ground room designed as a hard ~~place~~ ^{place}, when suddenly, the room being dark, I fell headlong into a hole that had been dug in the middle of the room, and was very severely bruised. Had my neck been broken, or eyes put out, or some other terrible injury received, the wonder would have been less than that I escaped as I did. Yesterday was communion season in our church. I had before intended to make very particular preparation for the occasion, but alas my resolution was but half-hearted, or was made in my own strength, & did not keep it. I allowed little, trifling causes to overcome me, and my wretched heart contented itself with all sorts of

vain causes. Still I was enabled to enter with a measure of desire and wish upon the duties of yesterday, and to find enjoyment in them. The service of the morning I enjoyed greatly; Golds preached from, "Who hath despised the day of small things?"

In the afternoon I preached from Matt. 28. 19, 20. and after services had the privilege of baptizing a Kashmiri his wife, of whom we have ^{for} some time had great hopes, & who we trust are subjects of living grace. Their two little boys were baptized also. I know not why the Lord has permitted me to be the instrument of bringing the first whole family into this little church. He has made my instructions and those of Haldhar, so far as appears, the means of his conversion, and day by day the man has told his wife what he heard, & the Lord opened her heart too, and now it has been my privilege as pastor to receive them and their little ones to the church. Oh that he may not on account of my unworthiness withhold further displays of his grace, but pour out His spirit, and for the sake of His dear son save multitudes in this place.

Br. Port preached last evening, & administered the ordinances; Golds following with a brief address.

Sabbath, December 30th. Almost another two months without a visit, & that partly through a harassing press of business, and partly for want of moral & spiritual punctuality. In the meantime our Annual Meeting has taken place, & Mr. Rudolph has been transferred to his place, & has relieved me of the charge of the school: the brethren desiring that I should give my time & efforts as much as possible to the acquisition of the Panjabi language, & the preparation of works, in conjunction with Br. N. in that language. The Author of all mercies bless the arrangement. It was made with much deliberation, & after much prayer. Heavenly Parents, bless thy servant, and enable him diligently to perform whatever thou hast for him to do.] My dear Hannah has asked Mrs. R. to take charge of the Orphan Girls' School, & consequently we have relinquished our house to them, & are now in the one where Br. Morris was. [Lord, bless us in our new habitation. Smile upon us, the gracious unto us. Deliver us from evil, & let our house be a Bethel. Oh, here record thou thy name.]

December, 1846.

115

This is our first Sabbath in our new dwelling, in fact our first full day, as we did not get moved till last evening. Yesterday was a day of great bustle. There were some extra cases to harass me. At one time I got very much out of temper. I did not say or do much in manifestation of it, but the Lord saw my sin, & my own heart was conscious of great guilt. I seem at times to be as bad as any impenitent man: [Gracious Spirit, restore my ruined frame.]

This morning Golok preached from Rom. 13. 11. In the afternoon Br. Rudolph preached from the case of Naaman 2 Kings, 5. 10-14.

Sabbath, Dec. 7th. This morning Br. Rudolph preached from Mat. 11. 28, 29. In the afternoon Golok preached from Ps. 85. 8. And in the evening I administered the Lord's Supper to our little flock. Br. Oster had previously lectured on that portion of 1 Cor. XI. containing the account of the Institution. I had the privilege of admitting one to the table who had not before united with us: the wife of one of our Catechists, formerly a Roman Catholic, but now we hope a true believer. She appeared before the Session yesterday, & sustained a satisfactory examination. She and her little infant were baptized this morning in our Chapel; an interesting, edifying sight. On Friday afternoon the Preparatory service took place. I delivered a practical lecture on the Divinity of our Saviour: founded on Heb. 1.

Thursday, Dec. 31. The last day of the year. Spent the chief of this day in Presbytery; which had met to ordain Golok Pastor. He was examined on Church History, & in the evening preached from Mat. 26. 24.

This morning I allowed myself to get out of temper about a trifle, very foolishly, and very sinfully: somewhat, because a brother thought I had omitted in reading, some thing which I knew I had read. Thus weak, derided I am. The constant press of business through the day left me little time for that reflection, which at the close of the year is so peculiarly in place: but in prayer this evening I was enabled with a measure of fervour & trust of sincerity to commit my all to the hands of Him whose I am, & to whom I owe my all. I am again afflicted in the illness of my little daughter, but she is better this evening.

Friday, Jan. 1. 1847. Now late this morning, having been kept up late last evening. I have got into bad habits, partly thro' the influence of circumstances over which I had no control, of retiring late, & rising late. Now

Jan^y 1847

this morning later than there was any need of. Did not begin the day well. I feel that I am greatly given to fulfilling the desires of the flesh, & not the mind. Was again very busy in Presbtery. The candidates was examined on 13th. Antiquities; & the whole being sustained, the ordination service took place at 3¹/₂ P.M. I preached from Mat. 25. 46. Mr. Newton conducted the ordination services. Spent the evening again in Presbtery. Our little darling has not had ~~any~~ fever 6 days, but she is very miserable from the effects of the attack, & of the medicine she has taken.

Jan^y 2nd. Now the Presbtery is over, as well as the great press of business I had consequent upon the Annual Meeting. Two months of the Mission Year have now gone, & I feel as if I had not yet made a fair beginning at the regular duties of the year: I have been so constantly, harassingly, pressed with the load of extra duties devolving on me as Clerk. Now I feel a little at ease. Oh that I may now be enabled to lay my plans wisely; & diligently, humbly to pursue them.

Sabbath, 3rd. This morning we had Monthly Concert. I conducted the service: read the 11th Ch. of Rom. and made some remarks on it. In the afternoon Mr. Rudolph preached from Things, 5. 15-27; and in the evening Mr. Potter preached from Gen. 47. 9.

Sabbath, 10th. Mr. Rudolph preached this morning from Acts, 11. 25. last clause. After church I spent some time in meditation and prayer. I do not feel as if I was making much advancement in my course. Have not accomplished near so much during the week past as I had hoped to do. A good deal of time has been spent certainly in attending to the duties of my calling: but I feel as if much had passed away, I know not how. As for my vizar preaching, though I have done something at it, weakness of the chest has prevented me from doing so much as I otherwise should have done. Mean time I have received mercies innumerable & be thankful for. My dear wife would spare to me, she later restored in a good measure to health, and myself enjoying far better health than many missionaries: how infinitely better than I deserve. But I am sadly ungrateful, & forward still, & miserably inconsiderate in my attempts to live uprightly, and as become the gospel. Oh Restorer Redeemer of sinners, have me not to myself: convert me, guide me, restrain me, uphold me, rescue me from Satan this way, & make me a trophy of Thine eternal mercy. In the afternoon

Jan^y 4/47.

117

Br. Porter preached from Heb. 6. 1-8: & in the evening I preached from Rev. 3. 17, 18.

Wedn. 13th. To-day is the anniversary of our arrival in India. Five years ago this day, we set foot on the shore. What a whirl I seem to have been in ever since. Always doing, & never getting anything done: at least it all seems to amount to not much more than nothing. The fact seems one heterogeneous mass of follies, & of abortive attempts to surmount the influence of folly, and to practise wisdom. I have had many mercies, and unnumbered sources of enjoyment: & some chastisement; yes, I should be he that sent it, though my heart is saddened & bowed down, under the impression of it. [Oh, let it repent thee concerning thy servant: oh satisfy me early with thy mercy.]

Sabbath, 17th. Rose about 5^½. Have been thinking much for the last day or two about the wretched unfruitfulness of my life: and have come to the conclusion that there are at least three things in which I must make a reformation, or the case is hopeless: viz. to be more temperate, or more abstemious in my eating, to retire to bed earlier, & to give more time to prayer and reading the Scriptures. In these three matters I do hope & pray that I may be enabled to improve, for I feel as if I had lately been going backward rather than forward: & I cannot but think that this has much to do with the painful fact which daily stares me in the face, that my precious time passes, & I know not what becomes of it. Goldie preached this morning from 2 Cor. 10. 4, 5. In the aftn. Br. N. preached from Luke 24. 26. & in the evening I preached from Ps. 29. 2. first clause. Retired at 10^½ o'clock.

Monday, 18th. I think I must keep an account of the manner in which I spend each hour, for I cannot tell what becomes of my time. This morning I rose at 6^½: one hour more of sleep than I needed. Washing & dressing occupied me till 7^¼: a long time certainly. Then I was engaged till 7^¾, save occasional interruptions, in meditation & prayer. Then till 9 o'clock, family worship, breakfast, & one or two little matters of business. The next twenty minutes in making this record for yesterday & this morning. — Then I read in the Testament a short time. Afterward read a Panjabi proof. Then did some writing in the Minute

Jan^y 17/47.

book of the station. Just as I had done, Ahudā Baksh came in, & I had some conversation with him on the subject of religion. Before he left John Lewis came in, and I was occupied half an hour or more in conversation with him on several important matters. Afterward I wrote this record, and it was then $2\frac{1}{4}$ P. M. Attended to a little business, then came dinner. After dinner read the Hebrew Bible half an hour or so, & spent a few minutes in prayer. Next, corrected Wm's journal for Decem. Corrected a letter for Linan, put my papers in order, went to the graveyard & assisted at the closing for about 15 minutes, then paid up the men, & sat down to rest. Presently called for a light & wrote this record. It was now $5\frac{3}{4}$. Went to Br. R.'s to accompany Hannah home: was detained a while there. Returned, had tea, evening worship, & then attended H. to Br. R.'s again, that she might relieve him awhile in the case of Mrs. R. When I got back & seated at my work, it was after 7. Read the C. C. O. (examining in connection a part of the geography of India) till toward 10 o'clock. After devotions retired. It was $10\frac{1}{4}$.

Tuesday, 19th. Rose at $5\frac{1}{4}$. When I had washed, dressed, & shaved, it was 6. It was almost 7 when I had finished my devotional exercises. I then read the C. C. O. till $7\frac{3}{4}$: except a short pause occasioned by the coming of J. R. to ask me a question. Was worried at the interruption, & pinned in my heart. Worship & breakfast occupied me till 9. Inquired after Mrs. R. (who is still not materially better) and conversation with Br. P. about our proposed journey, with one or two other items of business, occupied me till nearly 10. Read the Pr. of India till 11.20. Several things then unavoidably occupied me, one after the other, till 12. Sat down at 12 to my translations and with occasional interruptions continued at it till $2\frac{3}{4}$, when dinner was ready. Afterward went to see to some work that required attention. At 3 $\frac{1}{2}$ sat down to hear my class in History & Algebra. This kept me busy till nearly 5, which struck just as I had done writing these notes. Went with H. to Capt. R.'s; then called to inquire for Mrs. R. Went to Br. Baidley's to tea. At 7 came home for prayer meeting. Afterward read the Hebrew Bible a short time: returned to Br. B.'s & after family worship accompanied H. to Br. R.'s. Came home & read Hebrew again till nearly 10. Then wrote the notes of the evening. Retired at $10\frac{1}{2}$.

Wed. 20th. On account of having taken strong coffee & tea, I did not get to sleep last night till after 1, o'clock. Next time I hope I shall be

Jan⁴, '47.

119

Wiser. Woke this morning a little before 7. Washed & dressed by 7 $\frac{1}{4}$, & then till 7 $\frac{3}{4}$ was engaged in devotional duties. Between worship & breakfast, & afterwards until 9, read Gr. Test. Then made a book for writing out Panjabi words, and read Panjabi till nearly 1. Then attended to a little business. Drove the letters till 2 $\frac{3}{4}$. Dinner, and after that wrote notes. Then read the Bible in Hebrew for about an hour, & spent a few minutes in prayer. Went on with my letter writing then till tea-time, except that at dusk I stopped for about half an hour to talk, & play the flute, & dinned my little girl. Am feeling better than I was, but do not yet attempt to resume preaching in the Bazaar. After tea Mr. P. came over: during tea rather; & I was detained a short time in conversation with him. Resumed my letter-writing, and at 9 $\frac{1}{2}$ was through. At 10 $\frac{1}{2}$ retired.

Thursday, 21st. Rose at 6: at 6 $\frac{1}{2}$ had washed & dressed. After prayer read the Bible in Heb. & Test. in Gr. till 7 $\frac{3}{4}$. Then family worship, and breakfast. After this I was occupied in planning and preparing for my journey to Jalander, putting my clothes in order, and attending to sundry necessary things till 10 o'clock. Then went at my translation, and worked awhile at it; was again interrupted. Then came dinner. After dinner, Bible Class. From that till bed-time accomplished little besides preparations for my journey. Retired at 10 $\frac{1}{2}$.

Friday, 22. Rose at 5. At 5 $\frac{1}{2}$ was dressed. Spent some minutes in getting all things ready to start. After a short time in prayer made this record. It struck 6. Left then for Jalaur. Breakfasted in my tent with John, & after worship we went to the Bazaar, where we both addressed the people to considerable length. There were many, & they listened well. Called at Capt. P.'s. At 2, having dined, were on our way toward Nur Mall. Stopped at two small villages, Khushpur & Upli, & at a large one, Bilgi, & preached at them all. At B. the audience was very large. Reached Nur Mall after dark. After some time Mr. Porter arrived, & we had tea. After worship retired.

Saturday, 23. Did not rise early, being a good deal fatigued. Had peculiar comfort in private devotions this morning. Was enabled to pour out my heart to God with unusual fervour on behalf of the poor heathen. Spent some time in med-

June 4/47.

stating on God's providences. After breakfast & worship
John & I went into the city. Walked from one end to the other,
musing sadly on its desolate condition. Spent some time
in looking at the Sarai, with its massive masonry, & its
inimitable ornaments. Returned then, & preached in the Ba-
zar to address the people. A great number assembled, & I
spoke to them as long as I felt able to do so. Returned & found
Br. P. distributing books, a great crowd being around him.
After dinner we started for Jalandar. I stopped at
two villages, Shandizala, & Jamskahr, & had good audiences
& attentive hearing, at both places. Br. P. stopped at two other
places. Was late when we reached J. Your tents had not
arrived. Presently they came, & it was about 9 o'clock when
we had got all things in order.

Sabbath, 24th. This day benefited much. The mor-
ning was spent, besides the time occupied in breakfast & fam-
ily worship, in reading the Scriptures, meditation & prayer.
I went with Joan into the Bazar, & was there till 1. Ad-
dressed the people at three places in the city. Had a long de-
bate with a noisy & impertinent Muhammadan, who tried my tem-
per a good deal. Through Divine favour however I was enabled to
keep myself calm. In the afternoon we had Divine ser-
vice with the servants, garrains, &c. Br. P. conducted it.
In the evening, after family worship we were employed in singing
for a good while.

Monday, 25th. The former part of the day, Br. P.
& I spent in riding round the city, to look for ground for mission
premises, closing with a visit to the village of Gheera, about a k.
distant, where Br. P. addressed the people, & I talked a little, sore
sore of the throat preventing me from doing much. In the evening Mr.
Scott, the Magistrate came, to confer with us as to the procuring of
ground. While we were thus employed it began to rain.

Tuesday, 26th. Had a time of special enjoyment in private
devotions this morning. Tried to commit my all to God; to seek his
blessing on the comforts & mercies I enjoy, with a sanctified use of the cha-
rterments he has sent. Had some conference with Br. P. as to

our proposed Mission premises. The Taxildar came as appointed, and we proceeded to the ground. Mr. P. himself agreed as to our choice of a locality, & this I felt to be a matter of thankfulness. While we were employed with the Taxildar a great rain came on, and we took shelter under a tree. Finished our business as soon as possible, & drove back to the tent. Feeling that the main object of my coming was now accomplished, and reflecting that the time when I would be expected at home was at hand, I determined to prepare for my return. At 3 $\frac{1}{2}$ started, the rain still falling. Soon however it ceased, & I came on comfortably; but the road was like a pond, and very heavy for the horse. Called at Capt. P.'s in Cantonments for a little while. Long before I reached Phevaria, it began to rain again, but not hard. It was 9 o'clock when I got there. Lodged in the Divan Khana, & found it cold and comfortable. Long! - the Divine protection, lay down to rest.

Wed. 27th. Woke at 2 this morning very cold. Got myself better wrapped up, & slept pretty well till 5. It was a long time before I could get my hair up, he being bound asleep at some distance from me below stairs. At 7 left for Pilsan. Road very heavy, so that my mare could hardly get along. Walked a large part of the way. Reached F. at 12 $\frac{1}{2}$, and went to Capt. P.'s. Found Mrs. P. at home & had a kind welcome. Every thing that was requisite for my refreshment was soon provided. At 3 $\frac{1}{2}$ was on the boat which put me across the river, (the bridge having been carried away the night previous) and before 6 was at home: happy and thankful for it too; as well as for being permitted to find my wife & little one & friends in health.

Thursday, 28th. Found on waking that I had a severe cold upon me, occasioned probably by the exposure of my journey. Was occupied to-day with sundry matters of business. This afternoon omitted Bib. Class, not feeling myself able to conduct it.

Friday, 29th. Spent this morning as yesterday. In the afternoon went to the Practice Ground of the Artillery, & spent the evening with our friends, Capt. S. & his wife.

Jan^y 4-7. Feb^y.

Saturday, 30th. Wrote a little to-day; but was still chiefly employed with miscellaneous business, as attending to the public accounts, receiving sundry papers from Mr. N., conversing with him on various topics, the time of his departure now being near, especially consulting with him and Bro. B. about the plan of our Mission Buildings at Jalandar, &c. &c. Prayer meeting this evening, at Mr. Rudolph's.

Sabbath, 31st. Mr. Rudolph lectured this morning from the 23rd Psalm. There was monthly concert. In the afternoon Golok reached from _____ and in the evening Mr. N. from _____ During the intervals of public worship I was occupied partly in reading the Scriptures, & a good deal of the time in reading Fuller on the Book of Revelations. In the evening conversed with Mr. N. till late on some points connected with the latter.

Monday, Feb. 1st. This morning I was occupied for some time with accounts, and various things incident to the beginning of the month. Between 12 and 1 Mr. Norton left us. After dinner I was occupied at the monthly business meeting; till night. In the evening was monthly concert; and afterwards some of our friends remained, so that the time was taken up in conversation with them.

Tuesday, 2nd. This forenoon I paid the servants, wrote sundry notes, read proofs for the press, and lastly wrote overland letters. After dinner heard my class, as usual on this day. Commenced the Friend of India. In the evening, prayer meeting. Afterwards finished the paper. Then wrote for some time in this book, having been unable to do so thus far since my return from Jalandar, except that once I made a beginning & wrote the account of the first day or two of my journey. Found it difficult to recollect all; and omitted some things, as the mention of my studies on the way; for I was able to add a little to my translation, & to learn Panjabi, but not much else. I read pretty regularly the Hebrew Psalter & Greek testament. Completed the record of the month just closed, & then prepared to retire. Was between 11 & 12.

Wednesday, 3rd. Rose about 5 $\frac{1}{2}$; at 6 was ready for devotional duties. Was employed in these till 7. Then took up this book, and completed my record, up to the present time. Now I am square for the first time since I left for Jalandar, 13 days ago.

Feb 1 1871.

123

Find it unsatisfactory to write thus. For many things escape my memory. Indeed there are so many little matters to be attended to, that I am amazed when I see what becomes of my time. It passes on, & I seem to accomplish nothing. But I am busy from morning till night: and really to the best of my knowledge do strive, much of the time at least, to avoid any occasion of waste; only there is one way in which I have not yet become steady in redeeming time; and that is, that I do not rise early enough. Now I shall see what becomes of this day. [Gracious hours of prayer, assist me to spend the precious moments aright.] 7 $\frac{3}{4}$. Family worship. Breakfast. Then till 10 $\frac{1}{4}$, was occupied in reading an article in the C. C. P. on the Union Scriptures, except that a little time was spent in looking at a circular for Br. R. Then I wrote a note, & prepared my letters that were written yesterday, for the bank. Had to call a man to work a wire. In sealing my letters made some blundering, & so about 15 minutes of precious time extra were spent. How wonderfully time gets on, & how irritating that one accomplishes so little. When I was done, it was almost 12 o'clock. Wrote this note, assisted N. a few moments, attended to a call of the printer, & then till 1 was engaged in writing to Mr. Boaz. From this till dinner time was occupied with something relative to the Orphan girls' school. After dinner examined the outhouses, & saw what repairs were needed. Then got myself ready, & at 4 $\frac{1}{2}$ we left, to spend another evening with our friends, Capt. & Mrs. S. before their departure. Had a pleasant time, I hope a profitable one. Returned late. Wrote these notes, & then it was almost 12 o'clock.

Thursday, 4th. Rose at 6 $\frac{1}{2}$. Soon after 7 was ready for devotional duties: at 7 $\frac{3}{4}$ family worship. Then breakfast: prepared some bills that had been printed, for sending off. At 9 $\frac{1}{4}$ sat down to read Panjābi. Was thus employed with various interruptions till 12. Then made arrangements for Sabbath services, got a book from the library ^{for} from G. C. C. Consulted with Br. & Sr. R. about Orphan girls, attended to some business for Capt. & Mrs. S. and read a letter from Br. P. Then it was 1 o'clock. From that till dinner time did very little, not feeling well.

Feb. 147.

After dinner, Bible class: then giving orders & making inquiries with reference to sending books to Jalandar. Called at Capt. R's with W. After tea Br. R. came over to consult with me on some business. After this did nothing but attend to family worship: retired at 10.

Friday, 5th. Rose about 5½. A little after 6 started out on a walk, and made the same time my season of morning prayer. At 7 returned. Read a chapter in Gr. Test. Then read a Panjabi proof. Capt. B. called: then worship, Breakfast. Spent a few minutes with the printer. Then Capt. S. called. Wrote these notes. It was now nearly 9¾. Wrote to Br. P. and a few lines to Br. S. & Cousin E. Attended to workmen; to getting books ready to send to Jalandar; to some business with Golok; do. for Capt. S.; do. writing to Col. Spens: several similar items. Commenced a long neglected letter to Mr. L. - Simms. - Class in Chy misty & mathematics. Letters to read: business connected with one of them. Writing to Capt. R. Went with W. to the city on business. Tea-time. - Wrote to Mr. P. & Gen. J. & finished my letter to Mr. L. nearly 10½ o'clock. Wrote notes.

This has been a day of unusual comfort to me. Although I have not got any time for study, yet I have been enabled to get through a large amount of business. I have through Divine favour been kept from feeling worried & harassed as I am wont to do, I have been enabled to keep my temper in an unusual degree. Praise be the Author of all my mercies.

Saturday, 6th. I was about 11½ when I retired last night. Rose this morning at 6. From 6½ to 7½ devotions. Wrote to Br. C. after this: and then until 9½ the time that remained from breakfast & worship was spent in giving directions to the garrisons, the Carpenter, &c. in some business with Br. R. Then till 11 got letters ready & sent them off. From 11 to 1, with some interruptions read German & his. From 1 to 3 various business, chiefly that for Major J., which worried me somewhat; don't know whether I managed it properly. After dinner meditation, reading, & prayer, for some time. Made a commencement again at strutting in the Bazaar. Had but few to hear me. In the evening, prayer meetings. After it was over Capt. & Mrs. R. remained, & Mr. Rudolph's; so that I did not do much more this evening.

Retired about 10. Sabbath, 7th. Rose at 5 $\frac{1}{2}$. Rather late. The intervals between public services to-day were occupied in reading the Gr. Test., Larger Catechism, & course of time. Felt particularly interested & interested in reading the last. At 10 Goldke preached from Gal.

At 3, Br. R. from Dan. 3. 16-18. And in the evening, I preached from Ps. 117. 11. G.'s discourse was very interesting.

Monday, 8th. Rose at 6. Morning duties as usual: from breakfast to dinner was occupied with reading & writing Panjabi, except the time spent with Goldke, and ⁱⁿ sundry matters of business which from time to time came up: altogether from 1 to 2 hours out of the 6: a better opportunity for study than I have had this long time. After dinner, devotional exercises & writing these notes. Was then 3 $\frac{1}{2}$ o'clock. Went to see the work that was going on, gave directions to the mule, called on Br. R., and after this & some other business went to the city. Went first to the building that is going up, & gave some orders, then visited the Pers. school, & talked to the boys. Went on then to Br. R.'s stand, & followed him in an address to the people. On my return found Capt. M.'s tent ^{had} arrived. Attended to some business with G. N. Then tea, & family worship. Br. Dr. R. spent the evening with us. Retired about 10 $\frac{1}{2}$: having, after they left, attended to some Treasury business.

Tuesday, 9th. Rose about day light. Was tempted to go to sleep again, but was thro' mercy enabled to resist both and push on at my work. Had time for reading the Scriptures & prayer, & then wrote two notes before breakfast. Had a good long sitting at my Panjabi, and another at my translating. Wrote sundry notes and attended to various business, as from time to time occasion required, in the course of the forenoon. After dinner my class in Algebra, which however was interrupted by a call. When this was over went to the city with Br. R. Both of us spoke to some length. After tea, prayer meeting. Then some business with Br. R. Afterward worked awhile at my translation. Then wrote my notes. It was more than 10 $\frac{1}{2}$.

Feb 4/47

Wednesday, 10th. Rose at 6 $\frac{1}{4}$. In about half an hour was ready for devotional exercises. Was blessed with more peace than usual. Afterwards the morning was occupied, till after 11 o'clock, with the exception of family worship & breakfast, with taking accounts, writing letters, & sundry unavoidable business. There was a pretty good time reading Panjabi. Then a long call from some of our friends: pleasant, but not unattended by several regrets on account of the amount of time taken up, as was also the case in that of yesterday. Read the Dr. India, a short time. After dinner finished my yesterday's class. Then finished & sent off a letter. Went to the city. Visited the Russian school, then went to Br. R's stand, & followed him at some length in an address to the people. Returned & did some writing. Tea at Br. Rudolph's. After tea, went on with my translating, & made some progress. Then a little while in conversation, & we came home. Wrote these notes, and it was near 10 $\frac{1}{2}$ o'clock.

Thursday, 11th. Rose at 6 $\frac{1}{4}$: in about 20 minutes was dressed. Then till 7 $\frac{3}{4}$ devotional exercises. From breakfast till 11 read the Dr. India, and attended to miscellaneous business. 11 to 1, Panjabi: 1 to 3, except interruptions, engaged in preparing for Bible class: then till a little after 4, 3rd. Class. After this prepared to go to Capt. R's. Spent the evening there. On returning wrote a short time at my translation. Retired after 11. — Friday, 12th. Rose 6 $\frac{1}{4}$. At 7 $\frac{1}{2}$ we left for Galam, where we had arranged to spend the day. Arrived before 10, had a pleasant day, and by 9 in the evening were back again. That rather a troublesome drive on account of the darkness, & bad roads, but through divine goodness were preserved from disaster. Got a good opportunity to-day for working at my translations. After returning, read a little Panjabi, but the remainder of the evening was spent chiefly in reading a letter & paper from home, besides other letters. Wrote my daily notes; when it was 11 o'clock.

Saturday, 13th. Rose late, not however having slept longer perhaps than nature required. The whole day almost

Feb^y 14th.

127

spent in miscellaneous duties: all except the time occupied in devotions, family & private, at meals, and in hearing my class: viz. station treasury business, proof-reading, writing notes, attending to calls from natives, reading newspapers which must be read to day or not at all; & which I thought I ought to read, besides sundry minor matters. Thus I was employed, with few moments of relaxation, till 5 o'clock. Spent the remainder of the evening, except the time occupied at tea, and prayer-meeting, chiefly in meditation, & in preparing for preaching tomorrow.

Sabbath, 14th. Rose about day-light. Had several detentions, and it was late before I was ready for devotional duties. At 10 preached in Hindustani from Eph. 2. 13-18; & in the afternoon do. from 1. John. 2. 1-4. These two services were a great tax on my strength, my chest being weak; and as Mr. R. was ill, and unable to render any assistance, no evening service was held. The intervals of public duty I employed in reading Scott on the Revelation, & his account of the Apostle John, besides devotional exercises, & preparation for preaching, &c.

Monday, 15th. Rose late this morning, thinking it well to do so on account of my chest. Had a very busy day, much like Saturday: pleasant occupations, but leaving me less time than I wished for some duties. Succeeded however in reading Gurmukhi about an hour, and read a proof in that language besides, and devoted the evening, which I had desired to spend in reading the Chr. Haver &c. to my translation. Opened school this morning for Mr. R. wrote to Mr. P., Mr. R., Capt. Ph., B. Sais, &c. Attended to sundry unavoidable miscellanies. Have been enabled to-day to keep my temper, for which I ought to be deeply thankful; but there are other things in which I am sadly, deplorably short of what I ought to be.

Tues. 16. Rose soon after day-light: 7 to 7 $\frac{1}{2}$ devotions. Favoured with some degree of power, & his family prayer also: but presently after had occasion to take knowledge of my vanity and pride of heart.

Through the forenoon read C. C. O., especially an interesting arti-

Feb. 147.

de by Mr. Pearce, on the fruits of the gospel in India: wrote notes, opened school for Dr. R., put papers in order, & attended to sundry business. After dinner, class in Hist. &c. Then Capt. & Mrs. R. called: after they left it was presently tea-time. After tea prayer meeting. Then wrote awhile at my translation: read a Panjabi proof; wrote my notes for the day, it was 10¹/₂.

Wed. 17th. Rose soon after daylight: about 6. After dressing, a few minutes spent in prayer, took a walk, & called at the house of one of my people, Q. B. After returning continued my devotions. Then came family worship & breakfast. Attended to printing office & various other business. Opened school for Dr. R.; then called on him. Came home & went at my Panjabi reading. Continued at it with various interruptions for two hours or so. Then went at my translation. Stopped for dinner, & then resumed it: continued till evening. Unable to attempt Bazar preaching as yet, tho' feeling better. Took a walk to the grave yard & round the compound: called at G. S. S. S., then at Dr. R.: came home, & after tea & worship read the C. C. O. till 10 o'clock. Deeply interested with the account of the Ev. Alliance, persecution at Madeira, &c. After this read Hindi a short time, then wrote my notes for the day. It was now almost 11 o'clock.

Thursday, 18th. Rose soon after 6. Before 7 was ready for devotional exercises, which occupied me till time for family worship. In the intervals of morning duties read the Ch. Examiner. After breakfast continued reading the writings for a short time. Opened school. Called on Dr. R. Returned & wrote three letters. Then read Hindi with a Pandit: afterwards Panjabi as usual. Then prepared for Bible Class; the hour being come, went with A. 3¹/₂ o'clock. After this was over prepared myself & went to Capt. R.'s where we spent the evening. Had a pleasant time: some profitable conversation. Returned about 10: wrote a short time at my translation, & then it was 11 o'clock. Wrote my notes. In the midst of these employments I have had various interruptions to-day: & some things to try my temper. Prov. J. R. has tried me as he often does: and there was some mischievous conduct in the school, that worried me. I have been kept however I hope, in a measure, in the fear of God.

Friday, 11th. Rose at 7, having retired so late last night. Hastened, and had a short time for private devotions before the hour for family worship. Read C. C. Obs. as yesterday, a new number having just come. Opened school. Spent an hour there: trying to sift out the mischief of yesterday, but without success. Then called on Br. R. After various matters were attended to, got at our reading. Read Persian, then Panjabee. After dinner, class in Chym. & Math. Then sundry business. Went with W. S. Carbonate & called on Mrs. B. and at Mr. B. the Captain's: did not find the letter in. Returning called at Capt. R's, & they prevailed on us to spend the evening. Had a pleasant time. Gave an increasing attachment to those friends. I hope & pray that the friendship may be mutually profitable. Was after 10 when we got home: and after 11 when we retired.

Saturday, 20th. Rose at 7. Got nearly half an hour for devotional duties before morning family worship. Spent part of the morning in reading the Tr. of India. Spent some time in conversation with a native on the subject of religion. He had come for books, I gave him several. Some time spent in procuring school books for several persons. Opened school as usual: & spent some time in lecturing a boy for misbehavior. Read Gurmukhi from 9 $\frac{1}{2}$ to 12 with various interruptions: & then Hindi for some time. Read a letter from Br. J. R. E. Then "the friend" a little while. After dinner the meeting of the church session took place: when several persons from among our own congregation applied for admission to the Church: far beyond what I had had any expectation of. Three we decided on receiving: one of whom had formerly been a member, but was suspended. Two we deferred for the present. In the evening, prayer meeting. Our friends, the R's took tea, & spent the evening with us: after they had gone, read some of the foreign & religious intelligence of "the friend," completing my perusal of the paper. Then wrote these notes, and it was 10 $\frac{3}{4}$.

Sabbath, 21st. Rose a little before 7. Conducted Bib. Class for Br. R. Then came family worship, breakfast, & preparations.

Feb 9, 1847.

for church, in quick succession: leaving me a few moments only for sunset prayer. Golok preached from Rev. 3. 7 & 8. In the afternoon he preached from Rom. 1. 17. In the evening I preached from Heb. 10. 38. My private reading through the day was chiefly in Fuller. First his essays on truth, & then his discourses on the preparation of sermons. After evening meeting, read a chapter in the Greek Test. & Heb. Bible: wrote my notes. & had family worship: it was then 10 o'clock.

Monday, 22nd. Rose about 6. I assid & took a walk: returned about 7. Devotions till time for fam. worship: just then came the unpleasant news that two of the Orphan girls had run away. After breakfast was occupied a good while in consulting with Mr. R. and in taking measures for inquiry & search: spent some time in advising with Golok as to his plans. Read Persian. Read proofs, and attended to various business in connexion with the office. After dinner had a little walk at Mr. Panjabi. Went to see the new school-building, and took a little drive besides. Returning called at Capt. R's. After tea & fam. worship went at my translation, and with some interruptions kept at it till 10 o'clock. Then private devotions & afterwards this record.

Tuesday, 23rd. Rose about 6. Had a pleasant walk: afterwards private devotions, & then the usual family routine. Then printing Office business, opening school, various business with Mr. R. & Golok: writing notes, reading Panjabi & Hindi: then an interview with Kaldhar, & an account of his labours, business with the compositor, account of the work at the school building, & finally the stars in Thist. Algebra. When this was through it was after 4 o'clock & the friends who were to dine with us had come. The remainder of the day, & the evening, spent with them. At 7 o'clock, the prayer meeting as usual. When this record was through, it was 10 1/2 o'clock.

Wed. 24th. Rose about 6. Had a pleasant walk. Morning duties as usual. Delayed breakfast, in expectation of Capt. & Mrs. M'Kenzie's arrival: had a call from a native Christian: & spent

Feb^y 1849.

131

some time in conversation with him. Wrote to Capt. Coarson; opened school, called at Golok's & Mr. Rudolph's, having some business with them. Returned & had breakfast, it being 11 o'clock, & our friends not arrived. Read Gurmukhi, and attended to various business: after getting leisure from other things, set to work at my accounts, public & private. This occupied me till evening. After tea had just set down, when Dr. P. was announced. Spent the evening with him, hearing what he had done, & telling him what we had been doing. Returned home & went at my translation: spent a few minutes in thinking over a passage & fell asleep in my chair. Woke about 10 $\frac{1}{2}$. Went to bed.

Thursday, 25th. Rose about 6. Had a pleasant walk. Morning duties as usual. In my private devotions read the history of Abram's conduct at Gerar, in deceiving Abimelech; with Bush's comment on it. Was more struck than ever before perhaps, with the case, & meditated on it much.

In the course of the morning a note came from Dr. P. telling me that a paper which I had been having printed for some people in the city contained very objectionable sentiments. Found on examination that it was too true. The printing of it I had left to the office men; not for a moment suspecting anything wrong. It was an invitation card, to be circulated in the city, to an idolatrous festival. Made an attempt to have the issue recalled; but it was too late, as the persons who had got them printed had already circulated them. Felt much sorrow & mortification in the case. Hope the evil may be over-ruled, & that I may be wiser in future. Went to work to get my accounts ready to hand over to Mr. R. This has occupied till after 12. Then prepared to go to Mr. R's, the baptism of his child & Golok's having been appointed to take place there to-day. Had a very pleasant season indeed, the members of the church being generally present, & the gracious Head of the Church too I trust present by his Spirit. After service, remained at Dr. R's. Various conversations occupied us till dinner. Soon after dinner, re-

turned to my house, & got the subh's money and accounts, & made over to Dr. P. This business, with the making over of books, papers, letters, & explanation of various things, occupied us till evening. Tea at Dr. P's, and then we were all engaged in conversing on various matters of business till near 10 o'clock. Came home, & wrote this record, as well as for yesterday, having omitted it last evening. It was now more than 10 $\frac{1}{2}$. I feel that the day has been a very pleasant one, & I trust a profitable one. I have resolved anew that by Divine assistance I will in future be more careful what I am doing, & that I will also in view of my own miserable mistakes & follies, endeavour to be more lenient towards others when I see them in fault. — Have not read any Panjābi to-day, nor translated any; but have thought of a way for translating a difficult passage, which I must will answer.

Friday, 26th. Rose at 6. Was in about 15 minutes ready for my walk when Capt. & Mrs. M^r. arrived. Had a very pleasant meeting with these Christian friends, whom we had not before seen, but of whom we had heard much. Conversation with them occupied me till 10 o'clock, with the exception of worship & breakfast. Read Panjābi awhile. Then spent some time in meditation & prayer with reference to the service of the afternoon. Various interruptions occurred: dinner time came, and after dinner we went to church. I preached from the last two verses of the 119th Ps. Had a comfortable sense of the Divine presence, and of assistance in the duty.

Our friend Capt. C. was at church, & accompanied us home; as he had previously promised to spend the evening with us. We had a pleasant evening. On finishing this record, I find it is a little after 10. I must not omit to notice the mercy I have enjoyed to-day in receiving comfortable tidings from home.

Sat. 27th. Rose before 6. Got set off on my walk. Morning duties as usual. Wrote a letter. Had some conversation with Goldie on business. Read Panjābi. Attended a business meeting of our station. Heard my class in Geom. & Chem^y. Then dinner. After dinner some time in conversation with friends. Captain Imp^r,

a relation of our guests, and some others were present. Our discourse was pleasant; not trifling, but rather edifying. Attended to some of my domestic accounts, & then had a season of meditation & prayer, which continued till meeting time; meeting was at Br. Po. I carried them a little while after it was over. Met good Dr. M. of the 2nd E. Returned & had tea. Then talk with our friends. It was now 10 o'clock, & I then wrote these notes. At prayer meeting to-night was much occupied with the thought, what an infinite of bliss will be the communion of saints in the presence of the Saviour above.

Sabbath, 28th. The last Sabbath, last day of another month. So pleasant day it has been. Oh that it may prove to have been not an unprofitable one. This morning was concert of prayer being the Sabbath preceding the first Monday of the month. The exercises however were sweetly varied by my having the privilege of admitting the candidates to the church; and of baptizing one of them. After this I took read a chapter & made some remarks. In the afternoon Br. Porter preached from "The wages of sin is death." an interesting discourse: many natives present. On the evening was our communion season. I took and myself divided the expenses between us. I felt it to be a solemn, pleasant season: & that it was felt to be so by many. But ah how unutterably in my strongest feelings fall short of what they ought to be, in view of the stupendous truths that excite them: so that I fear, lest these scenes of precious privilege prove occasions of increased sin. [Lord, have mercy upon thy servant and deliver him, from slavish fear, and give him grace to surmount the world, the flesh, & the devil.] After returning from service, read with Capt. & Mrs. M. an excellent little book called "Mount of Olives": & after this spent some time in conversation on the mercy shown of God toward his people. Then wrote these notes, and it was 11 o'clock.

Monday, 1st March. The weakness in my chest seems to assume a more & more serious aspect. Kept myself almost entirely still to-day, not allowing myself to use even the tone of common conversation, except when unavoidable.

March, 1847.

Was occupied some hours to-day, at our monthly business meeting. Some time taken up by the calls of Major J. & Dr. M. Had a call also from a soldier whom I exhorted at some length, as my voice would permit me, to lead a godly life. This evening Mon. Con. at Br. P.'s. Afterwards wrote a note, got my domestic accounts for the month in order, attended to some other business had a little discourse with Capt. M. I wrote three notes. Nearly 11 o'clock.

Tuesday, 2nd. Rose, as I believe, about 6. Had a good walk, & afterwards read my Bible till time for family worship. After breakfast, and finishing my devotions, went at a proof, having however had sundry interruptions. Had finished reading the proof about 11 o'clock. Went with H. to cartonnements: Called at Dr. M.'s & Mr. B.'s. On returning found more guests: Capt. & Mrs. J. Was engaged with them till dinner time. After dinner went to Br. P.'s on business. Returned, & found a native Christian waiting to see me. After a little talk with him, went to the mosque, and had him to address the people, which he did with a good degree of earnestness & point. After tea attended prayer meeting: but did not conduct it myself. Spent the remainder of the evening in conversation with friends: among the rest an Afghan who had come to see Capt. M.'s, Hassan Khan. A similar visit he had this morning from Lali Muhammad Khan, the man who had been the instrument of releasing him & the other prisoners from captivity.

It has now just struck 11. ~~11.~~

Wed. 3rd. Rose about 6. Have not accomplished much to-day: yet have not knowingly been idle. Spent some time in considering & consulting about my proposed journey. The forenoon was spent chiefly, first in writing a letter to my dear mother, in which I had sundry interruptions, & after that was through, in attending to some visitors, Col. S. & Major M.'s. They staid a good while. After they had left, wrote to Dr. M. & Br. P. Wrote sundry chits & attended to several small items of business in the course of the day. We had an Afghan dinner, sent us by Lali Muhammad. After dinner, consultation about my journey, business with Capt. M.'s, buying cows for Br. M., taking account of Lais, &c. & in the evening writing & conversation.

March, 1847

Thursday, 4th. Rose at 6. Took a walk and enjoyed it. Morning duties as usual. Attended to various items of business. Had a parting call from Golok & his wife. Was occupied some time in conversation with him. Went out & called on Lieut. P., Mr. M's., and Capt. S. After dinner spent a little time in prayer with our native brother & his wife. Drove them off for Jalanda. Then came Bible Class. Afterward called at Bro. P. & W's on business. After tea some time spent in pleasant edifying discourse with our friends. Wrote them in my Mission Record book. Afterward notes for the day; through, about 10 $\frac{1}{4}$.

Friday, 5th. Rose at 6. Took a walk. Had several interruptions on my return, and did not attend to private devotions till after my usual hour. One thing that I attended to might have been postponed, & I believe ought to have been. When I had got through the morning routine, sat down to my work. The order of the day was correction of a copy of the minutes, very badly written. After some progress in this, went out with Capt. M'K. to make calls. Called at Major M's., Lieut. D's., Col. Sp.'s, Major Ch.'s, & Capt. R's. After 3 o'clock returned. Dined & then spent some time in conversation. Attended to some business. Bro. & Sr. R. called. Then tea. Wrote a little, or rather corrected. Then attended a business meeting at Bro. R. & P. After 10, when I returned. Talked a few moments with my friend on the value of time. Had some godly, edifying conversation at the tea-table this evening to an occasion for which I was thankful. Oh that we might be favoured with many such seasons. — 10 $\frac{3}{4}$ o'clock.

Saturday, 6th. Rose about 6. Did not walk. Spent longer time than usual in private devotions. Tried to plead for spiritual blessings. After breakfast made some arrangements for my journey. Wrote to Bro. N. & Gen. J. Made some calls with Bro. R. After dinner heard the Class in Chem. & The Court. Attended to some matters of business. Had a call from our friends Col. & Mrs. C. & their daughter. Then Capt. C. came. Arranged with him for sending his Catechist with me to Wardwar. After

Nov; 1847.

went to ... and on return ... I was taken
quite unwell, and I accomplished little more this evening. 11¹/₄.

Sabbath, 7th. Rose rather late, but still secured time for
morning devotions before family worship. After breakfast was occu-
pied in preparing for services. Preached at 10 from Eph. 2. 19-22.
After service lay down, feeling fatigued. Was in a doze when Capt. M^r.
came in & that aroused me. Spent some time in discourse with him
on edifying topics. Read a while in Edwards on the will. Br. P. preached
at this afternoon from 1. Tim. 3. 16. an interesting, animated discourse,
and this evening Br. R. from John 3. 17. an excellent sermon.
Enjoyed the singing much, tho' not able to join in it except a very
little.

Monday, 8th. Rose about 6. After morning devotions com-
menced packing for my journey. Took breakfast at Capt. M^r's, they
having got into their own house on Saturday evening. Opened school
for Br. R. he being engaged. Went on with my packing and arrange-
ments till night. Dined at Capt. R's: then attended a business meeting
with the bro., and returned - finished the week with our friends. Separated about
11 o'clock, having committed one another to the gracious blessing of prayer.

On returning home, found the garrisonian; as is their custom, com-
plaining of his boat, tho' I had taken pains to have it of mode-
rate size. Unhappily allowed myself to get out of patience: from
Lodish, how unprofitable! After giving him directions, wrote
these notes. His now about to strike 12.

Tuesday, 9th. Rose about 6 and 7. After devotion-
services proceeded with my preparations for journeying, expecting
to get off about 2 or 3 P.M. Was a singular series of disappoint-
ments and difficulties. About the garrison, about the keys of godowns,
and various things, I had trouble. At length it became too late to start
to-day, and we determined on waiting till morning. Had prayer &
meeting as usual with my people this evening: Spent the eve with Br.
R. the M^r's & H's were there also; and we had a pleasant
time. Have not done much to-day: I have been a good deal
low spirited. Feel less so this evening however.

Wednesday, 10th. Rose at 3½, but there were sundry delays till near 5 when we got off. There prospered on our way, reached Laddar at 7 o'clock: found that the Kalassie had made a most stupid blunder & left the upper top of the tent behind, thus exposing us much more to the heat. I scolded him severely, & Salas intemperately. Had so much for it afterwards. Put things in order, had breakfast, then went to the Bazar with the native assistant my friend Coxson had furnished me, Birij Lal. He spoke at some length & I followed him briefly. Returned, had family worship, read a Panjabi proof, did some packing & unpacking, read a chapter in Hindi with the catechist. Then dinner. Afterward wrote some notes, attended to various business, gave away a few books, & addressed a company of men who had come to use B.L. followed me. After a little we went to the Bazar, & B.L. spoke & read for a long time & I followed him. Returned, had tea & then family worship: read a while in the G. Test. & the Bib. & then wrote these notes. I have in some way been enabled to do more than usual to-day, & desire to be thankful for it. Oh that my poor attempts may be accepted, & my manifold iniquities forgiven.

Thursday, 11th. Rose at 3. Started at 4½. Lost our way, but providentially met a man who set us right. In the road my man was lazy, & I beat her: and did so, much beyond the limit of wisdom & mercy. A wretched, untractable creature I am. "Lord if thy judgments grow severe, I am doled down, but thou art char." Oh that I might be purged from my old sins. We were brought safely to our camp ground at Kilmánia before 8 o'clock, tho' the march is a long one. Went to the Bazar after breakfast, with the catechist, & had many people to hear us. I followed him in addressing them. In the evening talked a good while with a company of people near my tent. Two of them seemed puffed up with vain conceit, & they hindered our discourse much. One of them said we was quite free from sin. Made some progress to-day in my translation. Read a Panjabi tract; & two chapters in a Hindi gospel. Find myself not well able to preach: even in a low tone. 'Tis hard on my chest.

Friday, 12th. Rose at 4. Walked more than half the stage. Our vicious child had a most merciful escape. As the buggy passed over a rough place she lost her balance & fell out. Did not appear to be hurt at all, except a

March, 47

Went to the Basar on one arm. Praise to the gracious Author of all blessings. Reached our tent about 8; found it in a beautiful grove. Did not go to the Basar till evening, feeling that I had injured myself the two previous days by using a voice so much. Sent the Catechist, to write; after breakfast & morning worship. Found myself very drowsy: so leaned back & slept, perhaps a couple of hours in my chair. Then went to work & got through several sections of my translation. After dinner read Hindi & Panjabi. Then went to the Basar with B. L. We both addressed the people. They listened with a good degree of attention. Returned, & after tea & evening worship, read Hebrew & Greek as usual. It is now a little after 9.

Saturday. Rose at 4½. Walked four kos. The road very sandy. Reached our tent at 8½. Found it pitched in a beautiful grove just beyond Kharar. Was engaged in several little things for some time after breakfast & morning worship. Then translated several sections. After dinner read Hindi as usual, then Panjabi. Went to the Basar with B. L., we both addressed the people. Our audience was large, 50 or 70 persons, and very quiet. Spent the evening as usual, and retired about 10 o'clock.

Sabbath, 11th. Rose at 4½: did not feel at all well. A case of dizziness that was quite distressing, and doubtless attributable to my having used too freely the medicine prescribed for my chest. Sore throat too. Succeeded after a little in dressing and got out. Walked for an hour or more, & became quite comfortable: attended to morning devotions in my walk. Returned & read Hebrew a while. Then read the Hist. of Reformation. At 1 o'clock had the people in for worship. After dinner continued reading with them till after 4. Then we read the Test. together a short time, and I gave orders to the people to prepare for joining on, and went with B. L. to the Basar. Found a willing people. Probably an hundred persons stopped to hear us: among them a Hindu who came by on his elephant, & stopped and listened for a long time. We both spoke at a considerable length, though I spoke much less than I should otherwise have done, on account of the soreness of my throat. Returned, and after tea read the Gr. Testament for some time, then wrote these notes.

March 7

139

Monday, 15th. Did not wake till near 5. Got off as fast as we could. The march long, 10 kos; the ground of heavy sand. I walked about 6 kos. It was just 9 when we reached our tent. Found it in a pretty little copse between two streams of water, half a mile beyond Manimajra. Spent the day as usual. Suffered from headache somewhat, but was able to attend to all my ordinary duties.

In the evening had a considerable audience in the Bazar, & they listened very attentively. The Lord graciously open the hearts of the poor people to believe & love the word, and practise its precepts.

Tuesday, 16th. Got off sometime before day. Found the road much better than formerly, but still very stony in places. The man was a good deal worried and jaded. Reached Kalka about 8^{1/2}, or a little later. Found a Shupin waiting for H. After breakfast and family worship she got ready, and was soon on her way up the hill. I wrote a short time at my translation, & then lay down & slept about an hour, having walked much, & feeling a good deal fatigued. Afterward went to work to get the things ready for going up the hill. Got my dinner, saw that the mules & Carries were present, gave the necessary directions to the people, & mounted Mr. N's ponies, which had been waiting for me, to follow on up the hill. It was 3^{1/2} when I got off. When I reached Labathin: tired & hungry. Found dear friends well, & had an affectionate welcome. Hannah had arrived safely some hours before. After supper she had talk with Mr. N., retired about 12. Blessed be God, who hath brought me & mine thence safely to the place of our destination, & reunited us to our dear friends and relatives.

Wednesday, 17th. Rose at 5. After morning devotions, breakfast, family worship, & a little conversation, Mr. N. & I went to a sale, where we wished to make some purchases. Spent some hours there. I had the C. Chr. Bks. written & read it at intervals of leisure. Spent much of the day in reading this & the papers. Received Overland letters from Father and brother Edgar.

March / 47

Thanks to the gracious Author of all blessings for comfortable tidings from home. Wrote one or two notes. Our good friend Dr. Morris took tea & spent the evening with us. In the course of the day B. Lett arrived, & the servants & baggage. Have felt particularly unwell this afternoon & evening. My chest weak and uncomfortable. Have been thinking that my time is perhaps short. Besought the Lord to send mercy to me, & to spare me for whatever might be his will concerning me.

Thursday, 18th. Rose late, thinking I required rest. Felt much better on rising than last evening. After usual morning duties was occupied some time in taking the account of the various various business. Then called on Gen. Tapp. & on Dr. M. Staid a good while. On my return read the Overland News in an English paper: read also the Tr. of India. After dinner was occupied for some time in getting the man off for Mrs. B. Then went with Mr. R. to the Bazaar: saw the new Chapel, & heard him address a company of people at a shop door. Spent the evening at my translation, but was from time to time diverted to other things. Got through one section however: short, but difficult. Retired late.

Friday, 19th. Rose late, as might have been expected. It is easier to get out of good habits than to get into them. I feel the better for forgetting so much rest, but I must try to be regular in my hours. In yesterday's account I forgot to note that we had sad tidings from our friends the R's. Their little boy was worse & they had no hope of his recovery. Wrote to them by return of mail.

Read the Hebrew Bible this morning in connection with my devotional exercises. For the last three days had not read in it at all. After usual morning duties spent some time in binding up my record in this book, not having written anything since Monday evening. It is just now striking 11 (A.M.) as I finish. — Called at Dr. MacG's. After I returned Major R. called. Thus some time was spent. Attended to several little items of business. After dinner went to Maj: T's: but did not see him: then went to Mr. Vaughan's. Had a pleasant call. In the evening wrote a section of my translation. Retired between 10 & 11.

March 14

141

Saturday. Rose after 6. My usual morning duties being over, I took up & read the last Pt. of India. Was afternoon occupied some time with my accounts; and some time in hearing an article Mr. N. had written: and some time with our little girl, who was taken with a slight attack of fever. Called on Dr. M. Thus the day passed till after 2 o'clock. After dinner attended to some little matters preparatory to my leaving for Mandair. Then wrote this record. Took tea, & spent the evening at Gen. Capp's.

Sabbath, 21st. This morning Mr. Newson preached in Hindustani in the new chapel, from John 3. There was quite a gathering of people. A native convert, Sandifar, was baptized. May he prove one of the Lords called. At 4 P.M. Divine service was held at Mr. N's in English. I preached from Rom. 8. 16. And after sermon the Lords Supper was administered. There was a collection of ten or twelve, including Gen. T. & family, and some pious soldiers. The evening was not spent so profitably as I could have wished. Gen. T. is a good old man, but I thought his conversation was not so serious as it should have been.

Monday, 22nd. Rose late, thinking it proper to take more rest than usual, on account of the exertion of preaching the day previous: having preached rather loud & long. Have decided not to go till to-morrow, and so have another day to prepare for the journey. Our little darling has fever again to-day. Was occupied some time with her: & some time in going through Mr. N's MS. Wrote to Mr. P. also. After dinner did not feel very well: so lay down, & slept a while. Dr. Morice took tea, & spent the evening with us. Read my Throes Bible awhile to-day: and spent my leisure time yesterday chiefly in reading it & Edwards on the affections.

Tuesday, 23rd. Rose at 4 $\frac{1}{4}$. Made preparations, and about 5 $\frac{1}{2}$ got off with Mr. N. for Manimajra. Reached that place about 3 $\frac{1}{2}$. Went to the Mela. A vast multitude were there. Mr. N. talked a little to the people, and gave a few books. Our supply was most inadequate to the occasion. Spent the evening in making arrangements, writing a note to H. & making this record: viz. from Saturday evening.

March, 1847.

Wednesday, 24th. Rose about 4. Found that thieves had entered the Catechists tent during the night, & taken some of his things. Some delay took place in examining the matter, & as our stage was short, we reached the tent before 8 o'clock. It was at Mubarakpur. Went into the Bazar, both morning & afternoon. Spoke a little, but a number cavilled. Got through some sections of my translation, but did not get to read any Hindi or Panjabi: read Persian a little while. This evening have been writing to Hannah, & am now sitting up, watching for Mrs. Scott, who is on her way to the Hills.

Thursday, 25th. Rose about 4. Got up late last night - but did not see Dr. P. We had a long march this morning. Reached our tent at Shekardpur Rajpura (12 or 13 kos) near 10 o'clock. Spent a good while at my translation to-day. After dinner read Hindi. Went to the Bazar, & spoke as long as I could, the other Men. having preceded me. Large audience. This evening wrote to M. and Br. B. -

Friday, 26th. Rose about 6. Rain had made it impracticable for us to travel at our usual hour. Reached Sidhaura after 10. Found a Mela going on: a Mussulman Mela. Preached to the people a good deal: more than my voice was well able to stand. Got through a section of my translation. Read a little Hindi. This evening read Urdu, wrote to M. & when I was through it was nearly 10. A great rain has come on this evening, but we are comfortably sheltered.

Saturday, 27th. Slept till late. Made more progress than usual with my translation to-day. Spent some time in addressing the people: spoke as long as I thought it prudent to do. Poor things, many of them opposed very much. Others listened respectfully. After dinner came on to Bilkepur, a nice little town, 6 kos from Sidhaura. Our road led us thro' a very pretty region. Read Hindi a while after my arrival. After tea read Urdu & spoke; then wrote these notes. Wrote to Mr. P. to-day, added a line to the letter to M. written yesterday.

Sabbath, 28th. Rose about 7. Spent a good while walking & meditating, in the beautiful grove where we were encamped. After breakfast family worship went to the Bazar. There we spent a good while, & all spoke. There was some attention, but not much interest manifested. Soon after our return had worship with the servants, & a few of the village

(March, 1844.) April —

gers who were present. I preached from Prov. 9.5. After dinner, walked a good while with Mr. Newton in the grove, & conversed on various practical subjects. Went again to the bazaar. Br. N. spoke: but the people seem very turbulent, & indisposed to listen. After tea we read & talked for some time. I read in the Nat. Bib. & Chr. Test. as usual. It has been a pleasant Sabbath: but the eruption the hospital has met with at this place seems rather discouraging. Oh that the blind eyes might be opened, & the deaf ears unstoppered.

Monday, 29th. Came this morning to Barich: found our tent a mile beyond the city on the Jagrudi road. After breakfast Br. N. & I went into the bazaar & preached. There was some opposition. In the evening we went on to Saharampur. This divine favour arrived safely about 10 o'clock in the evening, & had a kind welcome from Br. C.

Tuesday, 30th. Made preparations to-day for going on. Had a very busy, & a very pleasant day. Wrote a few notes. Found a letter from my dear W. awaiting my arrival here, with tidings of her welfare & that of the dear child.

Wednesday, 31st. Rose at 3½ o'clock: was some time before all preparations were matured: had to leave some of our baggage to be carried by Coolies. Was near day-light when we got off. Reached our tent between 8 & 9. Was at Saharampur, a very small village. We preached to the people both morning & afternoon, and had from some an attentive hearing. — Had letters to-day, sent on from Saharampur by Coolies. Again news of the welfare of my wife and little one. Wrote by return of the same man. We had quite a tiffin this afternoon. Spent some time this evening at my translations.

Thursday, April 1st. Rose this morning very early. Went on to Samarkand. Preached in the Bazar both morning & afternoon. Made some progress at my translations. This evening had a pleasant season of meditation & prayer, as I walked in the moonlight over the plain where we were pitched. We all retired early, in order to be up in season, & reach Maidan early to secure a good pitching place.

Friday, 2nd. Rose at 1½. Reached Maid-

Friday, 1st

was by 6. Found the place and adjacent region much more attractive in its appearance than I had expected.

The hills around are beautiful: but the view at this high point seems as very trifling affair. After breakfast went to the Bazar & provided as business I felt able. On returning took a little sleep. After dinner wrote a short time. Then walked out for meditation & prayer. Went up the hill side a long distance: when I returned it was dark. After that soon took some rest in the evening within.

Saturday, 2nd. Rose late; feeling glad to have an opportunity, after so many nights of shortened sleep, to get as much as I require. After morning duties, was occupied in putting my things in order. Went into the Mission at 12 o'clock, to converse with the people. At 2½ left for dinner: after dinner went to the work tent, and was engaged in conversing & distributing tracts till 6. Spent the evening with the Rev. Mr. Haldwell at Mr. Thompson's tent.

Sunday, 3rd. A fine weather late. Had the satisfaction of seeing, after some time, a letter from my dear H. Though I was very glad to see one little daughter was in health. After morning duties spent a short time in preparing to speak, but so early we had divine service. I preached from the 78th Psalm 1-8. After service went into the work tent, and was engaged in giving tracts & speaking with the people till 2½. After dinner lay down, feeling somewhat fatigued & fell asleep. Slept till evening: a thing of which I had had little idea, but which perhaps was well for me. In the evening we had divine service in English at Mr. Thompson's tent. I preached & I felt I was, in other words, leading in prayer. A part of the 4th of John was the subject of remark.

Monday, 4th. Rose about 5½. Went out with Mrs. N. & B. on some business: returned about 8. After domestic services went with the Rev. Mr. Haldwell, and was, unusually engaged to spend the day with him. After breakfast was in the work tent till 12. Then wrote 5 H. Letters & some other things. Read Thine for some

April, 7th

15

time in the course of the day. After dinner took my turn in the Shamiana. Had two or three small groups, one after the other, to whom I preached Christ. Spent the evening with the brethren, and a pleasant, & I hope a profitable time.

Tuesday, 6th. Rose moderate early. Did not go out. Occupied myself in reading, meditation, & prayer. Before breakfast the sick man came in, & received a letter from my W. All well. After breakfast was engaged in arranging my things, sending off a letter to H., & various matters of business, till 12 o'clock. Then went into the Shamiana: & after dinner to the book tent. Talked with many people. Had as much work as I felt myself adequate to. Spent the evening in letter writing.

Wednesday, 7th. Rose about 6 I believe: early enough at least to have a long walk before breakfast. The Rev. & I ascended a high hill that overlooks Mandair, on the top of which is a sort of temple, one of the sacred places of the poor pilgrims. Many came along & paid their devotions. We made use of the occasion to preach Christ to them. Returned by way of the Dazar, and attended to some business. The Rev. & I went to spend the day with us. Labours as usual, except that I shortened my times, feeling that I had already used my voice as much as was prudent. Toward evening wrote to H. & attended to various business. The evening was spent in conversation. After Mr. T. left, read in Chinese Bible & wrote. When my devotions were finished, and these notes made, it was 11 o'clock or after.

Thursday, 8th. Rose as usual. Had occasion to talk fast time with the brethren in looking for a horse for Mr. Rankin. After breakfast I worshiped & went to the book tent. At 12 came in, and after some time spent in devotional services went to write letters. After dinner took my turn in the Shamiana. Toward evening went to the Dazar with the Rev. C. & N. to attend to some business. After tea & some time spent in conversation, resumed my letter writing. It is now 11 o'clock.

April 47

147

company who once was a member of the church, but has
been for some time back suspended. He seemed humble, & our
hope is in a favourable way.

Monday, 12th. Rose at 1¹/₂, having a long journey before
us. At 2¹/₄ mounted our horses, and about sunrise reached
L. Kandarapur, 10 Kos distant. Our buffies was waiting for
us, and at 8¹/₂ we reached Sahampur, safe & well, &
found all well whom we had left. After breakfast & family
worship I lay down & had a good sleep. On rising washed &
wound & then wrote letters. Attended the various business.
After dinner called at Mr. P.'s. Returned & spent a short
time in looking at the stars, & writing a number of constella-
tions. After tea retired soon to my room. Looked over a little
treatise on Astronomy: then read the Hebrew Psalter in Hebrew,
and after looking at the Gracious Mantainer of my lot, retired
to rest.

Tuesday, 13th. Rose at 5¹/₂. After prayer went to the
Bazaar with Mr. N. on business. He attempted to preach, but no one
was disposed to listen. After returning I spent some time in
reading the scriptures. Read two or three chapters of Lam^{us}. Found it
edifying & encouraging. After breakfast & family worship &
sundry items of business made this record, this being the third
day that I had not written, as my books had remained behind with
the baggage. It has just struck 11. — From this time till night
I was busy in making preparations for tomorrow's journey, and attending
to various business preparatory to leaving. In the evening I spent a
short time in looking at 2 or 3 constellations with the telescope. Reti-
red about 11.

Wednesday, 14th. Rose at 3¹/₂. At 4¹/₄ mounted our horses
(Mr. N. Donnelly,) to proceed on our way home and. Reached L. Kandarapur
after sunrise. Got into the buggy, & went on for Jagdalis. It was very
warm, & the dust blew in clouds. The road was thronged with
pilgrims returning from the temple. At 10 we reached J. After rest,
refreshment, & worship, we went to writing letters. After dinner went
to the Bazaar. It was late, but we had a good opportunity. Many dis-
tended to us: Mrs. N. was disordered, yet for this place, it did not

April, 1847

well: as they are ordinary people.

... I went to the Bazar, I had a good number to hear us: chiefly, pilgrims, but in part people of the place also.

The forenoon was spent in preparing to go up the hills, and separating the baggage which we took up, from that which was to remain. ... After dinner we went on, a few ... addressed a group that gathered about us. Reached ... about dark.

Friday, 20th. Rose early. Were delayed some time in getting the mule loaded, & attending various matters. ... Came on 5 or 6 Kos in the buggy, until the road was no longer practicable, and then sending it back - walked on till we reached our horses which were waiting for us at the foot of the hill. Reached this place, ... at 11 1/2 o'clock. Found the bungalow empty, & was glad of the shelter it afforded, as we were a good deal fatigued. I had walked a good deal, as the horse I rode was unaccustomed to the hills. ... I was a great mercy that I was not injured. I escaped with a slight bruise. — When the heat of the day was over, and we had obtained rest & refreshment, we went out to the Bazar. On our way we were met by a man ... of the Rajas, who had been sent to call on us, and to attend to our wants. In the Bazar we had quite a crowd of people, who, with the exception of the children, listened pretty well: the latter were rather noisy. We returned about dark, having arranged to call on the Rajas in the morning.

Saturday, 21st. Rose late, having been very tired, & somewhat sore. Spent the morning in washing, dressing, packing, and getting our things off. It was rather late before I had an opportunity for private audiences. Between 11 & 12 we went to the palace. First we were taken to survey the buildings, particularly the hall of audience, which had quite an air of elegance, after native style: then we were shown the Rajas's tiger: a huge animal, that shewed by his movements this instinct, what he would do if we got a chance. Then we were taken to the apartments where we were to see his highness. We were kept waiting but a few moments when he made his appearance, accompanied by his three sons, five or six young men, his Pedro, and a numerous retinue. There was much simplicity in his manner and address, & we felt ourselves quite at home in his company. A few moments were spent in conversation,

April 1847.

149

when notes of music took our attention: & we observed at the far end of the room four young girls seated with their instruments. We at once saw that we were to have a dance; a thing which ^{was} intended as a special mark of respect. We intimated to the Rajah that it was not agreeable to our feelings, so he checked it at once. He then began to make inquiries about our religion, and we succeeded to preach Christ to him, glad and thankful that the way had been so fully opened for us. He made objections to some things, but gave us a full opportunity to answer his objections, & seemed to listen with an air of candour. After an hour or so thus spent, we took our leave, much gratified with the interview. We returned to the bungalow, and remained till 3½ o'clock. I was employed in reading, meditation, & prayer; and it was a most pleasant season. At 3½ mounted our horses: and about dark reached Banethi, 7 Kos. Never did I pass a more charming road. The mountain scenery was very fine indeed. I could not find words to express my feelings. On reaching B. we found a tent pitched for us, sent by the Rajah, as he had kindly promised to do, on learning that we had come with us. We had expected to find a bungalow at every stage, but this was an error. The kindness proved peculiarly reasonable, for a violent storm of wind arose, & continued a length of time, so that in the open air we should have been much exposed. After getting tea, which we enjoyed much, we engaged in worship. Afterwards retired, feeling that the Author of all our mercies had in a special manner prospered us on our way, & provided for our comfort.

Sabbath, 18th. Rose at 6 or a little before. Went with Mr. N. to see whether we could find any, suitable to preach to. But the houses were so scattered, that we found it impracticable to get an audience together in that way: so we determined to circulate notice that we would preach to the people at our tent. We returned, and had a comfortable, quiet Sabbath: spent the day in reading and devotional exercises: and about 3 o'clock the people came together, and Mr. N. preached to them. There were not many, about a dozen: these listened with an air of attention, &

April 177.

we must hope that some hard work is in view. A man came to us after a week, saying he was sick. He had been long that his sickness was the fruit of his vicious conduct. Bro. N. gave him medicine. I took occasion to preach Christ to him, and exhorted him to repent of his wicked ways. Bro. N. & I then took a walk, and seating ourselves on a hill side talked for some time. Returned at 10 o'clock tea, & about 10 returned.

Monday, 19th. Rose at 4 1/2. Again we had peculiar luck from our tent, for the night was a most tempestuous one, tho' without rain. Told the ladies to take their seats in the tent, with our blankets & to master, & to send our way. At 9 o'clock, a new little village, with a most comfortable bungalow for travellers: still in the territory of the Linnor Rajah, whose name was at Kahan.

We went to the 'Haji', but found no more persons, as we did as yesterday, and returned to the bungalow. While we were holding morning worship together, we were interrupted by the sound of music. After we were through, we found quite a company had come from the village. Bro. N. at once addressed them, they were very attentive. Presently our own Charles came up, and there was then an assembly of about 50 persons. He preached Christ to them, & prayed with them. I followed in few words. Have seldom seen a more attentive audience. The Lord grant that the work at Kahan may not soon be in vain. At 3 o'clock, having finished our worship, we returned to the tent. Bro. N. & I then had a long conversation with the ladies, & then returned to the tent. The night was very quiet, & we all slept well.

Tuesday, 20th. Rose at 4 1/2. The morning was very quiet, & we all slept well. At 9 o'clock, a new little village, with a most comfortable bungalow for travellers: still in the territory of the Linnor Rajah, whose name was at Kahan. We went to the 'Haji', but found no more persons, as we did as yesterday, and returned to the bungalow. While we were holding morning worship together, we were interrupted by the sound of music. After we were through, we found quite a company had come from the village. Bro. N. at once addressed them, they were very attentive. Presently our own Charles came up, and there was then an assembly of about 50 persons. He preached Christ to them, & prayed with them. I followed in few words. Have seldom seen a more attentive audience. The Lord grant that the work at Kahan may not soon be in vain. At 3 o'clock, having finished our worship, we returned to the tent. Bro. N. & I then had a long conversation with the ladies, & then returned to the tent. The night was very quiet, & we all slept well.

Wednesday, 21st. Rose at 4 1/2. The morning was very quiet, & we all slept well. At 9 o'clock, a new little village, with a most comfortable bungalow for travellers: still in the territory of the Linnor Rajah, whose name was at Kahan. We went to the 'Haji', but found no more persons, as we did as yesterday, and returned to the bungalow. While we were holding morning worship together, we were interrupted by the sound of music. After we were through, we found quite a company had come from the village. Bro. N. at once addressed them, they were very attentive. Presently our own Charles came up, and there was then an assembly of about 50 persons. He preached Christ to them, & prayed with them. I followed in few words. Have seldom seen a more attentive audience. The Lord grant that the work at Kahan may not soon be in vain. At 3 o'clock, having finished our worship, we returned to the tent. Bro. N. & I then had a long conversation with the ladies, & then returned to the tent. The night was very quiet, & we all slept well.

American letters, which were a rich treat. In evening I had the
 report from our mission - a very cheerful one, and glad to see
 he with them again. [Pain to the bottom of all our minds for
 the day, and for the night. After rest, and about 10 o'clock
 evening, the remainder of the day, was spent chiefly in conversation.
 I was doing a little writing.

Wednesday, 21st. Was occupied to-day chiefly in writing
 & making out accounts, public & private. I was doing a great deal
 in Basco, & had a large audience. The subject was the
 spiritual, and was well received and disposed very favourably
 towards it. I was doing a little writing in the evening.

Thursday, 22nd. Was engaged to-day very much
 in writing to various small matters. Had had to attend
 to, particularly in evening, preparing a paper for the
 In the afternoon went to the basin, with Dr. H. The lecture
 I gave, we all spoke: had a large audience, perhaps 100.
 being his best & very attentive. There was not much opposition.
 The evening again was spent in writing, being out of
 it and in complete arrangement for the evening.

Friday, 23rd. Spent the forenoon at Dr. H's house
 with a little girl, and was towards evening at
 11 o'clock. I was, and stopped at the hospital. There
 was no new occupation, but the occupation of the day was
 vacant, and I was at home. We did so. I spent
 getting our breakfast, and writing myself in writing the
 next day, and in the evening.

At 1 o'clock we came on, and 5 o'clock reached Lima. Were
 received with an affectionate welcome by our friends. Spent the
 evening in conversation.

Saturday, 24th. Rose late, not feeling well. Did not write
 all day. Found the cold most grateful to my feelings. It rained
 a considerable part of the day, and the thermometer, which
 was in the room was down to 50°. In the course of the day I became better: spent
 some time in writing. Toward evening Mrs. Paddy called. This
 the evening did not do much, being small again. The hill water has I
 think put my system out of order.

April, 1847.

Sabbath, 25th. This is my birth-day, and closes my 31st year. Truly goodness and mercy have followed me all the days of my life. "less than the least of all thy mercies" though I have been. Rose at 6 o'clock. After devotion and dressing went out to breakfast, which was about 7. Then went to worship. Read the bible for a short time & then prepared for preaching to the servants in Hindustan. Linnæus commenced at 10. Read again awhile, and then had some conversation with Dr. T. about her illness. Afterwards spent some time in reading an article on that excellent and able man, Foster. In the afternoon went to Mr. W's with Dr. R. where we had divine service. After our return we were occupied in conversing on practical subjects: & so most of the evening.

Monday, 26th. Rose after 6. A bright, beautiful dash of sunshine coming out now and then, from amidst thick clouds, giving the hills a fine appearance, relieved what would otherwise have seemed a bleak, dreary morning. Am feeling better than I have done for several days. After breakfast & morning duties, attended to sundry business; among the rest, writing these notes. It is now nearly 11 o'clock, and I must address myself to the work of writing overland letters. — Wrote to Father, Sister, & other dears; and expected to write more in the evening; but a visitor came in, a Mr. MacLagan, a friend of Dr. R's. & spent the evening. —

Tuesday, 27th. Rose at 6 o'clock. A very fine morning. The clouds were continually distinct, seeming only a few miles off. After breakfast and dress, was commencing work; but was called to me by some of the servants who were misbehaving. This occasioned an unpleasant detention of half an hour or so. Then I sat down to write. Was engaged in writing letters for some time. In the afternoon went to Mr. W's. In the evening read Parry's.

Wed. 28th. Took a walk in the morning before breakfast; then at 5 o'clock went to Mr. W's. In the afternoon to see a my wife with Mr. R. Calling at Gen. R's before 5. Spent some time

April 1847.

153

to lay in reading the historical part of the Old Testament: with a special view to obtaining a more comprehensive and accurate idea of the contents of several of the books: particularly Exodus, Leviticus Numbers, & Deuteronomy. Read a chapter in the new Testament in Hindi. Spent some time also in considering & digesting the plan of a letter to Mr. Linnic, giving an account of the State of Uda.

Thursday, 29th. Rose at 5. At 5^{1/2} started with Mr. K. for a ride. Returned at 7. After breakfast & worship, was occupied for some time in reading as yesterday, being chiefly occupied with the book of Joshua. Spent some time then in writing my proposed letter. At 12 went to call on Mr. W. After dinner continued my writing, and at 5 we all started off, having Mrs. B. & also in company, and her children, for a ride. Visited that beautiful spot called Annan Dale. On returning found quite a packet of letters waiting for me. Spent the evening in conversation. It is now about 10 o'clock.

Friday 30th. After some time spent in writing on with my letter. After some progress made in it, entered upon preparations for my journey down the hill.

At 4 o'clock having bade adieu to my wife & child, & taken leave of friends, commenced my journey. Came about 4 miles in a jaupan, and then mounted Mr. R.'s horse. Reached Linnic about 6^{1/2}. No horse there for me, as indeed I might have expected, according to the directions Bradwin, as I had at first expected to spend the night at this place. Proceeded a half mile or so, and met the horse coming for me. Had him saddled & came on. Was bit at several places, & pleasant travelling. Reached Sabathus a little before 11. Found all quiet. Got in without disturbing any one. Went to bed. Thus am I brought in safety thus far on my journey, and thus has another month closed over me, laying me, by its varied means under great obligations to the Author of all good.

Nov. 1847

Saturday, 1st. Rose late: was a pleasant, collection etc. granted from dear friends in all of them. Spent a considerable part of the day in writing. Finished writing my letter to - and wrote other letters besides. Had expected to go to the circus this evening, but felt too tired. Lay down for some time, & finished my letter off. In the evening in reading & writing.

Sabbath, 2nd. Rose at 6. Had intended rising early, & going to court-mart service, but slept till 8 o'clock. Was engaged in devotional exercises till breakfast. After breakfast repaired for preaching; and at 10 o'clock conducted Throckmorton's service. Preached from Luke 24. 6. After service lay down, and after reading a while went to sleep. After dinner was employed the most of the time till evening service in reading an excellent book called "Louis Conflict." At journal time service in English. I made from Rev. 9. Afterward we had tea, and then I spent some time in reading the ecclesiastical intelligence contained in some papers just arrived from home. Retired between 11 & 12.

Monday, 3rd. Rose a little after 6. Had engaged work in the house & spent some time in writing. After that sat reading American papers for some time. Wrote some in the work. After dinner completed my preparations, and then took care of my dear relatives & friends, & arranged my journey. Was about 11 when I reached Patoka. The latter half of the day, with a most trying time; for it was so dark I could not distinctly see my way, and the journey too was troublesome. Through Divine goodness however I was preserved from all evil. On reaching Pinjora lay down in the usual manner to the English, and slept about an hour.

Then in my way, and reached the mission at 4, or a little after. Found it a great relief to get into the buggy, as I could there obtain some sleep. Remained till 5 o'clock, while I took my rest. Reached Thomas at 8 and 9; and took up my quarters for the day in the shaded enclosure erected to the memory of a Mussulman pir or pirs. Had a pleasant day. Several persons came in & I preached Christ to them. Afternoon was occupied in devotional exercises, reading, writing, &c.

May, 17,

155

At 3½ went on, and reached Morandas about sunset. Retired early.

Wednesday, 5th. At 3 o'clock this morning was on my way again. Had a most delightful journey: Reclined & gave myself to my meditations, leaving the Sais to lead. Reached Thumanis soon after sunrise, & found a horse waiting. While they changed, I addressed a few people who were there on the great subject, & had an attentive hearing. On the way from this to Laddar talked with the Sais about matters & things at Lodiana: but did not talk with him of his soul's concerns; and in this I believe I was wrong: perhaps guilt of a sinful omission. Oh for more love to souls, and more faithfulness in the discharge of duty. At Meddon, where I stopped to take some refreshment, addressed a few people who came together, on the great salvation. Reached Laddar about 10 o'clock, and talked of Christ & salvation to a few people there; got a fresh horse & came on: endeavoured to discharge my duty to the soul of the Sais, and talked with him for a good while. After a two hours' drive reached Jhandiala, got another horse, and came rapidly on. Thanks to the kindness of friends, & still more to that kind Providence to whose favour all mercies are to be ascribed, for the exceedingly comfortable arrangements made for my getting over this part of the journey. Reached Lodiana before 9, feeling fresh & well, not at all fatigued by my journey. Had affectionate greetings from dear friends, and spent the remainder of the day in seeing & conversing with them. Endeavoured in an especial manner to seek the Divine blessing on my soul, & on my labours which I am about to resume after so long an absence. Retired at 10.

Thursday, 6th. Rose at 5. Was occupied much of the day in putting my house in order. Did some writing also. Toward evening went to the Bazar, and preached to a considerable number of persons. There was some opposition. Found I was little better able than before to stand loud speaking. Spent the evening with my friends the Rices. Had a pleasant evening. The gracious Measur of prayer sent forth to them the afflictions he has sent upon them. Retired at 10½.

Friday, Rose about 6. Was engaged 5-days, in writing, proof reading, and completing arrangements in my house. Visited the Per.

May 147.

from school this evening; and went home to the church. Had a number of
 hours. Called afterwards at Capt. McNo. Mr. T. R. spent the evening
 with us at Dr. P.'s. Retired about 10.

Saturday, 8th. Rose between 5 & 6. Was employed to-day in
 proof reading, and preparing for to-morrow's services. At the
 Bazaar this evening had a tolerably quiet audience. Called at my
 friend R.'s on my return. Prayer meeting this evening at Dr. P.'s.

Sabbath, 9th. Rose soon after 5. The time up to
 the hour for service was spent chiefly in devotional exercises, except
 that occupied in washing, dressing, & taking my breakfast. After ser-
 vice, I had short time of meditation, & to some rest. After dinner
 read hymns, & my Bible & Testament in the original until the hour for
 service. My text in the morning was Eph. 3. 1-7. In the afternoon
 Eph. 3. 8. Found myself able to exert my voice a good deal
 in the evening 10. P. preached. Had the pleasant day of hearing
 of the welfare of my dear G. Retired at 10.

Monday, 10th. Rose soon after 5. At 6 went
 into school, Dr. R. being unwell. Was there till 9 (except
 time for breakf. & am. worship. Had occasion to punish a little
 boy; and was grieved afterwards with having to reflect that I had
 perhaps erred on the side of severity. At the evening school,
 attended to various business, did some writing, till after 10.
 Wrote to Hannah, wrote notes for the next two or three days, having as I
 do, got behind hand; and spent some time in completing the arrange-
 ment of things in my house. Then examined some papers in a
 school with Dr. P. At 4 went to Capt. R.'s. After dinner went
 to the city: visited the Persian schools, & addressed the boys, ha-
 ving first examined some of them. Went thence to the church & retired till
 late, preaching first to a company of Hindus, & then to one of
 Muhammedans; the latter disputed much: but I bless God that
 I was enabled to bear their reviling with a degree of patience. Returned
 to Capt. R.'s. to tea, & there found letters from my dear Hannah,
 & dear sister Mary, also one from a young man at home in the Seminary,
 who has a desire to be a missionary, and whose mind it seems was
 led that way, partly by my instrumentality. The Lord graciously guide him.

May 7/47

157.

Returned home about 9½, after a pleasant evening. Retired at 10½
Tuesday, 11th. Rose at 5½. At 6 went to school. Came away
at 9 as yesterday. After private devotions read Greek & Hebrew,
various interruptions occurring in the mean time. Had among the rest
a call from some young natives who wanted books. Supplied
them, & talked with them for some time. Wrote then my notes
for yesterday. Lis rose 12 o'clock. Thermometer at 77½. Wind East.
Wrote to Mr. P. I think.

What I did after this till dinner time I don't remember. After
dinner spent some time in devotional exercises. Toward evening went
to the city, and discoursed of salvation with a few persons at the
church. The weather was stormy, & I did not stay so long as
usual. After tea, prayer meeting, which was pretty well attended
notwithstanding the state of the weather. After service commenced
a letter to the young man T. C. from whom I heard last evening.
Retired between 10 & 11.

Wed. 12th. Rose between 5 & 6. In school as usual.
Afterward devotional exercises, and then letter writing. Finished
my communication to T. C. and wrote to my dear M., to Mr. C.,
& Gen. T. Had a call from my friend P. Went to the Russian
school, and thence to the church, returning late. Spent the eve-
ning with Mr. P. at Capt. P's. Retired between 11 & 12.

Thursday, 13th. Rose soon after 5. After devotional exer-
cises went to school. At 9, as usual came home, and until 9½ was
occupied in writing this record, & in various incidental duties. Spent a good
while in reading the scriptures in the original; read some time in
Vallier's essay on the Reformation. Took a short sleep in the middle
of the day. At 4½ o'clock, bible class. Went to the Bazaar as usual, & had many to hear me:
spoke until providence seemed to forbid my using my voice longer.
Spent the evening at Capt. Mack's.

Friday, 14th. Rose between 5 & 6. School &c. as usual.
On returning at 9, after devotional exercises, read the C. C. Obser-
ver. This occupied me several hours. After dinner wrote to M.,
then took some rest. Afterward attended to various business.
Then read Greek, and wrote these notes. Went to the Russian
school, & afterwards to the church. Spent the evening at Capt. P's.

May 4th.

Saturday, 15th. Morning routine of duties as usual. Writing, proof-reading, reading overland news, kept me busy for several hours. Went to the Bazaar as usual; had some opportunity for declaring the word, & some bitter words of opposition. Was enabled to exercise some patience with regard to the latter. felt peculiarly called on to cry to the Lord, "Is it not time for the Lord to work?" Prayer meeting at Br. Rudolph's.

Sabbath, 16th. Rose between 5 & 6. Preached at 10 from Eph. 3. 7-12: In the evening from 1 Cor. 6. part of 19th & 20th. "And ye are not your own; for ye are bought with a price." Had comfort and freedom in both services. At 5 Br. Porter preached from, "If any man love not the Lord Jesus Christ, let him be Anathema Maranatha." In the intervals of public service I was occupied chiefly in preparing for service, & in reading the Scriptures, & hymns; the latter chiefly a beautiful collection loaned to me by my friend Capt. R. Retired about 10.

Monday, 17th. Rose between 5 & 6. Had a very busy day. Did not go to school, Br. R. being pretty well again. Read a proof, attended to consultations on various business with Br. P. Rogers, & then wrote letters: squared off accounts with most of my correspondents. Heard from my H. & replied. At 4 went to my friend R's. After dinner went to the City: had a number of hours: some opposition, but not violent. Returned about 8 o'clock in the evening to Capt. R's. We were favoured with a fine shower. It had been very hot previously. Returned home, & wrote three notes. 'Tis now 10^{1/2}.

Tuesday, 18th. Rose as usual: soon after 5. After washing and dressing was engaged in devotional duties till 7. Then went to breakfast. After worship read a proof. This took a good while. Next read the friend of India. 'Tis now about 12. Took a sleep of about an hour & went to dinner. After dinner devotional exercises. Read Greek Testament: Rom. 5. & part of 6th. Then read Panjabi for some time: translated a couple of sections of the Confⁿ. Then went to the City. visited the Persian school, & spoke to a number of persons at the Church. Halldher was there also. In the evening prayer meeting: afterwards read Hebrew for some time. Then wrote three notes. 'Tis now 10^{3/4}.

May, 1847.

159

Wednesday, 19th. Rose at 6. Had barely time for morning devotions before breakfast. After breakfast called at Capt. MacK's. Then read the 6th of Rom. in Greek. Spent a good while in examining the 7th verse. Read a chapter in English as usual. Then read Gurmukhi for some time. Wrote to N. & read the Cor. Miss. Chron. Did not go to dinner, not feeling well: had a slight attack of fever. Translated two sections in the Confession, & made this record. 'Tis now 5 o'clock. Read awhile, and then went to the city. Made a brief address, but left the chief of the speaking to the Catechist. Spent the evening at Capt. R's. - Mr. L. Rudolph were also there.

Thursday, 20th. Had a comfortable day: the measles were blent, & the fever did not return. Had a couple of natives to see me this morning. Read the Testament to them in Gurmukhi, & talked with them of salvation. Attended to my usual employments in part to-day. Spent some time in reading Taylor on Fanaticism: found some valuable hints for missionaries. Read also a paper that advocates the Ev. Alliance. Found it very interesting. May that blessed institution, or rather development, be abundantly prospered. I think it certainly will be. Went to the Bazaar in the evening, but did not allow myself to speak much. Again closed the day with my friends, the Pices. Had some edifying discourse with him. The Lord bless our friendship.

Friday, 21st. Rose about 6. After morning duties were over, and some little business, sat down to writing. Wrote a letter to Maj. S. on the subject of the great salvation. 'Tis a debt that has long rested on my conscience, & I have now been enabled to discharge. The Lord graciously own the act, and add a blessing. Wrote to N. also. Had a call from Capt. R. When a proof came. This occupied me for some hours. Took a few minutes rest, & went to the Bazaar. There was one nice disputant that made the latter part of the time very uncomfortable. Poor fellow: oh that his eyes might be opened. Spent the evening with Mr. P. at Capt. R's. Returned about 10. Wrote these notes. 'Tis now getting on fast toward 11.

Saturday, 22nd. Not very well to-day. Was permitted however to go on as usual with the business of the day. Spent some time in teaching G. Ca air Logic. He is to come once a week. Toward evening was very busy in getting my

May 24/47.

home in order for prayer meeting. Went to the Bazaar: and had a comfortable season. Returned early on account of the meeting. After it was over, friends sat a good while, and had conversation on various subjects: chiefly on the question, how far a Christian may partake of the ordinary amusements and recreations of the world. The Bishop of Exeter's discourse against a ball for the relief of the Irish led to it.

Sabbath, 23rd. Preached at 10 from Eph. 3. 13 - end. The morning had been occupied in devotional exercises & in preparing for service: a few minutes in reading a letter from my dear W. After service read the Scriptures and missionary papers. Did not go to afternoon service, fearing to expose myself to the sun. Devotional exercises, refreshment and rest, with the reading of missionary intelligence, filled the time till evening: when I heard Bro. Porter on Gal. 3. 20. After service walked home with Capt. Mack. We had some profitable discourse, and closed the evening with prayer.

Monday, 24th. Rose about 6. After devotional exercises & breakfast, the forenoon was chiefly occupied in examining the Tract, "Christian Indent," for republication. After dinner wrote to W. & to Br. Phillips of Nantua. Then put my papers in order, & wrote the record. Went to the city as usual. Spent the evening at Dr. Rudolph's.

Tuesday, 25th. Occupied as usual. Wrote a second letter to Mr. Phillips, having made a careless mistake in my letter of yesterday. On returning from the Bazaar stopped at Capt. R.'s. I totally forgot my prayer meeting: probably should have neglected it altogether, but a note from W. & of the bon. reminded me. Hastened away & called my people together. It was quite late.

Wednesday, 26th. Wrote a good deal to-day. Finished my letter to J.C. and wrote a letter to Sister M. Wrote to W. also, and in the evening heard from her. Dined with the R's. Spent the evening there. Felt afterwards that I had not led the way to profitable conversation, nearly so much as I might have done.

Thursday, 27th. Was occupied a good deal through the morning with office work. Afterwards wrote a little. After dinner prepared for Bib. Class. After Bib. Cl. went to the Russian school; then to the Church. Spent the evening with Mr. & Mrs. R. & Capt. Vices. Returned about 11. Found that since Monday I had made no record: so went to work, to bring up the account from memory. 'Tis likely to be well on toward 12, before I retire.

Friday, 28th. This morning Bro. R. held his examination. So soon almost as I was dressed I went into the school house. Stayed there until office work was over, & then went home.

... a great part of the day. Went to the Bazaar as usual
 ... R. spent the evening with us at Mr. and Mrs. ...

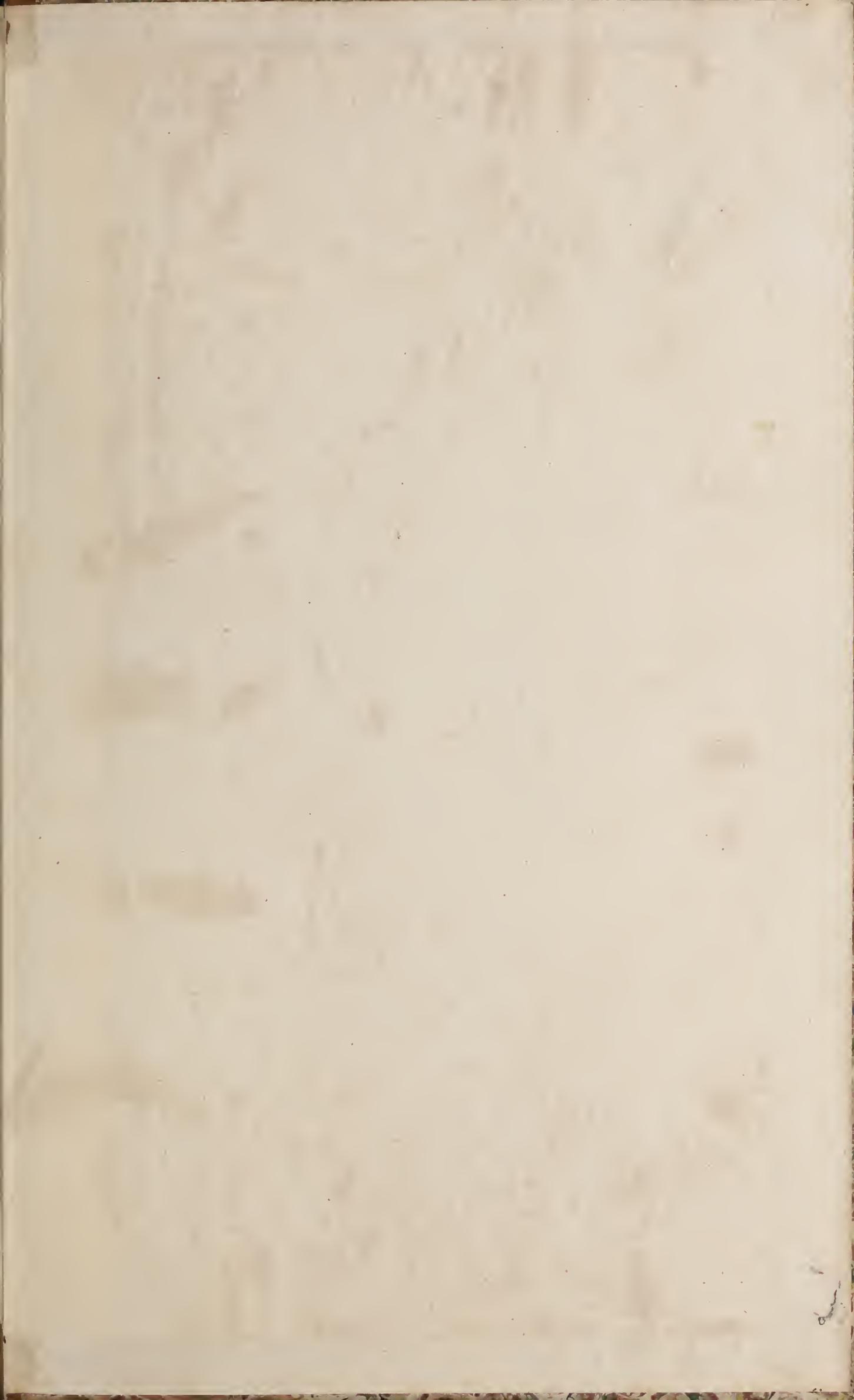
Saturday, 29th. Mr. P. did not return this morning. Off
 ... in (occupied) ... and in the evening went to the Bazaar. ...
 ... Mr. P. and after meeting I took tea with the P's.

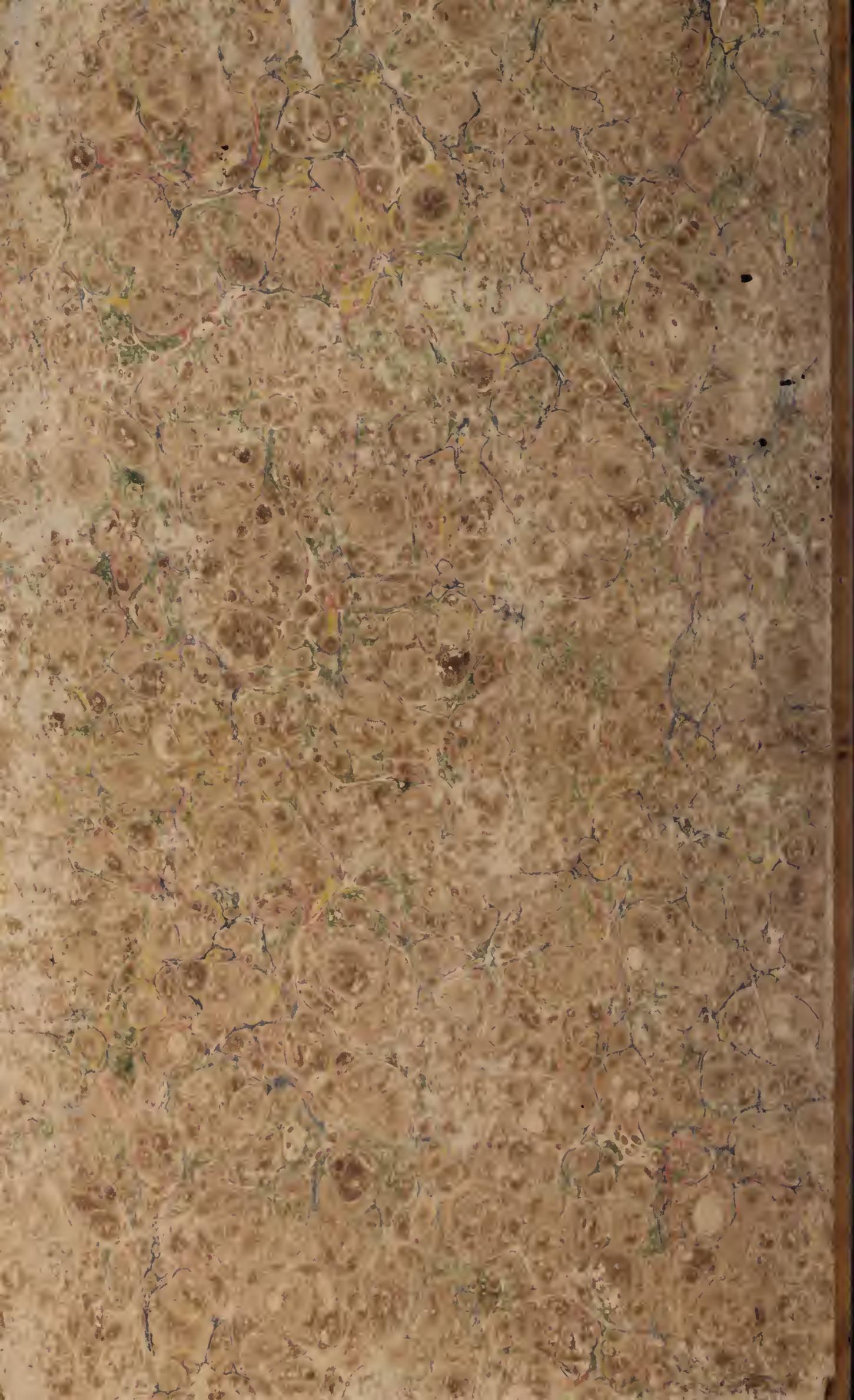
Sabbath, 30th. Preached this morning in French ...
 ... 4, 1, 2. and in the evening in English from Ps. 119. 48, 94, 100. In the
 ... Mr. P. preached from "Whomongus shall dwell with the ...
 ... who among us shall dwell with everlasting burnings? Is. 33. 14.
 ... intervals I was occupied chiefly in reading the Scriptures, & Hymns
 ... in prayer, besides the time given to preparation for preaching.
 ... enjoyed the hymns peculiarly.

Monday, 31st. Did not get time for devotional duties this
 ... till after breakfast. Had then a comfortable, and I hope pro-
 ... season. Afterward wrote to my dear M. from whom I
 ... the pleasure of hearing this morning. After dinner again
 ... spent some time in devotional exercises. Then took some sleep,
 ... but I required it. Afterward attended to a little business
 ... and went to the Bazaar. Had some attentive hearers: ...
 ... one man who tried me much by taking away some of
 ... who were listening. Called at Mrs. & Mr. ... on my
 ... The latter is ill. Prayed with him. Then went to my
 ... P's. Had a particularly pleasant & I trust profitable eve-
 ... ning. Our discourse was on Christian experience chiefly: the
 ... tion of Job's case by Capt. R. having given this turn to it. On
 ... I wrote my notes for the last four days. But this is a
 ... plan, neglecting the work for several days. I then written from
 ... Many things I forgot: and besides it is an exercise, the
 ... benefits of which should be had every day.

This is the last day of the month. In reviewing it, I feel
 ... a ... do little creature: but I desire to thank God un-
 ... fully for preserved life and health, and for any measure of
 ... whereby I have been favoured. Oh for
 ... to praise Him, & to give myself more a dividedly to
 ... — I have had some conflicts with Satan to-day, & have
 ... I trust in a measure the power of faith. Oh for
 ... — Now I close this book: an eventful period of
 ... including besides other things the birth of one of

my dear babes, and the deaths of two: the alarming illness
of the third, and God's precious interposition in her behalf. This
last illness, with many other speaking providences, is not re-
corded here; and that because my reason of somethings (chiefly I
think spiritual sloth) a long time passed without any record
Oh what a way the Lord my God has led me: and now
is done to teach me and to humble me. What mercies I
have, what opportunities neglected, and what admonitions
obeyed: with what loving kindness am I still pursued.
"for I raise my Ebenezer".







Library of The Theological Seminary

PRINCETON · NEW JERSEY

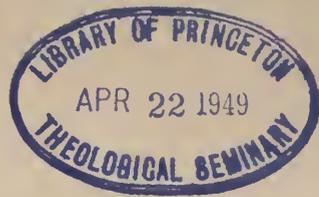


PRESENTED BY

Margaret Janvier Hort

Folio

At 75c.



Journal Rev. Levi Janvier

Missionary to India, 1841-1864

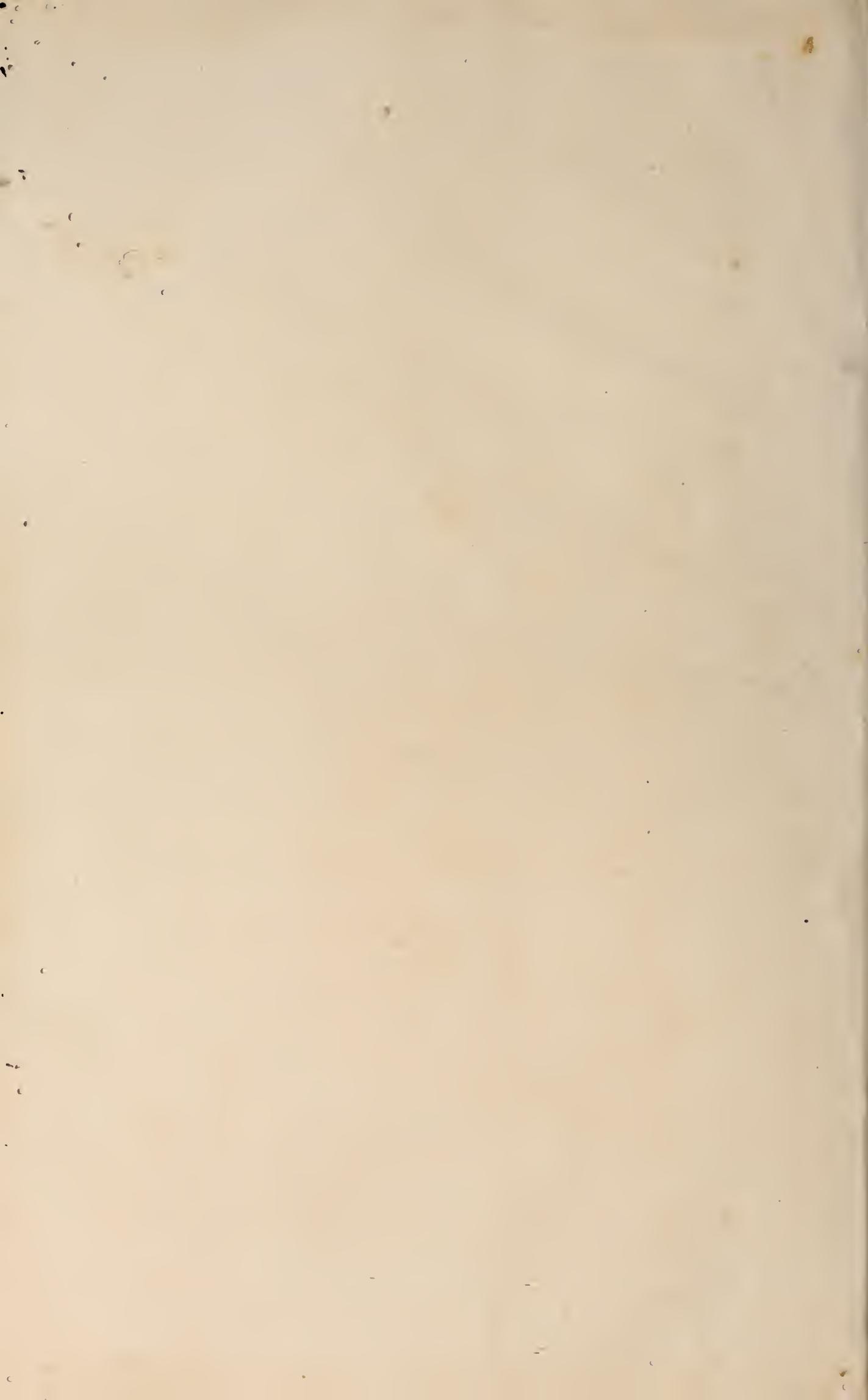
Son of Rev. George W. Janvier, Pittsford, N. Y.

Born April 25, 1816

Killed 1864, buried at Indiana, India

Levi [✓] Janvier

Diary



June, 1847.

Tuesday, 1st. Rose between 5 and 6. Had Lisani first
reading a few pages of an Urdu tract we are printing, be-
fore breakfast, in addition to devotional exercises.

After breakfast read Panjabi for some time. Resumed
the writing of words, according to the plan I adopted be-
fore leaving for Harwar. Read then awhile in the Greek
Testament & Hebrew Bible. Spent a couple of hours or so
in perusing a Magazine; particularly an article on the
Restorians. Translated a short section in the Confession.
Then slept for half an hour. Afterward got ready & went
to my friend R's. where Mr. P. & I dined. At 6 went to the
City: had a pretty good opportunity for preaching: & was
enabled to do it with some measure of earnestness: yet
feeling that my love was very far short of the mark.
On returning had prayer meeting with my school.
Election of elders took place. Returned to Capt. R's
to tea. Came home a little before 11.

In reviewing the day, I see that I have accomplished
more than usual, and yet for some cause I have
had a peculiar sense of unprofitableness, and as
if there was still something that I ought to do, which
I was neglecting. Oh that Infinite Grace in Christ
may accept my poor, worthless doings.

Wednesday, 2nd. Rose between 5 and 6. Morning duties as
usual. Then read Panjabi and wrote to M. At 12 went into
Conventions with Mr. P. to make some calls. Returned about 3.

After dinner, was occupied till near evening in reading a proof
with the Munshi. At about 6 went to the Bazar. Discov-
ered with the people in front of the church as usual. Took tea
at home for a rarity: viz. with Mr. P. Talked with him a
while on some matters of business, and it was 9 before we were
through worship. As I came over to my house, a little incident oc-
curred, shewing me how feeble the principle of obedience is
in my soul; and how little it takes to make me sin.

2 June, 1847.

Spent a short time in meditation, & then made these notes.
It is now near 10 o'clock.

Thursday, 3rd. Rose about 5 $\frac{1}{2}$. Morning duties as usual, except that I was absent from family worship, having gone to the garden to see the fruit, & staid too long.
Came to see Br. R. after breakfast: he is slowly mending. Then called at Capt. MacK's, having several things to say to him. Returned, & read two proofs, one English, & one Persian. Read also awhile in the N. Y. Observer; particularly a passage from the history of the Scottish Martyrs I read with deep interest. I was unaccounted of John Brown & Margaret Wilson. Bless'd Martyrs! I still more cherish their laudable & brave. I wept & rejoiced as I read. Oh to be filled with the same spirit.

After dinner, prepared for Bible Class: being in the mean time interrupted, to attend to some office business with Mr. Roster. Enjoyed the Bible Class much. Afterward went to the City, & had a comfortable opportunity of speaking. Capt. & Mrs. R. took tea & spent the evening with us at Br. R.'s. It is now $\frac{1}{2}$ past 11.

Friday, 4th. Rose at 5 $\frac{1}{2}$. Morning duties as usual. Came to see Br. R. after breakfast, & was then employed for some time in proof reading. Attended to my monthly accounts also, & read the N. Y. Obs. Read a chapter or two in the Gr. Test., and must now read a little in my Hebrew Bible before retiring. After dinner read second proof; and was engaged awhile in looking over the plate illustrations of the field of Waterloo, which had been sent me to look at. Wrote to H. & toward evening took a short sleep, & feeling the need of it much. Arose greatly refreshed, & went to the City. Had an unusually favourable opportunity of speaking the word, and that notwithstanding there was rather a warm disputation. Spent the evening with my friends the Rs. - about 11.

Saturday, 5th. Rose soon after 5. Morning duties as usual. Called to see Br. R. Then attended to G. C.'s lesson in Logic. Read a Garmukhi book. Several things in it required special attention, and it kept me a good while. Wrote to Mr. Lewis, and set my American letters off. Wrote to H. also. Read a short time in the

June, 1847.

30

Presbyterian. Had a visit from a Kashmiri, that annoyed me a good deal. I think he was either deranged or intoxicated, and it was rather difficult to get rid of him. His object ~~too~~ was to talk on religion. After he had left, took some rest, feeling in need of it. Then went to the Bazar & had a favourable time. Prayer meeting at Mr. P's: after which I went home with the S's. to tea. — ²⁴ is now 11½.

Sabbath, 6th. This morning we had Mon. Concert. Br. P. conducted it. In the afternoon I preached from the 2^d Psalm; & in the evening from Jeremiah 29. 11. During the intervals of public worship, besides the time spent in preparing for preaching, I was occupied chiefly in reading the scriptures, meditation & prayer.

Monday, 7th. Rose about 6. Was only just through devotional exercises when breakfast was announced. After breakfast and family worship, and a short interval spent in reading the papers, and a turn to the garden to see the fruit, the brethren and myself entered on our consultations, this being the day of our monthly business meeting. We were occupied all day, except a short nap for dinner; after 6 in the evening, I got off for the City. Late as it was, I was permitted to speak the word to a good many people. Returned to tea, & afterwards we had Mon. Concert. During the meeting a violent wind rose, and after we were through, I persuaded my friend St. Conran to stay the night with me. So we sat talking, chiefly on the things of Zion, till after 10 o'clock. — ²⁴ is now 11.

Tuesday, 8th. Rose about 5½. Had a very busy day. After breakfast, and devotional duties, was occupied for some time in letter writing. Spent a short time in reading. Finished a piece of verse which I had written several years ago, and which I have often thought of with dissatisfaction, as having been left incomplete. The friend for whom I wrote it is now gone, but for the benefit of others who may read it, & for conscience' sake, I felt it a duty to complete it. — Attended to sundry items of business besides. In the evening I did not get to the Bazar, as a great storm arose. Prayer meeting as usual in Hindustani. Took tea with Mrs. R. — Returned & wrote notes of the day; 11½. —

June 1847.

Wednesday, 9th. After morning duties, read a proof. At 11 A.M. I went to Courtments, & made a number of calls. After dinner I went to Capt. Mack's having some business, and was detained there a good while: partly in reading an article in the Church of England. Went to the city as usual. The Church was not open. I could not get a chair: so sat on the buggy cushion: but sitting so low, with a crowd standing around me I suffered much from heat and confined air. There was a good deal of disputing, but more chance for speaking than there sometimes is. Spent the evening with Br. P. at Mrs. R's. — Returned, & wrote my notes. 'Tis now near 12 o'clock. * I read Uran Copy for the Press.

Thursday, 10th. Rose at 6 $\frac{1}{2}$. Slept the longer from having retired so late. Did not wake till the servants called me. Was barely ready for breakfast: kept it waiting in fact. After breakfast worship attended to sundry business. Then wrote several letters. After dinner got my letters off, and then wrote these notes of the day; in the evening there does not seem to be time for it. In fact, I know not yet how my time goes. The evenings I spend in the society of friends; upon principle. But the day: I seem to get so little accomplished in the course of a day. It flits by. I have done almost nothing, though I try to redeem the time — Bible class; & Bazaar as usual.

Friday, 11th. Rose after 6. A very busy day. Between correcting copy for the press, proof reading, which occupies me a considerable part of the evening, as well as a while during the day, letter writing, and sundry et ceteras, I had not many leisure moments. Was enabled to spend a considerable length of time also in reading the Scriptures, in English & Hebrew. This privilege & duty may I never forego, which I have time for my necessary food. Was at the Bazaar in the evening. Had a satisfactory opportunity. There was one opponent, who was much less bitter than formerly. Spent the evening with Mrs. R. — 'Tis now after 11. —

Saturday, 12th. Rose soon after 5, having ordered the people to call me. Had consequently more time than usual for reading the Scriptures before breakfast. After breakfast was occupied with Br. P. a good while, discussing a number of points in a Panjābi proof. Then read

June 14th
Hebrew a short time; afterwards a Persodian proof. Wrote to this
Wrote also to the Rev. M. W. a letter that I have for some time been feeling
it was my duty to write. May the effort be owned & blessed.

After this sundry matters of business, I looked over two nos. of
the Post. Then went to the City. Had rather a favourable time.
Prayer meeting was at my house this evening. This now 10^o & 4^o
I shall not be in bed before 11. —

Sabbath, 13th. Rose soon after 5. After bathing, dressing, and secret prayer,
read the br. Test. till breakfast time. After family worship, was engaged until time
for church in preparation for the duty I had to perform, viz. the ordination of elders.
Bro. Rudolph preached from Isa. 9. 6. & after noon I performed the ordination service.
The precious hours of prayer accept and seal what was done. Until af-
ternoon service I was engaged in prayer, meditation, singing, and reading some religious intelli-
gence: also in preparation for evening service. At 5 P. M. preached from Rom. 5. 1.
and in the evening I preached from Gal. 2. 20 "Nevertheless I live".

Monday, 14th. Rose at 5 or a little after. Was engaged as usual
till breakfast. Got time to read a chapter in Hebrew also. After fam. worship,
went to the garden, and seeing there was little prospect of getting peaches to preserve,
if I left it to the Matie, I fell to myself. I kept at it till I had got quite
a headache, as well as thoroughly heated. Then worked a while longer
to get them ready for preserving, the servants assisting me. When I had
got myself washed and was ready to sit down, 'twas after 12^o clock. Wrote
to M. Got my dinner. Attended to sundry little items of business. Wrote
these notes. 'Tis now nearly 4^o clock. — Spent some time in
examining & correcting one of the public record books. Went to the City
usual: and afterwards spent the evening at Captn. Leach's. Retired,
a little after 10.

Tuesday, 15th. Rose at 5. Morning duties as usual, except
that I was occupied for about half an hour before breakfast in some business
with Bro. R. — Was engaged a good deal through the day in reading the
True Ch. Magazine & Presbyterian, having so much of such reading on hand,
'tis little time commonly for it, as to induce the necessity of making a business
of it in order to get through it at all. Wrote some letters. Examined a pa-
per just into my hands for that purpose, with a view to publication. At-
tended to sundry matters of business. Thus the day glided by. 'Tis
now after 6: & I must go at once to the City. — After returning

June, 1847

from the City had prayer meeting as usual, & then spent the balance of the evening with my friends the Ps. Retired at 11.

Wednesday, 16th. Rose between 5 & 6. Was occupied in business with Mr. Ludolph till 9 or 10, except time for breakfast & morning duties. Then read my Bible awhile: afterwards, feeling unwell & drowsy, I lay down and slept till after 1. Took a little food, and then entered with some energy upon my duties. Spent some time on the public records. Wrote a chapter in Hebrew. Finished my review of Mrs. Mack's treatise. Had some talk with Mr. P. about the tracts we are publishing. I wrote these notes. It is now 6¹/₄. — Went to the Bazaar in the evening as usual. Took tea with Mr. Potter.

Thursday, 17th. Very busy 5-day in planning to attend the New Year's mela, having heard that it takes place this week. I was decided that I should go, & write the Catechists. Had my Bible Class at the usual hour. Afterwards went to the City. Took tea at Capt. P.'s, but left early to make preparation for my journey. Was writing letters, getting things in order. Till near 2 o'clock in the morning when I lay down.

Friday, 18th. Rose at 3³/₄, and started for New Year's at 7³/₄. Reached Calcutta in about 3 hours, including the crossing of the river. I felt afterwards that I had hurried the horse too much; upon arriving it proved to be utterly vain, for the garrics had passed on only a little while before, so that I must stay at J. for several hours, or else beat New Year's without a tent. So I remained until 4 P.M. Capt. P. received me very kindly, & I had a pleasant time: felt as if it was too idle a day however. This morning had a very interesting conversation with Capt. P. on practical subjects.

My journey from J. to N. was trying on acct of the heat: but through mercy I received no harm. Reached N. soon after dark. Still very hot: & the tent not pitched, the people having arrived but a short time before. About 11 got into my tent. Had the tattie put up & soon it was pretty comfortable. Learned to my amazement that the word we had rec'd about the mela was erroneous, & that it would not take place till next week. Much at a loss what to do. Sought Divine direction as well as protection, and lay down to rest.

Saturday, 19th. After bathing & devotional exercises,

June 1847.

went to the Bazar, attended by Daniel. We both spoke. Had a good many hearers, they were attentive. Returned had Family worship. After breakfast spent some time in deliberating. Determined to remain here for the present, and keep William also, sending Daniel home to attend to his duties in school. Wrote to H. to Mr. P. the Capt. &c. Then went to work at my translations. Did not suffer much from the heat. Found the tattle a great comfort. For this I have to thank Him that feeds the ravens, & instrumentally the kindness of my friend Capt. R. as I should not have had that of the hind myself. Found a very ^{good} opportunity for carrying on my translation. No incidental interruptions to hinder me. Let the talking for me to do, feeling that twice a day speaking in the Bazar was enough for me. Went to the Bazar in the evening, and again had many to hear me: We & I had worship together in my tent, I reading in English, & he praying in Arabic.

Sabbath 20th. We & I went together to the Bazar, and spent a good while speaking & reading to the people. Many were present, & the most of them listened attentively, or at least quietly. We returned, called in the servants, & had worship in the den. I spent some time in reading the Scriptures & prayer, & then went into Mr.'s tent where a good many were collected. Took turns with Mr. in speaking to the people. Did not go to the Bazar in the evening, for we had as much work as we could do in attending to the people who came to our camp. This has been a pleasant day, but I have greatly longed for the sanctuary. We & I had worship in the evening as usual.

Monday, 21st. We & I went to the Bazar. Sat by a grain shop. Had a large audience, & we both spoke at some length. Returned, & had worship. Wrote to H. Went on then with my translation. Toward evening went into the other tent. Heard Mr. awhile & then talked myself. There was a Muhammedan youth present who was rather forward, so that I thought it necessary to check him, & in doing so I was perhaps rather tart. He went off presently, saying he would come again. After this I went to the Bazar, and after going a good distance halted at the door of a very venerable looking old man who sat on the Chabatura, smoking his pipe. I ascended and saluted him. He was very affable & I entered into

June, 1847.

conversation with him. A crowd gathered & I preached Christ to them. There was no opposition, or very little. They talked about their works, & that gave me occasion to show them the worthlessness of their works, & to exhort them unto the gospel. 'Twas almost dark when I returned.

Tuesday, 22nd. Rose at 5th. Called Wm & had the buggie get ready to go to Bilga, a village 4 or 5 miles from New Mills, towards Salain. 'Twas seen in or after when we got there. We spent about an hour and a half in talking with the people & reading to them. There was a large assembly: plain people, unable to read. It happens in India, in a vast majority of cases, that "to the poor the gospel is preached." On our return a poor Brahman boy ran out of a small house on the road side and offered us water to drink. I learned afterwards that he had been at the tent a day or two before asking for a book, but had not been deemed a suitable subject for such a trust. I felt sorry then that I had ^{not} stopped & ascertained more about the poor fellow.

After breakfast & worship resumed my translation. Had a call from a blind beggar. gave him a piece & tried to tell him of Christ. But he seemed scarcely to understand anything I said. Toward evening many people came to my tent. Talked with them: addressed myself with special earnestness to a Brahman from Lodiana, who seemed a very careless, self-confident creature. Went to the Bazar: found Wm with a large crowd around him. Heard him a few minutes, followed him in a brief address, and we came away & returned by the Sarai; rather a long walk.

It now began to thunder & lighten, as if rain was coming. It was however bright moonlight, & the air being very clear. I lay down outside for a little while, & fell asleep. When I awoke it seemed very late, all was still, the moon bright, & little appearance of rain: so I prepared for bed, not taking any special precaution to secure my things. Sometime in the night I woke. It was pouring. My things that were hung against the side of the tent were getting well wetted, and the water was spreading over the floor. I did the best I could for my things, & turned in again, my bed and myself being well secured from the rain.

Wednesday, 23rd. Rose late this morning. 7 o'clock or after. Being up in the night, and wading about the tent or bog, had perhaps led to my sleeping thus late. Well I never knew a day to pass like this has done. Something that I don't understand at all, in the rapidity with which the

June, 1847.

9.

times seemed to fly. The whole day appeared but like two or three hours. Attended to my usual duties, only I did nothing at my translation, except to read over the next chapter & think on it a little. Visited the city & had a number to hear me. Afterward wrote to G. Sent the letter off to Nalokan. Toward evening the people began to gather somewhat for the Mela. The drum which for several days, (and I may say nights too, so far I have had opportunity to observe) has kept up a deafening sound, now seems to gather fresh earnestness, and the din is truly hideous, only I have got so accustomed to it as to care little about it.

Thursday, 24th. When I woke this morning it was pouring. My things however were secure; and the ridge of earth that was raised last evening all round inside of the tent kept me dry & comfortable: so the promise of Tuesday night was a favour done to me.

After a while the sun shone out bright & clear, & the Mela became very lively. Our distribution of books commenced, & M. & I took it in turn, an hour or so alternately. Thus we continued all day. Many people came; & had the weather been fair there would have been probably a great crowd by evening; but the rain came on again, and the poor things were scattered like a parcel of helpless sheep. It was pitiful to see the little imperfect defenses they had to protect them from the rain. Toward evening Haldhar came, bringing letters from my dear G. & from friends at Louisiana. This was a great treat. Spent some time in reading these, & then went among the people again: talked a little with them, & so closed the day. Haldhar, William, & myself united in prayer, and after some conversation about our plans, separated for the night.

Friday, 25th. More rain. The mela apparently almost broken up. Hardly any one to be seen. A great lake has been formed all round the city: at least on this side, & they say it extends round. Such a rapid rise of water I never saw. It quite compelled the Catechists to leave their tent: and the brink was so near to mine as to make it not improbable that I should have to move too. About noon the weather began to assume a more favourable aspect, and I began to think of making my way home, as there was not much more work to do, & there were two Catechists, & Mr. Porter had written me to come home before Sabbath, if practicable, as he was

Leaving for Sullundur. About 2 o'clock I started. It had cleared off
beautifully, and the people were making their appearance again.
Found the road full of water, & presenting rather an alarming appearance;
it was very deep, and in motion, with a rapid current. Turned about,
and making my way through the city, sought the road from another
direction. After a long time, wading & plunging, and crossing
fields, reached the road at a point about a mile from the city.
It was very difficult for the mare to pull even the empty buggy:
& I felt as if I had got into a scrape. Fears I had followed
my own counsel rather than the Divine guidance. But now it appear-
ed harder to go back than forward: and I supposed it was best to go on to
it. After a while came to dry ground, & had it for a short distance.
Stopping at the house where the Brahman lives, but found no one. On
making Dilga found such an alarming flood in every direction that I
drove into the village to find a better way. Got through with much
difficulty, and then had if possible a worse time than ever. The
water was very deep, and in one place in getting into a field there was
a snag & cross; and the mare sunk frightfully. Through a good
Providence I got safely over, & no harm followed. So I went on, very
uncomfortable indeed, never knowing what disaster I might encoun-
ter within the next rod, and thinking much that I had not sufficiently
sought the Lord before undertaking the journey: for if there had been a clear
& positive sense of duty in the matter, I should little have minded these
dangers. About 8 $\frac{1}{2}$ P.M. reached Talaur. Praised be the grace that
took care of me through all the journey, and brought me in safety to a place
of repose. Was very kindly received by Capt. & Mrs. P. After
retiring to my room wrote to T.C. and then seeking Divine protection endea-
voured to obtain sleep. Did not rest very well however. At first
some large bats that got into the room annoyed me much, & then
the mosquitoes or sand flies; and in the night I was again aroused by a
storm coming on. The windows were blown to with violence, & some
glass broken.

Saturday, 26th. Rose about 5. After dressing & devotional
exercises spent an hour or so with Capt. P. Had coffee & tract; & then as
the rain had abated, renewed my journey. The boatmen were little
disposed to put me across the river. It had risen much, and the cur-

June 18th 7

11

rent was very rapid. I sat still in the boat, thinking that if they were
positive I would not urge them. After awhile they pushed off, and in 20
minutes we were at land again, not however without some solicitous mo-
ments, when the waves ran high, and the old boat rocked like a basket.

We had now to tow it as we were only at an island, but in shallow water, &
drifted far below the landing place. The men toiled for an hour & a half or
more, and we were all safely landed. I felt it a matter of much
thankfulness. Came slowly on through the mud, and had no difficulty
until I reached a dam which was broken, or rather breaking away, &
across which a torrent was rushing with great violence. After
much cogitation, & much delay, trusting the while to be directed,
I went down the bank of the stream till I reached a point where
the current was less violent, and mounting one of the horses swam
it across. Was brought safely over. Left the buggy at a vil-
lage on the other side & came on home. The stream by the fort was
very high too, but I was brought safely across it also; and at
5 o'clock was with my dear friends again; wondering at the way
the Lord my God had brought me, and admiring the power & the
grace that had preserved me. Was cordially greeted, and recounted
the dangers through which I had passed. In the evening
we had prayer meeting at Dr. R's. Closed the evening with my
friends the Pices. Had letters from my dear Gt. Spent a
while in the parlor before meeting, & it is a pleasure to hear me.

Sabbath, 27th. Preached this morning in Udan from Job 5. 19.
and in the afternoon from Judges 6. 31. Had a comfortable time
in the morning, but in the afternoon, in the city, the people, es-
pecially the boys, were noisy, and worried me somewhat. I exerted
my voice to much also, & made myself uncomfortable. In
the evening Dr. R. preached. In intervals of public
duties through the day, I spent chiefly in reading the scriptures, medi-
tation and prayer.

Monday, 28th. Very busy to-day reading proofs.
After morning duties & breakfast, this occupied me for several hours.
Then wrote to G. Dined at Capt. Mack's. Enjoyed an hour's con-
versation with him & Mrs. Mack. Prepared to go to the city. Had
a very unpleasant time. There were several opposers: Some of them

Exceedingly, but months: and that class of people I don't well understand how to manage. Felt hurt and humbled, but praise for the salvation of the poor creatures. Called at Capt. B's & spent evening with the Mack's. Found Capt. M. very unwell.

Tuesday, 29th. Again had a busy day, but a great deal of unprofitableness, as if I was doing almost nothing. Did some proof-reading, got my papers in order, wrote to Tom. Perkins & Baldwin, gave G. C. instruction in his Logic, and then went at my translation. Wrote some in my journal also. Got three several sections of my translation, and then prepared to go out. Dined with my friends the P's, & about sunset went to the city. Had on a short time there, and rather a pleasant one: then returned and had prayer meeting with my people. Closed the evening with my friends. Read a letter from their son: one which no doubt brought to mind their recent sorrows. In prayer before we parted sought for a sanctified use of their afflictions & my own too.

Wednesday, 30th. Rose at 5 $\frac{1}{2}$, as I have mostly done of late. After morning duties were over set to work to write out my notes for the last week or more. This occupied me some hours, during which time I wrote about five pages. Wrote to W. also. Was occupied some time in ^{Printing} Office business. Received two letters from W. one that had been delayed on the way. Dined with the Mack's, & spent the evening with them also. Was at the Bazaar as usual. There was a forward Cashmiri youth there that opposed me. I talked with him awhile patiently, and on his proceeding to speak of what I considered indecent topics, rebuked him rather sharply. He went off, and I feared afterwards that I had not done right. "Tis hard to be "wise as serpents and harmless as doves". More of faith & prayer & love & humility would doubtless help much towards it. Before retiring meditated for some time on the divine goodness & my own unthankfulness; particularly in view of the time; the doing hours of another month. "Truly goodness & mercy have followed me all the days of my life." Oh that I may "dwell in the house of the Lord for ever."

July 4, 1847

Thursday, 1st July. Rose about 5. Spent the morning as usual. Was favoured with perhaps more favour than usual in prayer. After breakfast addressed myself to the work of putting my accounts in order, saving the servants, &c. Wrote to H. Read the Friend of India, having already delayed it too long. I kept others waiting. Attended to sundry little items of business. After dinner, had Bible Class: then visited the Persian School. Thence went to the Church, where I was detained till late. Had some noisy disputants, but not so unpleasant a time as I often have. Returned & took tea at Capt. R's. Came on to Br. P's who had just returned, bringing with him our friend Capt. P. of Balau. Staid with them till about 10¹/₂: then came home & wrote my notes for yesterday & to day. 'Tis now H. &

Friday, 2nd. Rose about 6, having retired not much before 12. After devotional duties went over to Br. Porter's. Spent a large part of the day with Capt. P. Called with him at Capt. Mack's, Capt. R's & Br. R's. Read a book nearly through: I did not much in the way of study besides. Attended to some little matters of business. At 5¹/₂ had service, being preparatory to Communion. I lectured from Ps. 119. 1-8. Was favoured with some degree of favour. Oh for grace to practice what I preach; & oh for an outpouring of the Spirit on my little flock. After service we had a meeting of the session. Thence Br. V. & I went to Capt. Mack's to spend the evening. Had pleasant, edifying conversation. I was permitted the pleasure also of hearing from my dear H. I feel that I am loaded with benefits. But I am very heedless. Oh to be led to new repentance & real self-devotion. Now again I commit myself to the Gracious Shepherd of Israel. Watch thou over me and mine.

Saturday, 3rd. Rose some after 5. In devotional exercises was favoured with a degree of favour, tho' still sensible of much coldness. Read a little while in Zacher. In the course of the day's duties endeavoured to keep the solemnities of the morrow somewhat in mind. Was employed some time in proof reading: also in business with Br. P. relative to our work. Wrote two or three letters. Attended to the remaining accounts with some of the

July, 1847.

14
Saturday. - After dinner had another meeting of session. Then went to the Bazaar. Not many houses, but some opposition. Peace meeting at Dr. P's. Then went with my friends the R's to tea, Captain a short time in conversation came home. "Lis now 10 1/2."

Sabbath, 7th. Rose soon after 5. At 10 conducted service in Ward. It was Mon. Con. The baptism of R. S. also took place. The whole season I enjoyed much. The brethren that led in prayer seemed more than usually fervent. In the remarks that were made particular reference was had to the state of the Jews. In the aftⁿ Dr. P. preached in the City, from

An interesting discourse. In the evening I lectured from 1st Cor. 1. 1-4, then administered the sacrament. Had freedom in speaking, the measure of enjoyment in the exercises: but not that broke up of heart, and unfeigned self dedication which I desire. Indeed I feel that I am very far from what I ought to be. And my dear ones, that not to be for counsel & example, how miserably little they get from me, that is what I ought to be. Oh Lord, bless these sheep of mine, and give them a portion after their own heart. - In the intervals of worship to day was employed in reading the scriptures and hymns, in singing, meditation & prayer. This day a good deal about my poor heathen servants, and cried to the Lord to have mercy on them, and awaken them from their carnal security. Was much oppressed to day with drowsiness, but did not yield to it. Feel vigorous and active this evening, but must not stay up very late nevertheless. Lis now after 10 o'clock.

Monday, 5th. Rose at 6. After devotional duties took up & read the "friend of India". Had my breakfast brought over to me, as it was raining. At 10 went to Dr. P's to attend the monthly business meeting. This occupied much of the day. There were sundry interruptions. A Captain B. came in & staid for some hours. He was on his way to the hills. I read a N. Y. Observer in the course of the day. It was evening when we got thro' our business. None of us got to the Bazaar. I took tea at Dr. R's & after this we had the Mon. Con. of prayer. It was at my house. Afterward we had a little singing. I walked home with Capt. R. Sat a few moments and came home. Lis now 10 o'clock. Great rain we have had to day. Some damage done to our buildings.

I have had in my day some sorrow, in having sense of the presence of God, as I have seen too that there is much of pride, self will & worldliness in my heart.

July, 1847.

Tuesday, 5th. Rose about 5 $\frac{1}{2}$. Morning duties as usual. Prayed somewhat earnestly to be delivered from my besetting sins: but was painfully sensible of the want of a complete, unqualified self-surrender to the adorable Saviour. Ah heart, where art thou, Jehovah art thou? After breakfast had proofs to read. This occupied me several hours. Attended to some accounts and other business with Mr. Porter. Read a short time in the N. Y. Observer. Did a little writing. Then went over to Capt. Mack's with whom I was to dine. After dinner returned, I read Baxter a short time, and prayed.

At the Russian school exhorted the dear boys earnestly to believe in Christ. At the church afterwards spoke for a short time. Returned to had prayer meeting with my people. Then took tea with my friends. Had some edifying conversation with Capt. Mack. I am now prepared to retire. It is past 11. —

Wednesday, 7th. Rose at 5 $\frac{1}{4}$. Was occupied several hours to day in conversation with a Jew and a Mahomedan that severally professed a regard for Christianity. With the case of the latter I was much interested & encouraged. As for the former there was not much interest, except in the fact that he was a child of Abraham. I tried to persuade him to stay with us, & receive instruction. He promised to do so: it remains to be seen. Late in the day I got at my translation. Made some junks & then prepared for dinner. Was with my friends the P's. He accompanied me afterwards to the city. I visited the Russian school, & spoke at the church. Then we had a meeting of the Temperance Society in our Chapel. Large attendance. Pleasant season. Vald har spoke Mr. P. followed him. Several names were added. Finished the evening at Capt. M's. Bro. Rudolph & Porter & their families were there also. Wrote to day to my dear H. & this evening heard from her. No prospect of her soon coming down. — Half past 11. Will be 12 by the time I get to bed.

Thursday, 8th. Rose about 6. Consequently had little time for devotional duties till after breakfast: then however was enabled to draw near to G. Was kept in a measure in his hear, through the duties of the day. Prof. reading occupied me a while, then the translation. Then Bible class. Afterwards went to the city, & stayed till very late. Had a long talk with A. M. S. On that in L. S.

16 might in his great mercy open the eyes of this youth. Was enabled
to speak to him without or more than I sometimes exercise. Took tea
at Br. P.'s, and came home soon after 9. Read the Eps. a short
time, and am bound to return. In prayer had a good deal of
earnestness for myself, for my precious wife & child & dear Christian
friends, native brethren, the dying world's but I feel that there
is a lamentable deficiency as to the completeness of my self sur-
render to the adorable Saviour. When, oh when, shall my
heart be lost in thine? To my precious Care I now commend
myself. "Keep me, oh keep me, King of Kings!" — 2 Tim. 1. —

Friday, 9th. Rose at 5^{1/2}. Had some fervour in prayer.
Was enabled to attend to the duties of the day, actively and cheer-
fully. Was occupied for some time with sundry household con-
cerns. Wrote to my dear H. Heard from her also. In view of her re-
turning yet. — The Lord knows better than we do what arrangements
are best for us. Instructed B. C. in Logic. Had an interview with
a native that came to see me. Discussed to him some of the
claims of Christianity. He listened respectfully. D. B. also came.
I had a talk with him. Read awhile in the Eps. I had my atten-
tion directed to the state of religion in France. This led me to the En-
cyclopaedia, & thus I was engaged for some time. In the evening
at Mr. Bixar had U. U. S. again to dispute with. Succeeded, tho'
I was in favour, better than my fears. But oh that the Lord might
be pleased to interpose His thro' work that is needed in the poor boy's
soul. Met the Rs on my return. Capt. & Mrs. Mack. spent
the evening with us at Br. P.'s. Had a very pleasant evening.
This now after 10. —

Saturday, 10th. Rose at 5^{1/2}. After breakfast spent
some time with Br. P. in reading Copy for the Press. Wrote some let-
ters. Read the Rev. of India. Did some writing in the Ch. Rec. book. Did a
little at making out the Index of the Mission Minutes. Studied a subject
for to-morrow's discourse. In the evening visited the Pres. school, and made a
short address at the church, to which the people listened quietly. Prayer
meeting was at my house. Afterward took tea with my friends the Rs. Had
some conversation with them on the duty of labouring for the salvation
of others. This now almost 11, I shall not be in bed for another half
hour.

July, 1847.

Sabbath, 11th. Rose not much before 6. Spent a good while to day
reading Owen on the Spirit: found it instructive & interesting, but after a
time became drowsy and took a little rest, or rather a good deal, for
I slept about an hour & a half, when the beam awoke me it was time
for afternoon service. It was not my turn to preach, still I had intended
to go, but now it was too late. So went on with Owen, & afterwards had
season of prayer. Bro. Peter preached this morning, & afterwards I hap-
pened five of the orphan girls, brought forward by Bro. Geo. Rudolph.
In the evening I preached from Judges 16.20: & finished the evening
with Capt. & Mrs. Mack, with whom I had some edifying conversation.
In prayer to day I have been helped to more fervour than usual,
and have been especially exercised in behalf of my poor heathen
servants. Oh that it might please the gracious Giver of all
mercies to visit them with his salvation. — Past 11. —

Monday, 12th. Was much disturbed in my sleep thro' the early
part of the night; seem'd to be in a state of nervous excitement:
frequently felt fatigued this morning, & did not rise till 7. Aft-
er breakfast and family worship was engaged for some time in con-
versation with Bro. Peter & Bro. Colph on important matters.
Returned home and after secret devotions and reading, went at
my second sec^d business. Went on a short time with oc-
casional interruptions when my dear friend Capt. R. came
in. Had a long and deeply interesting conversation with him,
on the great concerns of the world, & on the dealings of God with
us here. The Lord graciously blessed our intercourse & made us
mutual believers in seeking his wisdom & glory. When he left
had time to write to my dear Mother & prepare for dinner, which
I did, & went to my usual work. So I did, and after a plea-
sant time he accompanied me to the city. There I had an occa-
sion of unusual interest, & some rest without some earnest oppor-
tunities: particularly from C. H. S. for whose salvation I was
earnestly praying. Looked on with Bro. P. & Bro. Mack at Bro.
Rudolph's. Had a very pleasant evening. Was now after 10 o'clock

Tuesday, 13th. Again, between the heat, the rate, and unpleasant
effect of tea, I was kept awake for several hours in the night. Consequently
sluggish this morning. Was, when I rose, got through a good deal of

Feb 13, 1847.

183.
I was some today, for which I desire to be thankful. After breakfast
read copy for some time with Mr. Foster. Then returned I attended to private
matters. Was favoured with special favour & comfort with God for my
own sacrifice for the salvation of those around me. Proceeded
to work the day. Worked at my Rec. &c. business for some time;
considerable papers. Then the same with my translation, dined in
the city. afterwards went on with my work. Visited the physician to
in the evening, & then spoke a short time at the church. Returned
home & met with my people. Finished the evening with
prayer. This now near 11. —

Wednesday, 14th. Woke between 5 & 6: after a most comfortable night; had
had the kumkuk in use for a beginning. Opened school for Mrs. R.; Mr. R. being
ill. Called then to inquire for her. Had but a few hasty moments for med-
itation & prayer till late in the morning. After breakfast had worship read copy
with Mr. P. for a good while. Then came home & had a season of pray-
er and reading. Was favoured with some favour. And again through the day
was enabled to withdraw from business for a brief season for the same pur-
pose. Read a Gurmukhi proof. Then worked awhile at my Index.
Wrote to H.: attending to various little matters of business still, as
from time to time they present themselves. Dined with my dear friend
Capt. Mrs. R. Then went to the city: had a quiet audience & a comfort-
able opportunity. It has been very hot today, thermometer in my
bedroom at 74°. But my health has been wonderfully preserved & great-
ly sustained: and I am enabled to attend diligently to my various
duties, & find pleasure in them. "Bless the Lord O Lord my soul".
On my return from the city walked and talked with my wife a
while and then went in to tea. Afterwards had a most interesting
conversation with her & dear Mrs. R. relative to God's dealings. Hope
it may be blessed to us all. It again let me say, "Bless the Lord
O Lord my soul." — This now past 11: will be perhaps 12 when I retire.

Thursday, 15th. Did not sleep well last night for some cause. Had
a comfortable night nevertheless. Rose at 6. After usual morning duties read
copy with Mr. P. We were a long time at this. Several letters came while
we were reading, and after we were through the next thing was to read
them. They brought good tidings though not unalloyed. Some show that
the Lord is still going on to be here as never; but those dearest to me still spare

July, 1847.

19

Wrote to B. After dinner prepared for Bible class. Then attended
laundry business. Got a little done at my house. Had a pleasant
time at Bible Class. Afternoon went to the City, and had a com-
fortable time there. Spent the evening at Dr. P's. We had the boys
with us: my dear friends. — His now near 11 o'clock.

Friday, 16th. Rose about 6 $\frac{1}{2}$. Morning duties as usual. Read Gurmukhi
copy for a good while, after breakfast. Attended to G. E.'s lesson. Read
an Urdu proof. Made some progress with my Urdu. Read Gurmukhi Copy
for the press, and then prepared for dinner. Dined at Capt. Mack's.
Had a pleasant hour there, then returned & attended to laundry business.
Had a letter from my dear B. Some from Dr. R. Went to the
Bazaar as usual. Had a long session there: quiet & pleasant, part of
the time; people attentive. But closed with a long dispute with A.
U. S. My friend R. came & sat with me, and afterwards spent the
evening at his house. In our prayers we remembered the case of this
poor, misguided youth. Oh if it might please the Lord to open
his eyes. — Nothing is so hard for him. His is the power: His
be the glory.

Saturday, 17th. Rose about 7: and hardly know why it should
have been so late, but I did not seem waked sooner. I must
try however to get into better habits. Morning duties as usual,
except that this order was disturbed. Had no season of leisure for
private devotions till sometime after the business of the day was
commenced. Then however I was permitted, as I hope, to draw near.
Read Gurmukhi copy with Dr. P. Then read a proof in the same language.
Attended to various domestic concerns. Made some progress in my Urdu.
Wrote to my B. Selected subjects for tomorrow's discourses, and
meditated upon them. Dined at my friend R's. Put Dr. P. & Miss
G. there. Had a pleasant time. Went to the Bazaar. Had a bet-
ter opportunity for speaking than is sometimes the case. Returned, at-
tended prayer meeting at Dr. R's. Finished the evening at Capt. R's.
His now after 10 o'clock.

Sabbath, 18th. Rose at 6. Was occupied till 10 chiefly in reading Gurmukhi
— the Spirit. Did not go to breakfast, not being quite well. Had worship with the servants
and gave them a solemn admonition. At 10 preached from Eph. 4. 4-10. And in
the evening from 1 Thes. 5. 19. The time spent in these two services was almost the only.

20. July, 1847.
Time of my feeling really well throughout the day. Was favoured with
friends and a degree of earnestness on both occasions. News from my 16.
from Lincoln &c. The former is not well, and the latter advises me to come
up to the hills for a short time. May the path of duty be made plain.
After dinner lay down, and when I woke it was ten two hours or more.
Felt somewhat that it was in place, and that I had cause for thanksgiving in
creation without a fever.

Monday, 19th. Rose at 5. After morning duties and breakfast
sat and lay for some time. Then occupied myself in consultation,
meditation & prayer, with reference to my proposed journey.
The path of duty seems clear & I decided on going. Then some
time was spent in planning the journey and arranging the laying of
the horses. My kind friends offer me all needed aid & more.
For this I have to thank them that gave me friends. When my ar-
rangements were made there were several sundry matters of business
to be attended to. Papers & letters to read: one or two notes to write.
Accounts to take & advances of money to make, &c. Thus the
day passed. In the evening Bazaar work as usual. Had rather a plea-
sant time. Spent the evening then at Mr. P's where I met our
friends, the Rev. Villack's. Lis now 11 1/2.

Tuesday, 20th. Rose at 7, not having risen till about 12 last
evening. After breakfast read Casey. This, & other business which
interrupted our reading, occupied me till the forenoon was far spent.
Then saw Mr. R. a little while. Proceeded to complete my prepara-
tion for the journey. Wrote to Mr. Rankin. Had a call from one
of the catechists, and found him very favourably affected with reference
to a duty of which I had been speaking to him. For this I bless
the Lord. Oh I began to praise & trust Him more. — Spent
a short time at my Rev. Sec. business. Got through a few pages.
Then prepared for dinner, which was a 1/2 a 1/2. Afterwards
to take me to the City. Had rather a favourable opportunity. Returned
at 4 o'clock, & was very well with my people. Again was with my friends
a short time. We commended each other to the gracious blessing of prayer,
and praise. Oh that their eyes be raised to sanctify our intercessions.
As I came home a great storm was coming on: soon it poured.
Retires about 10 1/2.

July, 1847, Feb. 1848.

Wednesday, 21st. Rose at 5 $\frac{1}{2}$. Great change in the temperature. Thermometer at 6 o'clock stood at 74°. Put on thick clothing for travelling; such as I should wear in winter: and do not find it uncomfortable.

Now I have, after a long separation from my dear wife been brought as I trust to the eve of reunion with her. The Lord graciously prosper my way, and bring me in safety and in due season to the place whither I go, and permit me to find them that I love in health and unity! to the praise of His own Holy Name. —

.....
1848. Feb. 5th. Again, after this long intermission; I feel myself constrained to resume the practice of making a daily record of what I do. Precious time flies, and I know not what becomes of it. I am not sensible of wilfully wasting it. I make great efforts to improve it: and yet seem to accomplish almost nothing. I will again try to keep a record of how the moments go, as I do of how my money goes. This is Saturday. I have been feeling this morning, as I often do, like a mountain load, the pressure of the many duties that have in Providence devolved upon me, and which from day to day and from week to week lie undischarged. My weakness and inefficiency are great: and I need all the help I can get. I have neglected my diary, from the idea that I have not time to write: but I must again try whether I cannot make it the means of saving more time than it costs. I know not what I have done this week.

My duties as Treasurer kept me incessantly busy for one day: two evenings were spent in the monthly business-meeting: two or three hours of one day were occupied in making calls: my Bible class and lecture were held as usual, though alas I did not prepare myself properly for either of them: my afternoon preaching in the bazaar I have attended to, with I think only one exception, though I have generally gone late: one day I was occupied for several hours in writing overland letters, and another day in writing various business letters: I have generally read several chapters in the Bible daily, and had a brief season of devotion twice, & sometimes three a day: I have had various calls from natives, and some from Europeans,

Feb. 21, 1818.

which in the aggregate have consumed a good deal of time: I was occupied a whole afternoon in opening a box, just received from home, and examining its contents; at least a large part of the afternoon: and I have been enabled to attend to one duty which has been long neglected, that of sermon-writing. I commenced a sermon on Monday, and hope to finish it to-day. For this last circumstance I feel that I have particular cause to be thankful. — This morning I did not rise till 10 o'clock, and after: having sat up very late last night, writing: nor do I approve this way of doing, yet know not how to remedy it. In addition to the time occupied in private and family worship, and breakfast, I have read some missionary papers recently received from home; the effect of which was to quicken greatly my desires for being in work of God advanced here, and for being more devoted and single-hearted myself. Then I commenced this writing: but, presently Mr. Weston came in, and I spent a half hour or more in conversation with him on important subjects: partly his business, & partly my own. Then Haldhar had some business with me, which took a 1/4 hour or so. Now I have resumed my diary. Before proceeding with the other business of the day, it is proper to record here the Lord's mercies and loving-kindness: the trial that has befallen since I left off writing, is one on which I must reflect with deep thankfulness, as well as with a due sense of our own mirrable, manifold unprofitableness and instability. It has been a season of almost unbroken health in our family, and of unusual health to myself: moreover I have had another precious babe given me: I have had favourable intelligence from my dear family and friends at home: my little church here has been in a measure prospered, though a most unworthy, inefficient Pastor I have been: and many and various other mercies I have experienced. "Bless the Lord, O my soul".

Now I proceed with the business of the day. I have again had sundry interruptions: and it is almost 1 o'clock.

Thus I was occupied with simultaneous business. From 2 to

Feb 1878.

23

4, except the time occupied at dinner, was writing letters. From 4 to 4 $\frac{1}{2}$, devotions: to 5 $\frac{1}{2}$ at my sermon. Then went to the Bazar. On returning, found Lt. C^r; had a few minutes' conversation, then tea, then meeting, then conversation again. 'Twas near 10 when Messrs. C^r & K^m left. Then I wrote a while at my sermons' sermon. At 11 devotions retired. A little past 11.

Sabbath, 6 $\frac{1}{2}$. Rose at 6. Dressed, washed, &c. to 7. Devotions to 8. Family worship and breakfast to 9. Then read my sermon over, and made these notes. 'Tis now almost 12. — Br. Rudolph preached from "who hath despised the day of small things?" It was Mon. Concert. After service, and a few moments in prayer, I went to reading Pridmore's sermon. Read till 1. Was then employed $\frac{3}{4}$ of an hour in writing a letter preparing for preaching this afternoon: then $\frac{3}{4}$ of an hour in reading the Herald: then went in to see how the women were interested. Then dinner, then tea. Preached at the new chapel, from Matt. 16. 13-18. Was favoured with special pious hearers, that an attentive congregation. Returned & read the Min. Herald till tea-time. After tea, service. Read the sermon I had written the week previous; Romans, 16. 20. Then was again occupied till near 10 in reading the Herald. The Lord is doing great things among the Nestorians, Armenians, as well as carrying on his work in the Sandwich Islands. May the labours of Israel come out to Zion! — After devotions, between 10 & 11, retired.

Monday, 7th. Rose at 7. At 10 minutes past was ready for private devotions. At 8 family worship; and by 9 was thro' breakfast, having in the interval looked over part of the Br. of India. From 9 to 10 was occupied in looking over my papers, examining my memoranda, & planning for the business of the week. Then until after 2 was engaged in discussing a number of important matters with Com. N. & K., seeing to work that is going on, doing business with a Malahajan, & making arrangements for giving besides a call at Maj. Mack's on business. Then wrote these notes. Afterward talked with H. about accommodations for Com. N. until 3, when dinner was announced. From 3 to 4 took my dinner, & read the overland news. Then private devotions till near 4 $\frac{1}{2}$. Siran's call a few words occupied me some time, & I was occupied also a half hour or more with Br. N. in arrange-
L^ging

* Lahanapur Sch. Library, planting trees, Maj. Mack's stable, Carpenter work, Punjabi translation of scriptures, and one or two other matters. —

Feb., 48.

the locality of the trees to be planted on the Mission premises.
 It was late when I got off for the city; had never then
 an opportunity for reaching at some length to a considera-
 ble number of persons. On returning was again engaged with
 J. R. till tea. After tea Mon. Con. It was at Dr. W's.
 towards made arrangements for sending J. off; and talked
 with Dr. A. Cousins on several subjects that need to be dis-
 cussed. Was drawing near 11 when I left. I have now made
 these notes, besides attending to one or two other matters, and it
 is after 11. — In reviewing the day, I see that I have been
 busy, tho' without accomplishing much. I feel it a matter
 of thankfulness that I have been enabled to appreciate the value of
 time at all, and likewise to be regular in my devotional
 duties.

Tuesday, 8th. Rose a little before 7: it was near 12 when
 I returned last night. At 10 minutes past 7, had washed, shaved & dressed.
 Was engaged till 8 in devotional exercises. After fam. worship & breakfast,
 was busy a good while in getting poor Simon off. Then took mea-
 sures & saw the necessary papers prepared in his case. Was some time
 engaged in conversation with Maj. Knack, respecting some repairs or res-
 toration of buildings required on his premises. Wrote to Mr. Porter.
 Saw a Gurumukhi proof. Spent some time with a mahajan:
 he came for the bill he asked for yesterday, & brought the money.
 Also I had the Whistle of the Pres. School to attend to. Thus the
 morning passed, sundry smaller matters receiving their share of atten-
 tion in whole. Dear Cousin spent the day here, with John: the
 first time he has been able to get here, since the commencement of his
 long illness. "Praise the Lord, the my soul", for his preserving goodness,
 his restoring mercy, his attending to the voice of our supplications.
 I improved an opportunity when alone with him, to say a few
 words for the benefit of his soul. The Lord graciously over the effort.
 Major Blackmore, just in from Labou, on his way to
 Benares, also called, with Major Knack, and Capt. P. This
 took some time too. It was now dinner time. After
 dinner I had a short season of prayer, and was occupied for some
 time in conversation with Mr. A. also a difficulty in the Pres. School.

Feb. 4th

25

Had a letter from G. N. which we read together. I now accompanied Cousin home, Mr. N. taking care of John. Took the chaprains' account, and paid the wages of the workmen. We were then about to call on Mrs. Mauley, but were prevented from so doing. Thus too I was kept from going to the Bazaar, for it was now too late. Read Capt. Sims' N.'s letter, rec^d yesterday. Then wrote this account of the day's doings. It is now 6 $\frac{1}{4}$. — Made some preparation for evening service. Next came tea, and afterwards the meeting. LECTURED from the question in the S. C. "Are there more Gods than one?" After service Mr. N. staid a little while. Finished reading the friends of India: and then went over to Maj. Mack's, where Mr. N. had some on some business. He was anxious to converse on the interests of our cause, and so I was kept a good while. Thus about 11 when I retired. Had some fervour at evening devotions, but felt that I was not so engaged as I should be.

Wednesday 9th. Arose at 7. Took a cold bath. At 7:55 was dressed and ready for devotional exercises. At 8 family worship. Read the scriptures from that time till breakfast. After breakfast read the overland intelligence; and attended to several necessary duties. At 9 $\frac{1}{2}$ went to reading a Sanjati tract. At 10 went to opened school for Mr. Ludolph. Then was detained some time by the Mail in giving directions as to various business. Returned to my room, and wrote these notes. It was then 11 $\frac{1}{2}$. Spent some time in sharpening my penknife and getting my pens in order. Wrote to Dr. R. H. J. respecting Liman; wrote also to Rev. C. Finished my Gurmukhi reading. Read some letters. The day seemed to flit by; so that I got nothing done. Felt quite distressed at thinking of it: but could not remedy it. At the throne of grace found comfort, and addressed myself anew to my work, with some increase of courage. Commenced writing a sermon, but had not got farther than the text, though I had meditated for some time, when I was interrupted: and presently it was time to get ready for going out. At the Bazaar had many to hear and, but the people were not very attentive: nor so serious even as they sometimes are. When H. came along I joined her, as we had en-

36
gazed to spend the evening at Col. C.'s. Met Major & Mrs. P., Misses' people; of whom we had before heard, and whose acquaintance we were glad to make. Also Major & Mrs. P. & Mrs. P. It was in some respects a pleasant evening, but there was not enough of God there; and this created an uncomfortable vacancy & insipidity. There was no trifling, but still, was there what I should have liked to see. It was late when we left, and now it is 11 $\frac{3}{4}$.

Thursday, 10th. Rose I believe a little before 7. I don't remember now, for yesterday (It is now Friday) I was so remiss as to neglect writing. I had however time, undisturbed, for secret prayer, and was enabled to address myself to the duties of the day with a degree of energy & cheerfulness. The morning was in considerable part spent in consultation with Dr. N. on various matters: chiefly respecting the Pers. school, and the Abstract of Mission History, we are about to print. Then I went to writing. A letter presently came from my dear sister. This engaged me for some time. No, now I recollect, this was before Dr. N. came in. After Dr. N. had gone, a poor man in need of help came in, an East Indian. His case occupied me for some time. I wrote a short time at a sermon in Urdu, and prepared a circular to be issued with reference to the Abstract. Then it was dinner time. After dinner prepared for Bible Class. After Bib. Cl. went to the City. Had many to hear me: but they were rather unreasonably perverse. On returning was taken up with a call from Major & Mrs. Mack. till tea-time. After tea, spent the evening in reading the Koran in Urdu: a thing I have long been purposing, and still putting off. Retired about 11. At secret devotions was not so engaged as I should have been. My wretched heart is ever going after vanity.

Friday, 11th. Rose a little before 7. Was soon ready for devotional duties, and had more fervour than usual. Afterwards my darling little daughter came in from the garden, with some thing that she had picked. I had frequently forbidden her to pick things there herself, and so punished her for disobedience. Afterwards I learned that my

Feb 9 1871.

27.

Conrad had been in the garden at the time, and had given her permission. I was grieved inexorably at what I had done: but it was too late to undo it. I went before the Lord, and prayed that the event might be sanctified to me. I explained the matter to my precious little ones: but she, dear child, I suppose understood little of what I felt, and wanted to express. Heard me, & then ran to her play. Gracious Saviour, bless my little lambs, and let me never "offend" them. Unworthy and unfit am I to be their parent. Spent some time in consultation on business with Bro. R. & N. Also was occupied a while in giving directions to different persons engaged in work. Read a proof of the Sullender Station Statement, about to be issued. Had a note from Mrs. G. to answer, and some business to attend to, in connection. Had a call from Mr. & Mrs. B. A pros European came to me while they were here. Talked with him, gave him something, and sent him to Hajim. Now after writing these notes, I find that it is nearly 3 o'clock. —

Bro. N. then came in, to consult about some Office work, and so I was occupied till dinner time. After dinner, spent a short time in looking over the "Home News". Then had secret prayer, and proceeded to the city, to my preaching. Had a large audience, and some opportunity for declaring the truth: but was a good deal hindered by opposers. Came home after dark. Bro. Fr. Rudolph spent the evening with us; & a very pleasant evening it has been.

'4
His now 's past 10. —

Saturday, 12th. Rose at 20 min. past 7. (At 1/2 past 7) commenced devotional exercises. After am. worship took up the missionary papers that came the other day. It was perhaps 11 o'clock when I was through. The Chron. was very interesting: particularly a missionary sermon by dear Mr. Jas. Alexander. Then attended to various business: giving directions about the trees, consulting with Bro. N. about Hindi & other books, Mr. H. also a yarn with books came from Apra, which had to be attended to. Maj. & Mrs. Y. called in the course of the morning. Wrote to Capt. P.; and Bro. W. of Apra. Then it was dinner time. After dinner received accounts of sundry items of business, and settled for them. Looked over a donation list, that must appear in the abstract. After prayer went to the City. Spent some time in arranging the

Feb 4 1848.

books in the church. Then addressed a crowd that had assembled in front. Told them of the love of Christ, & their obligations to Him. There was no opposition: but after a little the most of the people went away. On my return found our friend C^m: and presently St. Cross came in. After us we all went to meeting. Was at Mr. W's. After service, I read the Udit. Chap 9 a while, and then joined the Com. in their talk, which was on prayer, spirituality of mind, & kindred topics. Came home between 9 & 10: and I soon commenced preparations for retiring. It is now nearly 10 1/2 o'clock: and is likely to be 11 or 12 when I retire.

Sabbath 13th. Rose at 6 1/2. Took a cold bath; at 7 1/2 was around & ready for devotional duties. Had some degree of fervor and enlargement in prayer, but not much fervour. After breakfast occupied myself till 10 o'clock in preparing for service. Preached in Hingham from Eph. 4. 31, 32. Was favoured with a measure of ease in speaking, as well as some good things; though I felt that I ought to have taken more time before hand to prepare myself. After church sat a few minutes in conference with Mennan & one of the daughters, and then returned to my studies. I have now been occupied in writing the narrative of the past week. I see there are some things to be thankful for. 1. That I have been enabled to strive to improve my time, and to keep account of the way it has passed. 2. That I have been enabled to be punctual in devotional duties. 3. That I have been enabled to be ^{for the most part} regular in going to the S^{er}. 4. I have been enabled to get several matters of business that have long been requiring attention, fairly under way, and some of them disposed of. 5. I have been sensible, the most of the time of being enabled to go forward with my work with more cheerfulness, and deliberateness, steadiness, & satisfaction and confusion of spirit than usual: a thing for which I have cause to be deeply grateful. On the other hand I see grounds for regret & humiliation. 1. I seem to have accomplished very little of proper ministerial work: I have been

Feb. 13. 1859.

daily to the Bazaar it is true for an hour or so, though sometimes not even that: Some days not at all: but there are several adjacent duties at which I have done nothing, as the reading of the language, and going on with my translation, or rather taking it up: for that which is now in hand I have hardly commenced. 2. I have done nothing in the way of pastoral visiting. 3. I have done very little at reading the scriptures in the original, especially Hebrew. 4. I have done almost nothing at sermon-writing. 5. And chief of all, I have had little of that love which ought to be the main-spring of every act, and that deadness to the world, which is so vital to my own well-being, and to the interests of my calling. May that precious, glorious grace which doth to renovate the soul, & put all its powers in order, and conform it to the end of its being, be granted me: & this be the praise, from whom alone it can come.

After writing the above I spent the time till dinner chiefly in singing hymns with my dear A. After dinner commenced looking over my sermons, to select one for this evening. Had not been long at his when Maj. Mack. came over to tell me of a poor Kachin who was reported very ill. We went to his house, in the city, and found him apparently suffering much. Some medicine was given him, & we both addressed the words of eternal life to his soul. He listened seemingly with attention, & assent to all. The Lord follow his word with a blessing. On my return I read the 139th psalm, in Heb., being the next in course, and had a brief season of prayer. Then proceeded with my work of preparation for the evening. Selected a brief discourse written some years ago, on the state and prospects of the heathen. The text was Eph. 2.12, last clause. Thus my time was occupied till tea, & then for the few minutes that intervened till service. In delivering the discourse amplified considerably. After service was engaged for some time in arranging with Bro. N. W. as to attendance on a Me-la which is to take place to-morrow. On returning read a while in a good little book of "Old Humphrey's". Then commenced preparations for bed. 'Tis now 10 o'clock.

Monday, 14th. Rose at 6: having retired last evening about 11. Was ready for devotional duties a little before 7. Was not so full in

Feb. 1848.

usual, being interrupted, and time being persons waiting
to see me. Was enabled to be earned however. Afterward, till
8 o'clock was engaged in assisting Bro. H. to prepare for the miles
to which he was going; and in attending to some works.

From 9 to 10. was a proof. Then opened school for Bro. H.
and having also gone to the Pula. Till 10 $\frac{3}{4}$ read Hebrew, and had
a few minutes in prayer. Then went to letter writing. Wrote
to Miss L. (a long reflected work,) to Bro. J. R. P., Bro. J. W.,
who is just coming on to join us. Had in the mean time much
interruption. After dinner found Briti' Leah waiting for
me. Spent some time with him. Made some inquiries of
him respecting the places on my proposed itineration.
Then went out to see to some work. Was contradicted by one
of my servants, and became somewhat heated: was prevented
however from saying anything more offensive than to tell him to
be still. Afterwards felt that I had done wrong: as it
was possible that the man's story might have been right after
all: and at any rate I sh^d not have allowed myself to be
excited. After prayer went to the City. Had many
as one: one very noisy, and bitter in his opposition.

Was enabled in a measure to keep calm, and preserve the
spirit of love: though I was far from feeling as I should
have done for the poor creature. After tea, and attend-
ing to some business of one of the catechists, getting out some
Bibles, and a short call at Major Mack's, I resumed my
pen, and wrote a long letter to Dr. Alexander. Then made
this record of the day's doings. 'Tis now past 11. —

Tuesday, 15th. Rose about 6. In half an hour had shaved,
washed, &c. After devotional exercises proceeded to the busi-
ness of the day. Was engaged till time for fam^l worship in consul-
tation with the Bro. on various matters. After breakfast & a hasty
perusal of the "friend of India", and attending to sundry domestic
duties, proceeded to unpack & arrange the books lately rec^d from
Agra. This took a good while. Then Maj. & Mrs. G. called. After
they had left I finished putting away the books: those which were to be
kept in our own house having remained. Then finished my over-

Feb. 1848

31

land writing & despatches in parcel. This kept me till 3^{1/2} o'clock. After dinner — no, the putting away of the English Bibles was after dinner. Then a short time was spent in considering of my proposed itineration. Read a letter from Dr. Porter. Made a little preparation for evening service. Then went to Dr. W's. After tea returned to meeting. After meeting went again to Dr. W's, there had conversation on various important matters, which continued till about 10. We had prayer together & separated. 'Tis now near 11.

Wednesday, 16th. Rose about 6 (I believe) and was soon ready for devotional duties. The morning was then spent in packing (rather, selecting & packing) books for distribution. Just as I had finished, Dr. W. called. Had a pleasant interview with him, though I could ill spare the time. After he left, proceeded to get ready my books, clothes, &c. 'Twas about 4, when this was through. After dinner saw the gary off, and then made arrangements for a Kaloissi. Between the fatigue I felt, and the detention occasioned by some remaining items of business, was prevented from going to the city. Towards evening Capt. C. came. Had some conversation with him on the great concern, closing with prayer. Then called at W^{rs}. He has just had a little daughter added to his family. Had a little talk, and prayed with them. After tea went to Dr. W's, to speak of various business. 'Twas near 10, when I returned. We had worship, a little more talk, and then Capt. C. left. 'Twas 11 or more, when I retired.

Thursday, 17th. Rose about 7. After devotional exercises did a little writing. After breakfast busied on my preparations for leaving. Was interrupted by the misbehaviour of a servant. After some time with him went on with my work. Got my accounts in order, and made over the money to Dr. C. Attended to various business with the Dr. Maj. Mack. Got everything ready, joined my dear H. once more in prayer, and bade adieu to her and our darlings. 'Twas now near 2 P.M. Was brought safely and comfortably on my way, and reached Pyle about sun-set, 5^{3/4} o'clock. Found the tent and

Feb. 1840.

everything in order. Got my tea at 7, and enjoyed it, having fasted about 70 hours. It is now only 8½: but I am both tired & sleepy, and must prepare to retire, presently. On my arrival I found some 40 or 50 persons about my tent, waiting to see me, and get books. Addressed them briefly, and told them to come in the morning. Oh that the way may be prepared for the entrance of the gospel here, and that my heart may be suitably prepared for the work of preaching it. —

Friday, 18th. Retired last night soon after 9, but did not rise this morning till after 7. Was enabled to address myself with alacrity to the business of the day. In prayer was enabled to plead with a degree of earnestness for the people of this place, & for help in my labours among them; tried to consent with God that His, & His alone should be the glory, of any suitable effort on my part, & of any success that might attend the same. I know indeed that God's credit is on the case; but the evil heart is ever prone to take to itself the credit of any thing rightly done, and I sought grace to preserve me from this.

Put my things in order: had the servants in the family overhauled: paid the gangnam, & dismissed him; wrote a letter to my father, and giving it to the Kalmi, dismissed him. Got my breakfast. It was now near 11 o'clock. Got some books out, made sundry arrangements, and between 11 & 12 started for the Bazar. Stopped at the Thana, designing to stay but a few minutes: but this proved the place for the main discourse of the day. The Thana-dar and many others sat down, & I preached Christ to them. After speaking an hour or so, & giving a few books, I was about to go, not wishing to tire the people, especially as they were exposed to the sun, while I had an umbrella: but just then a Bannulman began to ask some questions, & soon I found he was disposed to dispute with much ceremony. Was enabled to answer him mildly, and to set the truth before him. After some time he left; I added a few words, the crowd having the while remained, & perhaps increased; and then went on: passed through the city, &

Feb. 1848.

33

returned by another road. ~~Some~~ attended me, & when I reached my tent I had a congregation ready. Proceeded to speak with them, and give them books. A Pandit, a man apparently possessed of both learning & influence, mainly engaged the conversation. He opposed the truth, but still gave me a chance to say much more than many would have done: and treated me with respect. About 3 I dismissed the company, and after a few minutes of rest, which were spent in prayer, had my dinner. After this read a portion of Scripture in Hindi, & then went out to meet the people, they had been long waiting for me. Sat under a tree near my tent, & read & talked with them. Was thus occupied till sun-set or after. Was much disturbed by the noise the people, especially the boys, made; this seemed to be more from their ignorance, & thoughtlessness, than from a wish to be rude; for they tried the while to show me much respect: Was unable to speak mildly to them, and particularly to be patient toward the boys: and this not in vain. Oh that the word which they have heard may indeed prove not to have been spoken in vain. A number of persons took books: and others wanted them, who however were unable to read. After sunset took a walk round the fort, attended by a company of men and boys, with whom I had friendly conversation as we walked. Returned & had my tea. Read Hindi a while. Then read Pett's life, profixed to his memoir: and was strongly impressed with the idea that his biographer had not near so much grace as he himself had. Then wrote these notes. It is now a little after 8. I feel that it has been a good day: His Holiness' prayer, who has kept my mind in peace, and given the message even the smallest & meanest of acceptance with these poor people: oh, may He own & bless the means & His own appointing. — Retired at 10 $\frac{1}{2}$.

Saturday, 19th. Rose about 6 $\frac{1}{2}$. In devotional duties was favoured with a degree of favour. At 7 $\frac{3}{4}$ had family worship. I made a sermon after. Read a chapter in Hindi, one in Helsing, & then

Feb. 1844.

Spoke (as usual in the same yesterday.) The people began to come in, at about 9³/₄ commenced talking with them. I was thus employed till 1. Then went to Kachkar & then to Sarai, two hours distant. Had a congregation of twenty persons or so, some of whom listened very respectfully, and I was enabled to speak the word to them earnestly. One or two Muhammedans showed much lightness of spirit, & disregard of the truth, & this led me to speak to them earnestly. Finding a dark cloudy rise I wrote a letter to my dear W. and left it to be forwarded. In my return stopped at a village called Bannalipur, spoke a few words, and gave two or three books. It was after 4 when I went back. After dinner had a few minutes for meditation and prayer, and then went out to the people again. Had a large company, 50 or more probably, with whom I was busy, reading and speaking till dark. After tea sat some time, 10 or 15 minutes without doing anything, feeling rather solitary, & thinking that a week would be long to stay here away from my family and Christian friends, and among those who know not, & regard not God. But if I may in some way see the means of saving one soul, I may think it a rich recompense. That is, it may be helped so to speak the word as that God may be honored; & I may then consider myself happily employed. Spent the evening in reading some numbers of the Afr. Repository. It was now a quarter past 9. —

Sabbath 20th. Rose at 6³/₄: had retired about 10. This makes near 9 hours spent in bed. I know not the reason, but I seem to spend more time in sleep since leaving home; my rest too does not seem so easy and undisturbed as usual. I rise in the morning feeling rather unwell. Spent a longer time than usual in prayer this morning. When family prayer & breakfast were over, it was about 9 o'clock. Felt rather lonesome and dejected. Read the Mass. Herald till 10. Reflected then that my wife and brethren must be about this time entering upon the trials of the sanctuary. Just then the people began to come in, and I commenced reading the Gospel to them: trying the whole to realize the presence of God, as in his name.

Feb. 1848.

teary. They listened attentively. After a few more or less in
Lund's came in to see conversation. The people continued
the tent being well filled with little intermission, some going to their
coming: and I talked and read till after 3: the only respite
being that afforded by the interruption of those with whom I was
speaking. An aged Brahmin came in upon the Pundit's visit, &
had many questions to ask. I had some difficulty in keep-
ing the attention of these two men to the great concern. The ^{you} ~~former~~
wanted to show his learning, & the ~~other~~ ^{other} was very curious to hear
about my country: the Pundit too had sundry inquiries of the
same sort to make. At 3 $\frac{1}{4}$ I dismissed the people, & had about
an hour to myself. Then they came on again, & I was busy
till 6: my discourse being chiefly with a Munshee of
some learning, and the Pundit, who had come back. Then
had my tea. Reclined and meditated for a little while, and
then spent some time in prayer. Felt that my faith, if it existed
at all, was lamentably, sinfully, feeble. Was enabled to pray
with some earnestness for an increase: yet know not whether
I was in faith. After this read the Herald. Was deeply inter-
ested in its contents. It was the No. for Feb. 1846. Then took
up my journal, reviewed the past week, & made these notes.
It has been a busy week, and a week of mercies. It is a special
occasion of thankfulness that I have been enabled at length to get on
this itineration. But my actuating spirit is the great thing which I feel to
have been deficient, while many of my actual performances have been far
short of what they should have been, and it may be that I have utterly omitted
some important and obvious duties. I am an unprofitable servant:
oh that I may be accepted. This day has been such a busy one, as
(in this particular kind of business) I have never known. And I have
been much helped in defending and urging the truth, though my Lord
has doubtless seen miserable defects: for even I have been sensible
of great imperfection in my performances. But how little time
have I had to-day for those baseless & dispiriting thoughts, which
last evening & this morning beset me. 'Tis well indeed. — One
man that came today made me a present of a Paper. I accepted it
on behalf of our Poor House. 'Tis now No. post 10. —

Feb 4 1878.

Monday, 21st. Row at 6 $\frac{1}{2}$. Restored myself, but did not get thro' my shaving, washing, & putting things in order till a little after 7 $\frac{1}{2}$. Spent an hour or so in devotional exercises. Prayed with much earnestness and weeping of soul for more light & more grace. After breakfast read a chapter each in Heb., Gen., & Hindi, & Hindu's opinions in S. Hindi. Talked with a man that called for a few minutes, & at 11 started for the village of Simot. Fell in with a Hindu on the way, who seemed very bright. Had an earnest conversation with him, which lasted till we reached the village. It was only 2 hrs, & I walked. Had many people there that day. Stopped at two or three places in the village. Had an hundred converts probably at one. There however there was some confusion: it was where the buggy stopped in the Bazar, & the people crowded around while I gave books to the few that could read: and I added but a few words to what I had said before. Got back about 3. Preached Christ to a man who joined me after I got into the Bazar here, & came with me to my tent. After dinner read the Bible a little while, & the people came on again. Had the tent full; talked till after 6 o'clock. Then sent them away. Had one earnest opposer. The most listened to very attentively. After tea, read for an hour or so in an American paper, chiefly details of some of the battles in Mexico. Then wrote letters. Got through four. It is now near 11. Was 11 when I retired last night. So I did not spend much over my regular 7 hours in bed. —

Tuesday, 22nd. Row at 7. Was after 11 when I retired last night. Morning duties as usual. After breakfast read Hindi a short time, when the people began to come. Was engaged with them till near 12: and much of the time very earnestly. There was a Hindu especially, who seemed very serious in his inquiries, but disposed to contest every inch notwithstanding. He seemed much amazed, & at a loss, & dissatisfied, to hear he found there were many in Christian lands who were not true Christians. Toward noon, to my great comfort, William came. He brought good news from my dear family, as well

as a number of letters from friends: one from my dear friend Dr. C. ^{41.} was not less truly refreshing, it was my since I had heard from him. At 2 started for Chuddain 3 12 & distant. Had a good many people there; but one or two opposed, & the boys were rather noisy. Did not get back till between 4 & 5. After dinner joined W^m and a company of people ^{whom} he was speaking near our encampment. Presently I took up the subject, and endeavoured to show the indispensable necessity of such a Saviour as Christ. The people were silent & attentive. Little was said in reply. After tea, finished reading the paper & had sent me, then wrote some letters, read a chapter in Greek, a Psalm in Hebrew, & wrote these notes. 'Tis now 11 1/2. — x

Wednesday, 23rd. Retired last night at 12: rose this morning at 7. Morning duties as usual. Read the Scriptures in Hebrew, Greek, & Hindi. Took a walk of about a mile, which my tent was swept, and thus did not get through several exercises till after breakfast. About 10 started with me for Sira, I took it in hand. Did not do the work of the speaking there, as I felt the work for a week of the ^{last} two days. Spent no more time. Had not a very favourable opportunity. It was indeed unpleasant: and the people seemed more disposed to dispute than to listen. We delivered our testimony however, and expected them to believe. Got back about 4. Had dinner, read in with a little while, and then till after dark was occupied with some people who came to see me, chiefly the Muhammedan that saw Sira's testimony: and was now, as then, was much more inclined to praise me than to quarrel with my word. Poor man, oh that his eyes might be opened. After tea read a Hindi tract, and then retired very lay down & all asleep. 'Tis now 10 1/2. —

Thursday, 24th. Retired last night at 11 1/2, rose this morning at 6 1/2. About 7 was ready for devotional exercises. A little before 8 had family worship. After breakfast got through a chapter in Hindi, then the people began to come. Talked a while,

went at 10 went to the tent, accompanied by an intelligent woman, who was in a great deal with me, and a number of other persons. Took out a circuit, stopping at several places, and addressing the people, and at length was brought to a place in the middle of the River where I was invited to sit. There a very long discourse was held: William and myself both taking part at times, and raising very determined and able opposition.

This was conducted by one person chiefly, an old Brahmin who had been at my tent on Sabbath, though there were two others that took considerable part. This poor old man had a great use of his tongue, and a great deal of brass, with an apparent indifference to all religion: When he had talked a long time, he met a Muhammedan who was present to come and sit down and engage in a dispute with us. But this did not amount to much. Many women & children, even for the most part very attentive, and very respectful. So that the tent was soon to have been broken up altogether in vain. Mr. S. Book came back to our camp, attended by many persons. With these we talked till 9 o'clock.

Then I went the people with me to his tent, and took my dinner. After this but a few minutes elapsed, when I had to receive the people again. Talked with them till near 5, and then went out, seeing quite in need of being alone a little. Walked a mile or so from the gate of the town, thinking on the sad state of the poor people, praying for their salvation, and considering what I should do to get Christians as home to pray for them more: Got back in about 50 minutes. It was now blowing hard, and a few drops of rain falling: so that I felt it a matter of thankfulness that I had got back without getting wet. Some several persons still waiting to see me. Took them into my tent. Soon it began to blow violently, I was afraid my tent might go. But I was miraculously preserved from harm, and after a while the wind abated. It rained hard, but did not put me to much inconvenience. These young men stayed and talked through the whole.

Feb 14 1848.

Then it was war, they went. After tea, and some time spent in getting things in order, I read the S. S. Camp. paper. Then meditated a while, and wrote this morn. journal for the day. His now 2 1/2 o'clock. — Retired between 10 & 11.

Friday 25th. Rose about 6 1/2. It has been a very stormy night. A matter of much thankfulness that I was brought through it comfortably, and ^{that} my tent did not come down over my head. —

After usual morning duties, commenced preparation for leaving. Read however in Hebrew & Greek. At 11 was ready and left. Soon fell in with a Muhammedan, & had a long talk with him. He walked along, & preached Christ to him. He offered, but promised to examine. Stopped at Kadon, and addressed a small company of heathens; stopped at another point along the same village, and addressed a company of Semindars & others. At Durah paused for 20 minutes or so, & preached Christ to a few persons at a shop door. At Sainival had an assembly of 30 or 40 perhaps, to whom I told the message of salvation. At all these places I was listened to attentively without opposition. Pushed on, and at 3 1/2 reached a chalet where I had hoped to find a horse, as it did not meet me at Sainival. Ate my dinner here, & had the horse fed: did not find the post on. Again pushed on, and after a mile or so met the horse. Mounted it and came on at a great pace, but soon it began to rain. I was not wise in having the buggy with such a sky over my head. It poured in torrents, & I was quite drenched. Reached home at 5 1/2: and was soon dry & comfortable. Found all pretty well. Blessed be that hath taken care of me and of them that are dear to me. Spent the evening in talking over the things that had happened during our separation. Maj. Mack. H. & also were in. Retired about 11. —

Saturday, 26th. Rose about 6 1/2. Spent the day in going about among my brethren and the people of my little flock, & in attending to various calls. Got through little business, & then

Feb. 1848.

than this. Attended to devotional exercises in the morning, & at mid-day, as usual, and read a chapter in Hindi. My prayer had some favour. Also in conducting the exercises of the evening meeting; but still felt that my heart was yearning in that spirit of self-adoration with which I ought to be filled. Tried to enjoy more grace.

After pr. met I had some conversation with my friend C-m, on spiritual matters. After all had gone, talked a little while with H. & then wrote these notes for yesterday and to-day. 'Tis now about 10 o'clock.

Sabbath, 27th. Heard Dr. B. in the morning in Urdu, on Rev. 2. 4 & 5. Preached in the afternoon in the Chapel from Acts 4. 12, & in the evening, also in Urdu, from Eph. 6. 12: and afterwards administered the Lord's Supper. The intervals of public duty were spent in meditation & prayer, preparation for preaching, and a short time in reading. I trust the privileges & exercises of the day may prove not to have been utterly unfruitful.

Monday, 28th. Spent the forenoon in packing a gaily load of books to send to Kotlak, reading a proof, & sending other matters, and in the afternoon read another proof, read copy with the printer, read the Friend of India, & had a call from Brig. & Mrs. C. I expected a call to-day from a Maulvi, but he did not come. Oh that the Lord might open his heart to love the truth, instead of using all his powers to oppose it. This evening Capt. C^m, & Convin. S. were here. Planned for my journey, & attended to sundry other business. Then wrote these notes for yesterday & to-day. 'Tis now near 12 o'clock.

Tuesday, 29th. Rose at 6^{1/2}; having retired after 12. Sought earnestly the Divine blessing: feeling that while that I needed to be much nearer to God, and to obtain, & maintain victory over myself far more than I have hitherto done. Addressed myself diligently to the business of the morning. Wrote several letters; made sundry arrangements; and at 11 was off for Kotlak. Arrived at 7^{1/4} in the evening. Got my tea; spent some time in conversation with Wm. He and I had worship together; and then I went to reading Milton's Paradise Regained. Read some of it on Sabbath, &c.

Merick, 1848.

40

gain was occupied with it a while on my way to-day. A little after 10 got through it. The title promises much more than the poem yields; and I could almost think that the writer had intended to go much farther, but was in some way prevented. I feel it to be a shame that I have never read the book before, yet such is the fact. If however I had nothing to be more ashamed of, I should be well off.

Wednesday, March 1st. Rose at 6 $\frac{1}{2}$, having retired at 11 $\frac{1}{2}$. In prayer had some power. Was enabled to chat for grace sanctifying, soul-transforming grace; and for aid in the work before me. Read the Scriptures in Hebrew. Soon after breakfast Mr. W. made his appearance, having just come from Louisiana, on his way to P. His tent had not yet arrived, and I had the pleasure of giving him his breakfast. Wrote a note or two in the course of the morning, and attended to a little business. When Mr. W. went it was about 11. Got my affairs in order, and my thoughts a little composed, (for it has been somewhat to be so long kept from my work, tho' glad of the company of Mr. W.) and then began to talk with the people. Between 3 and 4 took my dinner, and then talked a short time with them again. There was earnest opposition on the part of one or two, while many listened attentively. Between 4 & 5 went to Mr. W's tent, and he called on the Nawab, and upon another of the magistrates of the place. With one of them, had a little opportunity of telling the great things of the gospel. Returned about dark. After taking coffee had some talk with you about our work, and then we had worship. Felt as if I needed relaxation, and yet there were so many things to do, that I knew not which to do first. Finally took up Milton, and read the chief part of his Samson Agonistes. Found it edifying. May Samson's example, added to the many other lessons I have had, serve by the divine blessing to incite me, to resist temptation, and obtain command over myself. — It is now 10 $\frac{1}{2}$ o'clock. —

Thursday, 2nd. Rose at 6 $\frac{1}{4}$; having retired at 11. By 7 had washed, shaved, dressed. In prayer felt myself very necessitous: cried earnestly to the Lord. Felt that I was very far from what I ought to be: yet seemed to feel nothing as I ought. —

March, 1848.

After breakfast had talked with the people a little while, when a messenger came from Dewan to bring me one of the nobles of the city, who had desired me yesterday to come to his house this morning for conversation. I went for him, and we talked till near 12 o'clock. The attendants of the household were present, to the number, perhaps, of an hundred. We had a very earnest dispute from us to the authenticity of the Christian scriptures. Praised be the author of all good for the measure of aid I enjoyed on the occasion. Another day must determine whether any one was the better for what was said. The Lord glorify his own name; this was our work, and pardon the defects that are mingled with my best things. In the evening had a short season of rest, meditation, & prayer, and then the people thronged me again. Between 3 & 4 handed them over to Wm, & was obliged to take my dinner, when Dinesh Khan came to see me. We had a very friendly talk of an hour or half. I exhorted him to attend to what had been said in the morning. He took it very well, and then recurred to ask me many questions about my country, and England, &c. At 5 had my dinner, when Jim & Wm who had a large company about them, called a little, and at dusk Dinesh the noble came in to ^{first a family group, & after that} take up my gun. Last night being some time in my Heb. Bible. It is now 10 1/2.

Friday, 3rd. Rose at 6 1/4; having retired at 11. Morning duties as usual. Had however in prayer a greater sense than ordinary of my sins and shortcomings; and especially of not having from the first of my religious experience had just & distinct such impressions as I was favoured with. It has much less, too much misery would this have done me. Soon after breakfast Wm & I started out to speak with the people in the market. At our place we had quite a crowd. At first they listened quietly, but afterwards began to oppose. We continued our walk to a garden outside of the city, and there talked to a few persons; then proceeded to a sacred place of the Hindus, where we were not permitted to enter, because we were unwilling to take off our shoes. We talked some time to a few persons outside; then returned. After a few minutes' rest, I went to reading Hindi; then talked with the people a short time. After dinner had a visit from the son of the Rais & Chief Manah of Kotlak. He had quite

March, 1848.

43

a train of Minster's Kothu other than 15, and a crowd besides to our
gathered, so that it was thronged. Elias Kham's Minster also, who
conducted in argument yesterday, was present: and made an
attempt to renew it. The result however was that I had an oppor-
tunity to set forth fully a number of important points with
high exposition. After they had gone, I went out, and strolled along
the road that skirts the wall of the city, and presently found that
I was on the road to a large village nearby. The man was with me,
one of whom asked sundry well-meant but very dirty questions about
the practices of Christians. Proceeded to the village, & preached Christ
to a company of people. One man opposed, and that with
much earnestness, though more temperately than some do. It was
somewhat dark, when I came away. A decent, respectable looking
man accompanied me about half way to my tent; and allowed
me to press the truths of the gospel earnestly on his attention, tho'
not without some objections. It had the truth might reach his heart.

Spent the evening chiefly in reading an account of the character
and writings of Confucius, in the 'Lancet Review'. Was much in-
terested with it. Had some talk with me about our work,
and our plans, previous to evening worship. It is now past 11 $\frac{1}{2}$.

Saturday, the 4th. Retired last night a little after 11.
Rose this morning at 6 $\frac{1}{2}$. Morning duties as usual. Again felt
in prayer an earnest, unceasing longing to have my heart more at
rest, and my will more conformed to the divine will. After
breakfast read the scriptures in Hebrew & Greek. Had the people
with me again off and on till dinner time. At intervals did
a little writing. Was visited by a great man of the Jain sect,
to whom I preached Christ. Got the books somewhat in order
for moving. After dinner was preparing to go out, when a man
came from Lodiana, with letters and provisions. The author
of all my mercies has kept my wife and babes in safety. After
getting the news, I went to the City. Called on the different Khans
whose acquaintance I had made, and took leave of them.
Returned and spent the evening in writing letters to be sent early on
Monday to Lodiana. I have just got through; and it is 12 o'clock.

March, 1828.

Saturday, 5th ^{morning}. Rose at 7. After breakfast was ⁱⁿ till 10 chiefly in prayer & meditation. At 10 Wm & I had worship together. Two or three of the people of the place were present. I enjoyed the service much. After service, which lasted an hour or so, I talked some time with the people, and then had another hour or so for meditation and prayer. Again the people came to talk. This continued till near 2, when we had worship again. A good many of the natives were present. After worship several of the principal men of the place came to see me. I tried to preach Christ to them. They were very polite, but did not wish to hear. About 3 had my dinner, and then walked out. Some boys accompanied me, and I tried to direct their attention to the subject of religion. The evening I spent in reading the Missionary Herald. I had commenced it before dinner, and had been much affected with the account of the work of God in the S. Sea Islands in the year 1820. Felt an unutterable longing to see his power displayed here; and in Louisiana, and all around. earnestly desiring to be more devoted to the work of the Lord myself. — It is now near 10 o'clock. —

Monday, 6th. Rose about 6. After morning duties and breakfast, and before 7 o'clock, then commenced packing. It was about 11 when we got off. Wm & I stopped at the villages of Kossang-fou, Jhaner, & Pichampur. Had a few hours at each place, but not at the second; the other two were very small villages. There was a spirit of opposition displayed at the first two, but still some listened attentively. We spent the night at Calakra. There we had a large audience, and declared to them the way of salvation somewhat fully. We had rather an attentive & interesting congregation. As we rode along to-day, I read the Missⁿ Herald; and for W.'s benefit read aloud. It was an account of the visit of Mr. Dwight of Constantinople to Nicomedia Thracia & so on. I was affected as I read, and it seemed to be so too. I took occasion to speak of the great need we had of the outpouring of the Spirit of the Lord at Louisiana. It has been altogether a most pleasant day. Retired early: about 8 o'clock perhaps.

March 1878.

Tuesday, 7th. Rose at 5 $\frac{1}{2}$. Had a season of devotion while
the people got ready, and soon we were off. W. J. talked
a good deal, as we had done yesterday. At 2 P.M. we passed a
village, but it was not yet light. Soon after sunrise we reach-
ed a ^{small} Muhammedan village, called Fakkani. There we talked
with the people at some length. At first they opposed, their
histories pretty well. We passed a large village next,
called Bohaini: a Hindoo place. Here we had a good many
to listen, and they heard with some appearance of attention.
About 8 we reached Kai Ka Kott. Selected a place for our
camp, then walked through the town from one end to the
other. It is a large place, with a partition wall like Kottak,
but does not seem thickly inhabited. About 9 (perhaps) the
garrison arrived. Our people being few, the work went on slowly,
and it was after 12 when the tent was ready. At first I
helped for some time, and superintended so far as seemed
necessary, then sat down to rest; being tired, hungry, & having
a head-ache. After resting a while, went to reading the Mission-
ary Herald. About 1 sat down to my breakfast, which
was dinner likewise. Afterwards had a brief season of prayer,
and resumed the Herald. Read some time, and then, perhaps
about 4, a large company of persons came in, headed by a
man whom they called their Pádrí. They were Muhammedans.
This Pádrí and two others were the chief speakers. They seemed
to have come for a set attack upon Christianity, and es-
pecially upon the Divinity of the Blessed Saviour. I was
enabled to answer all they had to say, and then they were silent.
One however said that my replies were unsatisfactory: whereupon
I told him that the more cogent my arguments were in
favour of Christianity, the more unsatisfactory they would
be to him, because he did not wish to believe. They then asked
for books, and took a great many. — Now I feel that the work
is begun here. Oh may the Lord stand by his servants, enable them
to put their whole trust in Him, and dispose them to give Him
all the glory; for whatever may be done according to His will, &

March, 1845.

Liberalism disposes the hearts of benighted men to receive the truth. — The evening W. A. spent till after 8 o'clock, in reading the Herald. Then I read Hebrew and Greek, and made three notes for yesterday & to-day. This was nearly 10 $\frac{1}{2}$. — Retired about 11.

Wednesday, 3rd. Arose at 4 before 6. After usual morning duties, and breakfast, prepared to go to Newman. There is only one view of the opportunity I should have had for making a visit to the city, and at 10 $\frac{1}{2}$ was there. I had an audience very soon, and they listened well. But soon a little crowd came along, a man from Newman, and entered into a very earnest disputation against Unitarianism, especially against the divinity of Christ. He was about 2 hours before he left, and I came away at 1 $\frac{1}{4}$. I felt that the Lord may be pleased to own and bless his own word, so that it proved not to have been spoken altogether in vain. The adversary seems prepared at every place almost, to reject, and, were it possible, to dispute, the message of salvation. On my return mailed (rather late in the evening) my letter, and saw the Malant Wazil, who had come yesterday to me. Came on, and my horse being slow, as I thought late, I struck him hard with the end of the line, whereupon he kicked up, and struck the dash board with his club, making a hole through it, and dashed off with such violence that my Hebrew Bible which was by me was thrown out on the ground. The bit was not injured: nor did the horse go but a few paces when he was stopped. Felt it a matter of thankfulness that no more harm was done; & repented my own hastiness and heat in the matter. Oh that every vent of life may teach me wisdom: I am slow to learn; but swift to evil. — On reaching my tent had a few minutes quiet, when a crowd came on — the bears of the place, and a lot of people with him. He said but little: the chief speaker was a mild looking little man, who had various questions to ask about Christianity; but who was evidently disposed to make things go as much against it as he could.

March, 1848.

48
of the rights, because I would not recognize the Quran as of divine authority. This however I was enabled to withstand & overcome: challenging them to give any good or sufficient reason for denying the authenticity of the Scriptures (original), which I had written: for the Quran itself admits that its Law is, not of divine origin. This was attempted: but one of the companions of the Master, who was the chief speaker, put to me a number of questions respecting Christianity. Then I was enabled to answer in a way, with which they professed themselves dissatisfied, but which they did not pretend to gainsay or refute.

There was a large company present, an hundred perhaps. There were three chief speakers, and one of them seemed a very reasonable man for a Muhammedan, and another somewhat of the same stamp, while the third would have had every thing his own way for aught as far as it could. After a while they ceased disputing, and I used the opportunity for setting forth the gospel more fully, and when I proposed to leave, there was a silent respectful acquiescence. So I came away rejoicing; for I thanksgiving: feeling that the Lord had heard my prayers, and had not suffered the enemy to triumph, as he had probably expected to do. But this the undivided praise of all that was said or done aright, I minus the blame of whatever was wrong or deficient: and I trust that the blind eyes of some of these men might be opened, and their hearts enlarged, to receive the blessed truths of the gospel. After my return spent a season in prayer & thanksgiving, and I soon after the people began to come again. I talked with them a while, & then had my dinner. Afterwards resumed the work; and after tea a fresh movement came on. It was about 4 o'clock when all had gone. Then used the Quran a while. Have not yet got to read either Greek or Hebrew to-day. His own 10th.

Friday, 10th. Last evening read Hebrew, Greek, & Hindi, after writing my notes, and it was late when I retired. Rose this morning (I believe) about 6. After morning duties & breakfast read the Herald a short time. Then the people began to come. Tried to preach Christ to some Muhammedans, but they had no heart for the message. A Hindu (of the Sarangis) was on the same list: he

March, 1848.

would hardly let me tell him what Christ had done to save sinners. After he had left the conversation continued, chiefly with a plain looking, respectable Mussulman, who had been repeatedly before me, but with whom I had not held any full discourse. I now found him a most earnest and inexorable opposer of the truth as it is in Jesus. Our talk lasted long, till I was weary both in body & mind. Finally he stopped, and permitted me to give him the rest as solemn exhortations. At 12 the garrison being present, ordered, we commenced backing up. I was interrupted however for a half hour or so by a company who came to see me, and to whom I was enabled to deliver a brief, pertinent address, tho' it was difficult, as some of them were so much inclined to various discussions, for which there was not time. The brother of the Rev. Mansur was among the number, tho' listened very respectfully. Between 2 & 3 read dinner, and after various interruptions, and a few words to those who were about us, we got off a little after 4, baggage and all. At 3 Kos distance from T. stopped at a village, Chavand, & talked with some 40 or 50 men & boys whom we found assembled for some purpose. One man opposed, but the rest listened pretty well. In Kos further we stopped for the night. The village was Chavand. There W. spoke at some length to 20 or more people, & followed him briefly. I spent a half hour or so in reading the Herald, after we had got ourselves comfortably quartered in the building which constitutes the gateway. Retired about 9 o'clock.

Saturday, 11th. Rose between 3 & 4. Reached Jordan, (4 Kos further) at 6. At 7 $\frac{1}{2}$ the garrison came up. Spent some time in superintending building operations, then sat and rested a while, being tired, & having a headache; then read Hindi for some time. Was 12 or so when I got my breakfast, the servants having had some detention in getting what they required in the city. W. had family worship. Then made a thorough overhaul of the books, & got them arranged for distribution. Got boxes, beds, &c. in order, and then resumed the Herald. Was deeply interested with the account of the persecuted brethren in Constantinople. — Had something of a sore throat, and did not speak with the people, but left W. to conduct the work.

March, 1848.

I spent evening in pleasure of receiving a letter from my dear Mother, with sundry things designed to promote my comfort. Letters from sundry dear Friends accompanied: and one from my dear family at home. Prayed to be the Author of all my mercies for these comfortable tidings from a far distant land which from time to time I am permitted to receive. Wrote in reply & sent the man off, as he was anxious to start, but urged him to halt to-morrow. He promises to do so: but I fear he will not. — It was now nearly dark, & I briefly dismissed the people who were assembled, and let them go. Then got my dinner, had worship, and proceeded to finish my letters, & read the paper that had come. I was about 10½ when I left off for evening devotions. Then had dinner, and wrote these notes for yesterday & to-day; it is now a little after 12. —

Sabbath, 12th. Rose at 6½. My cold worse. Conducted Divine service at 8, and enjoyed the season. There were a dozen or so present. Did not feel myself adequate to attempting a second service in the afternoon. In the evening, about sunset joined N. outside, and after hearing him awhile commenced talking with the people. Spoke chiefly on the sin of idolatry. Dismissed them after about ¾ of an hour, as it was becoming dark. Spent the day chiefly in reading the Minst Herald, in repeated seasons of prayer. Read also the scriptures in Gr. & Heb. For some hours, in the middle part of the day the people at the tank kept up a noise that it was very annoying & painful. About 1 I walked out to escape it. Went into the fields, & spent an hour or more in meditation & prayer. Vain and evil thoughts have hurt my soul to-day, in the Lord's love has not altogether forsaken me. While all around is darkening and spiritual death, I have felt it to be a cheering thought that the Lord was carrying on his work in other parts of the world, and enabling his dear people amid privations and persecutions to witness a good confession, and abide steadfast in their Divine favour. Oh for the coming of the day of the Lord. Oh for the outpouring of His Spirit. Let this come, even if there are also trials & clouds with it. —

March, 1844.

57

Monday, 13th. Retired last evening at 11, rose this morning at 6 $\frac{3}{4}$.
Have felt drowsy two or three times to-day: due perhaps to my cold:
My throat however has been better: and three times in the course
of the day I have spoken to the people for half an hour or so: ~~the~~
being in charge of the work the rest of the time. Spent the day
chiefly in examining, with a view to a reprint, the book called
Kashikabnāma: besides this, finished the friend of India. Have had
constant occasion to watch, in order to prevent my soul from
going after vanity. I don't know but Latin exercises peculiar
ours, here in this seat and atmosphere of idolatry. — The peo-
ple have listened to the word to-day in rather an encouraging
manner. This evening read the Koran a while, then the
precious Bible in the originals. 'Tis now 11 o'clock. —

Tuesday, 14th. Rose at 6 $\frac{1}{4}$. At 7, A.M. I went to the
city, and spoke with the people in two places. Many houses,
and the most of them quiet ones. 'Twas 9 when we got back.
Had family worship and breakfast. Then I read Hebrew
for some time. Perused the Herald. Deeply interested with
~~an~~ account of the revival among the Presbyterians. Kept much
as I read, and felt as if the Lord certainly would soon
appear among us too. From 3 to 5 was with the people
again, in the summer house by the tank. Had a favourable
opportunity for declaring the truth. Afterwards took a walk,
and stopped under a tree to talk with a Fakir. Poor man,
he did not seem to have any idea of his spiritual destitution.
Spent the evening in letter-writing. 'Tis now 10 $\frac{1}{4}$. —

Wednesday, 15th. Rose about 6 $\frac{1}{2}$ (I believe). At 7 $\frac{1}{4}$ started
out. ~~At 7~~ I had a large audience in the city, several Mussul-
mans appeared, & made much opposition: but we were enabled to
answer them, and they left. I was about 10 when we got back.
After fam^{ly} worship & breakfast I read Hebrew a while, & then took
up a No. of the Afr. Repository sent me by my good father a long
time since. I was five years old: but I read it with the deari-
est interest, and chid myself for having so much lost sight of
the great and blessed work which that periodical advocates.

Manna, 1848.

I believe that Co-miseration Society is designed of God to have an important share in hastening the day when Ethiopia shall stretch out her hands unto Him. In the afternoon measures were taken preparatory to leaving. In the midst of them however, some people called, and I was occupied an hour or so in declining the invitation to them; the principal inquirers being a Paganist whom I had seen at Koth, and a Mahammadan from among those that had appeared as in the morning. I then had my dinner, went on with the work. I read a sermon in the mean time a season of prayer. Between 6 & 7 the party was ready, and we got into the buggy. By 10:00 we had reached the half way place. Here there was some delay; also it began to rain; and it was about 11:1/2 when I started on, leaving Mr. Stone on in the morning.

Thursday, 16th. It was 5 in the morning when I reached home, the rain, the darkness, the badness of the roads, & a mistake of the cars in losing the way, combining to make my journey tedious. Had the comfort and privilege of finding my habitation in peace, and dear wife & babes safe & well. Took a couple of hours rest, and about 7 rose. After several morning duties went round to see the brethren. About 11 got back, and was then occupied in making out accounts for the Thivats, and attending to various business, including the writing of yesterday's & today's journal, till 3 1/2. — After this I professed a little class: from Bib. Class went to the Mela (Rock) and stopped a short time at the tent where books were distributing. I — it was eight, I returned home. After tea went over with H. to Major M's to see Capt. Mans. who were to leave in the morning. On returning prepared to retire.

Friday, 17th. Rose about 7: the fatigue & loss of sleep occasioned on my journey home caused me now to feel the necessity of reprisals. After morning duties & breakfast spent a short time in consultations with Bro. H. & Hans proceeded to write for the overland mail. At 12 3/4 was through, & went as agreed to take Bro. H's place in the City. About 3 returned, having had many people to hear me. After dinner returned and laboured

March, 1846.

53

till evening. Capt. Cunningham spent the evening with us.

Saturday, 18th. Rose about 6. Commenced a return to our former practice of taking a morning drive. After devotional exercises and breakfast spent a short time in consultation with Mr. N. Was occupied a while in putting my notes, papers, &c. in order: had various items of business, and sundry calls, to attend to. Read the *Tr. of S. H. C. Brewer* a while, and wrote a letter. It was now dinner time. After dinner and devotional exercises, attended to several matters of business, then prepared to go to the city. Found the Chapel closed, by some mismanagement: proceeded to the upper Barabar, and there Mr. N. addressed a company of people; but we could not stay long because it was the evening for prayer meetings. I added a few words, then came away. Service was at my house: and after it was over Mr. N. had some talk on the work of missions; and especially as to what the Lord had done for his cause in Constantinople, Syria, & in S. India. — Afterward I resumed the newspaper, & finished reading the President's Message. Have now written my notes for yesterday, and to-day; and it is after 10 o'clock. —

Sabbath, 19th. Rose at 6, but felt as if I needed more sleep. Wake again at 7, arose. The morning was occupied, & occupied of ordinary duties, in preparation for preaching. Conducted the morning service. I preached from 2 Tim. 1. 9. — Afterward was engaged in meditation & prayer, reading religious intelligence, and preparing for evening service. At 3½ P.M. went to the New Chapel, expecting to hear Mr. N. But as he was unwell I preached for him. Subject, *Balaam's case*, as recorded in Num. 22nd & 23rd. Application, mainly to those who resist light & knowledge, & go on in sin. — Went home with Mr. N. Stayed a little while. Then had a long conversation with Capt. M. who had much to say about the defects of our native Christians. Found his words rather discouraging. Preached in the evening from Prov. 28. 26. Since service have done nothing but sit and muse: and this I did till I began to dress. — It is now near 10 o'clock. —

March, 1848.

Monday, 20th. — Rose at 7. Yesterday's duties were fatiguing, and his perhaps made me sleep the longer: but I see that I have a tendency to sloth, which needs to be resisted. After breakfast, usual morning duties, read the Scriptures in Heb. viii & ix, read the C. C. B's. awhile, attended to various matters of business, had a consultation with Br. R. and spent an hour and a half in school. It was then 12 o'clock. After this wrote letters. Was thus occupied, with some interruptions till dinner time. After dinner had a brief season of devotion. Took account after this of some work that has been done, and paid the people's wages. Br. R. called to tell me that one of the Orphan girls was dead: a solemn, remarkable piece of intelligence. Called at Mr. C's and made some inquiries about Br. Case. About 5 went to the city. Spent the best time in the Pers. school, and then talked with the people outside. Spent the evening at Br. R's. Had conversation with him on various matters of business. His was after 10 o'clock. —

Tuesday, 21st. Rose at 6 $\frac{3}{4}$. At 7 was at the house of Br. R., that being the time and place appointed for the funeral service of the deceased Orphan. Br. Newton conducted the exercises. They were solemn & impressive. Oh that the lessons of God's Providence & Word might not be lost upon us. After family worship began a proof that was waiting for me: & after breakfast finished it. At 10 went to school. At 12 came out: read another proof twice over: wrote a letter. Then went on to prepare the remainder of the Abstract in the proofs. After dinner had a season of devotion. Read the Scriptures in Heb. viii. Attended to sundry items of business: as paying for timber, for brick, B. A's wages: inquiring about Br. R's servant, and the Commission to H. C. Had letters from Br. R. & C. B. — Went to the city. Examined a class in the Gurmukhi school: and addressed the boys briefly. Heard Br. R. a short time, & he both returned. Divine service presently followed. Lectured from the 7th answer in the I. C. — Messrs. C^m & H^m were here: the

letter for a farewell interview, being about to leave the station. After they had left, I spent some time in reading & writing. Then began to write my notes, but was soon interrupted, my little boy being uneasy, and apparently unwell. Spent some time with him: know tis more than 11½ o'clock.

Wednesday, 22nd. Rose about 6, having retired after 12: so had less than 6 hours' sleep. Took a drive with N. After usual morning duties read the C. C. Observer. Read a proof for the Press. At 10 went to school. Came out at 12. Had sundry matters of business to attend to. Then went to writing letters. Got through five, long & short, by dinner time. After dinner had a season of prayer. Took accounts, examined w^{or} that had been done, & attended to various business. About 5 Cousin Mr. N. came over. Spent some time with them. Wrote to Capt. C. on business. Then went to preparing copy for the press. Did not go to the Bazaar, as this work was so pressing. About dark stopped, and soon fell asleep, not being very well. After tea continued my writing. Left off soon after 9, and proceeded to make these notes. Lⁱ now nearly 10. —

Thursday, 23rd. Have had a busy day: but have felt exceedingly annoyed at my want of system, and especially at my want of success in attempting to return to my former habits of early rising. Don't know what time I rose this morning, but believe it was not much after 6. Had some fervour in recent prayer, but a lam-entable sense of spiritual apathy and want of self-consecration. Read the Scriptures in Hebrew & Greek. After breakfast went on with my preparation of copy for the Press. At 10 went to school. At 12 got ready and went with H. to Cantonments, as we had some calls to make. Went to Major B's and Rev. Mr. B's. Was near 3 when we got back. Did a little more work, then had dinner & glanced at the Court³ News. Was then engaged in preparation for Bible-Class. After the service was over went to Mr. N's. Read with him a letter from Bro. C. who is in America. Attended to a little business, and then we went to the City. Had some very turbulent, prophetic & ecstatic Rasthminis to hear us at a Shop door. After tea was occupied for some time in reading letters that had come, from Capt. N^{ms},

March, 1848.

and Mr. W. of Ipsa. Then read a proof of the small Gurnahki. Now it is 11 o'clock. —

Friday, 24th. Have come to the conclusion to-day that I must try to be more methodical. I seem to get nothing done. After thinking for some time, sketched a plan, which if carried out gives me day by day two hours and a half for meditation, prayer, and devotional reading; an hour and three quarters for meals; seven hours for sleep; two hours for baser preaching, including attendance at the vernacular schools; half an hour for going to work, taking accounts, &c. $\frac{3}{4}$ of an hour for bathing and dressing in the morning, $6\frac{1}{2}$ hours for study, teaching, proof-reading, &c.; an hour for family worship; an hour & a half for the periodicals, and general reading, & half an hour for finishing off the business of the day, and retiring. It still seems next to impossible to get through the half of what is on hand, there are so many things to be attended to. In my $6\frac{1}{2}$ hours, must come translating; preparing copy for the press; writing letters; writing sermons; attending to the various duties connected with the offices I hold in connexion with the Mission & Station, as President, Treasurer, &c.; studying the languages of the Country; and a number of other things. And oh I feel that my aims, my motives, are so low, that the difficulty is made still greater. Oh for the Spirit of life from on high to qualify and enable me for all that I have to do.

Spent the evening at Mr. W.'s: did not get away till about 10. Some important matters to discuss, but still ought to have made an effort and got away earlier. The time spent in the society of brethren & friends will be so much deducted from the plan I have drawn out, and to a certain extent this is right, & necessary: the danger is of letting it encroach too much.

Saturday, 25th. Rose at 5^o, instead of the hour I had intended, 5. This was caused by my retiring late. Have been enabled to carry out my plan to-day without much interruption till evening. The hours allotted to study and public duty, were chiefly occupied in Treasury business, preparing copy for the press,

March, 1848. —

57

and studying a subject for to-morrow's discourse. But this evening I was occupied with a friend from the time of prayer-meeting till 10 o'clock. This tired me much. I had still to share, & write my notes for yesterday & to-day; and the additional preparation I had hoped to make for to-morrow's duties must be deferred till to-morrow. 'Tis now near 1/2, & I have not yet attended to the devotional duties of the evening. —

Sabbath, 26th. Rose at 6 $\frac{1}{4}$, having retired after 12. Spent the morning partly in preparation for public duties, and partly in reading the memoirs of Mr. Mich. A lovely character it seems to have been. In my devotions to-day I have had some earnestness, but not that fervour and hearty engagement of spirit that I ought ever to exercise. In none of the public services of the day did I have much enjoyment. My spirit seemed under constraint. At 10 Br. W. preached from "If any man be in Christ he is a new creature." At 4 $\frac{1}{2}$ I preached in the City Church from 1 Tim. 1. 15. Br. W. preaching in the new Chapel. In the evening I preached from Matt. 8. 19. Spent the remainder of the evening in reading Martyr's memoirs: the part that tells of his labours at Thiras. I am sitting up late this evening because I had some sleep to-day. Feeling drowsy before dinner, I lay down & slept for some time. Now it is after 11.

Monday, 27th. In irregularity makes way for another. Did not rise till near 6, & then felt as if I needed more sleep. Did not get time for reading Heb. 11. this morning, but had full time for devotional duties. Proof-reading, sermon-writing, and preparing copy for the press, have been the chief employments of the day: have succeeded in reading a little religious intelligence also. My prayer after dinner, was his to cry very earnestly to the Lord for more grace. Blessed be his name that I can feel at all: but alas how little if any of true love to his name there is in those feelings. In the city was occupied chiefly with the vernacular schools, after examining & addressing them, spent a short time with the company outside.

March 5 - 1848.

Dear Mr. N. Bondin spent the evening with us. We had some talk of the troubles in the South Sea Mission. Oh for the influences of the spirit of Peace & Life from on high, to be thine on us all. Read an interesting article in the *Fr. of India* on vernacular education. Now it is nearly 10 $\frac{1}{2}$. —

Tuesday, 28th. Rose about 6 $\frac{1}{2}$. Sloth and self-indulgence are still in the ascendant. When shall I learn to deny myself? The Lord our Father & Master on the business of the day with alacrity. Commented this morning on a file of the *Am. Messenger*, that I have had long on hand. Felt my spirit stirred within me, as I read: and came to the conclusion that I should not only be justified in taking more time for reading the religious papers that come from home, but that it was a duty to do so. Master M. came in soon after I was through it, & I was detained a long time in conversation with him. Discussed of some important matters. Read Hebrew a short time. Commenced the study of Arabic. Spent some time at this. After dinner got ready as soon as I could, & went to the Bazaar. After an hour there, H. joined me, & we proceeded to Cantonments. Called at Brig. G's. They were out. Went on to Maj. G's. Had a pleasant talk. Was after 7 when we got back. Had service at once; subject of lecture, "How doth God execute his decrees?" Capt. C. was with us: and spent the balance of the evening here. Was 10 when he left. 'Tis now more than half past. Again I shall be an hour after my time. —

Wednesday, 29th. Rose a little after 6. Have not succeeded very well in carrying out my plan of duties to-day. Commenced the day with a failure, went on sailing. Still was enabled to attend to some important matters. Made some pastoral calls, for one thing: & for having done even a little at this neglected duty, I desire to be thankful. Read Arabic. Wrote some letters. Had a good opportunity for speaking with the people in the Bazaar. Read Hebrew to-day, not so long. Read a No. of the *Am. Messenger*, & found it very edifying. 'Tis now near 10: I shall perhaps be in bed by 10 $\frac{1}{2}$. —

March, 1848. — April.

Thursday, 30th. After a busy day left at 4³/₄ P. M. for Sullivander. Reached Shinwara at 11, but at midnight proceeded, leaving coolies to draw my baggage.

Friday, 31st. Reached inland near soon after sun-rise. Had a pleasant day, only from loss of sleep felt rather uncomfortable. After breakfast & family worship spent a short time with the different families, then examined the school. After this we had divine service, & John's Child was baptized. After dinner we remained at home: spent some time in conversation, and at 6¹/₂ P. M. I left: reached ^{Jalandaar} Cantonment about 8. Took tea at 10. N. O., and about 9¹/₄ went on, being furnished thro' Capt. N.'s kindness with packy & harness; the coolies having taken my baggage on towards P. Reached P. soon after midnight.

Saturday, 1st April. Reached home this morning at 6¹/₂. All well. Praised be the author of all mercies for taking care of me & mine. Reached & resumed morning duties as usual. After breakfast called at Mrs. N. & N.'s. About 11 lay down, & slept for 2 or 3 hours. After dinner attended to various business. In the evening service was held at Dr. N.'s. Dr. N. conducted.

Sabbath, 2nd. Rose at 6¹/₂ I believe, or thereabouts. Praised in the afternoon in the new chapel from Acts 2. 36. Was much helped in the exercise. The morning service also, (Mon. Con.) I conducted; reading (translating) some passages from the Miss. Herald. Conducted the girls' Bible class at 10 o'clock, Dr. N. being absent. Dr. N. unwell. In the evening Dr. N. preached from Rev. 3. 15, 16. A volume, practical, and deeply interesting discourse. — Have felt the heat much to-day, unusually for the season of the year: have found it trying to flesh & spirit too.

Monday, 3rd. Rose at 5. In private devotions called on the Lord earnestly, & humbly, for more light, & more grace. By 10 o'clock, a professional inquirer came to see me before breakfast. After breakfast read a proof. About 11¹/₂ went to the city, as a mule was going on. Returned about 2. Very hot.

April, 1848.

did not see many until 5. From 2 to 3 o'clock; feeling
that I needed it. After dinner, & prayer, was occupied a
short time with my habits, & then till evening with accounts,
public & private. After tea, service; Mon. Concert. I
conducted it. Enjoyed the occasion much. After service
spent some time in talking with friends. 'Tis now 11 o'clock.

Tuesday, 4th. Rose at 5 $\frac{1}{2}$. Had much earnestness in morning devo-
tions, but little fear of that we wish is the spring of all true reli-
gion. After breakfast felt unwell in body, & listless in
spirit. Attended to ordinary accounts, and then read the
Am. Mess^r. Went to N. H. & was occupied in various busi-
ness till 2 o'clock. Came home & slept. After dinner spent some
time in prayer. Had a little comfort. Was engaged then in various busi-
ness till late. Had but a short time in the Nazar. Several persons
listened without opposition. At 7 $\frac{1}{2}$ Minister's Lecture. Subject,
The Creation. After this saw the Oph. Girls home, & had a short
time with L. C. In my way home found cousin walking. Joined
her for a little while. Have now ^{reading a proof, & then} been for some time engaged in
studying a book on debts, as I am not properly qualified
for my business as Treasurer. 'Tis almost 11. —

Wednesday, 5th. Had a comfortable day: was enabled
to pursue my work with more energy. I have freedom of spi-
rit. Rose about 5 $\frac{1}{2}$. Had full time for devotional duties,
read Hebrew & Greek too for a short time. Read the Am. Messen-
ger awhile, & was edified by it. Perused my accounts in the
science of accounts. Read a proof. Had a letter from N. B.
at Sunderland. Wrote to J. A. with reference to the matter of it.

After dinner was again occupied with the proof. Got some
letters on public business. Was engaged with Mr. N. for a short
time, & then we went together to the city. The evening was
spent in attendance on the regular monthly business meeting.
'Tis now near 11 o'clock. —

Thursday, 6th. Rose at 5 $\frac{1}{2}$. The forenoon was spent in proof-
reading, preparing copy for the press, & letter-writing. After dinner was enga-
ged with my Bible-class. Did not go to the city, as it was late, & I

had business also to attend to at home. Mr. W. & Benia 2. spent the evening here. Conversation occupied a part of the time, and the remainder I was engaged in the study of accounts still; not being yet fully decided as to the best way of keeping the Business Book. The sun was near 10 1/2. — Heb. V. today as usual.

Friday, 7th. Rose at 5 1/2. About 6 was ready for devotional duties. Had great disquietude of heart. Cried to the Lord for renovating & sanctifying grace. Felt that I was very imperfectly freed from the baneful chains of Satan and of sin. Read the scriptures in Heb. V. After breakfast read the Messenger. Found it edifying, but my soul was not at ease. Several times returned to give vent to my distress before God. — An arrival of scriptures & other books from Agra. Wrote to Mr. W. there, & to S. B. V. — After dinner read a while in Macchi's memoir & prayed. At the city had rather an interesting time. One of our workmen, H. was there, & I talked with him at some length. Says he is seeking the way of salvation: but I fear he seeks the world more. Spent the evening in reading the Am. Rev. again, & the weekend news. Retired at 11 o'clock.

Saturday, 8th. Rose at 5 1/2. At 6 the desk began to put up a plank, & I thought to help them. This took till 7 1/2. Then came fam^{ly} worship, & then breakfast. After that I spent a short season in prayer, & proceeded to the business of the day. Called to the Dr. H. & Dr. K. the former I did not find. Returned and occupied with the arranging of the books that came yesterday. — In Mr. W. came & we were engaged for a good while in various business. Afterwards I spent some time in reading a temperance paper from home, rec^d this morning. The sun almost 20° clock. For several days I have taken from half an hour to an hour's sleep day by day, in order that I may rise early in the morning. I propose doing so regularly thro' the hot season, should my present views be confirmed by further trial; viz. that such a practice is favourable to health, & to the accomplishment of a greater amount of business than would otherwise be practicable. The sun very hot: thermometer ^{in the house} standing at 85 1/2, though the doors were shut at an early hour in the day. —

April, 1848.

Wednesday, 12th. I have now written nothing since Saturday. On Sabbath morning I preached from Eph. 5.1. & in the afternoon from Acts 16. 25-34. In both services was much helped. In the evening Mr. N. preached in English from the same text as on the Sabbath previous. Monday and Tuesday were spent as usual. Proof reading & the Sec. Soc. business occupied the most of the time allotted to study & public duties: and to-day I spent a number of hours with Mr. N. in various business, chiefly in discussing certain proposed arrangements in the English & vernacular schools.

I have been enabled to be pretty regular in visits, and securing time for devotional duties. But I seem to live very unprofitably. I have also in my various preaching been required, and have been enabled to attend to the duty with a degree of energy: but my soul seems like the mountains of Gilboa. I have at times feared the Spirit of God was going to forsake me forever. Thus my soul is that ear, which in my plans and duties, I seem unable with my utmost efforts, (and endeavoring likewise to seek the Divine blessing,) to accomplish the half of what I wish to do: but am a most unprofitable creature: retaining withal a great amount of self-conceit, and of far unmortified pride. My prayer is, "Purify that which concerns me, and forsake not the work of thine own hands." — 'Tis now near 10 o'clock, & I expect to retire shortly. —

Thursday, 13th. Rose before 5. Felt it good to have time, un-interrupted, for private devotions, and yet time left for dining out with H. & our little ones: a practice we have long discontinued, but the renewal of which seems indicated by a just regard for health. After breakfast read and corrected G. N.'s journal. Spent some time on the Law Digest. Then had a note from the Slave who came yesterday. Went to Mr. N.'s & spent a long time with him in discussing this & other subjects. 'Twas now dinner time. After dinner Bible-class: then to the City. The truth was much opposed: & I was sorely tried. Came home feeling deeply depressed. Took tea at Mr. N.'s. Read a Proof; then we came home

April, 1878.

Countdown put away some money that came to-day for the Lullabandi station. 'Lis now 10 1/2 o'clock. —

Friday, 14. Rose at 5 3/4. The morning was spent till a late hour in devotional exercises. Felt that my soul was in a most needy state. Thought I experienced something of the lifting up of God's countenance upon me: and seemed to feel more than ordinarily do a spirit of self-dedication. Had comfort, and entered cheerfully on the duties of the day. Spent some hours in various business with the Hon. and others. Then wrote some letters. After dinner, prayer, and then finished getting a proof made. At the bazaar had a comfortable time. Mr. N. Johnson & the Mack's spent the evening here. Was some pleasant, edifying discourse. 'Lis now 11 o'clock. —

Saturday, 15th. Rose at 5:30, tho' from various interruptions I did not get to sleep ^{last night} till after 12. Broke out with H. Then had time for devotional duties. After breakfast had another punkah put up. This kept me busy a good while. Then W. B. called, & presently the Zamutkhi pandit. G. T. Had some business at Major Mack's. and then till dinner was engaged with the Hon. in discussing the affairs of the Eng. School. After dinner Haldhore came, and sundry others, on various business. At the City had a rather contentious an issue: yet was not left wholly without encouragement. Returned late. Then prayer meeting, then tea; afterwards spent a short time in conversation with our friend C^m, & when he had gone took up a Presbyterian: read it with much interest. I have had a much happier day than usual. Would fain hope I feel more freedom in the ways of God, and more desire to serve the Lord Christ: yet let me not be sanguine respecting myself. — I am not regular yet in my hours. Did not sleep to-day, and now I shall not be in bed till near 12. 'Lis well if I am not late tomorrow morning.

Sabbath, 16th. Rose at 5, being waked by a cramp in the foot.

Spent the morning in reading tracts, meditation and prayer. Read also the Ser. in Heb. a short time. At 10 Mr. R. preached from Heb. 12. 6. At 4 1/2 I preached in New Chapel from Ps. 85. 10. and in the evening from John 8. 32. Was aided in both these services. Read the C. C. C. between services, on "Death-bed", and an article

April, 1848.

on Lucia Mission. Upon dinner slept a while, feeling the need of it much. Had my bet. bet. again this evening. It has been a comfortable Sabbath: not one of high enjoyment, but of much to be thankful for. — 'Tis now 10^{1/2}, I am likely to be in bed by 11. —

Monday, 17th. Rose at 5. Had time for all morning duties without interruption, including the reading of the Bible in Hebrew, and took M. & the children out besides. The forenoon was spent in miscellaneous business: had a letter from Kothak, and answered it this morn. M. & the children, sending some books also to the writer, to A. K. & L. Had a long talk with the Minshi on sundry matters. Spent some time on the case of J. M. & the Jew. Helped Hannah in some of her work. Called at Tom. N. & R.'s also on business. Read some letters. Overhauled the Mission Circulars. Wrote to Br. P. — After dinner spent a short time in prayer: attended to sundry duties & went to the Pazar. Had a quiet audience: numerous also: but did not feel the same fluency in speaking that I often have: trusted perhaps too much in myself. Spent the evening at Br. K.'s. We were engaged chiefly in discussing certain points relative to the school. 'Tis now 10^{1/2} o'clock. I have been blessed with a comfortable frame of spirit to-day: hope it has been by reason of casting my care on the Lord.

Tuesday, 18th. Rose at 5^{3/4}. Usual morning duties. After breakfast attended to sundry business, & then from 9 to 11 was engaged with my classes, having undertaken to aid Br. R. in the school. Tom G. G. called. After he had gone, went to Br. K.'s, where he, M. & I were occupied with various important matters till 3. After dinner, attended to usual duties as usual. Then a poor European called: had a long talk with Maj. K.'s Babu: and another with Antonia. Went to the City, and had a quiet audience. After tea, meeting as usual. Thus a little while at Br. K.'s. 'Tis now almost 10. —

Wednesday 19th. Another day gone, and almost nothing accomplished. Rose about 5. Had prayer before going out with M. & the children again continued devotional exercises for some time after returning. Various business: Maulvi's; combing proof; &c. &c. Then to house with school box. A short time with Cousin who spent the day

April, 1848.

55.

here, his being my darling F. D.'s birth day. Then G. W. came in, & had a long conversation with him on important subjects. Then went to Mr. W.'s & attended to various business with him. After dinner had business with the Persian school-teacher. Went to the Opera with Mr. C. & heard him. On return there was a procession with torches, and firing of rockets, &c. at which the horse took fright: but this misadventure no one was injured. In the evening our company was enlarged by the addition of Mr. W. R. Capt. C. Lis now after 10 o'clock. Oh how the day flit away, though little with all my efforts I can accomplish. — As to my plans, it seems to lie most wholly in abeyance, except that I rise earlier than I used to, and am more punctual in prayer. Oh for grace, to teach me to live, & fit me to die. —

Thursday, 20th. Rose at 5^{3/4}. After a few moments of prayer took up and read a proof that had been waiting twenty four hours.

From 9 to 11 was with the boys as yesterday. When the press of the morning was through, had a season of prayer. Spent some time with Mr. W. in Pub. Comm^{tee} business. Wrote a public letter. Prepared of Bible Class. Read outward news a little while. After dinner had Bib. Class: & afterwards went with H. to Campamento. After tea finished a letter to Mr. W. Then meditated for some time with reference to writing to — as to his private life. May I be directed in the path of duty. —

Friday, 21st. Rose about 5. Morning duties as usual, & a drive with H. After breakfast a little business, then school for 2 hours. Next a call on the Sup. Commissioner with Mr. N. with reference to important business. This, and consultations, previous & subsequent, occupied the time till about 2. Went on then with proof reading, & after dinner continued the same ^{Also G. C.'s lesson.} & was late when I was through. Then a few minutes of prayer. Did not go to the city, there was so much to do at home. After tea read Fr. India. Lis now 10 o'clock. Have had a painful sense to-day, especially this evening, of inadequacy to the various and weighty duties that devolve upon me. Oh for grace to react on, burden, in due & in truth, on the Lord. —

Saturday, 22nd. Rose about 5. After bathing & dressing, & a few minutes in prayer, took up a proof which was waiting for me, and

April, 1848.

which I should have attended to last night. This occupied me till 8 $\frac{1}{2}$, when I went to the Russian School. Was back by 7 $\frac{1}{2}$. Morning worship, breakfast, a few minutes for my Bible, then school till 11. Went then to Mr. R.'s and was occupied a long time with him & Mr. R. in various business. Called then at S. M.'s, H-'s, & Capt. Mack's. — After dinner had the meeting of session. L. S. was examined & accepted. When our meeting closed, 'twas near night. Went to the Russ. School with br. K.'s, but found it closed. Returned, & after a little business 'twas time for prayer meeting. At Mr. R.'s. — Then tea, & afterwards a little while with our friend N. C. — Then got my papers &c. a little in order, & wrote my notes. — 10 $\frac{1}{2}$.

Sabbath, 23rd. Rose at 5 $\frac{1}{4}$. Preached at 10 from Eph. 5, 2-5: & in the ev'g from John 8.36. Had a measure of aid in both, but not so much favour as some times. Heard Ser. N. at 4 $\frac{1}{2}$ in Union from 'Man, are called, but few are chosen: an interesting discourse. In the intervals of public duty was engaged in reading & meditation, & prayer. My reading was chiefly the paper called Evangelical Christianity. 'Tis now 10 o'clock. Have not had lively enjoyment to-day, but have felt that the Sabbath was a blessed season. Read with special pleasure an article in Ev. Chr. on the inhabitants of heaven, and their employments. "Perfect that which concerneth me; must still be our prayer. "Oh forsake not the work of thine own hands."

Monday, 24th. Rose at 5 $\frac{1}{4}$. Morning dinner with H., having recently at times performed duties. School as usual. Various business with Mr. N. & R. Spent some time in correcting a MS. for the latter. After dinner had a season of prayer. Read a Proof. At the City had a good audience, & no opposition: but had not a very long time there, having begun late. Took tea at Cousin's. Mr. & Mrs. B. — I was there also. Got half thro' another proof in the course of the evening. 'Tis now 10 $\frac{1}{2}$. — I ought to observe that my mind*

Tuesday, 25th. My birth-day. My kind of season now closed. I have been to improve the day, & to be a meditation: though I have fixed on it rather in view of a prospective Communion, (as well as for another reason) — than on account of its being my birth-day.

It is this circumstance I have an additional reason for
* has been unusually calm to-day, & I have been enabled to lay hold of business with energy. a great blessing

April, 1848.

in consideration. I have done rather a deal of business
unaccounted for in the matter as I have some more
time for being alone. I have received letters and a visit to
the Russian school. English class from 9 to 11. A box
from home to receive. Unpacked, including among other things
the sugar & coffee of those I love. A letter from Carl
B. and some time taken in replying to it. Another from
Sept. 1. Another from sister L. to G. A long talk
with one of the compositors on his spiritual interests. Mr.
B's journal finished revising, ^{and wrote overland letters.} Had a brief season at the city,
but a pretty good opportunity. Lecture as usual in the
evening. Subject, Quest. 12. of the 1. Catechism. Course
spent the evening in. It is now just 10 o'clock.

Wednesday, 26th. Rose at 6 $\frac{1}{4}$. Morning duties as usual,
except that instead of the Bible I read a portion of a Tract. But it
would have been better to have done both. School duties as usual.
Then some time with Mr. N. who had just returned from
Bullender. Miscellaneous a while; and then till dinner time
at Mr. W's, occupied chiefly in preparing some pamphlets for
binding. After dinner, devotions. Had a letter from my friend R.
At the city under interruptions; but some opportunity for making known
the truth. After tea finished a paper & compared a proof.
It is now just 10 o'clock.

Thursday, 27th. Rose at 5 $\frac{3}{4}$. Visited the Russian school.
Attended to laundry business. School as usual. Called at Prof. W's on busi-
ness. Wrote several letters. After dinner Bible Class. After this
went with N. to Dr. P's. Had a pleasant call. Spent the evening
at Mr. W's. Compared a proof, and talked of one or two matters; but did
not get there so much as I had hoped, others being there.

My mind has been much exercised to-day. I see that I am
not what I ought to be: yet whom I am, or what I am, I know
not. Thou knowest, who alone canst apply the remedy.

Friday 28th. A busy day. Mason work going on, requiring frequent attention.
Proof reading & comparing. School as usual. At 5 $\frac{1}{2}$ P. M. Preparatory service.
Mr. R. preached from Luke 2, 4-ult. After service the funeral of the infant orphan. I spoke

Mar. 1874.

69

Wednesday, 3rd. For the last three days have not been to the
and for two hours more than usual of other work, being
as the effects of a severe cold, heightened by the labor of
the 11th. Have read proofs, written letters, &c. Hannah has
my packing, while I have taken her place in those duties which
do not require the use of the voice. Monday evening I was at
Mr. Cox. Last evening Br. K. held service at his house: I
at home & read. This evening the Men. business meeting was
held here. I have been a good deal engaged in meditation,
especially to-day. There has been a conflict going on in my
mind. There is no particular question of duty that is on my
mind, but I feel that I have not yielded myself to Christ, as I ought
to do. There seems to be a deeply rooted wickedness that dis-
putes his supremacy, though I know he is my Sovereign Lord,
and that it is most abominable for me ever in the smallest
thing to question his right. Oh that he would entirely reclaim
my revolted, sin-blighted, sin-punished soul, for himself.

Thursday, 4th. Rose at 5 o'clock. During the forenoon
in order that portion of the depositary under my care, and
attended to various business. Wrote several letters: and
read some. After dinner business reading again. Went
at 4. to Cartwrights Bazaar. Not able to preach, nor to
teach. The latter H. did for me again. Have been much
better than yesterday however! This evening read again.
My reading to-day has been in Presbyterian. In devotional
series this morning thought long & deeply on my obligations to
Christ implicitly and absolutely: and pleaded for grace
to make an unqualified self-surrender. My mind was
more calm to-day. Oh the deluding, crazing nature of
sin, and the wondrous forbearance and grace of God.

Friday, 5th. Rose late. Head & throat still aching some. Toward noon better, and
now, evening, very comfortable: but obliged to keep quiet. Have read some to-day: a little
Hebrew; and wrote to my friends, Dr. & Mrs. C. In my meditations tried to lift myself
and bring myself to a clear decision. Thought I was willing to take Christ as my King &

May, 1848.

Smaller as well as a more, not to what a cold, stupid, lifeless spirit, this willow's steep in. Was enabled to pray for more grace.

Spent the evening at Dr. W's. Compared a proof, finishing the Fr. A. & discussion of various matters: listening however, rather than speaking.

Saturday 6th Rose rather late. Was employed a good while in getting Capt W's things ready. Did not have family worship till after breakfast. H. cond.

I was still unable to use my voice. Heard a class recite, but used my voice too much: suffered for it. Took a few minutes rest, and it was gone! Spent some time in looking over letters, writing. After dinner, a good while in meditation. Not comfortable. No solid peace. Iranian night news from Europe came in. This engaged me for some time, but my thoughts were soon in their former channel.

After prayer-meeting, near Nelson till late. Deeply interesting.

Sabbath, 7th. A serious, pleasant day. Heard Dr. W. at 10 from Luke 21. 25-27: the judgement was the one point that formed the topic of discourse. In the afternoon held a prayer meeting at the new Chapel, not being able to preach; in the evening heard Dr. W. on Matt. 13. 8. My reading was in Ellen on Ps. 130, and Nelson's Cause &c. Considerable time in meditation. Endeavoured to obtain definite views of my position and my duty. Saw my first duty to be repentance for every sin. Prayed for grace to see my self and my sins as they really are.

Monday, 8th. Rose about 6: still feeling very unwell. In the course of the day became more comfortable. Heard one of my classes: leaving the other to go. Wrote to Mr. F. Capt. W. near Nelson for some time. Attended to a little business. This evening rode out with W. Then called at Capt. W's. Finished the article in the Gazette on Mountian, and perused briefly the For. Miss. Chronicle, which came in to-day overland. In my meditations & prayers have been enabled to be somewhat earnest & serious: but find in myself a sinful, hurried tendency to be superficial, and stop short of the mark. Carry me on in mercy, O Author & Finisher of faith. —

May, 1847.

77

Tuesday, 9th. Rose at 4. Enjoyed the cool morning air, and walked and meditated, and had undisturbed prayer or prayer. I am done with H. & his children. Read a little after we returned. Family worship separated, and the first time for many days. Have the use of my voice pretty well again. Read the day - Spring. Read my class in Ev. Ch. 2. Then attended to various business. Church records for some time. Wrote one or two notes. Read the "home news." After dinner, devotions. Finished reading the "News." Took account of work, and paid for the same. Sundry business. Read a chapter in Greek. Went to Dr. R's to prayer meeting. Then had a business meeting at Dr. N's: and so closed the evening. Was 11 now.

Wednesday, 10th. Rose at 4^{3/4}. Morning duties as usual, including a drive for health. From breakfast to 9, Maj. M. R. was with me. Class from 9 to 10. From 10 to 12 read a proof, had a call from G. Q. read overland news, and attended to sundry lesser matters. From 12 to 3 slept: for which I was much the better. After dinner devotional duties. Then attended to sundry matters. Read a little, looked at work, talked with Maj. M. on some business, and it was tea-time. After tea, Temperance meeting. Then a little conversation with Rom. N. & R. Family worship followed, and now the notes of the day. Stuck 10 some time since.

Thursday, 11th. Rose late. Morning duties as usual, only that we did not drive out. After hearing my class, and attending to one or two miscellanies, commenced letter writing. Wrote a long letter to Br. S. and three of ordinary length besides. After dinner with class, and after this a few moments in prayer. Then went out to see to one or two matters. Presently Mr. C. came. Bro. N. & Cousin took tea with us; & the evening was spent in talking with them: various important & interesting matters being the subjects of our conversation. 'Tis now past 11. —

Friday, 12th. Rose about 5. Morning as usual; only my devotions were after I came in from our drive. Soon after school had that G. Q.'s child was dead. Spent some time in arrangements for the funeral. G. Q. came and I heard his lesson. Wrote to six of the Brethren with reference to efforts on

May, 1848

behalf of the Education Society, in fulfilment of the duties of my office as Voluntary Agent to the Board. This kept me till dinner time. After dinner devotions. Then a little reading. Then taking account of work &c. It was now time for the funeral. I delivered a brief address on the occasion. I felt that it was a solemn occasion: I felt for the afflicted spouse. Went to Dr. R's, where I was, & was a most interesting evening in reading the Friend of India.

Saturday, 13th. Rose about 6. After prayer went to the garden, and gave secondary directions. After breakfast read missionary intelligence. Class as usual. A call from Major M. Sunday business. Wrote a letter. Then went at the business of preparing an article for a periodical, in answer to something I read last evening. Got through soon after dinner. Devotions as usual, with a chapter in Gen. I was more than evening. Got my papers &c. in order, and went out to attend to some business with Maj. M. Did not leave him till the bill came for service. At 10. R's. Then tea, and conversation with Capt. C. It is now past 10. Have been much more cheerful for several days than was the case previously, & seem to have more life in prayer & in every duty; but stand much in doubt of my own heart. — "Search me & know my heart, try me, & know my thoughts."

Sabbath, 14th. Rose at 6:2: surprised at my having slept so late. Got after church was sleepy again, and allowed myself the indulgence. The heat, & my not being very strong, were perhaps the cause. Dr. R. preached at 10: a continuation of last Sabbath's discourse. At 11:2 I preached on the 1st verse of John 3. In the evening Dr. N. from "O my truth, tell it not." In the intervals of ^{but} duty, was engaged in reading, meditation & prayer, besides some conversation with Maj. M. in the evening with Dr. N. My reading was chiefly Mar Chéguis letters: besides this, the Character & dying exercises of Mrs. Hill, and a few chapters in the Bible. Cannot tell whether I make progress in divine things. Seem to have a kind of zeal, but am fearful as to its essence. Much vanity, and not enough of love. My prayer is a little. "Perfect that which comes within me."

May, 1848.

73.

Monday, 15th. A busy day. (Thru' mercy a rather cheery & full one.) Teaching, proof-reading, writing, occupied me: besides sundry matters of business. Toward evening made some pastoral calls. Bro. N. & R. O'Heis. spent the evening with us. Discussion of the case of N. B. occupied us. Was hasty to-day in punishing my darling daughter, & afterward doubted whether the case ^{had} required anything more than admonition: felt grieved for what I had done. Prayed for grace to lay more to heart all my sins: feeling that I was not at all in the habit of sorrowing so much over my many sins against my Saviour, as when unintentionally I committed a wrong against my child.

Tuesday, 16th. A very busy day. Wrote to Mother, Father, Mr. I. and to N. B. Spent also considerable time in certain discussions with Bro. N. viz. N. B.'s case, treasury business, translation of some papers, Pres. School, &c. Sundry items besides presented themselves in the course of the day. In the evening Lecture as usual. Had a season of earnestness in my devotions this morning: but find in myself many marks of a fairly dubious nature.

Wednesday, 17th. Rose a little before 6. After a few moments in prayer went to the Pres. school, having a special engagement there. After breakfast was some time occupied with a letter Bro. M. asked N. to copy for him. Heard both of the James & his wives, &c. being unable on account of her cold to do anything. Read a Gurmachi proof. Sundry minor items of business. After dinner a season of prayer. Had a good deal of earnestness, with an anxious, unsatisfied feeling. Read a while in Nelson. Then prayed again. Feel that I have not made that entire surrender of myself to Christ that I ought to. Attended to some business with Bro. N. & then with the Manly. It was then rather late to go to the Doctor, though I feel now strong enough to attempt this part of duty again. Had also still one or two matters of business to attend to at home. Spent the evening at Bro. N.'s. Various business occupied the most of it. It is now almost 11 o'clock. It has been hot to-day: this morning when I came out of my room the Therm. was at 87°: about the first really hot morning we have had.

May, 1848.

Thursday, 18th. Rose about 6 $\frac{1}{2}$. Had however time undisturbed for private duties, before entering on the business of the day. After breakfast, composing a proof. Then till 11, classes. Then the proof again, settling with Sabbath, & other items of business. Read C. C. Ob-
 serve: Great Nelson awhile. After dinner prepared for Bible-
 class; had a call from a Mahajan; went to Bible class. Subject Isa. 54.
 An interesting time. After class, some business with Capt. M. Then
 drove out with H. Capt. C. spent the evening with us. Read letters from
 Dr. R. C. & Mrs. Walker: and looked over the O² Newspaper. This
 was after 10. It has been a hot day. Little wind. The thermometer this
 evening in the parlour, (doors shut to keep the hot air out) has stood
 at 88 $\frac{1}{2}$. Feel depressed in spirits, tho' favoured as to bodily health.
 Oh for enlargement of heart, to run in the way of God's commands. This
 is what I want. Here is the seat of my malady: and I suppose I do
 not heartily yield myself to the Great Physician, to be healed. —

Friday, 19th. Rose about 6. Usual duties to 11.
 Then wrote a letter, and called at Maj. M's on business. After
 this was not able to do much for some time on account of deep
 depression of spirits. Retired for meditation & prayer. Read a
 chapter. Worked a while at my Sec^y business. After dinner
 went on with this. Was about to go to the city, but Treasury busi-
 ness interrupted. The Binder's bill was to pay, & this occupied me till night.
 Spent the evening at Br. W's. Got through a little business there.
 But my soul continues in desolate case. I cannot express it.

Saturday, 20th. Rose about 6 $\frac{3}{4}$: having been kept awake
 much during the night by our darling babe, who was very unwell. Morning-
 duties as usual. Afterwards wrote to G. N. M. & C. N. Wrote also
 some time at the Dyer: but was not able to go on by reason of the
 son disquietness of my heart. Resolved to meditation & prayer. Spent a
 few moments in sleep, feeling much the need of it. Put some papers in
 order: attended to various items of business, made a call or two, and went to
 the city. Br. N. followed Mrs. & I. Returned to prayer-met-
 ting, and it was late when the Bm. left. My soul is brought very low; but I
 fear there is nothing of a saving nature, nothing gracious, in my exercises: if
 so, 'tis a fearful position I occupy. —

May, 1848

75

Sabbath, 21st. Preached at 10 from 1 Cor. 1.30; at 5 in City Church from 1 Cor. 13. 1-3. In the evening from Gal. 6. 3. Had a measure of aid as I trust, in all and some freedom in speaking. In the morning air in this was especially the case at first, but afterward I perhaps began to trust in myself, for I was left to myself for a time, and a barren time it was. The former part of week service Bro. R. conducted.

Monday, 22nd. Usual duties. Did not go to the city in the evening, thinking that after the labours of the Sabbath I ought to give my lungs rest. Called at D. L.'s and had some talk with his wife on the great concern. Spent the evening at Bro. R.'s. He about half the night at Bro. W.'s, whose little J. is ill.

Tuesday, 23rd. Rose at 6 $\frac{3}{4}$. Delightful change in the air. During the night a great rain fell: and to-day occasional showers. Usual duties. Read a long hymnbook proof, and a little hymnbook besides. Sundry miscellaneous duties. Lecture this evening as usual. Afterward had occasion to discipline my little daughter: and was too severe with her. Might perhaps by prudence have avoided the necessity of punishment altogether. I feel that I did not forbear & sympathize as I should have done: and I am pained at my heart. Oh for grace to repent of and forsake all my sins.

Wed. 24th. Rose about 7. Morning duties as usual. No divine nor for several mornings past. Engaged all day upon proofs, and in the discussion of certain difficult points with Bro. R. & the Minster. Two hours with claims as usual. The evening given to Capt. C. and now, after 9, I go to Bro. W.'s to stay part of the night with their little darling, who lies very ill. In my prayers to-day have been driven to cry more earnestly than usual for grace to know what the real state of my heart is.

Thursday, 25th. Rose at 6; having retired at 2. School till 7, Bro. R. being absent. Devotional exercises, breakfast, school duties, &c. till 11. Write to Capt. W., to Editor of M. W. and a Mission circular, besides miss. duties. After dinner prepared for Bible-class, then went to see about some repairs on W. W.'s house. From this time till

May, 1848

I was occupied in discourse with a man from Kottak. Poor man, I fear he thinks little of any life but that which now is. Preached Christ to him. From 7 to 8 slept, feeling that I needed it much. After tea & wood, read a book and then went to Br. W.'s. Some of his sermons were not needed. This now past 10.

Friday, 26th. Rose at 6. School till 7. Other morning duties as usual. After school duties were over, prepared a part of the Abstract for Br. C. I made some progress in completing the List of persons to be supplied. Talked with Minshi B. about his spiritual interests. Satan tempted me to neglect the duty, but I should be the that enabled me to overcome. Spent a good while with G. Q. in his studies. ^{before talking with B.} Had a season of meditation and prayer. Seemed to get some light. Oh that it might prove real. Had been much depressed and in gloom of soul before. Meditated much on the verse, "if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature". After dinner, was engaged in discussing important matters with Br. N. & R. till toward evening. Was appointed to write a letter respecting the case of K. B. Went at it at once, I did not go to the Bazaar. Spent the evening at Br. W.'s. Read the Tr. of India. From 1½ in the morning to 4½ was up on account of Br. W.'s little one that is ill. Then came home retired.

Saturday, 27th. Rose at 7½. A very busy day, and a comfortable one: for which praise be the Author of all mercies. Wrote two letters, sent off a quantity of the Abstract, read sundry letters, made inquiries about K. B. finished "fr^o of S.", attended to various business, then the evening visited the Pres. Gurnakhi schools, and addressed the people outside for a short time. Prayer meeting at Br. W.'s. This now after 10.

Sabbath, 28th. Rose before 5. At 10 conducted the former part of service, & baptised some children. At 5 preached in New Chapel from Jerem. 4.14, and at 7½ from II Cor. 5.17. The intervals of public duty were occupied about half in preparation for that duty: the balance in special meditation & prayer. Had freedom generally in all these public exercises: but my private meditations were characterised by discomfort of spirit. It seemed to come on all at once in the mor-

May, 1848. — June.

77

ning, upon occasion of my declining to do something which was suggest-
ed to my mind, as being possibly a duty. Ah, what a wretched in-
grate I am: a disobedient, forward child, if a child. Behold,
to obey is better than sacrifice, & to hearken than the fat of rams.

Monday, 29th. Rose after 6. A very busy day. School
classes, writing, proof-reading, treasury-business; keeping me
going without cessation. In my treasury business had difficulty on acct-
of the Nation's banks: but most Providentially, a way was opened in an
unforeseen for direction. Have been kept a good deal thoughtful to-day, &
have gone to the throne of grace with some desire: but I feel that there
is a great void in my heart: a painful moral deficiency still existing:
a deeply seated ache in my soul. Reveal me self, O Great Phy-
sician: mighty to heal, & to save.

Tuesday, 30th. A very busy day. All day long with little inter-
mission, & part of the evening, reading & comparing proofs, & discuss-
ing passages with Dr. N. Heard my class, attended to sundry
miscellaneous items of business, had a call from B. Shick, went to
the Parson, & made a short address. Had the usual lecture in
the evening. My mind has been as yesterday. Oh for relief
from the Almighty Physician: oh for deliverance from false refuges.

Wednesday, 31st. Treasury business occupied some time, as this
was pay day. School as usual: & some letter-writing. A short time
this evening on a proof. Examined Garrison's school, & talked a short
time to the people outside. Took as much time as I well could,
or at least more than usual for religious reading. My book was
Tulson's Cause & Remedy. Spent considerable time in meditation &
prayer. Felt hardly able to attend to the business of life, my mind
was so much exercised. So it has been very much of late.
That Infinite mercy in Christ may perfect that which concerneth me.

Thursday, June 1st. In meditation & prayer to-day, felt dread-
fully shut up. Seemed as if I should go distracted. Came to the conclusion
— I ought by all means to tell my H. of my troubles: for as yet I have
had no earthly share of them. Attended without much intermission
to the business of the day. Finished a proof, & spent some time in
consultation with Dr. N. on various points in it. Wrote some letters,

June, 1848.

leave my class as usual, superintended work, and attended to various miscellaneous. After dinner Bible Class. Was unexpectedly invited, & had a comfortable time. Subject, latter part of Isaiah 55th. Visited Russian School, addressed the people outside, & finished the evening at Capt. Mack's, where H. & I met Br. R. We had a pleasant evening. Edifying discourse. Was happy to make another Christian acquaintance. —

Friday, 2nd. A comfortable, cheerful day: wonderful contrast to the last two or three. Felt unable to determine whether my peace partook in any measure of the nature of "the peace of God, which passeth all understanding." Felt at times deeply the sad state of the benighted heathen around. Especially of my own servants. At family prayer this morning had especial fervour. Accounts, patriotic orations occupied one the most of the day. School duties for an hour or so, as usual. Read a little in Nelson, & the Presbyterian. Went to the Bazaar this evening. Spoke for a short time, & then joined H. in the buggy. After tea read Presbⁿ. Lisson near 10 o'clock. —

Saturday, 3rd. Much such a day as yesterday. Had some strong impressions of the importance of doing with my might what my hand found to do: of denying self, resisting evil, and labouring for the consummation of those objects for which Christ died. But oh I need a great deal of grace in order to enable me to realize these sentiments. Read a good deal to-day, wrote some, attended to sundry business, went to the Bazaar. Home again at Br. R's. Lisson 10 o'clock.

Sabbath, 4th. 10-10 conducted monthly Concert in Hindustan. Was helper: enjoyed the service much. At 7^{1/2} P.M. gave me a second discourse from the text of last Sabbath evening: 2 Cor. 5:17. — I had thought much on it, and seemed to have a great deal to say: but for some cause did not get on well. My thoughts were confused and inconsequent: I felt as if it was no wonder that several of my hearers were drowsy. Oh for a revival in my own soul. I pray for ability & grace to turn over a new leaf.

June, 1848.

79

Monday, 5th. Made great efforts to overtake my business, which has been accumulating on my hands for some time. Made out a list, and went to work. I believe I have more on hand than I am competent for. Oh for heavenly wisdom, to guide me in worldly matters. Had letters from dear relatives from home. All well. Much to be thankful for, that I am granted such tidings. This eve^g Mon. Ev. was here. Br. & Sr. K. & Mrs. C. staid afterwards, & closed the eve^g wth us.

Tuesday, 6th. Rose at 5^{1/2}. After taking the divine blessing, in turn with some vigour on my work, feeling that I must try to labour more efficiently, or my work would inure upon me irretrievably. Got thro' several things in the course of the day that have been some time on hand. Chiefly letters that I had to write. Toward evening a Zepan came up: so I did not go out, but kept at my work. Prayer meeting & lecture in the evening as usual. Afterward finished the evening at Br. H's. —

Wednesday, 7th. Rose feeling miserable in body, & dejected in spirit. A good bath relieved the one, and a resort to the mercy seat did something for the other. Had an active, busy day. Chiefly writing. Wrote to Br. P., Br. C. L., & the Soc. of Inquiry, all to be mailed for the overland to-morrow. Heard the class, and attended to miscellanies, as usual. Went to the city, examined the Persian school awhile, and addressed a dozen persons or so outside. This evening was our monthly business meeting. —

Thursday, 8th. Wrote to-day to Br. N. R. W., to the Ed^r of the Am. Messenger, and to Mr. Loring. These letters, with occasional items of business that interrupted me, kept me very diligently occupied from breakfast to dinner-time. After dinner devotional duties, & then Bible class. After this went to the city, but soon a storm came on, & I had to return. The evening was spent in concluding the business meeting. It was near 11 when we got through. — Have been enabled in a measure to-day, to remember the high responsibilities resting upon me, & to pray myself. For this, thank be the Giver of every mercy.

Friday, 9th. Rose late. A busy day. Class & usual miscellanies, and then the body of the day was occupied in getting off. Arranging to get off the Abstract. Called this evening at several places with H. After tea, read the Probⁱⁿ.

June, 1878.

Saturday, 10th. Morning duties as usual. School, &c. Went on then with the business of sending off circulars. Br. N. came in, & I had a long conversation with him on sundry matters of business. Wrote several letters. After dinner, prayer: then sundry business. Went to the Bazaar, but had not spoken long when a sand storm came on, which however proved slight. Stayed as long as seemed prudent & returned. Prayer meeting here. Br. N. & Thosie closed the evening with us. Have had my mind exercised a good deal to-day with the thoughts of recent sins. My heart is dreadfully deceitful, and dreadfully unstable. 'Tis a wonder of mercy that I am not given up. I have yielded to it so often. —

Sabbath, 11th. Rose at 5. Preached at 10 from 1 Cor. 1. 30. a continuation & conclusion of the subject formerly begun. At 5 preached from Matt. 16. 24. In the intervals was occupied in preparation for preaching, meditation & prayer, reading Min^{ts} intelligence, & Nelson, which last I finished. Have had a comfortable day: I have enabled in a measure to deny myself: yet was not throughout the day so careful as I should have been: in consequence whereof I repented. This evening Br. N. preached on "Peace in God." —

Monday, 12th. Rose about 5, as yesterday also; rising earlier. A call from Mr. B. on business, as well as other items of business, occupied the morning. Sewed, reading, writing letters, & copying Mission laws, took up the day: was enabled to speak on with some vigour. The evening at Br. N's. There also attended to some business. Have been enabled to be punctual in my devotional duties to day. Have made some alterations in my house so as to secure greater punctuality.

Tuesday, 13th. Rose at 5. After prayer attended to various business. Then was by. Left till market worship. After breakfast read Analytical. Then wrote some notes, and a little at the "Laws". Was occupied a good deal in pastoral business. Conversed with several of the people. Went to the Bazaar, & talked with the people. Was very hot. Lecture in the evening. Then read over and news. I am an unprofitable servant, as it has been a day of mercies. I feel quite encouraged, because I am getting so rapidly through business that has been lying long on

land: Because I find it easier to deny myself. Bless the Lord,
of my soul.

Wednesday, 14th. Rose about 5. Got through the copying of
the Mission laws at last. A matter of shame that I have had it on hand
so long. Oh thankfulness that I have now been enabled to set myself
at it in earnest & get through it. Other duties as usual. Spent some
time in reading the papers that have been so long by me: made con-
siderable progress. Have not denied myself as I ought: though
I have had some evidences that the Lord was with me, to keep me
from going altogether in the way of my own heart. Whoso be His name.

Thursday, 15th. A busy day, but not much done. Rose at 5 $\frac{1}{2}$.
A great part of the forenoon was spent in business rather regular: but
necessary to be attended to. After dinner I held With Class & then went
to the city. Then had a most trying time by reason of an obstinate
opposer. Spent the evening at Br. B's. Have been very unwell to-
day: weak & uncomfortable. In my devotional exercises this morn-
ing dwelt much on my besetting sins, and was brought to new
resolutions for forsaking them: but through the day I feel as if
I had after very indifferent sort carried out those resolutions. —

Friday, 16th. Rose about 5. Made some progress to-day in
my business. Read a proof: wrote some letters. Got some of my pa-
pers in order. Was a good deal unwell thro' the morning. In
the latter part of the day felt better. At the Bazar was greatly
satisfied. Had a quiet, attentive audience, and was enabled to
speak there earnestly. Br. N. Housin spent the eve'g with us,
attended to sundry business with Br. N. Was enabled to be somewhat
diligent in devotional duties to-day: but my horse needed driving:
had not so much enjoyment as I ought to have: yes, ought: I
have not come up to my hopes in reference to the resolutions I
made yesterday morning. —

Monday, 19th. For the last three days have been unwell: am now thro'
mercifully approaching usual health again. Had a severe attack of what
was said to be nettle-rash, on Saturday morning. Suffered much that
day & night. I kept my bed the most of yesterday. Have been up to-
day. I attended to some business, a little at a time, as I could bear it.

June, 1848

I feel that this has been a most suitable, a most needed, piece of discipline. Oh that it may be sanctified to me: that I may learn to be less flesh-pleasing.

Tuesday, 20th. A busy day, though thro' weakness not able to perform quite an ordinary day's work. Was occupied a good while studying the philosophy of accounts, not feeling as yet fully satisfied of the best way of conducting those of the Enslavements. Heard my class as usual. Worked awhile at getting ready some more copies of the Abstract for sending off. Various items of business besides. Spent a short time in the Russian school, and addressed the boys briefly. Lecture this evening as usual. After tea read till past 10 in Beverly on the "Human Priesthood".

Wed. 21. Usual strength, thro' divine goodness, nearly regained. Got through my letter & notes on the laws of the Mission & started the whole in circulation. Wrote rather a long letter to Mr. Janⁿ. Did some reading. Class as usual. Divers business. A good opportunity in the Bazaar. Many to hear, but much opposition. Ev^g at Dr. W's. Intertal in seasonal duties, but not much life. Must be always spurred on.

Thursday, 22nd. Morning, besides usual duties, as class^{er}, read a Gurmukhi proof, & some papers. Afternoon, Bible class, & afterwards sundry business. Evening, Capt. C^m was with us. Got to-day: east-wind: dust. Now, about 10 P.M. Therm. at 94°. Not quite recovered yet from my late attack. Soul in an uncertain state. Now content after perfect conformity; now reluctant to perform the simplest duty, or forgo the smallest indulgence. [Oh wretch that which concern me!] At Bible class had much freedom: 18 they listened with great attention: lesson, Isa. 57. 11-21. But oh I am a senseless, unteachable, ungrateful creature: Loaded down with benefits, & abusing them all! —

Friday, 23rd. Chief business of the forenoon, besides class & other ordinary duties, was making up parcels of the abstract for sending away & writing letters to accompany some of them. After dinner, meeting of session, & then Preparatory service. Preached from I Cor. 11. 29-32. Had freedom in measure, & fervour. Afterwards went with H. to the Bazaar on Tues. eve. This evening read Fr. of India. Fresh instance this evening of my weakness & depravity in becoming ruffled by a trifle. In fam-

June, 1848.

83

My prayer however has, in a measure $\frac{1}{2}$ -ed the preciousness
of Christ, & cast my infirmities upon him.

Saturday, 24th. Rose at 5ⁱ. After devotions went to the gar-
den. After breakfast, class, &c. went to getting letters & parcels ready
for the Mail. This business, with one or two other things, kept me con-
stantly engaged till dinner time. After dinner had a call from
Q. B. his wife. Attended to various business, & then went to the Bazaar.
Had a good many people, but much opposition. Prayed
this evening at Br. R's. Hope I have had a little ex-
perience of grace to-day, but on the whole feel that I have
not been so self-denying as I should have been. —

Sabbath, 25th. Rose late. Near 7. Till 10 was occupied, in
addition to fam^l-worship & breakfast, in reading, meditation, & prayer.
My reading was in Mac Cheyne's letters to his people. At 10 heard Mr.
R. on a part of Ps. 84. Interesting services. After church read mis-
sionary intelligence for some time. Then slept, not feeling quite
well. Slept longer however than I had intended. After dinner
prepared for church. At 5 preached in the City Church from
Ps. 19. 1-10. Favoured with freedom & earnestness, & had a good
audience. Many seemed quite attentive. This evening Br. R.
preached from Luke 14. 15. & afterwards administered the sacra-
ment. I followed with a brief address & prayer. Felt some
desire to be more conformed to a living, dying Saviour: but was
sensible of a lamentable deficiency in the matter of self-dedi-
cation. [When, oh when, wilt thou take complete possession
of this sinful, yet trusting soul?]

Monday, 26th. In addition to class & usual morning duties, had, by a-
bout 1 o'clock, got thro' an Arden Proof. Then read missionary intelligence for
some time. After dinner, reading letters received, & attending to business con-
nected with them took up most of the time till I went to the Bazaar. Had
many people there to hear me, but considerable opposition. Spent
the eve^g at Br. R's, over a document rec^d from Lutterthur. On return-
ing H. & I were kept up till 1 o'clock, praying for & labouring to
abuse our poor dear little S. She was disobedient, and did not
yield until after most severe & repeated punishment. It was a
painful season: but led me to reflect on my own disobedience to God my

Sun, 1878. July.

liveries, and in my earnest, for mercy & grace both for myself & my child.

Tuesday, 27th. Mon about 7. After my class had recited, attended to some business for the Sutherland Branch Station. Answered J's letter: & spent some time in reading. Corrected copy a little, and attended to sundry small items of business. After dinner proceeded with getting the books ready for Sutherland. This occupied me till late: took then account of work, paid the people, & started for the city. A good many people again, & a good deal of opposition. Lecture as usual in the evening, and the remainder of the eve^t at Dr. N's concluding the business that occupied us last evening. —

Thursday, 29th. Yesterday and to-day, my chief business during the middle of the day has been the study of accounts, in order to determine on what system to keep those of the Treasury. I visited the Russian school last evening, & this evening that of the German Khe school also. Bible class this aftⁿ in course. An interesting time, enjoyed the exercise myself, & the class seemed interested. Subject, Isa. 58. 1-7. Spent a short time both days in letter-writing, and read a little in the papers. Read to-day a large part of the C. C. Obs. of the month. In prayer & reading the scriptures have had some enjoyment of heart, but am far, oh how far short of what I ought to be. [Lord, raise me higher!] —

Saturday, July 1st. Was occupied yesterday much as the day before. Spent a little while in the German Khe school towards evening, after tea read a proof. To-day had some earnest meditation on spiritual & practical matters: & some prayer in prayer. Heard my class in Ev. of Chr. as usual, and then was occupied a good while in paying out money, and attending to sundry accounts of the past month. Spent some time in both vernacular schools; prayer meeting here this evening. & the balance of the eve^t, conversation with Dr. N., Cousin, and others.

Sabbath, 2nd. Mon. Con. at 10. Discoursed on the importance of more fervour & earnestness in prayer & labour for the conversion of the world. At 12:30 preached in City Church from John. 10. 16.

July, 1840.

85

was favoured with freedom in speaking: had a pretty attentive audience. In the evening Bro. N. discoursed from "whom shall I reckon?" Spent some time to-day with Gilbert, who was very ill. After morning service slept about two hours. Regretted afterwards that I had slept too long: but somehow it did not seem more than I needed. I have not my wonted vigour in these days.

Monday, 3rd. Rose late: after 6. Got thro' the business of the day pretty well however. Class as usual. Then finishing the accounts of the past month took some time. Read Bro. P. of India while. In prayer was enabled to be somewhat fervent: I spent more time in it than on some days: but that I must pray more: but alas how little I feel it. This afternoon finished the examination of the Gurmut hi school, & addressed the boys. Mon. Con. this evening at Bro. N's. —

Tuesday, 4th. Again rose late: felt dejected in consequence: it seems as ^{if} I shall never regain former habits. After class, was engaged most of the day in reading. Attended to sundry items of business in the course of the day. Settled with Bro. School-teachers. Strenuous affairs, and took acct^l of workmen. Had a letter from Jones; and ^{had} the favour that bore it is to attend to, &c. Toward evening we had a fine rain. A shower on Sabbath was a kind of prelude to it. Lecture this evening as usual. After tea, continued my reading. The Presbyterian and Am. Un. Union's journal have formed my chief reading to-day. In prayer I had something of a spirit of wrestling with God, for life, light, holiness: but I fear I do not ask in faith: therefore do not obtain.

Wednesday, 5th. Morning duties as usual. The monthly business meeting was appointed to take place at 11: and this occupied us till near 3: when we adjourned till evening. After dinner I was engaged with my Ins. business. Toward evening went to the city. There were many people, but rather disposed to quarrel. From tea-time till bed-time we were busy in the meeting, & then adjourned till tomorrow. In prayer to-day have had fervour, but have not denied myself as I ought. Not yet sufficiently persuaded of my own weakness, nor of where my strength lies. Oh to be effectually taught.

July, 1848.

Thursday, 6th. Rose at 5 o'clock. After prayer went to the garden. attended to sundry business. At 11 o'clock business was resumed, but at 1³/₄ I was home again. Wrote several letters. After dinner Bible class. Letters from home. All well. Great matter of thankfulness. Had barely got this one letter when it was time to go to the Bazaar. Many people came. C. B. did the most of the speaking, & in Persian. I spoke & read a little. Evening at Dr. W's. Good news from their dear children:—reached England in safety. After family worship, went on with reading the letters. Got home about 10. Have led some life in the ordinances to-day, but felt as if I was still very far from God.

Friday, 7th. Rose at 6. The forenoon was occupied, in addition to standing duties, in reading & writing letters. Reading a No. of the Presb^{er}. After dinner read the Herald a while, then had some business with Dr. W., the finishing of, which occupied a part of the evening. At the Bazaar had a good many to hear: one bitter opposer part of the time. In prayer to-day have had earnestness, but have felt that I was far short of the mark: I fear, radically defective some way in my system: one thing is certain, that which I daily set myself to avoid sin, and my besetting sins, I yet seem to be swift of keeping back my heart in part from God.

Saturday, 8th. Rose feeling quite unwell: & so continued till dinner time. After that felt pretty well. During forenoon, besides usual duties, and giving sundry orders about public works, read a proof and a Miss^l Herald. After dinner devotions as usual. Then took account of works. Spent some time in preparation for preaching to-morrow, & then went to the Bazaar. One hearth, callous opposer hindered me much. But I was enabled to exhort him earnestly. Prayer meeting at Dr. Newton's. Afterwards till near 10, conversation: tho' feeling that I could ill spare the time.

July, 1848.

87

Sabbath, 9th. Morning duties as usual. Then read the C. C. Advocate, just rec^d from Mrs. W. Then commenced preparations for preaching this evening. At 10 Mr. K. preached from "What shall it profit a man if he gain the world?" At 5 I preached at new Chapel from Rom. 3. 20. In the evening from Mat. 2. 10. The intervals between services, in addition to time spent in prayer, were occupied chiefly in preparation for preaching. Have had life & favour in preaching to-day, but my soul still dwells in much death. Oh for a reviving power on High.

Monday, 10th. Rose late, after 6. Read the Am. Messenger, & half the Fr. of India, attended to sundry corrections of a proof, & as usual, and sundry business: this till dinner time. After dinner arranged the letters from the Board, took account of work, &c. At the Bazaar spoke long & loud: more of the latter than was for my good: yet saw not what better to do. Mr. N. & Cousin spent the eve & with us: Stapt. C.^m In devotional exercises to-day had much earnestness, and a deep, sad sense of my spiritual necessities: found some relief at the throne of grace: but did not attain that point of self-dedication for which I sigh. Have adopted the plan of retiring for prayer twice in the course of the day, in addition to morning & evening: & this because at both morning & evening prayer I often lack leisure: in the morning am liable to interruption, & in the evening it is late, or I am perhaps tired. Twelve o'clock and four are my hours for this duty. 'Tis now long past 10. —

Tuesday, 11th. To-day, after so long a time of considering & studying made an actual commencement of posting my Letter. This occupied the body of the day. Morning as usual. Finished Fr. of India, & attended to sundry business. In the evening Bazaar work, & afterwards prayer meeting. Rest of the evening read Am. Messenger. Had a lesson this morning of the depravity of my heart in getting impatient & speaking impatiently with a man whom I thought unreasonable. Felt afterwards that such speaking did not adorn the doctrine of God the Saviour. —

— — — — —, 1848.

Wedn. 12th. Writing my paper again occupied all my spare time to-day. It quite distresses me to have to give so much to this business of accounts, but I can't help it. Read part of an Am. Messenger: a more interesting paper it is. This aftⁿ — Temp. Meeting: from 5^½ to 7^¼. Then took Sais's account. Dined at Br. R's. Managed to read more than half a Germ. proof in the course of the evening. My mind has been much exercised to-day. I believe I had not half repented or half believed, or half obeyed. Had some earnest crying for the Spirit: but fear I do not cry to the Lord with my heart: like them of old that "looked upon their beds."

Thursday, 13. Rose at 5. After devotions, read balance of proof, went to the garden, & attended sundry business. After class, accounts till near 2. Then feeling very weary slept about an hour: wrote a letter to Br. B. After dinner retired awhile as usual. Then Bible class: after this visited the vernacular schools. After a short time in each took an drive with W. Spent the balance of the eveⁿ after tea & worship in sundry business with Br. N. — A slight shower to-day that cooled the air a little: but the rains do not yet come: and which all are looking & longing for them, the showers of Divine grace are, Oh how infinitely more, needed.

Friday, 14th. Occupied as yesterday. Made some progress in my accounts. Spent the evening in the same business. A call from Haldebar and Azim took half an hour, or $\frac{3}{4}$ of my time to-day: and business with Br. N. a short time also. At the Bazaar there was considerable opposition. Heat still great: no rain.

Saturday, 15th. Accounts still. More than half through with those of this station: but it is slow business. Read part of the Tr^{ans} of India: & thus we^{re} over^l news, the mail being just in. Times of unparalleled interest: or not unparalleled, at least very great: "the stars falling from heaven." In the midst of it all, "Thy Kingdom come." Class as usual, & this afternoon visited the Germ. school & spent a little while at the church. Prayer meeting at Br. R's: afterwards Capt. C. with us at tea. Still no rain. Therm. now (10^½) at 94^½. But were blessed with health. A vast mercy.

July, 1848.

89

Sabbath, 16th. Woke late: after 7 I supped. Until church time was occupied, in addition to usual morning duties, in preparation for service. At 10 preached from Eph. 5. 6. After service spent an hour or so in sitting to rest myself & get cool, and also in attending to S. L.'s reading, in her by me-book. Then continued for some time my reading in Jeremiah in course. Before dinner lay down for a little while. Spent a length of time in meditation & prayer. Was earnest in prayer, but something seemed to be wanting. The great object did not seem to be attained. After dinner spent some time in meditation with reference to the 2^d series: Then read Lott on the Saviour's genealogy; and Home on another point that I wished to examine. Preached at 7^{1/2} from Ps. 48. 9. Had some freedom in the exercise: but not so much as this morning.

Monday, 17. Finished posting, acc^{ts} of this station to-day. Those of Fullender remain: as well as the whole to test, to see whether it is correct or not. Thankful to have got even thus far. At the city this evening spoke long & loud: more or less than I was able for. Some opposition! Oh for light to break in on these brighted souls. Spent the eve^g with H. at Mr. Rudolph's. Finished reading Ser. of J. this morning. Class as usual. In meditation and prayer earnestness, but not peace. Heavy is the burden which much of the time presses down my soul. And I feel that it is because I do not make that perfect surrender of myself that I ought, to the Divine Saviour. Oh for enlargement of heart, to run in the way of Thy Commandments. No rain yet, & the heat great: still in mercy we are kept in health. —

Tuesday, 18th. Rose at 5. After devotional duties entered upon the business of the day. The Fullender accounts occupied me a large part of the day. Sunday other things however required attention. Was enabled to speak to B. L. about the affairs of his soul: & found it an occasion of comfort to my own. Went to P. S. Sch. this aftⁿ. Lecture this well as usual. After tea acc^{ts} again till about 10 o' clock. It is now more than 10^{1/2}. Thermometer at 95°. Last evening at 8^{1/2} I think I felt the shock of an earthquake.

July, 1848.

Wed. 19th. Occupied as yesterday. Not get all square yet. In the evening examined the book, and at the church. —

Thursday, 20th. Still very hot: trying to both body and mind. At times found it difficult to do anything. A good many sundries occupied me to-day. Giving directions about a thermometer that we got going, writing letters, &c. &c. With-class this afternoon, and the eve at Br. W's. Commenced a careful reviewing of my accounts, with the view of testing the whole. In prayer some earnestness, and in duty very anxious to turn time to account, but great imperfection of motive, and I fear great casualty of spirit. Not self-denial enough: not self-devotion enough.

Friday, 21st. In the forenoon wrote overland letters. After dinner we spent some time in examining A. Wrote a little more, & then went to the Bazaar. Had some opposition, but a pretty comfortable time. Bro. R. & Co. and their families & Capt. C. spent the evening here.

Saturday, 22nd. A day of much distress. Uncomfortable in almost everything I did. No heart for divine things: yet went to the theme of grace at the usual seasons, & cried earnestly there. Wrote to brother-in-law E. urging him to attend to the concerns of his soul. Finished a short letter to M. & B. N. Got my Dr^r letters off. Attended to sundry business; Carpenter, Chokidar, &c. &c. occupied my attention. In the aftⁿ did a little at my accounts, & in the eveⁿ after meeting, a good deal more. Did not get to the city. One item of business followed another, & detained me. My wanderings from God, and lack of self-denial have had I am sure much to do with the troubles of to-day. When, oh when, shall I be truly & thoroughly decided for God?

Sabbath, 23rd. At 10 heard Bro. W. on II. Thes. 1. 6-9. At 5 preached from Ps. 40. 6-8, & in the Chapel at 7^½ from I Cor. 16. 22. In the afternoon had fervour & freedom, in the evening could not get on. Spent much time to-day in reading Owen on Ps. 130, & in meditation & prayer. No light, no comfort; no satisfactory evidence of acceptance. Alas, the truth is, I do not love that Saviour as I ought, nor make an unreserved & hearty surrender of myself to Him.

July, 1848.

91

4th. Rose feeling miserable. Presently was led to think on the importance of
laying aside ~~them~~, as well as all evil habits, to address myself dili-
gently to my work: and was aided much in the duties of the day.
Wrote some letters, heard class as usual, but I went to meet the Pm. on
business. Got through the most that was to be done by 2 $\frac{1}{2}$: I left the rest
for to-morrow. After dinner, devotional exercises, & then various
items of business. Did a little at my accounts, & then went to the Ba-
zar. Toward the close had a most disagreeable time. A poor, gen-
eral young man who frequently comes, troubled me much: at
length I got quite impatient. He saw it, & made much of it.
At length I came away, feeling quite disheartened. Tried to
lift my eyes to the hills, from whence alone help can come.
Oh that the Spirit might be poured out, & enemies made
friends. After tea went on with my accounts. Got through
the comparison, & found with joy & thankfulness that the two
corresponded to a pic. Now I have those of Inlander to overhaul;
but this may wait a few days. —

Tuesday, 25th. Got through Armin's case to-day: received him
to the office of catechist. Wrote a letter before the Pm. came, & another
after they had gone. Class as usual. Read Pr. of S. Va. Presb^m.
Attended to various matters of business. At the Bazar had a
rather comfortable time, tho' with some opposition. Lecture at 7 $\frac{1}{2}$
as usual. Had freedom in speaking. After tea, a short
time at accounts, when it came 10 o'clock. My spirit
has been a good deal heavy laden to-day: sore burdened at
times. Had some access to the throne of grace in service this eve-
ning. 'Tis sin; want of entire self-consecration.

Wednesday, 26th. Got through some odd ends of business this mor-
ning, and then was occupied some hours in trying to get the accounts of
the Sheep concern in order for H. Was rather vexed, & rather out of
patience on account of the time thus spent, & so hid to repent of this & of
the mis-spent time too: for had I gone about it eight, a half hour would
perhaps have sufficed. In prayer was earnest, but alas my
life does not pray as it ought. I do not deny myself as I ought.
At the Bazar had some opposition, but a tolerable time. Spent the
evening at Br. W's. —

July, 1848.

Thursday, 27th. To-day made an actual commencement on the work to which I have been so long looking forward: reviewing the translation of Genesis &c. in Panjabi. Read C. C. Obs. & another paper. Delightfully cool all the morning, but no rain. A slight shower yesterday. With class this afternoon as usual. At the City had no opposition. Major & Mrs. M. Capt. C. spent the evening with us. A pleasant time, & I trust profitable. —

Friday, 28th. Last night the rains came on in earnest, and this morning the change was delightful. Praise be to Him on whom "all wait": and who is thus providing "seed for the sower, and bread for the eater." No school to-day. Read a Presbyterian, and then spent some time in various business with Tom. N. & R. I am effectually prevented for the present from going to Jullunder. Read a little while with the Moorshe. Prepared a record of the marriages I have performed: a duty hitherto neglected. Wrote a note or two. Took account of some donations received: & spent some time in efforts to complete the list of persons to whom copies of the Abstract are to be sent, and in finding out their residences. At the Bazar had not much opposition: nor yet so favourable a season as sometimes. Br. N. Thomson spent the evening with us. —

Saturday, 29th. A busy day: but sad, unutterable distraction of spirit. Felt it particularly while reading a proof-sheet. Spent considerable time in meditation & prayer. There seems a radical want of love to God in my soul. This aftⁿ did not go to the City, being engaged in preparation for tomorrow. Prayer meeting this eve^g at Br. N's.

Sab. 30th. At 10 Br. R. preached from John 14.26. At 5 I preached in the new Chapel from Gal. 1.3-10. and in the eve^g in Eng. from Acts 23.1. in both which services I was a good deal helped. During the day I read in the intervals of public duty "preparation therefore, attractions of the Cross", "Heavenly Consolations". Was interested; & I hope edified by both: upon the whole encourag^d.

July, Aug. 1848.

Monday, 31. A very busy day, and a day of successful business. Was enabled to push earnestly, and cheerfully on from morning till night. A great matter of thankfulness. In devotional exercises thought I had a measure of access to the mercy-seat. Did not get anything done at the translation to-day. Letter-writing occupied me much of the time. Several letters on business, one to L. Ligh, who I fear is a stray sheep, one to J. B. with reference to him, one to the Mantivi at Koth to whom I spoke the word of salvation in March, and several others, I got through with. At the Bazaar had a comfortable time. Took tea at Dr. N's. Then resumed my writing: after worship had some talk with Mr. A. about American slavery. — Thus I am brought to the close of another month. A month of mercies, though one of much thick darkness. Oh that I may be thoroughly weaned from all my sins, and united by a living faith to Him who is the Light.

Aug. 1. Rose at 5 $\frac{1}{2}$. A very busy day. Chiefly paying out the dues of the past month, and the various writing, arranging &c. attendant on the same. Did not get to the city this evening. Lecture as usual. Mr. N. Olmsted dined with us, being just occupied in moving. Have had a comfortable, cheerful time to-day, though the multiplicity of business & divers interruptions would often have distracted me much. A cause for unfeigned thankfulness. —

Wed. 2nd. Morning duties as usual. Then monthly business meeting. After dinner sundries. Spent a little while in the Germ. school, & addressed a few people outside. Eve^g at Dr. N's. Emily's birthday. Have had a cheerful day: and have tried to keep my heart fixed on Him from whom alone true cheerfulness can come. —

Thursday, 3rd. Treasury duties occupied me much of the time to-day. Had the class as usual. Had a conversation with J. P. who desires to be baptized. Bible class this afternoon. At the Bazaar had very few auditors. Spent the evening in reading the Presbyterian. Rose at 5, or before, this morning. Read Hebrew a good while.

Aug. 1848.

Friday, 4. Rose at 5 $\frac{1}{2}$. Spent some time, after prayer, in going through the garden, and about the premises, & attending to various business. After family worship read a Presbyterianian. Class as usual. Then the Overland news. All Europe still in a tumult. "Overturn, till He come". Went on with my accounts, finished posting and comparing the Ledger for the past month. After dinner read the Mirzapore Mission Report. At the city after a short time in the Quran school, and around a few people on the outside. Read Missⁿ Herald this eveⁿ.

Saturday, 5th. Rose at 6. Morning duties as usual: Class do. Finished reading Herald: also compared a Proof. At 11 $\frac{1}{2}$ went with Br. N. to Cantonments. Then overland news a little while. After dinner devotional exercises. Then attended to various items of business. At the city spent an hour or so in the vernacular school, returned early for meeting. After meeting called to see Br. N. who is unwell. Then read Herald a while. His now 10. Have been sustained in a frame of unusual cheerfulness all this week. What a contrast to any of the weeks I have recently passed thro'. May it not prove a fallacious cheerfulness. But if it be so, the sooner it goes the better.

Sabbath, 6th. Rose at 6. Devotional duties, private family. Then preparation for service, occupied me till 10. Conducted non. Concert, & discoursed of the Ceylon mission. After service read the Ev. ^{Test.} Rev. ch. 1 to 7. Upon 2 to 3 took rest. This I did on account of having additional duties to perform, Br. N. being unwell. After dinner resumed preparation for preaching. At the new chapel at 5 discoursed from Ps. 2. 8, and in the evening from Matt. 6. 10. first clause. Had a measure of aid and freedom in all the services, for which I have much cause to be thankful: which at the same time I feel that if I spent more time at study, and drank more deeply the spirit of the word, I should get on much better. I must hope to strive for this grace also.

Monday, 7th. A meeting for the examination of S. as candidate for the office of Catechist. Class as usual, writing several letters, and

95
Aug. 1848.

attending to a complaint of the Vern^r school teachers, gave me a very busy day. In the intervals got through a Miss I Health. This evening. con. was here, and the remainder of the evening the Pm. stayed. This morning I had deep depression of spirits; but afterwards it gave way a good deal. In prayer found some comfort.

Tuesday, 8th. Rose about 5¹/₂. After devotions walked about the premises & garden, giving sundry directions. Then family worship & breakfast, & in the intervals. & for a while after breakfast read overland news. Class as usual: & then a meeting of the Pm. on business. Afterwards some business with the Vernacular school teachers, & then got some copies of the Abstract ready bound. After dinner and devotional duties, sundry business, and then commenced a proof. At the Bazaar had a rather attentive audience. Lecture at 7¹/₂ as usual, & after that went on with the proof. Have been favoured with comfortable spirits the most of the day. —

Wednesday, 9th. Rose at 5³/₄. Finished the proof before dressing; as it was likely to be waited for. Morning duties as usual. Class do. Then read Capt. M's journal giving an account of Mrs. S's last days. Attended to sundry minor matters of business. At 12¹/₂ or so met a singing class. After dinner read News-ly on the Ministry, (the larger work) for some time. Toward evening went with H. & Major Wis; a call that has been due some time: so did not get to the city. After tea & family worship continued Beverly. It has been a cheerful day, and I have been enabled in a measure to deny myself, & to go forward in my work. Praise be to He, from whom all good cometh. —

Thurs. 10. Morning duties as usual. Then had a call from G. Q. Wrote to Mr. B. at C. and many notes on business. Read some time in Beverly. Looked over Bible class lesson. After class spent a little while in Gurn. school, & then talked a short time outside. Considerable opposition. This evening corrected a sermon for Bro. R. Preparations for Sabbath occupied a short time. —

Aug. 1848.

Friday 11th. In addition to usual duties was occupied in preparing for my visit to Gallender. Got off at 6 or so in the evening: reached Siler Bazar at 8 o'clock with beavers in a caddy.

Saturday, 12th. Reached Gallender safe & well between 6 & 7 in the morning. Spent the day in conversation with the Indians, making various inquiries, examining the school, and devotional exercises. Retired about 11.

Sabbath, 13th. After devotional exercises (having risen about 5^{1/2}) addressed the school boys briefly. At 10 prayer meeting; and at 5 preached in the Chapel. Had a pleasant day: only in heat was rather oppressive. Retired about 11.

Monday, 14th. Left at 10^{1/2}. Made several calls on Europeans and at 6 in the evening came on homeward.

Tuesday, 15th. Reached home at 8 this morning. Truly goodness & mercy have followed me through the whole of my journey: and the same goodness & mercy have taken care of my dear wife and babes during my absence. Found all well. Spent the most of the day in reading the papers: there being another mail from Europe just in. The tumults among the nations still going on. Poor France! the land of my fathers: oh that the Shepherd of Israel may for the sake of his own in that land, & for his own name's sake shorten these dreadful days. — Lecture this evening as usual. Subject, Christ's Office as Prophet.

Saturday, 19th. These four days I have been occupied as usual: but do not I fear rather than anything better has deterred me from writing. It has been oppressively hot, but I & mine have been kept in health, which is a matter of great thankfulness. I have been busy at various necessary duties, but do not feel as if I had accomplished much: and in spiritual matters I fear I have made no advance. Lesson met 5-day, and M. was examined. May our hopes respecting him be realized. Prayer-meeting this evening at Dr. R's. —

Sabbath, 20th. At 10 Dr. R. preached from
At 5 I preached in the Chapel from Prov. 20.1, and in the evening from Isa. 50.10.

Aug. 1848.

97

In intervals of public duty read Psalms in Hebrew, meditated, & prepared for preaching. Was very drowsy. Slept some both before & after morning service. In preaching was favoured with freedom & fervour.

Monday, 21st. Usual duties. Got ready & despatched a box of Bibles for Rev. Mr. B. at Sullunder. Wrote to him. Commenced writing a sermon from Col. 3. 17. Have two sermons to prepare, one for Kristyng, the other for the Ann^l meeting. Made some progress. Did not go to the Bazar in the evening. Staid at home to meet J. J. and talk with her about some improper conduct she had been guilty of. Spent the evening at Br. W's. Spent some time in reading also to-day. Have on hand the C. C. Os. and the report of the B^d of Edⁿ at home, on Parochial schools. Report very interesting.

Tuesday, 22nd. No class to hear to-day. Went on with my sermon. ^{Spent two hours or more with the brethren in public business.} Wrote a long letter to Br. T. Spent some time in reading. Went to the Bazar as usual, and in the evening lectured; after which held a meeting of session.

Wednesday, 23rd. Rose at 5 $\frac{1}{2}$. After devotional duties walked about the premises and saw to the garden. Class as usual. Then wrote a long letter on business to Rev. at Sullunder. A proof occupied me some hours. Did not quite finish. Did not get anything done at my sermon. Had more access to the throne of grace to-day than for a few days past, & a more cheerful day. Spent a short time in the Rus. school this aftⁿ, then addressed a company outside. More attentive than usual. Capt. C^m spent the evening with us. After he had gone read a little while on the proof, and then wrote in this the notes of the last four days. 'Tis now after 10. —

Thursday, 24th. Rose at 5 $\frac{1}{4}$. Besides usual morning duties, finished the proof, and spent some time with Mr. N. in consultation about it. After class, spent some time in writing. After dinner compared the proof, and then went to Dist. class. Then to the Bazar as usual. Mr. & Sr. R. spent the evening with us. —

Friday, 25th. Rose at 5 $\frac{1}{4}$ or 5. Reading copy for the press, and writing overland & other letters, in addition to usual duties occupied me till

Aug. 1848.

dinner time. After dinner, felt very tired from writing so much lay down to rest a little. Fell asleep, and did not wake till called: about an hour. 'Twas then almost time for service. Got ready immediately.

Preached from 1 Cor. 5. 4 & 5. Was much helped in the exercise. The sad case of C. was what led to the election. Spent the evening at Br. B's. Discoursed of various things connected with our work.

Saturday, 26th. Rose at 5^¼. My leisure time was occupied through the morning in an effort to systematize my duties, as I have never yet been able to get so orderly as I wish to be. Succeeded in part to my satisfaction. May the Lord enable to practice what I have planned, so far as it is right, and to alter what is wrong. Spent a good while in good reading: some time in pastoral duties. At the Basar spent my time chiefly in the Russian School. Prayer meeting this evening at Br. B's. In prayer to-day have had some fervour, but my heart is miserably disposed to wander.

Sabbath, 27th. Rose about 6: not having been called at 5, I did not awake. At 10 preached from Ps. 122. In the afternoon Br. K. preached from Acts. 16. 31., and I baptized Mirza. Oh that he may be indeed baptized with the Holy Ghost. His case seems promising. In the evening Br. N. discoursed from a part of John 6. Christ the bread of life, & then administered the sacrament. Services in English. I followed in Hindustani. My heart seemed dead and stupid: exceedingly so. When, oh when, shall I with enlarged heart run in the way of thy commandments? My soul cleaveth to the dust. Spent some time to-day in conversation with several of my people, with reference to their preparation for this evening's duty. Oh how much they & I need a visitation from on high.

Monday, 28th. Tried to-day to follow out my plan as amended: but interruptions of various sorts defeated the attempt in a considerable measure. Still I succeeded in part. Enquiry into certain charges against the ~~city~~, and finally his dismissal, occupied a long time. Was at the city as usual: spent the time chiefly in the Government school. Have been in part disabled from duty to-day, by a pain in the back, accompanied by a sense of fatigue. —

Aug. 1848. Sept -

99

Tuesday, 29th. Various interruptions to-day again, but still felt the value of system, and made some progress in my work. Have fairly undertaken what I have done hitherto only by snatches the reading of the Bible daily with commentary. Find it a good & pleasing work. In my devotional exercises however to-day, and in other things too, I have felt as if all my duties were radically defective: Oh to be established in Christ. Commenced to-day the reading of Mason on self-knowledge, in the hope of getting some good. Read it rather hastily some half dozen years ago: Went to the city this evening as usual, & afterwards had lecture-meeting.

Wednesday 30th. A very busy day, but no time for translating: have not indeed as yet fairly got at that. Feel very glad of the arrangement I have made for devotional duties. Have had a sense of divine things on our minds in a measure to-day, but my spirit still seems unsatisfied. Oh for that nearness to God which alone can make me truly blest.

Thursday, 31st. Rose about 6. Can't get to rising early. Still very hot: & I feel it more from having the prickly heat very bad. A busy day; & to some extent my course was carried out. But I neither translated any, nor wrote any of my sermon, nor read the vernaculars. Several letters had to be written. Money had to be paid, & taken account of: sundry calls from my people & wants to attend to. With class this afternoon as usual, and then to the city. This evening renewed the doxologies in the Chapel hymn books. In prayer to-day have been much exercised: but do not seem to get on any. And I am so disappointed and so mourning, that I feel I do not honour God, nor profit my fellow-men.

Friday, Sept. 1. Again rose at 6. Was kept busy at accounts a good deal to-day, as well as yesterday. Did not go to the city this ev^g, having so much else to attend to. In my devotional exercises to-day was led to cry earnestly to God; and my mind was in a measure calmed. But I need a revival of religion in my soul, to say the least. —

Sept. 1848.

Saturday, 2nd. Rose a little before 6. Was engaged much of the day, in examining works with a view to the selection of something for the Press. Many occasional duties arose, as usual. Become increasingly amazed to see how little I can, with my utmost efforts, accomplish. At the Bazaar had a good many auditors, but some were very disputations. — Prayer-meeting was here this evening. —

Sabbath, 3rd. This morning Dr. N. conducted Mon. Con. This aftⁿ I preached in the Church from Heb. 1. 1, 2. & this evening from Matt. 5. 13. Had a measure of freedom in speaking on both occasions, but through the day have felt exceedingly listless. Read my Heb. Bible a good while this morning, and between services, in addition to devotional exercises, and a short time that I was overtook me, (perhaps half an hour,) was occupied in preparing for preaching.

And now am I indeed "of the salt of the earth"? An insipid, unsavoury specimen surely. Oh to be seasoned from on high. "Perfect that which concerneth me."

Monday, 4th. Reading a Huronkhi proof occupied a large part of the forenoon. Then attended to various matters that required my attention: chiefly the letting of the garden to a male. Hope soon to have the business disposed of, to free my hands. A slight shower fell to-day, preceded by a sand storm from the West, between 10 & 11 A.M. Overland Mail in this evening. Troubles apprehended in Ireland. Was at the Bazaar as usual.

Prayer meeting this evening (Mon. Con.) at Dr. N's. In devotional duties to-day, have been sensible of a good deal of earnestness, but this evening my mind was not well-controlled.

Tuesday, 5th. Finished my sermon to-day for the Ann^l Meeting. Read Fr. India. Class as usual: and Bazaar duties: in the evening Lecture. Afterwards read Cal. Review. Attended to various items of business during the day, wrote sundry notes. This morning was very positive about something I presently found I was wrong, to my shame & humiliation. Oh how slow I am to learn.

Sept. 1848.

101

Wednesday, 6th. Rose at 5 $\frac{1}{2}$. Had a very busy day. Giving orders for repairs, making preparation for attending Mula, selecting books for Jullunder Library, planning for circulation of Bib. Soc^y Subser. paper, & other things, occupied much of the day, interfered with my routine. But I considered that they were calls of duty, & that my routine was to be subordinate to duty, not to stand in its way, so went cheerfully on with my work. Wrote several letters. Singing class as usual. Toward evening called on Capt. C. & then attended to Bazaar duties. Our Monthly business meeting occupied the evening. Rem. staid till late, it is now near 11 o'clock. —

Thursday, 7th. Rose at 4 $\frac{1}{2}$. After devotional exercises read Hurd's as a short time. I wish to give an hour a week to the Greek Classics if I can. Was engaged a good while in preparing a Subser.^m paper to circulate for the Bib. Soc^y. Class as usual. Had some letters. Gave directions about books &c. for Mula. Had a call from G. Q. Wrote to Bro. Jⁿ. Attended to sundry other items of business. After dinner & devotions, came Bible class. Then to the City. A large crowd. Opposition, but help also. The completion of the business meeting occupied the evening. Have kept a partial fast to-day. Enjoyed a part of the day much: but I am very weak, and sadly wanting in spirituality. —

Friday, 8th. Rose about 5 $\frac{3}{4}$. A very busy day. Preparation for Mula, attending to inquiries, attending to repairs, reading proof, sending Bibles to sundry subscribers, &c. &c. kept me under a kind of fever all day. Went on cheerfully till towards noon, when something annoyed me very much, and then I was a good deal depressed during the rest of the day. There were two things that worried and grieved me: one had reference to H. Your little daughter, who by improper exposure to the sun, brought on an attack of fever: the other was an interview I had with one of the Catechists. Went to the Bazaar as usual. Entered into an argument to-day with the new Mali. This evening had some talk with Bro. N. & then read the Presbyterian. —

Sept. 1848.

Saturday, 9th. Rose at 5 $\frac{1}{2}$. Read proof copy for press till 6 $\frac{1}{2}$, there being haste. Bathing, dressing, &c. followed. Did not complete my devotional exercises till after breakfast. Again a very busy day. Read copy for the press for a good while, after hearing my class. Made a mistake, lost an hour or more by reading in the wrong place. Through the afternoon had many interruptions: and these, necessary duties: nevertheless perplexing. Spent a short time in the Germ. school towards evening. Prayer meeting at Br. N's. — In prayer to-day had earnest longings of soul, but still was sensible of not being complete in my self-murder. Oh the chain of grovelling, sordid, selfishness by which I am bound. —

Sabbath, 10th. Rose at 5 $\frac{1}{2}$. At 10 heard Br. Rudolph on the new birth, John 3. 1-15. At 5 preached in new Chapel from Acts 17.30 & at 7 $\frac{1}{2}$ from 1 Cor. 1. 11. Was helped in both services. In the morning read a while in Dr. Yates' Life. Afterward, Bayland's Past. Memorials: & the rest of the time between services was chiefly occupied in preparation for preaching. Had word to-day of Br. P's safe arrival in England. For this, the Author of all good be praised. —

Saturday, 16. Got behind in my journal at the beginning of the week, and then stayed so day by day. Monday was a very busy day, for in addition to usual duties, including a Gurmukhi proof, I had my preparations for the Mela to complete. About 9 in the evening started. Rode about half way on a camel, and then slept under a tree till 3 in the morning when I mounted Br. N's pony, and rode the remaining 7 kos. There was a great crowd at the Mela. Gave away some hundreds of books, and spoke as strength permitted: for the noise was so great, & there was such a dust, that it was laborious to speak. At 5 P.M. came away, & reached home a little after 9. Rose at 5 the next morning, Wednesday, and attended the funeral of a little child in Cantonments. In speaking at the grave was much moved. Through the day was engaged a good deal in reading. Heard my class, and atten

Sept. 1848.

103

did to my singing-class also. In the evening went to the Bazaar. On Thursday felt the effect of Tuesday's fatigue more in some respects than the day previous. Still attended to my usual duties. Bible-class in the afternoon, but did not go to the Bazaar. On Friday felt pretty well again, and had again a very busy day. Sent a man to P. with a subscription paper for the Brit. Soc. Got the tents under way repairing. Went on reading the overland papers from home. Continued the reading of copy for the press: & attended to many necessary miscellanies. Did not go to the city in the evening. Dr. R. thro' mistake did not call for me, & I was busy besides. This morning I rose at 5. Am getting somewhat regular in early rising. Finished the overland papers today. Read among other things an excellent discourse by Dr. Hodge in the June Chronicle. Wrote several letters, large & small. Had the godams overhauled. Went to the City this evening, & had rather an attentive audience. A sand storm just after night closed in, but no rain. Prayer meeting at Dr. Rudolph's. —

Sabbath, 17th. Rose a little before 6, having not got to bed last night till near 11. At 10 preached from Eph. 5. 7, 8, 9. In the evening in English from Ps. 55. 19, latter clause. Had some help in both services, but in both had difficulty at times, and got on heavily. Oh that I could get more time to prepare. The hours of this day were much occupied in thinking how I sh^d treat my subject this evening: but this sh^d be attended to the week previous. I see that I have more on my hands than I can do justice to: yet know not what there is I can omit. At 5 P.M. heard Dr. R. on 1 John, 3. 8: an interesting discourse. A letter from Sahon this morning announced a victory gained by the British troops at Aboultan. Oh that these wars might now cease: yet perhaps the spirit of anarchy is far from quelled. May He that rules among the nations to order all as shall be for His own glory. —

Sept. 1878.

Monday, 18th. Again for some cause slept late. Morning duties as usual. Read a Proof. Had a call from an interesting old Libetan. Spent some time in reading letters. Rec^d Paire's report of his doings at Philon. Collected nothing there. Attended to work that was going on. Wrote to Mr. S. & Major S. After dinner & devotional exercises, meditated a little with reference to next Sabbath's preaching, as I wish no longer to go on the plan of deferring this duty to the close of the week. Basar work as usual. Rather an attentive audience. Evening at Mr. N's. Read Fr. of India, & talked with Mr. N. about sundry things connected with our work.

Tuesday, 19th. Rose about 5. Laid out my devotions longer than usual. Afterwards read copy for some time. After breakfast meditated on the same subject as yesterday aftⁿ. Tried to get a clear conception and a right understanding of the great truth that everything sh^d be done with a supreme reference to the glory of God: & that He himself made this his chief end. Dwelt long upon it, & after hearing my class returned to it. My spirit was troubled; was troubled. I did not feel disposed, or tempted to dispute the doctrine, but there seemed to be mystery in it that I could not get hold of. I saw too, what I have long felt, that I am not devoted to the Divine glory, as I ought to be. — When my mind had become a little calmed, went on with my reading for the Press. Was occupied a good deal in completing the repairs of the tent to Mr. N. is to take with him to-morrow, and in sundry miscellaneous items of business. Did not go to the Basar, feeling that my chest and throat were not in a condition to warrant my speaking there. Lecture this evening as usual: then called at Mr. N's. Then attended to a little writing. —

Wed. 20th. Did not wake till 6. Morning duties as usual. Spent some time in correcting the Catechists' journals. ^{Living class do.} Class as usual. Transacted business, sundry business with Mr. N., putting my books in order, &c. occupied some time. Mr. N. got off about 5 P.M. Commenced a Gurmukhi proof. Basar work as usual. After tea finished the proof.

Sept. 1848

105

Thursday, 21st. Rose soon after 5. Morning duties as usual. Through the forenoon continued arranging my books and papers. After dinner with class. Then called on the Magistrate, having business with him. Major & Mrs. Mack. Housin E. spent the eve^g with us.

Friday, 22nd. Did not rise till near 6, having been unavoidably kept up late last night. After usual morning duties, and attending to sundry items of business, attacked a lot of unanswered letters. By dinner time had answered the most of them. After dinner, Devotions, went to the City. My mare being now useable, I can choose my own time, and so go earlier than hitherto. Spent some time in the Russian school, and then addressed the people outside till near dark. After tea read Unitarian. My thoughts have continued much on the subject which occupied me on Monday: feel it good to be thus occupied, but alas I see that I am very far from illustrating the principle in my practice.

Saturday, 23rd. Rose at 5. Had many little matters to occupy me to-day: some in connexion with the press, & some of a general nature. Wrote two letters, in addition to sundry notes. attended from time to time to the repairs &c. that were going on. Read some in Presb^{ry} & Tr^g of India. Classes usual. At the City spent my time in the Gernukhi school. Prayer meeting here this evening. This afternoon I was vexed with some of the people because they had not done the work as directed, and spoke harshly to one of them. How far, oh how far am I from the mind that was in Christ Jesus. Self, watched self, holds alas the place that ought to be devoted to the glory of God. —

Sabbath, 24th. Did not wake till late. At 10 heard Pr. R. from 1 John 4. 16. 2^d clause. Felt listless, & could not well keep my attention fixed. At 4 preached in the Church from Luke 9. 18-22. In the eve^g from Ps. 96. 8. 1st clause. Had assistance & freedom in both services. Before & after morning service spent some time in reading the C. C. Advocate. Found it very interesting. Before dinner slept an hour or more. Hardly know why it was, but I felt as if I needed it.

Sept. 1848.

Monday, 25th. Rose a little after 5. After prayer was engaged half an hour or more with Capt. C. who called to see me. Then read in the Bible a short time. Morning duties, including class, as usual. Read Presⁿ a while. Then wrote a long letter to my Father, this being Mail day for the Overland. After dinner & prayer got ready & went to the city. Spent some time in the Russian School, & then talked with the people outside till dark. Had also a talk with J. I. to-day about his wife's spiritual interests: & after dinner made a brief address to a few persons who came with the body of some poor creature (I know not who, but nominally a Christian, Armenian I suppose) to inter in our burying ground. This evening Capt. C. spent with us.

But though busy, and as it seems about the Master's work, still my spirit is not at rest. I see the self-surrender is not complete: & I see that herein I am very guilty: but the remedy I know not. I know not any particular thing that I am putting in the place of Christ, except that I suppose I am putting my wretched, sinful self, in some shape or other, in that place: and meantime I am afraid I shall tempt the Spirit of God to depart forever from me.

Tuesday, 26th. Rose soon after 5. Drove out with H. & the children. Morning duties as usual: only that those of my class kept me longer than usual. Wrote notes. Attended to sundry items of business. Wrote for some time in the Church record. Corrected some for Br. R. After dinner spent a good while in devotional duties — as, after 12 o'clock: felt much in earnest, and sought the Lord. After dinner, as usual. In the city spent my time in the Gurmukhi school. Lecture in the evening as usual. Afterward read the Presⁿ.

Wednesday, 27th — Rose at 5. Drove out with H. Feel it a great thing to rise early. Time for devotions, & time to get the morning air, and not hurried in getting at the business of the day. After regular morning duties were over, & sundry miscellanies, got at my treasury work. Singing class at noon. Wrote some notes also. In the afternoon Bazaar as usual. Capt. C. spent the eve^g with us. In prayer to-day have had earnestness, but my heart is not fixed as it sh^d be, & as David's was. —

Sept. 1848.

107

28th. Ron about 5. After Br. M. got home, which was 9 or 10, was occupied awhile with him. Morning occupations otherwise as usual. Had some notes to write, and directions to give about laundry business. Made some progress with my accounts. In the afternoon Bib. class. Others visited the Germ. School. Spent the eve^g at Br. M's. Have been enabled to pray earnestly to-day; I have had some sense of the vast love-suffering of God towards me, and of my own unworthiness. But still I feel that I do not make that unreserved & hearty sacrifice of myself that I ought to do.

Friday, 29th. Ron at 5¹/₄ or so. In addition to my accounts, public & private, the settling of which is rendered necessary by the closing month, and that of the former especially by the close of the mission year, now at hand, much time was taken up in hearing various inquiries from the people, and giving directions as to the work going on. In my devotional duties was enabled to be full as to the amount of time, though I was not exactly punctual as to the time. This is frequently impracticable on account of interruptions, and sometimes also the time comes & passes & I do not think of it till some time after. Have for some time taken a half hour at noon, and three quarters of an hour after dinner, in addition to morning & evening devotions. 'Tis a long time since I commenced praying three a day in private, but then I sometimes left it off, & did not resume it for months together: and now I feel it to be a cause for great thankfulness, that I have been brought to adopt my present habit. Was at the Mus. School this afternoon, & then spoke to the people outside. This evening was devoted to a business meeting. 'Tis now some time after 10 o'clock. —

Saturday, 30th. Spent the day more as yesterday. Finished comparing the Ledger & Waste book of the acct^s of this station, but have still those of the past month to enter: and the whole of the Gullunder acct^s to put in order. Another month is now closing, & I have had so much on hand as to put the thought of it a good deal out of my mind, though everything in a manner was reminding me of it too. Earthly influences, carnal views, how much they prevail. "To teach me to number my days —"

Sabbath, 1st. Rose late, 7 o'clock, having been kept awake a good deal in the night by our little boy, who was cross. At 10 preached from Isa. 9. 6. "And the government shall be upon his shoulder". In the afternoon, in the New Chapel from Matt. 22. 1-14. In the evening heard Dr. H. on "the Saints blessedness in Heaven". After morning service read for some time Religious intelligence, and other things suitable for Sabbath reading in the Pict^{re}. Spent a short time in talking with my little daughter.

Monday, 2nd Rose at 5 $\frac{1}{2}$. An intensely busy day. Was enabled however in a measure to keep my mind in peace. Attending to calls from some of the nation brethren, from people engaged in various work here, and from servants sent by persons that had something for me to attend to, took much of the time. Read a proof, also wrote to Capt. W. Mon. Com. this eve & at Dr. H's. Requested we bade adieu to our dear friend W. H. C. who goes before morning with his corps. May the promises of the 91st psalm be abundantly fulfilled to him.

[For the period omitted, vid. p. 112 to 118.]

Agra. Tuesday, December 5th. After this two months' omission of my daily writing, I resume it at a time when I have as little leisure as I have had on almost any day for weeks past. I ceased writing at a time when my business pressed on me so heavily that it seemed necessary to omit everything that could be omitted. Yet now I believe it would have been better, busy as I was, to keep it up. For some days past I have been vainly hoping for a time of sufficient leisure to make a brief note of the past two months' doings, intending then to proceed regularly. But it will not do to wait longer. The arrears increase every day, and now after a busy day, I resume the neglected duty at 12 o'clock at night: and I must day by day do what I can towards bringing up the arrears. This morning I did not rise till broad day light. In devotional duties hoped for a measure of edification. Committee business and letter reading & writing, &c. occupied the morning. Lined from 1 to 4. After dinner various duties; then a call from Major G. Spent the evening with several of the brethren and sisters at Mr. Smith's. Since returning have been occupied

Dec^r - 1848.

109

in finishing an overland letter, writing a Committee Report, and sundry other duties. Now I propose retiring, after devotional duties.

Wednesday, 6th. Rose a little before 7, having retired after 1. Drove out with W. After breakfast was engaged in various duties till Synod's met. Near 4, when we adjourned. Soon after dinner went to Mr. P.'s where I lectured. Was aided in the service. Spent the evening at Mr. P.'s. —

Thursday, 7th. In the morning attended a meeting of the Committee of the Tract Society. Then Synod till 3½. Went to Mr. T.'s to dinner. Spent the evening at home, writing letters. Have been not quite well to-day. As for my soul, it seems in a lifeless kind of way. I enjoy ordinances, & yet have great wandering of thoughts. —

Friday, 8th. Rose pretty early. During the morning contented and cheerful, but improved thro' the day, & this evening feel quite restored. Praised be the Author of my unnumbered, & all undeserved mercies. Went with H. to Mr. P.'s to breakfast. Then Synod till after 4. Took dinner, and then prepared to go out. Spent the evening at Mr. P.'s. — After returning, was occupied for some time in conversation with Dr. W. about church matters. 'Tis now past 11 o'clock. Have been enabled through the day and evening to recollect myself in a measure, and to keep my mind steady. Synod to-day finished revising the Shorter Catechism.

Saturday, 9th. Went this morning before breakfast to call on Mr. W. Through the day Synodical business, and in the evening meditation preparatory to the Sabbath.

Sabbath, 10th. Preached this morning at 11 in Mr. W.'s Chapel from Rom. 8. 3. and in the evening to our own congregation from Heb. 12. 1. — Spent the evening in conversation with Dr. W. on Popery & separate topics.

Monday, 11th. Rose about day-light. Spent some time in meditation. My heart is sore pained within me at the miserable way I am getting on. So little improvement in anything: while in some important things I seem to have gone back. My life has been a sad tissue of inconsistencies. Unwillingness to deny myself, and to cross myself, has been to a great extent the occasion of this. One instance of many is my having for two months neglected to go on

Dec. 1848.

with my diary. Another is my having been, throughout the period of my ministerial course, except at occasional intervals, so negligent of the important duty of writing sermons. Another is, my many attempts, and many failures, at an extraordinary degree of abstinence, in my diet. I feel that I am, though now far advanced in my 33rd year, a most immature, unformed character. I know not what to make of myself: and often I almost despair of ever attaining to the various things I have attempted, or getting rid of my many, and bitterly adhesive, evil habits. But still I cannot relinquish the hope that larger measures of that aid which alone can meet my case, will yet be granted. I deserve it not, and that already vouchsafed I have much abused, but still I am spared, and am not altogether delivered over to the way of my own heart: therefore I am bound to continue hoping, and more earnestly than ever to plead for the blessing I so much need.

Spent the morning in writing; the day in Lynd, and the evening at Mr. R-'s: the most of it in conversation with Mr. Wms, whom I like much. Had some edifying discourse with him. 'Tis now near 10 o'clock. —

Tuesday, 12th. Employed much as yesterday. Even^g at Mr. H's, and after returning wrote till 12 o'clock. Had a letter from dear sister this morning. All well. Prayed be the Author of all mercies. Have had a pleasant day. More sense than usual of the divine presence. Rather exciting debates in Lynd, but was enabled to forego my own will and way for the sake of peace.

Wedn. 13th. Rose late, but before sunrise. After prayer went out with G. Lynd again till 4 o'clock. After dinner went to Mr. W's again, and preached in his Chapel from Ps. 14. Took tea at Mr. W's, then turned. After a little talk about our coming journey homeward, retired.

Thursday, 14th. Took a long drive again before breakfast. Did not neglect devotional duties, but had not so much time for them as I ought to have had. Lynd as usual. A little proof reading. Br. Bro. W's. spent the evening here. I wrote a letter to Br. F. in explanation of my vote on the late circular.

Friday, 15th. Had more enjoyment than usual in devotional exercises this morning. A long session of Lynd: finished business had journeyed. Finished the proof I have had on hand for some days. Spent the evening at Mr. W's, where we met Br. Thos. B. —

Dec. 1845.

111

Saturday, 16th. Was enabled to enter upon my devotions this morning with more heartiness & solemnity than is sometimes the case. Afterwards was engaged in some arrangements preparatory to the journey. Called on Major G. Took tiffin at two, & went out to Secundra. After a hasty visit at a kais tomb, the Christian village, & Mr. Sch^r's returned. Spent the evening at Mr. M^s, as previously engaged. Had a pleasant time.

Sabbath, 17th. Heard Br. W^m at 10^{1/2} from 2^d Th^o. 1. 10. an excellent, edifying sermon. At 1 attended Hindustani service, & preached from 2^d Ps^{al}. 3. 11. In the evening heard Br. O. from "fight the good fight of faith." Spent a while to day on Foster's (2^d), "God variable: and a while on the "way of life." Was troubled in my meditations: mind far from being at rest. I am the Lord's, & I am every way bound to be his: but my heart is so far from that entire devotion which is His due, —

Monday, 18th. Spent the morning in packing, & other preparations: then went with H. & made parting calls on the different families whose acquaintance we had made. Again attended to various business, & had conversation with the Com. & Sisters. This evening attended a congregational meeting, called with reference to the building of the proposed house of worship. After it was over, was with the Com. again. Was very sad in spirit this morning, greatly bowed down: but during the latter part of the day felt more cheerful. When, oh when, shall I make that entire, absolute self-surrender, without which I cannot have true peace.

Tuesday, 19th. Our last day at Agra. Took H. out once more this morning, as she much desired to see the Taj again. It was too late (chiefly through my fault) and we returned after a little, passing through the Fort. Busy then for some time packing. Got the garriss off. Br. Dr. O. spent the morning with us. Took tiffin and started, Br. Dr. W. accompanying us. They stayed with us till after tea. Had a little more discourse together, committed one another to the gracious hears of prayer, and separated: they to return to their home, & we to spend the night in our encampment at Rām Bāgh.

Wednesday, 20th. Went on to Gijel, 11^{1/2} miles from Rām Bāgh, & 14 from Agra. Spent the day chiefly in proof reading: went twice over two books, of 12 pages each. Went through the village with Br. N. but found only a few women & children. In the evening, & got a few people together, & talked to them.

Dec. 7 1878.

Thursday, 21st. Came on to Natras, about 15 miles. Spent some time after breakfast in reading, meditation, & prayer. Much discomfort of spirits. Work hard. No going out after divine things. Not with me as it has sometimes been: and yet perhaps it has never been with me as it should be. Wrote to Mr. J. & W. Then went with Mr. N. to the Bazaar. Many people came to get books, & to hear; but they were noisy, and the opportunity for speaking was not favourable. Came home at dinner time. Was engaged in sundry things till evening.

Friday, 22nd. Parsini. Got here about 9 o'clock; 8 miles from Natras. Just on our march we left this place on our way to Agora. Then we had cause to give of mercy in the sparing of our little one's life, and the tokens of returning health; which yet we feared. Now we have to give thanks for his entire restoration. After breakfast and family worship spent a good while in serious meditation, and prayer. Found it good to wait on God. After this went to the Bazaar with Mr. N. Many people came, but they were noisy, and the opportunity was not favourable. Now I must make use of as much time as I can get, during the rest of the day, to make a brief ^{note} of the days on which I omitted writing. — { From Tuesday, Oct. 3rd, to Monday the 9th very busy in preparing for the journey to Agora. On the 9th got the garriss loaded, and started. Had much trouble with the jerrywans, and after they had made up their heads and got off, the garriss stuck in the sand. Took tea at Mr. K's, and then went on till a late hour, putting my horse in order. Early on Tuesday morning went out to animal, when Mr. N. & Cowen I. had gone the evening before. Found that the garriss had not all arrived even yet: the tent was not pitched, some of the chairs were broken, and altogether it seemed a sad beginning of the journey. In the evening went on to Lakhan Khan, & found the night tents ready. — Wednesday morning, 11th. Had a call from a man I had seen at Pyle, & who seemed disposed to assist the truth. Followed Mr. N. in a brief address to a company of people at the gate of the Sarai. Much of the day was spent in weighing the tents, boxes, &c. as the people gave us much trouble. In the evening proceeded to Kanah. Felt quite unwell all the evening. — Thursday, 12th. Did not feel able to go out: or rather did not think it wise to do so, being still unwell, and the day very windy. In the evening went on to Likhind

Dec 7 1848.

113

Next morning (Friday, Oct. 13th) did not go to the Bazar. Bro. W. & I had such an amount of business on hand which must be ready for the Annual Meeting, that we thought we ought to take all the time we could get, for attending to it. We were also encamped very far from the city, by a mistake of the servants. Went on in the evening to Rajpore. Went very slowly, the horses having felt the fatigue of their previous marches a good deal, especially the heavy load of the second. Reached R. late in the evening. In the morning, (Saturday, 14th) learned that one of the garricks had broken down several miles back. Went on with our writing, accounts, &c. In the course of the day visited the Bazar, and addressed the people. Some opposition: but a good many to hear. Spent the day in a Dairidari, & found it very pleasant. In the evening went on to Ambala. Found Bro. & Mrs. J. waiting for us. Bro. M. was there also. Had a pleasant meeting. Found also letters from home awaiting our arrival: and containing the pleasing intelligence of the welfare of those we love. The next day, (Sabbath, 15th) Bro. M. preached in the morning, & I in the afternoon. At the morning service the organization of the church took place: and at the afternoon service the Communion was administered. In the evening we sent off a garrick to help the one we had left behind, the garrickman having come on in the course of the day to tell us the oxen could not draw the load. Monday the 16th also we remained at Ambala, the garrick not having arrived. Went with Bro. J. to see the estate he had purchased, to be occupied as mission premises. Saw his school room also. Through the day attended to various business. In the evening walked out some distance to look for the garrick. Did not see it, but heard of it. After dark it arrived. Sent off our children, and had the day tent pitched to sleep in, this being to be the best arrangement we could make. Tuesday morning, 17th. Went on to Sepla. Found our children pitched on the road at another village, contrary to orders. Took our breakfast there, then made them pack up & move on to Sepla. Spent a great part of the day under the trees. Suffered from sore throat. Went on with our writing. The next morning, Wednesday, 18th, we went on to Mustaphabad. There a

Dec^r, 1848.

bad disaster occurred to our kitchen establishment. The box of dishes fell off the gun, and many were broken. In addition to this we had to sit another day without any tent, the large tent not having arrived. We had not such a shade as the day before, I was very uncomfortable. Through the influence of these repeated mishaps, and other causes, I felt much dejected. Bro. W. began to talk to me, & I told him I feared we were in some respect or other out of the path of duty. Suggested that perhaps we were wrong in our plan of taking so large an establishment, with the design of going all the way to Africa, and thus entailing on the Public funds so heavy an expense. Bro. W. went to the Bazar, but I did not. Next day, Thursday, 19th, we went on to Sagaidie. I spent the day in a garden, where we had a beautiful shade. Bro. J. & Mr. had come on too, & we all spent the day together. Had a pleasant time. In the evening went on to the river bank, and spent the night in our shoddies. On Friday, 20th, pushed on and reached Saharampur by late breakfast time. Had a cordial reception from Bro. H. C. There we stayed till Wednesday, 1st November. I was kept intensely busy the whole time: so much so that it was trying to body & spirit too: and I was barely able to get the different parts of my work done, to present to the meeting. I have never I believe throughout a year kept so habitually and distinctly before my mind the matter of getting through my work and being ready for the close of the year, as during the past, and yet hardly ever failed so decidedly. It has been partly perhaps from my undertaking more than I was competent for, and partly from my not having so much of system as I might brought to; partly too from my not so habitually chastising myself as I should. The treasurer's business has taken a great deal of my time: and now as it is to me, I have cause to be very thankful, that I have been enabled to keep my accounts square. There were some excellent topics before us in the course of the meeting, and I felt at times a good deal tried, but was for the most part enabled to press my soul in patience. Had I in every thing laboured as much to preserve a conscience void of offence as in this, it had been well for me. But frequently I indulged my appetite too much, and suffered for it both in body, and in soul. Alas that I should not yet have got dominion over that against which I have been contending

these fifteen years. Great is my guilt, and great has been the injury done
 to my soul, and greatly has my profiting been hindered in his cause whom
 I am, and whom I profess to love. On Wednesday evening we went on to
 Kagal Shasthi. The next morning (Nov. 2nd), Bro. N. & I went into the
 village, and talked to a few people. Afterwards Bro. N. spoke to some soldiers
 whom we met, there being a party of them encamped near us. After break-
 fast we went on to Sebanis. There met our returned friend Bro. M. who was
 just going down the country on his way to England. After a brief season
 of converse we united together in prayer, and he left us to pursue his journey.
 We remained at S. till the afternoon of the following day. Went repeat-
 edly to the Bazar, & had many to hear us, but met with a good deal
 of opposition. Friday, 3rd, went on to Uveaffarnagar: reached our tent
 about dark. Found a letter from our dear friend Capt. C. Saturday, 4th,
 went into the Bazar, and the people heard pretty well. Wrote some let-
 ters, and attended to other business. On this journey did a good deal with Mr.
 N. at proof reading, and preparing copy for the press: & spent some time on
 the translation of the Conf. of Faith, just rec^d from the Committee of Synod,
 and which was to be examined at the meeting of Synod. It is my translation,
 which was put into the hands of that committee a year ago, & has been by them
 revised and modified. In the evening went on to Katanli. Sabbath, 5th.
 Again the Europeans were encamped near us; and we invited them to join us
 in worship. A few did so, & Bro. N. preached. His text was the former portion
 of the 6th of Isaiah, particularly the 6th & 7th verses. In the early part of the
 day we were in the Bazar, where we had many to hear us, and experienced
 not much opposition. We remained there a long time, & all spoke; Bro. N.
 and myself, and our Catechist, W^m. In the morning, (Monday the 6th)
 we proceeded to Sawikla, a small village. Worked on with our work during the
 day, & in the evening went into the village. Had twenty or thirty people to hear
 us, and a tolerably favourable opportunity. Tuesday morning, 7th, drove
 into Meunt. Very busy till near the close of the day in getting letters ready for
 the Ord Mail. Afternoon went to call on Mr. L. but he had gone to attend a
 Mela. Saw his wife. Wednesday, 8th, took a long drive to see the station.
 After this a sand storm arose, & it was not fit to go out. After dinner we went
 to see Mr. R. but he too was gone. Returned by the Sader Bazar, and attended to
 some business there. It was dark before we got back. On Thursday morning, the 9th,

Dec 3. 1848.

we proceeded to Kharkhanda. Towards evening went to the Bazaar, but had not a good time. One dinner destroyed much good. Had it not been for one opponent, the people would perhaps have listened pretty well. On Friday, the 10th we went on to Hapara. After breakfast Mr. N. I went into the Bazaar, and spoke at several different points. Some heard pretty well, some opposed. Saturday 11th, went on to Galanti. Found some one else's camp near our own. In the Bazaar had rather a favourable hearing. On Sabbath, 12th. I preached in English from Ps. 119. 81. We invited those about us to unite with us, two gentlemen came in. In the afternoon Mr. N. preached in Urdu to the servants & a few others. The next morning, ^{13th} we proceeded to Buland Shahr, and remained there till Wednesday morning. Many people heard us, but they were rather noisy, & some opposed. On Tuesday evening we met Mr. P. the magistrate. He was very polite to us. Had previously, at our request, sent us some newspapers. On the 15th, Wednesday, we went to Kherja. Here we had many to hear us, but they were noisy, & some opposed. On the 16th went on to Sonna. We divided our forces, & preached at two villages, and the Sarai. The people heard pretty well. One of the villages, Seoria, was about $\frac{3}{4}$ of a mile distant. On my return a young man accompanied me, who professed to feel much interest in what he had heard. On Friday, the 17th, reached Allahpur, & encamped on the plain where I had been with H. & Son S. I. O., 6 years before. Went to the City with Mr. N. I had a long discourse with a changing audience, people coming & going. In the evening had a very large audience near the great Mosque. But it was too noisy a place to speak to advantage. On Saturday after breakfast we went into the City again, and met a man who took us to a place where we found, on our arrival, arrangements had been made for a formal debate. The chief disputant, Khair Sahib they called him, argued pretty fairly for a time. After an hour or so went to eat his Khana; & during his absence we had a good opportunity to preach to the people. He returned & we went on. Soon however he began to find fault with my answers, & to refuse to let me proceed until I had answered better. While we parleyed, he went away again, to say his prayers, but did not return in any better mood than before. He again called for my answers, - & I having again replied to the

Dec = 1848.

: 117

first point, was proceeding to the second: He was determined I should not. Presently he got up and went away, saying that I might preach to the Hindus. So we spoke for some time & came home. It was 3 o'clock or after, when we reached our tent. In the evening we had a small company of people on the road to the City. The next day, Sabbath the 19th, we worshipped at the little church of the station. Br. N. preached in the morning from "Be ye holy, for I am holy"; & in the evening from "The heart is deceitful above all things & desperately wicked, who can know it?" The people seemed very attentive, and it was good & pleasant to be in a church again after so long an interval: and with some too, who we hope are God's people. On Monday morning we were all expecting to go on: but our little boy had been very ill during the night, & we felt afraid to proceed. So Br. N. went on, & we called on Dr. P. for advice. He took us to his house, where we were made most comfortable, & had whatever was required for our little one. It was through the morning an anxious period: but the measures used were blessed, & soon favourable symptoms appeared: and by evening he was so much better that we thought we might safely go on in the morning: we did so, and reached ^{15 miles} Sardinia on Tuesday the 21st at 9 or 10 A. M. & before Br. N. had got off for the next stage. In the evening went to the Bazaar, & had a good many people to hear me. Some disputed, but on the whole I was encouraged. Wednesday 22nd ^{15 miles} ~~Ranavira~~ ^{Ranavira}: a very small village: had in the evening however a good many people, who listened pretty well. Thursday, 23rd. Drove on to Kandauli, about 12 miles, and staid till 3 or 4 in the afternoon when we went on to Agra, 10 miles: though to the point where Br. N. lives it is perhaps 12. Arrived there after dark; and had a pleasant meeting with Br. Dr. W. whom we had left at Allahabad 6 years before: Br. W. however we had seen three years ago. Found Br. N. & his two remaining children, the two being now gone on going to lands far distant. Mr. & Mrs. P. spent the evening with us. On Friday the 24th we were engaged in unpacking, and getting our things in order. In the evening we went to Mr. A's. Enjoyed the visit much. Met Mr. & Mrs. P., missionaries from Meertha. On Sabbath heard Br. N. at 10^{1/2}, from, "All souls are mine", and in the evening preached from

Dec^r, 1848.

From this time till the end of the month was engaged day by day, partly in going to see different persons & places in Cabot Africa & partly in writing letters, and getting through some business ordered by Presbytery. In the course of the week Bro. W. H. from Allahabad, & M. P. from Gutterpur, with their wives, also W. from Mainpuri, & M. formerly of that place, arrived to attend the meeting of Synod. Had much pleasure in meeting these brethren & sisters, some of whom we had known before, & those whose acquaintance we were glad to have this opportunity to make. On Friday the 1st Dec^r the meeting of Synod commenced, & Bro. W. H. preached from Eccl. 14.15. The next day we were in Synod till 3 P.M. or so, then the evening attended preparatory services at Mr. C. S. On Sabbath morning the 3^d, Bro. W. H. preached from Heb. 4.12. and in the evening Bro. West from

Saturday, Dec. 23rd. Reached Allahpur this morning. After breakfast went into Cantonments (Bro. N. & myself) stall on Col. W., he having with much kindness expressed his desire to see us again, on our former visit at A. Called also on Dr. P. Being invited again to preach on the morrow, I did not go to the Bazar in the evening, but employed myself in preparing a sermon. Was enabled to give my mind very fully to the subject, & enjoyed the exercise much.

Sabbath, 24th. Preached at 11 from John 6.47. and in the evening Bro. N. preached from Ps. 19.12. latter clause. Between services some drummers came to us. One wanted to be married, one wanted a child baptized, & one who was a Mussulman wanted to become a Christian. The case of the former was postponed, on acc^t of some irregularity in the proceedings of the parties. That of the latter was attended to after evening service: & the Mussulman was told to seek farther light, and divine teaching, that he might become a Christian indeed. He was judged to be at present not at all a fit subject for baptism.

Monday, 25th. Came on to home. A long march. After breakfast & devotional duties occupied myself for some time in finishing my notes for the omitted days. Am now square again after a week, & hope to continue so. *

Tuesday, 26th. Reached Khurja, 13 or 14 miles. Enjoyed the march much, though some of the company suffered from the cold. Read Baxter's Hyr. Lett. for a good while after breakfast: then went with Mr. N. to the Bazaar. The people were noisy, but did not oppose much. Spoke the word to many. After dinner finished a letter, sent it off with others, without post wiring. Our little babe has been very unwell to-day. — *Yesterday, after writing, and other business, went to the village with Mr. N. The people seemed very ignorant, & not much disposed to learn, or listen. — Late in the evening had a marriage ceremony to perform. A Frenchman, Millian D'Crux, who had been to us at Allypore, came on with his intended, Antoinette Francis, and I married them about 10 o'clock at night: after which they started off again for Allypore. —

Wednesday, 27th. Had some delay in starting, as a new gany was to be procured in the place of one that had failed. Long stage ^{15 miles or more}. Eleven when we reached the tent. Still it was not ready. Reason given was that the oxen were lame, & came slowly. Was visited at the people, & spoke barely. Sorry for it afterwards. Heart deceitful & selfish. After breakfast went with Mr. N. to the Bazaar. [Secunderabad.] Large place. Many people to hear. Much noise, but not much opposition. Had dinner time when we returned. Read a Persian Underproof with Mr. N. before night. At dusk the hind gany arrived. The collector had very kindly taken measures at once for procuring us a gany, & it arrived at the same time with our oxen. A very distinct Providential favour.

Thursday, 28th. Daire: 11 or 12 miles from Secunderabad. Small village. This the day attended to some writing. After dinner went with Mr. N. into the village. The people listened well.

Friday, 29th. Dakhia: a very small village just across the Hindoo towards Delhi. Had intended to encamp at Ghazipur: but the people came on by mistake. Through the day saw Hindoo, and did some translating with Mr. N. After dinner we went to talk with the people. A few came together. But they seemed very ignorant. Tried to make them understand what Christ had done for them.

Saturday, 30th. Reached Delhi betw. 9 & 10. Had some delay in finding our tents. After breakfast, and attending to sundry ^{the} business, called on Mr. T. After dinner drove out to see the city, and procure some things. After tea, occupied for some time in getting things in order, and preparing for the Sabbath. —

Sabbath, 31st. Preach at 10. 1st or morning service
from 133. 1. Heard Mr. T. in the afternoon in Avinds, on
and Mr. C. in the evening, on Ecc. 9. 10.

Jan 2, 1849.

121

Monday, 1st. After a very busy morning, we drove to Mr. T's, to attend service, & spend the day. He preached from Luke 13.8. first clause: an excellent and impressive discourse. Felt much edified. Through the remainder of the day was occupied with various necessary duties. In the evening, Monthly Concert. Serious meditations to-day, and a realization of the importance, the necessity, of being more in earnest with the work of life. Oh that these feelings may be permanent.

Tuesday, 2nd. Went early with Mr. T. to see poor J. H. found him looking very well: extremely glad to see me. But his mind was evidently still far from having recovered to balance. Accompanied Mr. T. then to his preaching place, and heard him speak. Went to see Br. W. who was just in. After breakfast, and family worship at Mr. T's, parted with him, and returned to Br. W's tent, where we stayed till 4. Passed the time in discourse on various topics, and parted with little prospect of soon meeting again. Set our sails again towards Indiana; and soon after dark reached Saranac, the first stage on the road that runs along the Canal.

Wednesday, 3rd. Came on to Tula. Through the day was engaged in various business. In the evening went into the village, had a large audience, the most of whom listened well. Mr. W. followed me. He & W. had been in the village in the course of the day. Since then I have been very busy, reading, writing, and arranging some of my accounts. It is now after 10. —

Thursday, 4th. At 12 this morning reached Peramb. Learning that there was a post office, went to work at letter-writing, and it was our night when I got through. Went then with Br. W. to the town; and after getting our letters entered, he addressed a crowd that had assembled. They listened well. Retired at 9 1/2.

Friday, 5th. Reached Kansas at 9 1/2: came down at 10, and at 10 1/2. After breakfast went with Mr. W. to the house. I was present at a meeting which was held in the evening. I was instrumental in getting up a meeting and spoke with the people. I was instrumental

Jan 9, 1849.

meeting well. A good many came for books. After dinner attended to various business. Have this evening written a letter.

Saturday, 6th. Chhainwal. Arrived about 10. Distance perhaps 14 miles. After breakfast, reading Hindi &c. went with Mr. M. to the Bazar. Mr. N. spoke at some length. The audience was very large, as hundred perhaps, half boys; they sat very quietly a good deal of the time. After dinner attended to one or two little matters, then took my Gen. Testament. This evening have been reading it, and the Psalms in Hebrew & Hindi. A cloud has been over my spirit to-day, much as usual: but not so heavy as sometimes.

Sabbath, 7th. Spent a good while this morning in meditation, walking to 7th, on the bank of the Canal. Felt much depressed at first, but a good deal more cheerful afterwards. After breakfast went with Dr. M. to the Bazar. A large crowd soon assembled. I read the 9th of John in Hindi, and spoke for some time. Afterward Mr. M. addressed them, and we came away. At 12 o'clock went to prayer-meeting, in the tent: and at 2^o Hindustani service under the shade of the trees, our servants, and a number of persons from the town being present. I preached from 2 Cor. 5. 17. After dinner walked for some time with H. Spent the evening in reading Psalms & Gen. Testament.

Monday, 8th. Reached Bir Kheris about 9^o. Very circuitous road: the roads running much: was somewhat sandy, also but still pleasant. Great numbers of waterfowl: ducks & geese: is numerous also as the monkeys and parrots have been hit with. After breakfast near Pathraswalli, then Hindi with Mr. N. Then attended to sundry necessary business with him. After dinner we went into the village, and addressed at some length a small company of persons, following Mr. N. They listened pretty well: but one man wanted to talk a good deal towards the last, and excused himself by reference to his worldly engagements. Spent the evening in reading Hebrew & Greek: & Psalms in Hindi. It is now near 11.

Tuesday, 9th. Reached Abba at 9^o. Road still wind ^{apparently}ing. The slaves wet, the water having ^{run} over through the bank in some

places, & run over in others. Again saw great numbers of water-
 goat: also others occasionally. It was truly an interesting dis-
 play of animated nature. After breakfast employed as usual.
 After reading went with Mr. C. to the Bazar, where we addressed
 a number of persons. They were mostly inattentive, but a few
 listened well. Toward evening went again. Found Mr. speaking
 to the people. They were gentle & orderly. I followed him. One or two
 Muhammadans disputed; otherwise the occasion would have
 been a very pleasant one. Got newspapers to day, which gave
 us intelligence from the seat of war, & foreign news also. Have spent
 this evening as usual. In season was cold. Oh for a thorough res-
 toration of my disordered soul.

Wednesday, 10th. Reached Nabola at 9 $\frac{1}{2}$: short march.
 After breakfast was occupied a good while with the little one. He has been
 very unwell for a length of time, and to-day I have not a good deal
 solicited about him: though hope in the Lord's tender mercies de-
 cidedly predominant. Read Hebrew & Hindi as usual. At-
 ter dinner we got ready & came on to Saharanpore: there being
 but a few miles remaining: perhaps 9 or 10. Arrived before
 dark, & found Mr. C. family in health. Some time was spent
 in reading letters, & hearing news. After retiring to my room read a
 proof. It is now after 11 o'clock. —

Thursday, 11th. Various matters of business engrossed
 the day. Dismissed a ganywan at his request, & spent some time in
 making out his account. Wrote to Mr. W. Finished the proof.
 Had a call from Mr. D. & spent some time with him. He had been
 absent some on acct of our babe. After dinner called on
 Mr. P. This evening read another proof: & afterwards some Patras
 in Hindi. Our little one is very sick from the effect of the medi-
 cine he has taken. May the means used not be unattended
 with a blessing. —

Friday, 12th. Very busy packing and getting the garies off.
 The garies from Lodiana arrived, just as we had determined to go off without them.
 Every thing seems to work better than is often the case: a matter of much thank-
 fulness. Got all off by night. Our little darling still quite ill. Show'd much of the

Jan^y 4, 1849.

day, & attending to him. Seems in some respects better this evening.

In my reading & meditations to-day, was led to somewhat earnest desires for more light & grace: some images for wisdom from the pictures that kind my spirit, and keep me from rejoicing in God my Saviour. Hopeth the Great Governor might be pleading for this in my behalf.

Saturday, 13th. Seven years to-day since I landed in Calcutta. Surely goodness & mercy have followed me: but alas my soul is yet fettered, & I have not yet entered aright on the great work for which I was sent here. Oh that this week of years might prove, if such the Lord's will, only the first of a week of weeks, to be spent in glorifying his name in this heathen land. — During the morning prepared for the journey, and did as H. in taking care of our darling child. Between 12 & 1 left for Bagdad: arrived at dusk.

Sabbath, 14th. After breakfast went into the Bazar with Mr. N. A good many heard us, & for the most part heard well. Mr. N. spoke at length, and I added a brief exhortation. At 1 or thereabouts had English prayer meeting in our tent, which I conducted; & after dinner Mr. N. discoursed in Urdu to the servants. This evening have been a good deal occupied with our little one. He has been through many a day well to-day, but is very cross. Got time in addition to read the 106th Psalm in Hebrew. It is now after 10 o'clock. —

Sunday, 15th. Did not start till after breakfast, as a violent wind was blowing. Left about 10, & soon it began to rain. The rain increased until it became very heavy: but as it was at our backs, we did not get wet. Reached Shir at 2½, and had cup of milk for about half the way. The rain continued until it intermits till night, & then came on with fresh violence. The garris with our bedding did not arrive, and we had to pass the night as we could. During the evening found the water was coming into our tent. Called the people; & went to work ourselves: and at length raised a bank that kept the water out.

Tuesday, 16th. Found ourselves safe & well this morning though after a rather comfortable night. Rain still: the garris not arrived.

Jan^y. 1849.

125

Sent off some men with oxen, to aid them in coming up. Light has
come, but they do not make their appearance. Sea has been
sovereign, and imperfectly secured from the inclemency of the
weather. 'tis a matter of thankfulness that we are all in health.
Spent the day chiefly in reading the Post^{er}, recently received.

Wednesday, 17th. Rose refreshed, though the night has not been a
very comfortable one to any of us. There was no rain during the
night, and the morning sun was charmingly bright. Very fine
views of the mountains, the upper ranges covered with snow: the lower
ranges being about 30 miles distant. Walked & meditated a good
while. Sought in thick storm. No evidence of grace: seemingly
no ability to ask for any. My mind yesterday, & the day
before was in much the same state. Succeeded at length
in raising my thoughts to God in supplication. Obtained some
relief. — Soon after breakfast the garriss began to make
their appearance. One of them did not get up till some hours
after. Was employed a good while in examining things, and
drying those that had been wet. Found much less damage done
than we had feared. Soon after noon (or 11.) I went into
the village, and preached to the people. Many came: an hour
drew perhaps. They were rather noisy, but some listened
well. We both spoke at some length, & then a large compa-
ny came with us to our camp. We handed them over to Wm.
to talk to them, & give books to such as could read. He was
engaged with them a good while. Toward night very busy
packing up again. Soon after dark got the garriss off for
another stage; and we are now encamped in our shoddier one
more for the night, with every thing in comfortable order: —
in addition to many alleviations, & grounds of thankfulness con-
nected with our detention here, I have especially this, that
my dear babe does not seem to have suffered at all, but on
the contrary is thus far decidedly improving. — Oh for
grace, & light, to appreciate this, & all mercies. —

Thursday, 18th. Reached Tepla late in the forenoon. Overtook the
garriss on the way, and when they got up it was noon. After breakfast was em-

120
Jan^y 1849.
Stayed for some time in putting things in order. Toward evening
went with Br. N. to the Bazaar. Had a large audience, & spoke to them
till near dark. The most of the people listened well. There was a
blind Hindu present, an elderly man, of a pleasing countenance, who
disputed a little. Got the garriss off about 10 o'clock.

Friday, 19th. Reached Ambala at 10 o'clock or after.
Had a pleasant meeting with Br. S. & family, Mr. J. Spent some
time in conversation, reading the news, &c. Then went with Br.
S. to see the new hospital building, just going up. On our return
we stopped at Mr. J's preaching place, and I was desired to commence.
Spoke perhaps near an hour to a large audience. Was much helped,
and the people were for the most part quiet & attentive. Brn.
N. and S. followed. Spent the evening in conversation & reading
the papers. Truly interesting intelligence from various quarters.
An engagement in the Punjab, and a victory given the English, but
no particulars. The Pope again in straits. Ireland entering
upon the horrors of famine. Prussia getting brighter. Order
restored in Vienna. Various changes going on in America.
All these things combine to give new earnestness to the prayers.
"My Kingdom Come".

Saturday, 20th. Comfortable frame of mind this morn-
ing. Not however satisfied with myself in rising so late as I did.
Had a pleasant season of meditation, but not sufficient time for prayer.
After getting things packed up, had breakfast & worship, by which
time the forenoon was far advanced. Note attended to various mat-
ters of business: and at 2 o'clock or so, ^{we} proceeded on our journey. Reached
our camp after dark, the road being very bad. Found the tent and
everything in order. A gale had been up & some things broken, but
the damage less than might have been expected.

Sabbath, 21st. Had a calm, comfortable season of reading the
Scriptures, meditation, & prayer. After breakfast went into the vil-
lage with Br. N. & J. the latter having joined us at Ambala.
We divided ourselves, & preached at two different points. I
had a rather unusually attentive hearing from a few persons, who
a large number stood without making interruption. When I closed

Jan^y 1849.

127

However, there was not much appearance of an impression having been produced. The same went with him who gave me the privilege of speaking in his name. At 12 had prayer meeting in English, conducted by Bro. J. A pleasant season. At 2½ Hindustani service with our own people. Preached to them from Ps. 150. 6. Was favoured with freedom of word. After dinner gave directions for the next march, read a psalm in Hebrew, talked with my little daughter about her immortal interests, walked & meditated for some time; then came tea & afterwards evening worship. Spent the remainder of the evening in reading: first several chapters of the Bible in English, & then a while in the Gr. Test. and in writing these notes for yesterday & to-day. 'Tis now between 9 & 10.

It has been a pleasant Sabbath: one of special comforts, and special privileges. Oh that neither the one idolized, nor the other abused, may testify against me at the last. —

Monday, 22nd. Patarsie. Usual duties. Found but few people in the village. Began with one old man, and tried to make him understand the way of salvation. Half a dozen more stopped to listen. Toward evening prepared to send on the tent as usual: but rain coming on prevented the people from moving.

Tuesday, 23^d. Patarsie still. Much rain fell during the night. Clear this morning, & the sun having come out, our things got a little dry. Sent the tent on this evening, though the prospect, on account of the state of the roads is not cheering. In the Bazar we had a little company to hear us, but they did not hear well.

Wednesday, 24th. Started for Sirhind: but had not gone far when we found a very thick fog in the road. The other had gone on. Had great difficulty ourselves in getting on, the road was so deep. Reached Sirhind however in safety. Bro. N. and myself walking almost the whole way, to relieve our horses. After breakfast went into the Bazar. Had a large audience, and they listened pretty well. Toward evening visited the tomb of the Guru's sons. Had again opportunity to preach to a pretty large company. Sat up till late waiting for the gar-

228
ry with the beds, but in vain. Made the most of such appliances as we had.

Jan 24-9.

Thursday, 25th. Some of us got through the night very comfortably, and slept much shorter. I was of the former. No garriss still. Went to the Thana, and requested that men & women should be sent to help our people up. After breakfast on to Kanai. Made ourselves very comfortable in the Bungalow. Went to the Bazar, & had a large audience. Spoke to Br. N. They heard pretty well. In the evening Br. N. came on, telling us that three more of the garriss had reached Kanai.

Friday, 26th. After an absence of three or half months, we are permitted to see our home once more. A matter of devout gratitude to the Author of all mercies: that life has been preserved, & all our former failings restored, and all of us permitted again to meet together in circumstances so comfortable. Went round to see some of the native brethren, & got one or two other items of business attended to. Spent the evening at Br. N's.

Saturday, 27th. Rose a little before sun rise. Endeavored to commit myself to my affairs unto the Lord, & to seek his aid in entering again on my routine of duty. Spent some time in putting my study in order. Thus an hour or so on these notes, having been in various ways prevented for several days from writing. — Spent some time in meditating on subjects for to-morrow's discourses. Prayer meeting this evening at Br. N's.

Sabbath, 28th. Preached at 10 from Eph. 5:15, 16. and in the City Church at 4 from Rom. 1: 1-7. Had considerable favours on both occasions. Blessed be His name whose aid I sought though I deserved it not. Br. N. preached this evening from "Return unto thy rest, &c." Saw our dear friends the Mack's — Spent considerable time to-day in reading Owen on Spiritual-mindedness. Found it interesting, & I hope edifying.

Monday, 29th. Very busy to-day. Consultation with the Com. on various matters during the morning.* Then the
* Also a long call from the Kumb-wiki Nankis.

Jan 4 1849.

129

garriss came. During the remainder of the day I was very busy in putting away my things. Went to the Bazaar in the evening, and spoke for some time to a pretty attentive audience.

Tuesday, 30th. Very busy making out the accounts of the people, & paying them off, attending to the workmen engaged in putting my house in order, &c. &c. Toward evening went to countenances to make some calls. Lecture at 7 o'clock. Spoke from Rom. 8. 9. latter clause. Was enabled to speak with unusual earnestness. May God graciously add his blessing. Our old friend Col. M. spent the evening with us. There were evidences of a decidedness on the Lord's side which did not formerly appear, which gratified us much. Praise be to the Author of all good.

Wednesday, 31st. Occupied a great part of the day in settling accounts with various persons, & negotiations with a native Banker; & intending work occupied me a while; and a parcel of overland papers ditto. At the city this evening had opportunity to speak with a few persons: some opposition however. Bro. Mr. R. spent the evening here. In my prayers and meditations to-day have had unusual eagerness of spirit. Praise be to He that does not leave me altogether to myself. Read & meditated for some time our brother's Rise & Progress. —

Thursday, Feb. 1. Rose about day-light. In prayer was enabled somewhat to draw near to God. On rising had felt very sluggish in body & spirit too. Another day of pressing, unavoidable, miscellanies. Settling with Q. B., a call from the vernacular sch. teachers, a call from Mrs. E. & Mrs. M., sundry notes to write to &c. cut up the time, & kept me till near the dinner hour. After dinner Bible class. Then a call from a stranger, calling himself a Hungarian, who had just come from Cisk men, kept me till dark. After tea put my papers in order, not having done it since my return home. Then another interruption, something or other, & some talking to D., which brought me past 10 o'clock. —

Feb 11, 1844.

Friday, 2nd. Prep reading, with various interruptions, occupied me to-day. Got in time this evening for my accounts. At the Bazar had a pretty good opportunity.

Saturday, 3rd. I seem to have done almost nothing to-day. Have been much cast down: depressed, unable to write. My accounts, as treasurer of the establishment, burden me much. I have been occupied to-day chiefly in trying to get them in order: I have not much more than made a beginning. And my church, my poor little church, I seem to get no time to attend to its pressing necessities. I want more grace. Oh that I may be taught & trained, and enabled to take up cheerfully & vigorously every burden I am called upon to carry. My sermon has annoyed me too. The people have been at work all the week, and I have been at expense and inconvenience, and now the walls are in such a state that all is at a stand, and much of the work, perhaps will have to be done over again: When it will be through, 'tis hard to say. But this I know is one of the very, very, small ills of life. May it too be sanctified.

Sabbath, 4th. Heard Mr. N. at 10 o'clock from
Preached at 4 in the New Chapel from John 3.3. and in the evening heard Mr. P. on "Work out your own salvation with fear & trembling." Through the day was employed in practical reading & meditation, and for a length of time in discourse with a soldier who wished to join the church.

Monday, 5th. During the morning attended to various necessary matters, arising from my relation as pastor, and partly in connexion with the secular matters committed to my charge. Then wrote letters. After dinner a meeting of session, and in the evening Mon. Con. at Mr. R's. —

Tuesday, 6th. After usual morning employments, & some time spent in seeing to work, was engaged in a meeting of session till dinner time. Had a letter from home. All well. Much to be thankful for. In the evening, service as usual. Occupied both before & after with my accounts. Did not go to the Bazar. Thought I must

Y^{et} 1849.

131

push on my accounts and get them into some kind of order. Think-
ing it is quite time that it was accomplished. Yet I believe I
might as well have gone. —

Sabbath, 11th. Here five days have passed without a line.
I have generally sat up at night so late that it seemed out of
the question to take time to write. Thursday night was our
business meeting, and we continued at it till very late: the eve-
ning previous our friends Major & Mrs. M. were here. On Friday
evening I believe I was working till late at my accounts, which oc-
cupied much of my time* through the past week, and are not yet
in order; and last evening Col. M. was with us, and after prayer-
meeting we were delayed: glad however to have him with us.
I have been regular in going to the city, but have generally gone late,
having much else to attend to: and on Thursday had Bible class
as usual, after which there was hardly time to attempt anything
it was so late: so I did not go. Had a meeting of Session yesterday,
and expelled from the church the unhappy creatures whose
cases have been under consideration. Oh that they might
be duly affected with a sense of their sin, and that the dispensation
might be sanctified to us all. For myself I have been in a good deal
of darkness: my soul has seemed dead and stupid; while I have had
such a load on my heart as has at times quite borne me down.
I have been reading day by day, with a measure of interest,
Owen on Spiritual mindedness. Preached this morning from
Eph. 5.17. and this evening in English from, "As he thinketh in
his heart, so is he": the theme being the influence our thoughts have
on the formation of our moral character: & the consequent impor-
tance of regulating them aright. Was favoured with freedom and
comfort in both services. After morning worship was again occu-
pied for a length of time with M.C., the Soldier. His case is
very interesting. He has been a Papist. This evening again
spent some time with Owen, ^{on Spirit^{ual}} both before & after service.
Oh for a spiritual mind. I have an earnest, & prevalent long-
ing for something: perhaps this is it.

* also much, and unavoidably occupied with the repairs that are going on in my house.

Feb 2 1849.

Friday, 23rd. My journey to Sullunder interjunct with my record, and since my return various causes have prevented me from resuming it. On Monday of last week (12th) I don't remember, particularly, what I was engaged in, but I believe that my public accounts and the making of some dry arrangements for the vernacular schools consumed a large part of the day. Repairs of the house sitting on. Tuesday, wrote several letters, and made preparation for my journey. Between 5 & 6 in the evening got off. Reached Sullunder after sun-rise the next morning, & found all well, and glad to see me. Had a long conversation after breakfast with poor L. He gave no signs of penitence. Spent some time in school. Fr. & Mrs. C. called. After dinner we went to the City. G. spoke & followed him. We had a large audience, & were pretty well heard. After tea we conversed till late on various topics. The next morning (15th) I had a long conversation with G. about A. afterward vaccinated some children; then examined the English school. After dinner we went to Guzan KC Baste & addressed a company of people who listened well. After tea we had prayer-meeting. On Friday^{16th} examined the Vernian School, spoke with the brethren on various subjects, & at 1 1/2 or so left. Came to Cantonments and stopped at Dr. C's, where I dined. Had a pleasant time there. Left at 5 1/4 and reached this place the next morning^{17th} between 3 & 4. Found all well. After breakfast spent a short time with the brethren, and through the day was busy in getting my house in order, & various things. Prayer-meeting was here in the evening. Col. M. joined us, and staid till after 10. Thus I was detained from writing my notes. On Sabbath morning^{18th} Dr. R. preached from "The heart is deceitful above all things, &c." a most plain, edifying, searching sermon. At 4 I preached in the Church from Matt. 7. 1. In the evening heard Bro. N. on Acts. 2. 14, 15. This week I have got myself settled down once more, after a turmoil of five months, at my usual routine of duties. It took me a day or two to get my books & papers in order, especially as I had changed my study to another part of the house, & so had everything to arrange anew. On Tuesday evening^{20th} lectured to my people from "tanba kar": and yesterday had Bible-class as usual. Have been at my place in the City in the evenings.

* Had a meeting of Sessions, which occupied a good while: also attended Bro. B's

I believe regularly. To-day we have had a special season of fasting and prayer: with reference to the things that have recently transpired in the Church, and to the low state of piety among us. I had service with the native Church members at 8, and with the church ^{congregation} generally at 11, at which time preached from "aur apne dibon ko pharis, na ke apne kapron ko." At 4 we met in the chapel again, & Mr. N. preached from Mat. 3. 2. ; still in Hindustani. The intervals of time I spent in secret, in meditations and prayer. Tried to examine myself. Saw that there was much evil, and was not wise that there was any good. My soul was in a distressed, anxious state. Peace seemed unattainable. No difficulty about the promises of the gospel, but my heart so hard, so low. Felt that I was unfit to be a guide to others. And now I know not where my heart is. Have been trying to some extent to find out what my idols are: and I see that there are some things that have an undue hold of my heart, while my Saviour does not receive the love and obedience he deserves.

Saturday, 24th. Rose about day-light. Was interrupted in my devotional exercises. Spent the forenoon on a Gurmukhi proof. Had a call from John that took up some time. Read the C. C. Observer. Wrote to Br. M. Attended to the work that is in progress. Went to the Bazar. Had a tobrath time: many hearers, but some opposition. Prayer meeting at Br. N.'s. Enjoyed the exercises more than usual. Stayed a while after meeting, talking with the Bro. Eld. M. who had joined us. To-day has been signalized by the announcement of a great victory gained over the Sikhs at Gujrat, between the Chant & the Julem. A matter for much thankfulness, as circumstances had reached such a pass that any reverse would have been most lamentable. But oh that the reign of the Prince of Peace might come.

Sabbath, 25th. Retired very late last night. I may say unavoidably, and consequently rose late this morning: perhaps. At 10 preached from Eph. 5. 18-20. At 4 in the New Chapel completed my discourse on John 3. 3. commenced three weeks ago. Was aided in both services, but in the latter the voice of the people outside

Feb 2, 1879.

disturbed me much. This evening, Mr. R. preached from John 5. 40. and administered the communion. A most impressive discourse it was. Oh that it might be followed with a blessing to us all. After morning service, was again occupied for some time with M.C. In the exercises of this evening I felt a good deal impressed, but was not able to realize that entire, unequivocal resignation of soul which I know is by every consideration, and in every way, incumbent on me. When, or when shall I obtain that release from myself for which my spirit sighs.

Monday, 26th. Visited the Persian school after breakfast & spent an hour & a half or so there. Was then engaged for some time on my accounts. Had a call from John, & spent some time with him in conversation on various subjects. Attended to some business with Mr. R. Did not go to the Bazaar this evening, being occupied in miscellanies at home.

This morning in my meditations my spirit was greatly bowed down. I seemed to have no signs of grace. Did not know but I ought to cease from the position I occupy. Cried earnestly to God for a new heart. My spirit became somewhat comforted, & in the latter part of the day I was able to attend to my duties somewhat comfortably.

Tuesday, 27th. Rose at 6 $\frac{1}{2}$ or so: late. Did not yet attain my purpose of early rising. Was enabled however to address myself with unusual vigour to the duties of the day. In prayer had more life than ordinary: but do not know how far it was of the right sort. After breakfast went to the Persian school. Got back toward 11. Finished a proof I had begun in the morning, & then went with Mr. R. to make some calls. Returned at 2 $\frac{1}{2}$. Read a letter, & attended to devotional duties. After dinner read part of a tract that is to be printed: G. W.'s tract on Pantheism in Gurmukhi. Some business with Obhisa, who came in toward 5. Then went to the Bazaar. Had quite an audience, but they were not very attentive. After tea Hind. lecture. Spoke from Luke 8. 27th. Had unusual freedom and earnestness in applying the subject. Oh that my poor people Gurmukhi too might be enabled to make a practical use of the truths uttered. After meeting read some letters, and attended to some business with Mr. R. 'Tis now past 10 o'clock.

Wednesday, 28th. Much dejected all day. Seemed encompassed with difficulties. Visited Gurmukhi school, did some of the Gurmukhi tract, & at-

March, 1844.

135

tender to various business, but enjoyed nothing. In the evening called on
Dr. on poor Mrs. B. Found her in deep affliction, ruling her bereavement very
heavily, yet staying as I trust on God. Endeavoured to direct her mind to such
topics as might by the Divine blessing yield her some consolation. Tho' it seems
to have been a very unprofitable day, yet if I have been enabled to minister even
the smallest portion of true relief to one of the Lord's afflicted, it has not
been a day lost.

Thursday; March 1st. Have been enabled to pursue my work
to-day with more than ordinary cheerfulness & vigour. Spent some time
in the Russian school, attended to business with a native Banker, &
took account of work, gave various directions, wrote rather a
long letter to Mr. C. Then it was dinner time. After dinner with
class, then Bazar preaching. Had many to hear, but few of
them attentive. Talked a great deal, & when I was tired about
to leave, some disputing commenced, & I was kept till dark.
Two young men asked for books, & then accompanied me to
the skirts of the city. Felt a good deal interested in them. Spent
the evening at Mr. Norton's. 'Tis now past 10. —

Friday, 2nd. Was enabled to-day again to set myself diligently, and
earnestly, at my work. In meditation & prayer was enabled to be somewhat in
earnest. Read Crown a while. After breakfast visited the Vernacular schools.
Returned, I believe about 11½. Commenced a letter home. Had sundry interruptions.
Letters to read &c. After dinner the Vern. Sch. teachers came to make
their report, & get their pay. This took a good while. Then came
Bhipra's account. After it was over I talked with him about the
great concern. Poor fellow, he seems to know neither his sins
nor his danger. Then on with my letter, as it was now too
late to go to the Bazar. Spent the evening at Mr. N's. Our dear
friends the Mr. N's were there also. — 'Tis now past 10. —

Saturday, 3rd. Many miscellanies occupied me to-day. My
duties as Treasurer in part; calls from sundry of my people on various
business; finishing my letter home; brood-reading; taking account of work
done, &c. &c. At the Bazar this evening had few to hear me
except three soldiers, who sat the whole time seemed to listen with a
degree of attention. Col. M. was with us at tea again. Bazar meeting at Mr. N's.

March, 1779.

Sabbath, 4th. Had not much life in my meditations this morning. My heart seemed cold. Monthly count at 10. Had some freedom in speaking. After service read some of Dwight's sermons with B. At 4 heard Dr. C. at the New Chapel on Rom. 5. 20, 21. and afterwards again read Dwight with H. Italked to my little daughter. Dr. L. preached his series on Nov. 12. Afterwards read Pearson's notes: when he said he had no prettiness, but a feeling of amazement at God's goodness to him. I felt as if he had spoken for me.

Monday, 5th. To-day I suppose Gen. Taylor was inaugurated Pres. of the United States. May Heavenly wisdom direct his way, and peace & prosperity attend his administration. Went early this morning to the Mula ground, to select a place for the tent. After breakfast read a proof, which I had commenced on Saturday. Then attended to various matters of business. Wrote to Mr. P. After dinner read Gen. Taylor's copy for the press. Then went to the Mula. Followed Dr. N. & discoursed on the New Birth. The people listened pretty well. Mon. Con. here this evening: afterwards was engaged a good while in conversation with the brethren. Some have been attending a little to my accounts, which I cannot yet get quite in order. Past 10 o'clock.

Tuesday, 6th. After breakfast compared a proof. Then had a conversation for an hour or two with the Rev. Mr. Parker's. He was very zealous for Israel, & very desirous to detect some weak point in Christianity, but that did not succeed. Went to the Mula, and was engaged till after 2. Returned to dinner, read a little, had a visit & a season of meditation & prayer, attended to some business, & went again. Had rather a good opportunity, & was favored with freedom in speaking. This evening there was a good deal of opposition. Lecture at 7: Luke 16. 19-31. In sitting forth the bad & wretched condition of lives was particularly aided. After service read a proof.

Wednesday, 7th. Went to Canton: there early on business. For a short time on a proof. Rec'd several letters, & was occupied a good while with them. The tidings of the health & happiness of those dear to me. There is a heart to be in the Lord for his great goodness. Went to the Mula: had a very disagreeable of power: fear I was not sufficiently patient with him.

March, 1849.

137

My dinner was occupied with various duties. Toward evening went again to the Club. Found the people noisy, & not much disposed to listen. I am however somewhat well disposed.

This evening business meeting, which continued till late.

Thursday, 8th. Again went out with W. the latter having hurt himself. Was engaged through the day chiefly in proof-reading. Got through the last one at 9 or so this evening. Had Bible Class as usual at 4, but I went with W. to see Mrs. C. In my prayers to-day had considerable earnestness, but I feel that the Lord has not yet that undivided heart, which is his due.

Friday, 9th. In prayer last night I thought my heart seemed more single toward the Lord than usual. In my duties to-day was enabled to maintain a cheerful & diligent frame of spirit. Did not go to the City this evening, having much else to attend to. Proof-reading, letter-writing, reading copy for the press, reading overtures and other news, have chiefly occupied me: in addition to calls from sundry persons, and seeing to sundry works.

Saturday, 10th. A very busy, but somewhat miscellaneous day. Rec. Sec. duties, writing to several persons, putting letters & papers in order, selecting a subject of discourse for the morrow, reading copy for the press, attending to calls, from my own people & others, seeing to works, were the principal. Prayer-meeting was here this evening, after which a friend that had joined us stayed till late.

Sabbath, 11th. In private meditation and prayer to-day my mind has been much exercised. Longed, or seemed to do so, unutterably for an entire consecration of myself & mine all to God: I could not well tell what hindered: but felt that there was something. Pleaded earnestly for larger measures of grace. At 10 heard Dr. W. in Hindustani on Rom. 8. 9. latter clause: at 4 preached in the same language from 1. John, 5. 5. Had unusual enlargement. More hearers than usual, & the most of them seemed attentive. In the evening preached from Ps. 32. 1. M.C. came again to talk with me after morning service. He really seems like a man under divine teaching. Oh that such he may prove. But alas while teaching him I felt that I had need to learn anew the first principles myself.—

March, 1844.

Monday, 12th. Went out with A. Still had time for private exercises before breakfast. Have spent much time in meditation to-day & this evening. My spirit is much troubled. My heart is for the present somewhat wearied from inferior joys. Oh that it might continue so. The chief business that has occupied me to-day, next to the affairs of my own soul, has been examining the public books, correcting errors; and arranging for the work that remains to be done in them. Had calls from some of my people also, that took some time. Had a very interesting interview with G. Q. Oh that the Spirit of Truth may guide him. Went to the city, but did nothing. It rained a little, & this perhaps deterred persons from attending. Obtained the consent of my heart more than usual to-day, to the sentiment that communion with God, and care for one's own soul must indispensably take precedence of everything else. Oh to be enabled to act accordingly. —

Tuesday, 13th. Some earnestness in devotional exercises. Throughout the day has some air in keeping before my mind the paramount importance of spiritual & eternal things. From breakfast to dinner, the Persian School, a business meeting, & correspondence on mission business occupied me. After dinner a long talk with G. S. who has lost his little brother, & seems to feel it much. Sundry items of business completed in the afternoon. Did not get to the city. Wind. service at 7. John 7.17. Mrs. W. spent the evening with us. Since she left I have been occupied in Rec. Sec. duties. 'Tis now near 12. —

Wednesday, 14th. Have been enabled to-day, more than usual, to maintain a predominant sense of the importance of religion. Experienced this especially in my mid-day devotions. After my return from the Persian School was occupied in Rec. Sec. duties and correspondence. After dinner had a call from A. B.'s wife. She came to talk about her soul's estate: her spiritual state, &c. Felt it a matter of much thankfulness that she had so much of spiritual light as to see when it was going wrong with her soul. At 11 o'clock had not a very good opportunity, as there was considerable opposition. Major & Mrs. M. spent the evening with us.

March, 1849.

139

Thursday, 15th. Have been enabled to keep spiritual things in a measure before my mind to day. But one and another care has tempted me, & at times quite an effort has been necessary, in order to keep my mind in a proper state. At Bible-class was led to dwell specially on the necessity of preparation for death. Spent the evening with H. at Mrs. W's.

Friday, 16th. Rose late: and was prevented by a call from attending to devotions at the usual time. Slept to-day, & a partial rest: for the benefit of body & soul both, especially the latter. Went to Mrs. School as usual. Afterward near Canning on the apocalyptic article, & had a season of meditation and prayer. Wrote two letters. After dinner devotional exercises again. Not much life; but a longing for it, and a sensible separation of my affections from carnal things, as compared with my ordinary state; though far below what they should be. Blessed be the Author of all mercies that I have not been left to this hour to go to sleep. Oh that I may not be permitted to back. But I still seem as if I was only trying to be religious. When I was, above I have shamefully neglected, makes one truly so. At the city had a terrible time. Some disputing; but was helped, as I trust. Spent the evening at Mrs. P's. Got through some work, since returning, have been reading Owen: and attending to devotional duties. It is now about 11 o'clock. —

Saturday, 17th. In the course of the forenoon had a number of things to distract & try me. Was enabled to take them with a degree of calmness, but could not tell whether my motives were right or not. After return^g from Mrs. L's. was engaged in consultation with the Bro. and in writing letters on business, for some time. Read Fr. of S. very cursorily. Spent some time in meditation & prayer; through the day was enabled in a measure to maintain my purpose of seeking a spiritual mind. Prayer meeting at Mrs. W's. Col. M. spent the evening with us. I endeavoured to give conversation a profitable turn: but alas I am too little spiritual to do this to much purpose.

Sabbath, 18th. At 10 heard Mr. R. on Ps. 40. 1-3. At 4 preached from Mark 15. 34. At 7 heard Mr. H. on Rom. 12. 1. Meditative & prayer, chief employments, the balance of the day. A short, pleasant, day it has seemed. Had a talk with Mirra after morning

140
March, 1849.

service. This evening my meditations have been of an earnest, & rather painful character, because I can find so little evidence of real love to God. But oh blessed be His name for the partial conquest I have had for the last few days over my spiritual foes. Never, oh never, may I be brought under their power again.

Monday, 1st. Was about 12 when I got back from the city, having been detained by special business. Had then a consultation of some length with the Bro. on various matters of importance. After dinner was engaged in various necessary duties till 5, when I went to the city. Talked with a man on the way, but found him very bigoted. At the preaching-place had a pretty good opportunity. Bro. N. D. took tea here. Read a letter from dear Mrs. C. whom I have not seen in the flesh, but whom I know from her letters & her works. Read then a while in Cummings's lectures. In prayer to-day I have been enabled to be earnest, at least felt that I did not yet receive the blessing for which my soul pines; (or ought to pine, for my desires are doubtless very far below what they ought to be.) But I felt it to be such a mercy that I have been in a measure awakened, & enabled to lay aside the weights that were so powerfully drawing me away from God. Oh that the evil spirit may not be permitted to return to his house whence he has gone out.

Tuesday, 2nd. Rose about 5. Found it very advantageous to have private duties to be thus early. Afterwards had a call from a soldier's person, as usual after breakfast. Late when I got back. Read then a good deal. Much that is interesting in these days: something in every mail almost. Had a call from Golds. This occupied some time. After dinner attended to some business for my friend C. Had some calls for books, & several other miscellanies. Then a season of retirement. Was enabled earnestly to plead for spiritual blessings. Have been helped to-day to deny myself somewhat. I know by His name, who knows what a barren, evil heart I have. After prayer selected some tracts for a man at L. and wrote a letter to him. Just then F. came in, as he had agreed to do in the morning. Had some discourse with him on spiritual matters, & about the case of M. C. Had him stop to tea. Lecture at 7^{1/2}. Spoke from John 10.1-7. Then a meeting with the

March, 1849.

141

3m. by consultation, which took some time. 'Tis now after 10 o'clock.

Wednesday, 21st. Rose late, tho' I had hoped to wake early. Much depressed to-day. Seem to make no progress in my attempts at spiritual improvement. Commenced Booth's reign of grace. Finished Owen yesterday. Was at Pres. Sch. as usual this morning. Spent much of the day in meditation & prayer. At the Bazaar this evening had very few to hear me. Spent the evening at Mr. W's. Have felt at times to-day as if I was utterly destitute of grace, and as if I ought not to continue to minister in holy things. And I am at once but this is the real state of the case. —

Thursday, 22nd. A very busy day, and one which, had my mind been as it often is, would have proved a very harassing one. Rose late, though not too late for the time I strive: still by being diligent secured a good portion of time for secret duties. Was edified in reading Booth. Went to Pres. Sch. as usual, having first parted with Am. M. & J. who were preparing to leave for a three weeks' absence, & attend a Fair. The Pres. Sch. being handed over to my care gives me a fresh accession to my ordinary load. Accordingly business began to come in very soon. In the midst of it Messrs. W. & L. called. Was glad to see them, & had a pleasant half hour or more. After dinner Bible Class, then Bazaar preaching. Had a pretty good opportunity. Mr. W. spent the evening with us; after they left read some of Cummings' Lectures on the Apocalypse. 'Tis now near 11^{1/2}, & I have still such duties to attend to as are likely to keep me till 12. —

Friday, 23rd. Rose at 7. In devotions some elevation of spirit, especially in reading Booth. Afterward felt depressed. Pres. Sch. out as usual. Then wrote several letters. Had friends to dine with us. Capt. W. & R. the former an old acquaintance, the other, one we had not seen before, but soon felt there was much in him to admire & love. After a couple of hours he proceeded on his journey, his stay incl. being only for the day. May the acquaintance be perfected in heaven, if not here, where we so often must only part. After they had left sh^d have gone to the city, but had I had just heard Capt. B. was encamped close by, having come in

March, 1849.

to-day, & I thought I ought to go & see him. We went, & saw Mrs. B., Capt. B. & wife out. This evening have attended to some business, & read one of Cummins's lectures. —

Saturday, 24th. Got this several odd bits of business to-day. Pers. Sch. as usual; then some business, in connection with the Sunday. Read a Proof. Wrote a letter to a man I never saw, urging him to refrain from a certain evil course. Did not go to the Nazareth church, because I had a sore throat. Preaching at Br. P's.

Sabbath, 25th. Rose at 6 $\frac{1}{2}$. At 10 preached from Ps. 9:13. At 4 from Mark 2:1-12. Was aided in both services. Hear Pers. in the evening on the subject of the Judgment. Have had a sore throat all day. Have lived very low in order to be able to get through my preaching, and with excellent effect. Read Booth's article this morning, & hummed this evening. Was enabled to be somewhat in earnest, in my meditations & prayer after morning services. But I fear I am not so much engaged as I was a few days ago.

Monday, 26th. Rose between 6 & 7. A good deal unwell with my cold. Did not go to the Pers. School. Very busy this morning with the Office people. Did a little writing. Had a carpenter to direct in Sunday work: a Mahajan attended to, Mr. Dr. Went to town during the day. Evening done services. Had a call from H. who had come again to talk with me about her soul. Read a proof. Attended to some Treasury business. Did not go to the Nazareth, not being well enough to speak without injury to my throat. Read one of Cummins's lectures. 'Tis now near 11 $\frac{1}{2}$. I have been very unhappy to-day. Have had an oppressive overwhelming sense of the utter impurity of my motives, and defectiveness of my self-consecration to God. This morning as I read Booth and meditated, I thought I was sensible of something like saving faith, or the results of such faith: but throughout the day my soul has been as it were crying in distraction, "My banners, my banners!"

Tuesday, 27th. Much in the same state as yesterday. Was able however with more calmness to spread my case before God.

* H. has been a great help to me. Call on her often.

March, 1849.

143

Proof & copy reading, & business with the office men occupied the most of the day. Went to Mr. had some talk with C. B. wrote sundry notes; had some business with a Mahajan, &c. &c. Read Chhita Anna and while. Went to the city, to speak at two places. This on acc^t of my throat I had to speak in a very low voice. Lecture this evening. Spoke from John 4. 10, 11. —

Thursday, 28th. Rose feeling much better: cold nearly well. Proofs, correspondence, with the bus. book, occupied the most of my time till dinner. After dinner some bus. work, some business in the Pr. Office, &c. Went to the Bazar, and spoke at two places. Compared a proof, & read a while in the C. C. O. Read Chhita Anna this evening: also one of Cumings' Lectures. Have been calm & cheerful for the most part to-day: but feel that I live a low, grovelling life still. Deplorably destitute of the blessed temper^t affections that shone in the Divine Saviour, & must mark his followers. His now is. I can't (or don't) get to retiring early. —

Friday, 30th. Yesterday was a dark day to my soul, & to-day has been still darker: but this afternoon the gloom dispersed a little, & this evening I have been comfortable in a degree which I should this morning have thought impossible. I was brought to-day to the conclusion, with I believe but few vestiges of doubt, that I had never been born again. Yet now I have a sense of Divine things which I know not whether an unregenerate man could have. Our dear friends the Mack's, & Mrs. Mack. spent this evening with us, & I had some free discourse with Capt. M. about these things. Have had my usual occupations these two days, except that at times the anguish of my soul has been so intense that I could not apply myself to anything. It has not been grief for sin, would that it were, but an indescribable pain within my soul, the most definite feature of which perhaps was, a feeling of the horrible incongruity of such an one as I being engaged in such a holy & responsible office as that I occupy. Vernacular schools, proof reading, Bazar preaching have been attended to as usual, except that this evening on account of the state of the weather & that of my health, taken together, I thought it best not to go out. Had some talk with J. to-day about his late offences. Hope he is not entirely, at least. Again I am up till past 11. Our friends did not leave us till after 10:00. —

April, 1849.

Monday, 2nd. On Saturday very busy in my usual occupations, and treasury duties in addition, as it was the last day of the month. Spent a short time in the Bazar toward evening. I was ~~at my house~~. Col. M. & Capt. W. closed the evening with us. Had some serious, & I hope profitable conversation. Yesterday morning was Mon. Concert. Discoursed from the parable of the nobleman that went into the far country. At 4 preached from "Thy kingdom come" to an attentive audience in the city. In the evening Capt. M. read a sermon & offered the closing prayer, I conducting the other parts of the service. An interesting, impressive discourse of M'Cheyne's. "Remember Lot's wife." Talked a little with M.C. after morning service. This morning rose feeling particularly sluggish & heavy in body, my mind much participative. In prayer however seemed to get aid, and throughout the day have been enabled actively & cheerfully to prosecute my work. Very busy. The Press and Binding give me much additional work. Did not get to the city this evening. Mon. Con. at Mr. W's. But as he is still absent, I conducted it. Was unusually helped in the discharge of this duty. Oh to be enabled to go on, and thirst for more to be the power & glory of God. Praise be to His name that I am not in the depths of perdition, or abandoned to my lusts.

Tuesday, 3rd. Rose earlier than usual. Very busy day. Printing office business, Pers. School, book-store business, &c. &c. Several books have come for books. Supplied them, & talked to them a little. attended to some pastoral business. Talked with S. about his employment with conversation. Went with H. to Cantonments in the evening, to bring home S.L. Spent the evening at Cousins's. The Mack's & Mr. Maut. were there. Occupied to-day & this evening with poor M. also seems to be sinking. Retired between 11 & 12. Got vexed with H. about a trifle just before going out this evening. The circumstance showed me what a foolish, weak, proud, crooked creature I still am. Oh for more of the influence of overcoming grace.

Wednesday, 4th. Rose late of course, having retired so late. Through the day have been enabled to pursue my work

April, 1844.

145

with a degree of cheerfulness. Pers. Sch., Office work, Binding work, book-stone, attending to Mr. Dc. At the City spoke briefly at two places this evening. After tea read Miss^{rs} intelligence. Was at Cousin's a little while before tea. Met Mrs. Mack. & Mrs. L. 'Tis now some time past 10. Have just been detained for some time by an interruption and shall hardly be in bed by 11. —

Friday, 6th. Usual employments yesterday & to-day, Bible-class course yesterday, & afterwards a little Bazar preaching. This evening did not go to the Bazar, having such a press of Office work. Read Gen^l of India and part of a Hindi proof this evening. Have kept to-day as a partial fast, & I trust not without benefit. Found my heart was again getting sluggish about spiritual things. —

Saturday, 7th. Pers. Sch., Proof reading, preparing copy, &c. as usual. Went to the Bazar also, though other duties seemed to press. Prayer meeting this evening at Br. N.'s. I could not go, he being still absent. Was aided in the duty. Read & remarked upon Rom. 6th. After meeting read an Art. in the C.C.C. on Arrivals, by Mr. Kingston: & had longings excited to see the blessing here.

Sabbath, 8th. Now late, having been in various ways kept up late last night. Had not time for private devotions till after breakfast and family worship. Then had a brief season. Had my mind particularly drawn toward the Scripture, "and the voice alone shall be exalted in that day." Was much moved in meditation on it. Made it my text at morning service: and in a part of my discourse was enabled to speak with much freedom & earnestness. Read Lutton on Apocrypha and Scott's Comm. in connexion till dinner time. At 4th preached from 1 John, 5. 4. Was considerably assisted. This evening Capt. M. read another of MacCuznie's sermons: Num. 14. 24. Had a little conversation with Christian friends afterwards. 'Tis now past 10 o'clock.

Wednesday, 11th. On Monday occupied as last week. In the evening Bro. N. and F. came home. Next day after returning from Pers. School made over my charge of the Office &c. to Br. N. Afterwards read part of a Hindi proof, and prepared copy for the press. Lecture in the evening as usual.

April, 1849.

This morning my friend Dr. L. arrived. Went to pers. Sch. as usual, & at 11, having an engagement, went to Lancaster^{ts}. Was then with Dr. L. most of the afternoon and evening. Went to the City at 6, & had a pretty good opportunity. Dr. E. proceeded on his journey about 10. This day, & yesterday I don't have an unusual, but seems to me unnatural cheerfulness. Have not felt trifling or light at all, on the contrary, have at times had a good deal of fervour in divine things: but I seem to be in a sort of transition state to something or other. Oh that it may be to some advance in holiness. —

Friday, 13th. Yesterday was prevented from some of my usual duties. Pers. Sch. in the morning, then conference with Bro. Newton about several things. After this a long call from Dr. B. Wrote some letters. Bible class at 4^{1/2}. After this went with Mr. S. to make a call which we thought duty required. Capt. Gelles. S. Gelles. Mack. Spent the evening here. Had a pleasant, & I trust profitable evening. To-day read the remaining half of a Hindu proof. Pers. Sch. as usual. Attended to repairs that are going on, &c. arranged to aid Bro. R. in getting home, attended to Livery duties, &c. Went to the City towards evening, had a tolerable opportunity. Prayer meeting with my people after tea, & after that a business meeting. 'Tis now past 11.

Have been kept in the same steady frame of spirit these two days still: but feel that my soul is excessively barren, & lacking in spiritual life. Think I have upon the whole more light, but can hardly say, whether I have really received the ever blessed God as my portion.

Tuesday, 17th. Still kept in a state of tranquillity and enabled to proceed in the discharge of duty, and in resisting temptation, in a degree hitherto almost unknown. Once or twice in my life have had such experience. Only once for any length of time; and yielding to temptation, & gradually returning to former weakness, & setting sins, broke it up. That which

April 1849.

147

I now experience, so far as it is well founded, and so far as it is the work of the Holy Ghost the comforts I pray to be continued in the enjoyment of: yet not for its own sake merely, but because I see and feel that it is a legitimate attendant of that faith which overcomes the world, and a blessing every way, of incalculable value.

Have been occupied these four days as usual. On Sabbath preached at 10 from Matt. 22. 1-14, and at 4 from Mark. 10. 13-16, & 28-30. In the evening heard Br. F. from "Choose you this day &c." On Saturday, was prevented by a call from attending the Pers. Sch. Yesterday & today went as usual. Went to the Bazar on Saturday, well & last well, but not this eve. Went out with H. to make a call, but met Maj. & Mrs. W. who were coming to see us. So returned back. Lectured this evening from Mark 12. 18-25. Br. W. left last evening for Sabatha, on special duties; so I have the Pr. Office & Bindery again in charge.

Wednesday, 18th. Exceedingly busy. Press, bindery, correspondence, proofs to read, copy to prepare, directions to give, &c. Was enabled however with little intermission to maintain tranquillity, & cheerfulness, & to keep my mind steady - I trust, on God. At the Bazar this evening had a pretty good opportunity. Have had one or two occasions to-day & this evening to note how much of corruption there still is in my heart. My wicked pride was two or three times stirred, and that by very trifling things. May all-enduring, all-subduing grace still reign.

Wednesday, 25th. The past week has been much like the days preceding. The intense press of business which was upon me for a while has now moderated a little: so that I can breathe a little. I never before perhaps, when so hurried, have been enabled to go on so calmly. The exercises of my mind during the last three days have been somewhat modified from what they were before: tho' I can scarcely say how. The seemingly imperturbable tranquillity of spirit which I had had for some time was degenerating, (so I thought at least,) into callousness: and on Sabbath day I seemed to be threatened with a spirit of self-will & hardness. Tho' I think I was enabled in a measure to resist: and afterwards in preaching had a degree of fervour. Dismissed at 5 p. M. in Hindustani in Pers to chapel from Luke 10. 31. and in the evening read a sermon from Col. 3. 17. The next morning when I rose I was sensible of the change above referred to. Have in the mean time occasionally been left to myself, and have conversed

April, 1849.

quantity done those things I should not have done: Yesterday, morning in view of a delinquency was tempted to despond: but remembered what I had preached on Sabbath evening, that self-dedication must be daily renewed: so took courage.

This is my Birth-day. I am now 33 years old. Was trying to devote a good deal of time to-day to meditation and prayer, but one piece of work after another requires my attention, leaving me very little leisure. It is now 5 P.M. & I am having a few minutes of quiet. I find it very difficult to read my own heart, but I am encouraged to hope that I am now nearer being in my right mind than I have been on any previous anniversary of this day. I think I am somewhat more freed from Satan's yoke than I was a year ago: and feel more convinced of the ease of the blood-bought yoke, and the lightness of his burden. But I have been through very deep waters in the course of the past year. The burden of - I know not what - that has at times lain on my soul has seemed insupportable: it has seemed like a pain, a gnawing in the very midst of my soul: but the darkest day of all was the 30th of last month: that & the preceding. The contrast since has been wonderful. And while I have many evidences that if in Christ I am but a babe, and that a very wanton, perverse one, yet I have unutterable cause to sing of mercy. I have also, in addition to spiritual mercies, no common temporal blessings to be thankful for. My wife and children, with myself, are in the enjoyment of excellent health, after a period spent in India that has broken down the constitutions of many: and although two are not, yet again they are; and we are comforted concerning them. Again, the Lord has been very gracious to our dear friends at home: & he has raised up for us dear friends here besides. He has given me much providential aid in my various duties. And oh in the face of how much perseverance, unbelief, disobedience, pride, and impertinence, has He crowned my life with good things. —

Tuesday, May 1st. Occupied as usual. A good deal of my time has been given to poor M. On Friday we thought he was dying. But it pleased the Lord to check the violence of his disease for a season. He is still in the land

May, 1844.

149

of the living. Have not been to the Persian School for several days: & in the evening have frequently been prevented from going to the Bazar. Have had much comfort of spirit in attending to this poor brother, and in all my duties. Hope my poor, imperfect services are accepted for his sake, who alone is worthy. On Sabbath preached in the morning from Isa. 12. 5., in the afternoon from Ez. 3. 17-19, and in the evening from Mark 7. 28*. This evening spoke from John 15. 2. —

Br. B., on his way to the Hills, has been with us for two days. Is very kind & attentive to poor Mr. The Lord bless his endeavours; I trust they are made in His name. Br. N. not yet back. The Pres Br. consequent ly in my care still. Had a call to-day from A. C. Could not but hope, from his account of himself, that the Spirit has been visiting him, though he knows it not. — Oh that he may indeed be turned from darkness to light. —

Sabbath, 13th. On the 2nd and 3rd was occupied as usual, but not feeling quite well. On Friday the 4th woke in a feverish state, and my chest very sore. Wrapped myself up, and spent an hour or more in reading a proof for which the Office waited: then went to bed & had a sick day of it. The next morning rose feeling much better. Attended to ordinary business during the day, but remained long much of the time. On Sabbath kept in the house till evening, then went out to service. On Monday had to be very busy, & felt much exhausted: afterwards lay down. On Tuesday the sun was perhaps not quite so great. On Wednesday morning Br. N. arrived, & in the evening I made the Office over to him. The three following days I gave myself to relaxation: lying on the couch and reading a good deal of the time. My chest is gradually getting better. Have not however resumed public preaching as yet. Think I shall try in future to favour my colleagues more than I have hitherto done.

Last Tuesday morning poor Mr. took his departure. His witnesses were not bright: still we hope concerning him. In the evening the funeral took place, & Br. N. preached.

May, 1879. — June.

Friday, 25th. Twelve days since the last entry. Have in the mean time been recovering my strength, & resuming my usual routine of duty. Was a little more than a week since I re-commenced preaching: do not however go to the Bazar every day. On Sabbath afternoons, ^{30th} preached from John 19. 6. & had considerable aid in the duty. — Am occupied in these days with the Panjabi translation of the Scriptures: but am interrupted much by other things. Have resumed attendance at the Persian school. Do not yet rise so early as I wish: I do not find myself so diligent & self-denying as I ought to be.

Yesterday was engaged in a meeting of session. Had a sad case of discipline. H. was deposed from the eldership for deceit & falshood. Manifested a very bad spirit throughout. May mercy yet be shown him. To-day proof-reading, letter-writing, consultation on various matters, & several miscellaneous, occupied me. Did not go to the Persian school. LECTURED to my people this evening from Luke 15th. —

Sat. 27th. Rose at 6. Preached at 10 from Zech. 13. 6. & at 5 in the City Church from Matt. 18. 8. In the eve^g. heard Bro. J. on the 23^d Psalm. An edifying discourse. In my preaching was a good deal helped, but otherwise have seemed to myself not much spiritually disposed through the day. Nevertheless think I have not been left altogether without motions of the Spirit on my heart, particularly this evening. But oh what a heart I have: & how little it takes to set the wickedness in motion. Have had some experience of this to-day.

June 19th, Sunday. Another interval of more than three weeks, without a line; & that without any good or sufficient reason. It has been as usual a very busy period. I have at length got fairly to work at the translation of the Scriptures into Panjabi. This, the Persian school, pastoral duties, & Bazar, preaching, have been my chief standing engagements. Then proof-reading, duties as Director, general superintendence of the affairs of the [Mission] & in consequence, have consumed a good deal more.

June, 1849.

Meanwhile I have enjoyed a good measure of health & strength; and am able to see my wife apparently almost as well as ever. Have of late been making special efforts to rise early, & have succeeded in part. My average is perhaps an hour earlier than it has been; between 4 & 5, instead of between 5 & 6. But sometimes the spirit of self-indulgence, in this and other matters, comes in like a flood.

Tuesday, 26th. Was interrupted while writing the above, & now six days more have passed without my having resumed it. To day I have again been brought to a stand. Arose this morning, feeling very miserable. Went to Prussian School, and heard my class. Took no breakfast, except a cup of tea: fearing, that unless I adopted this measure of rigid abstinence, I should be really ill.

The occasion has been blessed: I have had my eyes in a measure opened, to see that I was in several respects going down hill. It does seem wonderful, how hard it is to follow the lessons of experience. Have now endeavoured to address myself anew to the work of self-denial, and diligent discharge of duty. So many days have now passed without my making regular notes, that I cannot remember in particular the employments of each: but the Sabbaths have been as follows. On the 3rd of the month I conducted Monthly Concert at 10 o'clock, and spoke at some length on the special occasions for fervent prayer, at present existing; as the state of the world, in several particulars; the position of Antichrist; and lastly the condition of our own church here. In the afternoon preached in the New Chapel on the Kingdom of Christ, its nature, the certainty of its prevalence, & the present duty of all with reference to it, from — and in the evening heard Mr. Rudolph from — On the 10th at 10 heard Mr. R. from — in the afternoon at New Chapel heard — from — and in the evening I read a discourse from 1 Peter, 2. 6-8. — On the 17th at 10 I preached from Ecc. 12. 13; at 5 in the church from 1 Tim. 3. 16. and in the evening heard Mr. F. on Phil. 1. 23. particularly the latter clause. Last Sabbath, 24th, I heard Mr. R. in the morning from Matt. 25. 1-4. In the afternoon preached at the New Chapel from

June, 1849.

II. Chron. 25. 15, last clause, and in the evening in the Mission Chapel administered the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper. Preach in Hindustani from II. Chron. 25. 2. After the ordinance Bro. W. made an address in English. I felt very unwell much of the day, but in speaking to help and freedom. At the communion season did not have much feeling; as alas is generally the case with me. I think that so far as this is broken as a criterion, my heart appears exceedingly hard.

Have not yet attained my purpose of rising early. For a while did seem to be in the way of it: but have now fallen back again to 5¹/₂ or later. Now it is 2 o'clock in the afternoon. The whole morning has been spent in getting myself, my books & papers &c. in order, and in bringing up my diary. Now I set out again.

Wed. 27th. Yesterday after writing the above went on with my translation, but did not get much done. Felt very unwell, & so continued till night. I & had the lecture in Hindustani as usual: a comfortable time. To-day have been pretty well. Pers. School, translation, proof reading, & correspondence on mission business have occupied me. Yet more time than usual for devotional exercises. We had a fine rain to-day. It has been cool for some days past, but we have had several slight showers; not nothing like that of to-day. Went to the city this evening to have a straight opportunity. —

Thursday, 28th. Rose at 4¹/₂: Had more time than usual for devotional duties, & still got off in better time than has been the case I think, for the Persian school. Had a more pleasant time there than ordinary. After breakfast proof reading; & this kept me till dinner-time, with an interval for meditation & prayer: the particularly blessed season it was. The proof I read prepared me for it: it was little Henry & his bear: the part that describes the child's conversion, and then his parting from his friends and instructors. In my meditations I wept over my carnality of soul, and my undervaluing of the blessed favour, & then over the miserable condition of the people of this country; partly weeping for the enlightening of him who wants to bless & save them.

June, 1849. July.

153

The savour of this season remained with me in a measure throughout the day: though I had nevertheless two or three instances of the deep corruption still abiding in my heart. At 4th Bible Class. After this there was a violent storm, with most majestic, deep rolling thunder. At 6 it was pretty clear again, & I went to the Bazaar. Had a tolerable opportunity. Mr. N. & family spent the evening with us.

Saturday, 30th. Rose late yesterday morning. & this morning still later. How slow I am in learning to deny myself. Yesterday, I was engaged chiefly in writing a number of letters on Mission business. In the morning was at Mrs. A's, and in the evening worked a little at the translation. To-day neither Mrs. School nor translation: but all day treasury duties, attending to repairs &c. going on, and other duties of a public nature. At the City this eve^g had an unusually good opportunity. Prayer meeting at Mr. N's. Was enabled to enjoy the exercises much. —

Saturday, July 8th. In general character the past week. In some things seem to have made a little advance, but in others to have fallen back. On Sabbath morning conducted Mon. Concert, making some remarks on Ps. 110. & again on a portion of the 17th of John. In the aftⁿ heard Mr. N. in City Church on

and in the evening Mr. N. on Rom. 7. 21-24. During the week I have utterly failed in my purpose of early rising. For two nights the illness of my little boy disturbed my rest in a measure, & this helped to make me irregular, and yesterday (to-day) I have not been very well myself, having a slight attack of sore throat. On Tuesday evening lectured from "Measure of the heart of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy." On every other evening was at the Bazaar. On Thursday aftⁿ in Bible Class had an interesting time. The 4th, 5th, & 6th commandments formed the lesson. Have been going with the translation. occupied a good deal from time to time with treasury, and other public duties. To-day Dowland papers came. Reading them, attending to some business in Cantonments, and sundries, private & public, enfolded the day. Prayer meeting this evening at Mr. N's. —

July, 1849

Wednesday, 11th. On Sabbath morning heard Br. H. from Matt. 4. 1-11; in the afternoon preached in the city church from Acts 9. 6; in the evening from 2^d Cor. 15. 17. Suffered much in the a.m. on account of heat, and was difficultly in speaking, my throat being slightly disordered: but in the evening had much ease every way: Great cause for thankfulness for the aid experienced both in body & soul. Daily this week I have attended at the Russian School in the morning and my preaching place in the evening: This is the third day that I have risen regularly before 5 o'clock. Still I seem to have accomplished almost nothing thus far this week, many little things having occupied much of my time, so that I cannot see what I have done. Am going on with my translation, but at a very slow pace. LECTURE on last evening from the case of Sarchers: insisting much on the importance of bringing forth fruits meet for repentance. To-day Overland letters came: a precious parcel indeed. Dear friends generally well. Praise be to the Author of all mercies. Reading these, and overland news in the paper occupied much of the day. Worked a little on the translation. This evening at Br. H's. Read a little in Dr. C's pamphlet addressed to the Author of Hora Apocalypticæ. Mr. V. was there also: had some talk on the subject of "repentance now or irreparable towards our enemy". Several Scripture passages were cited. —

Monday, 16th. Have continued to rise pretty well: I have felt however twice in the last five days to be up before 5. Have been regular at the Russian School in the morning and preaching place in the evening: except that the latter was omitted this evening, as I had a call to make. — Have gone on with my translation: but a tedious business. To-day have been engaged to deal with the post accounts. Came to a satisfactory conclusion of his business to-day. Yesterday morning heard Br. H. on Matt. 25. 5th 6: at 5 preached in the "Pena Chapel" from 1st Peter, 3. 15. In the evening heard Br. C. on "Gone in snow". Was edified & interested in the services of the morning & evening, and a good deal helped in that of the afternoon. Through the day, read some, and meditated some: my Bible, margin opened, & Hist. of Reformation

& some proof reading also.

July, 1849.

constituted in reading. Spent a good while in talking to my little daughter about her own concerns. Read also a which in the paper of this volume: chiefly my diary for March. Have had very earnest longings to-day, & at other times lately for the salvation of my servants: Oh that the Lord might be pleased to reveal himself to them.

Wednesday, 25th. Rose at 6. Bath, dressing & devotional exercises till 7. Pers. Sch. to 8. Worship & breakfast to 9 or thereabouts. Then devotional reading, and sundry items of business. It is now near 10.

On Tuesday morning last, began to make preparations for going to Salandar: but the weather looked threatening; so desisted. Was occupied then in writing letters &c. In the evening went to the City, to my preaching place: afterwards had service in course with my own people. On Wednesday morning Pers. Sch. as usual. Then renewed my preparations, and sent off dirt, horse &c. on the road to Salandar. Was busy through the day with various duties; and at 4³/₄ P.M. got off for S. arrived at 8¹/₂ next morning.

Had a pleasant visit. Enjoyed intercourse with water bn. & sister's ranch; and social worship with them. Examined schools, talked with people in Bazar, &c. and at 6¹/₂ on Friday evening ^(20th) left for Louisiana.

Got here at 8¹/₂ on Saturday morning. I had the comfort of finding those dear to me in safety & health. Through the day was not very comfortable. But it was chiefly my own fault. I fancied myself aggrieved about something: and made much more of it than there was any occasion for. I am still given to nervousness: am not sufficiently sensible of my own shortcomings, and often fail to make due allowance for Mrs.

Made preparation for Sab. services, and attended to various matters of business that presented themselves. In the evening Bazar as usual, and then prayer meeting at Br. W's. On Sabbath morning (22nd)

at 10 preached from Ps. 18. 30; at 5 heard Br. R. From and in the evening preached from Ps. 87. 3: in which discourse I was in places a good deal aided, and in others left to great barrenness. Yesterday, the 24th, as well as the day previous, was occupied with translation, & other usual duties: and Bazar in the evening. On Monday, did not get to Pers. Sch. having

been late. Yesterday wrote a long business letter to G. R. Dined at Cousin's, as it was his birth-day. In P. return. Spoke from Col. 2nd, former part of chapter.

Aug. 1849.

Wednesday, 1st. Rose this morning not much before 7. Had been disturbed in the night by special causes: still the truth is that I am too self-indulgent, & it seems impossible to get fairly back again to the habit of early rising. Did not go to the Pers. Sch. Was occupied through the day with proofs, translations, accounts, copy for press, but a little in meditation, chiefly as to the more profitable employing & economizing of my time. Have had a comfortable day, feeling that I had much to be humbled for, & much to be thankful for. Bazaar work as usual this evening, then preached in the Church, the Wtd. ev^g service being mine this month. Subject, the doctrine of the Trinity; John 14. 16. Was much aided in the exercise. After tea (at Dr. H's) business meeting. 'Tis now past 10. Trying weather in these days: very hot: but my health is greatly sustained. Feel to be as well, as at any time almost for years. Praise be the Author of all mercies. Oh to be disposed thanked more heartily & devoutly to His praise.

On Sabbath morning I preached from "Where is the promise of his coming?" in the afternoon in the City Church from Lev. 5. 22-25. Subject dictated by the fact that the Country here & far around, is suffering from drought. Was a good deal aided in both services. In the evening heard Bro. F. on Rom. 1. 18. An interesting discourse. Last evening I lectured from 2 Tim. 1. 5. —

Through the day was engaged chiefly with my duties as Treasurer, as it was the last day of the month. Was at the Pers. Sch. however in the morning, & Bazaar in the evening: only a little while at each.

Monday 6th. Since last writing have been occupied a good deal at my translation, with the Minshi. Have resumed the study of Persian Peratic. Have been at the Pers. Sch. in the morning, & Bazaar in the evening, without, I believe, any intermission. Preached yesterday afternoon from Isa. 35. 1. and in the evening from Josh. 8. 2. Had considerable aid in both services. Rose this morning at 5 $\frac{3}{4}$. Feeling not very well. Went to Pers. Sch. however as usual, & had a pleasant time. I am now quite free from the uncomfortable sensations of the morning. Have attended to a number of miscellaneous to-day; and have spent considerable time, in practical

Aug. 1849.

157

sading, and in meditation: and have had a deep and distressing sense of my spiritual death. Oh for true humility, true contrition, true, and unqualified submission of soul. Oh for all things to become new.

Wednesday, 15th. Rose at 5^{1/2}. Pers. School as usual. Yesterday morning was prevented ^{from attending} by rain, & on Monday morning by press of business. Lectured last evening from the parable of the talents, Luke 19. Capt. Conran & Mr. Davison spent the evening with us. Had some conversation on employment of time, and on the question, how to answer scoffers & gainsayers. On Sabbath morning I preached from Ps. 118. 8. in the afternoon heard Br. R. in the city church on 1. Sam. 2. 30. and in the evening, Br. R. in English, from 2 Cor. 3. 18, comparison of the two ministrations. My little daughter misbehaved in church and I punished her afterwards: am not sure but I was rather hard in the matter. Am going on with translation of Genesis, but of late have been much occupied with proof-reading, correspondence, & other necessary duties. My soul also is in such a state that often I find it very difficult to apply myself with energy to anything. This became more particularly the case last week, about Thursday, & has continued ever a good deal so since. Cannot at all tell what to make of myself: Oh that He who alone can make anything of me, may graciously vouchsafe the interposition I so much need, but of which I am utterly unworthy. This morning had the sad, solemn intelligence that Mrs. T. at Atlanta had been suddenly called away. Oh to get the work of life squared up, undisturbed watching.

Thursday, 18th. Have ^{week, & especially the last} for the last three days been making special efforts to rise early. On Wednesday evening was at Col. W.'s. Was struck with some remarks of his on the subject: and was encouraged to renew my efforts. Yesterday was enabled to make fresh resolutions with regard to another matter of duty. I hope and pray that I may be enabled to keep them. Talked to-day with B. about the claims of Christ upon him, and the defects of his present reliance. He listened apparently with much candour.

Aug 1849.

through the past week have been singularly prevented from day to day from my Bazar work. Twice I believe I went: and was prevented once by work in connexion with the press, twice by persons calling, just as I had started or was about to do so, and once by the state of the weather.

Sabbath, 19th. Rose this morning at 5 $\frac{1}{2}$. Had some earnestness in prayer. At 10 heard Br. W. in Hindustani from Rom. 14. 7, 8. In the City Church at 5, preached in same language from Luke 18. 22. In the evening heard Br. J. on Luke 10. 42. A truly edifying discourse. Through the day have been a good deal occupied in reading my Bible in Heb. Read it also awhile in Eng. the chapter in Kirk's Zoology. Felt the weight of vows resting on me a good deal, and an anxious sense of the necessity of doing more for their salvation. Oh to be wholly for God. —

Had this morning the great comfort of receiving a letter from my dear father. All well. Praise be the Author of all mercies.

Monday, 20. Rose at 5 $\frac{1}{2}$. Visited Persian School. Was thus occupied nearly the whole day, in connexion with the brethren in arranging for the relief of those that are suffering from the scarcity occasioned by the long drought. Called at several places in Cantonments with Br. W. to excite an interest in their case. Spent the evening at Br. W's.

Tuesday, 21. Rose at 5 $\frac{1}{2}$. Was engaged for several hours in consultation with the brn. respecting the proposed addition of the C. G. school rooms: & also about the plan for the relief of the poor who are thronging us. Did a little of my translations, read a little, wrote several letters on matters of business. and in the evening went to the Bazar. After tea, lecture in course. Read part of the 6th of John, & spoke at some length, chiefly from the 24th, 25th, & 26th verses. Had pardon in the exercises. Spoke on the importance of proper preparation for the sacrament, and in general of spirituality of mind. Oh to feel the truth more myself. Messrs. C. & V. spent the evening with us. —

Wednesday, 22^d. Occupied much of the forenoon in getting the papers &c. with reference to the poor, ready to send out: and in editing up some of the miscellanies that could not be coded. Wrote some

Aug. 1849.

159

letters, and made a little progress at the translation. Was at the Pers. Sch. in the morning, when I met the Magistrate on business, & at the Ch. in the evening. ^{Had a call from Mr. & Mrs. Q.} Was prevented by some mismanagement of the Chikidar from having my lecture at the Ch. this evening, the house not being lighted. Spent the evening at Br. N's. Did a little while there at my translation.

Thursday, 23rd. Had an early call from Major C. He had a large sum of money which had been collected in contributions for the relief of the poor: a reasonable & providential supply. Pers. School, translation, &c. as usual. Had a visit from a native: most unsatisfactory: a garrulous disputant: & I not so patient as I should have been. Bible Class at 4th: then business with a Mahajan. At the Church had an unusually good time. Spent the evening on the translation. — Have for a fortnight past kept account of the time spent in bed. It has averaged, including an hour or so, once or twice in the day, time, 6h. 38 m. out of the 24.

Friday, 24. Pers. Sch. — then Correspondence: necessary correspondence, for several hours. A little time for meditation & prayer: a little time at the translation. At 5, preparatory service. Preached from Ex. 24. 7. Had much freedom. Some Christian friends spent the evening with us.

Saturday, 25th. Wrote to Miss H. this morning, during the time usually spent in the Persian school: not feeling that I had time for both, & the letter being a thing not to be delayed. Wrote to Br. W. & Br. B. also to-day: then did something at the translation. Preach in the evening, & a pretty good time. Prasi met us here: Capt. & Mrs. W. at tea with us.

Sabbath, 26. Preached at 10 from 1 Peter 5. 10; and at 5 in New Chapel from Gen. 4. 8. Showing the utter depravity of man's heart, & his need of a radical change. In the eve Br. H. preached from ~~1 Cor.~~ 2 Cor. 8. 9 and afterwards administered the Sacrament. I closed with a brief address in Hindustani. Heard to-day that Br. H. had left for America. After morning service was at Br. N's. as usual. Mrs. R. is ill. Spent a short time there with my little girl, and afterwards had a long conversation with S. I trust he is penitent. —

Aug. 1849

160 Monday, 27th. Pers. Sch., Correspondence, translation. A
very day. Some time with a native who called to see me. Some
time with Mr. R. who left this eve^g with his family for the Hills,
Mrs. R. & the little boy being ill. Spent the evening at Mr. W's with Capt.
& Mrs. M. & Mr. S. A very pleasant evening. Had some discourse
with B. to-day about religious matters. He seems candid.

Tuesday, 28th. Opened school for Mr. R. at 6, & taught till 7. Then
Pers. Sch. till 8. Some writing. Misc. business occupied an hour or so: & the
remainder of the day I was occupied upon the translation; intensely. At
7 in the evening went to Col. W's. Have just returned: now past 11. —
Much tendency to depression to-day, but too busy to yield to it. Spiritual
& divine things have not seemed uninteresting or distasteful to me,
yet I know I lie far below my duty & privilege. "Then shall I
run in the way of My Commandments, when thou enlarge my heart."

Wednesday, 29. An hour in Eng. Sch. another to Pers. Sch. another
spent in reading Fr. of India &c. two perhaps with Mr. N. in con-
sultation on various business: several in proof reading & preparing copy;
and this evening preached in Church from Gen. 1.1. After tea went on
with copy. 'Tis now after 10. Was much depressed in spirit
to-day for some time: thought the evidence of my being unregenerate
was deplorably satisfactory. Again this evening in preaching, had
much animation. Oh to be truly converted.

Thursday, 30th. Employed much as yesterday. Sustained by an in-
creased energy: much the same that I had two or three months ago. Not
sure how far my feelings are of the right sort. Want to try myself.
Bible Class this aftⁿ: a case of discipline with the D. S. Girls this
morning. A short time in the Bazaar this evening. On my return
found Dr. T. had some edifying conversation with him.

Saturday, Sept. 1st. American newspapers occupied me a while
to-day. Settling with the N. S. teachers, & beneficiaries, &c. Business with
a Mahajan &c. Eng. & Pers. Schools as usual, & an extra class of
the former, Mr. F. being absent. Got nothing done at the translation.
This evening did not go out: feeling exhausted, & having head-ache and
sore throat. Have been making special exertions this week to reduce
my quantum of sleep, & have carried it perhaps too far. But have much

Sept. 1849.

161

hope, that I shall, by the Divine blessing succeed in attaining a considerable amount. Yesterday was the Anniversary of my wedding day. Was busy with my usual employments, and Treasurers duties in addition. Bro. J. M. spent the evening here, and Mr. H. G., an officer whom acquaintance we have recently made. Cousin E. came, but was unable to remain not feeling well: Her the night was quite ill: is better to day. Have heard to-day that Sr. R. is worse. The Lord graciously sustain her.

Thursday, 6th. Have been unwell for several days past. Seem to have been just in the precincts of a fever; yet have escaped. Have gone daily to the Eng. Sch. at 6, and spent an hour there, and this morning had my horse as usual at the Mus. Sch.: for the three mornings previous had not been. On Monday was good for nothing: and attempted almost nothing. On Sabbath did a full day's work, tho' I had a sore throat. Bible Class with Eng. Sch. from 8 to 5, or nearly so: A very pleasant time. At 10 conducted Mon. Con. translating from the C. E. O. an account of a native convert, Rangote. At 5 ^{in New Chapel} preached from Mark 13.10. and in the evening heard Br. J. on "which is far better"; being the second sermon on this text which he has preached lately. Had favourable accounts to-day of Mrs. B., who still however lay very low. —

Friday, 7th. Arose at 6½: an hour later than for a long time past: partly as I suppose because I have not been very well of late, & partly on acc^t of having been up late last night. Have felt better to day than for several days previous. Throat not yet fully well however. Pastoral duties occupied me awhile: Treasurers duties do., translation do. Read the Ph. Ph. tried for some time. Had accounts from the Pills. Mrs. R. very low. Praise the Lord always.

Saturday, 8th. Pers. Eng. Schools this morning. After breakfast correspondence, book reading, treasury duties, &c. Went to the Bazaar this evening, & spoke a short time. Prayer meeting here. Enjoyed it. Heard to-day that Mrs. R. was a little better.

Sabbath, 9th. Heard Br. N. at 10 on Cant. 1.1-8. Preached at 4½ in New Chapel from Is. 2.20. and in the eve I heard Br. N. on Throat not yet well, therefore Br. N. left me as little to do as possible.

Monday, 10th. Heard to-day of the departure of our beloved friend &

Sept. 1849.

followed by Mrs. Rudolph. She entered into her rest on Saturday morning last, about 3 o'clock. "Blessed are the dead, who die in the Lord."

Tuesday, 11th. After being very busy at usual employments till 3 o'clock, felt much exhausted. After dinner lay down for some time. Then had a long consultation with Mr. & Mrs. respecting arrangements for Orph. School, &c. Lecture in the evening. Spoke from a part of John 8th chiefly v. 34-36. —

Wednesday, 12th. My little A's birth-day. He is two years old. "Blessed be the Gracious Father of prayer for the many times that he was in sickness & in danger, heard my prayers in behalf of this little one. May Covenant favour be, and abide upon him."

Rose at 5^{1/2}. At 6^{1/2} went to Eng. School: at 7^{1/2} to Pers. Sch. After breakfast called to see S. for a few minutes. Got into my study about 10^{1/2}. Accounts occupied me for a little while. A note came from Mr. R. with money for C. G. Sch. this had to be answered & the money counted. A note from Mrs. M. giving an account of the last offices of friendship performed for our departed friend. The funeral took place on Sabbath evening. Then a note from Mr. C. with money for the poor: this I answered. Directions to give to the Binder: do. to other people about divine matters of business. Began to write in my journal but presently, about 12^{1/2}. Col. M. called, and sat an hour or so. This now 1^{1/2}. From 1^{1/2} to 2 conversation with S. W. respecting the case of — from 3 to 4^{1/4}, correspondence, conversation with G. S., selling a book. To 5, dinner. A few minutes rest, then devotional readings, which was presently interrupted by Mr. who came to give in his account. At 5^{1/2} Major M. came: left at 6^{1/2}, en route to the Hills. To 7 read letters from Mr. R. &c. to 9^{1/4} worship with Or. Girls, tea, family worship, and conversation with Mr. V. Honoin, ladies finishing reading letters. Thence to 10, undressed, finished writing a letter to Mr. C. & concluded the journal of the day.

Thursday, 13th. Anniversary of our departure from America: the eighth. Goodness & mercy have followed me, Oh how abundantly.

Rose this morning at 6. Usual morning duties occupied me till 9^{3/4}: Bible, Heb. to 10: correspondence & miscellanies to 10.5. Class in Ev. Chr. to 11.35: received money for the poor, put it away.

Sept. 1849.

163

and answered notes, to 12.10: read and ans^d a letter from Br. Woodie to 1: read proof (and interr^u) to 2 $\frac{1}{4}$: put papers in order, & letters ready for post by 2 $\frac{1}{2}$: to 3, or^d news: to 4.10, heard, & took dinner: to 5 $\frac{3}{4}$ prepared for Field, Bib. Class. Then to the city, after taking acc^t: then tea & fam. worship, & worship with O. girls. — to 8 $\frac{3}{4}$: 15 minutes talk with H. & $\frac{3}{4}$ hour Heb. Bib. then prepared to retire.

Friday, 14th. Rose at 5 $\frac{1}{2}$. Soak. Duties, by Sch., Pers. Sch., Fam. worship and breakf. in usual order, and a few minutes with Cousin, brought me to 9 $\frac{1}{2}$. From this to 5 $\frac{3}{4}$ P.M. 1/2 an hour was spent on the half mixed set of American books, 1/2 an hour on the boys' Hist. lesson, 1/2 hour on ordinary correspondence, proof reading 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ hour, business with Office & Bindery man, 40 minutes; reading & answering notes from Cantorments &c. on various business, part by in connexion with the poor, partly for the bookstore, and announcing the result of a circular, 1 hour; by. Bus, 20 minutes, Dinner $\frac{3}{4}$ hour, serv^{ns} $\frac{3}{4}$ hour; arranging business, giving various orders, occasional interruptions, &c. &c. $\frac{3}{4}$ hour. Then prepared to go to the city. Had a trying time there. Two very disagreeable persons to deal with, & myself not so patient as I sh^d have been. Had worship with Oph. Girls, then tea; when this was over it was 8. Fam^l worship, and reading my Bible in evng. occupied me the balance of the evening. About 9 $\frac{1}{2}$ commenced preparations for retiring, having already fallen into a dose. It's now about 10 $\frac{1}{4}$. —

Saturday, 15th. Rose at 5 $\frac{3}{4}$. Could not get to sleep soon last night. At 6 $\frac{1}{2}$ went to school, then Mus. &c. as usual. Was in my study again by 9 $\frac{1}{2}$. From this to 6, was occupied at proof reading, 1h. 40 m.; reading over & comparing new version of Hind. hymns, 1h. 10 m.; business with printer, Carpenter, &c. &c. 35 m.; G. Q. 15 m.; Q. B. 15 m.; Heb. Bib. 35 m.; Class in Ev. Chr.^y $\frac{3}{4}$ hour; reading letters 15 m.; Binder 15 m.; sleep 15 m.; various business with servants, 15 m.; G. S.^o 15 m. Sending books to the Staff. C. 10 m. dinner, 40 m.; shaving & shaving, 40 m.; reading a circular, &c. of India, & taking acc^t, 40 m. All the city had a rather better time than last evening. Prayer.

Sept. 1849.

meeting at Br. K's. In his absence I conducted it. Afterwards got a little while alone for reading Gr. Test. Preparation for preaching, then we had a long & animated conversation about the Ev. Alliance. 'Tis now past 11. —

Sabbath, 16th. Rose at 5 $\frac{3}{4}$. At 6 $\frac{1}{2}$ went to H. S. Bible Class. This occupied me till about 8. At 10 preached from 1 Peter, 5.10; the same verse from which I discoursed a few weeks since: particular subject of remark to-day, "God, the God of all grace, the author of that strength, establishing, &c. viewed in connection with the end, for which he has called His people, — eternal glory; secondly, the means: after that, "we have suffered a while." Alluded to the suffering visited upon His Church, since the former discourse, in the removal of one of its members. At 1 held both class with the girls of the Or. Sch. — was much aided, & they were very attentive. At 4 $\frac{1}{2}$ preached in the church, on the superiority of internal holiness to external ceremonial purification, and the absolute necessity of the former: taking into view the errors and superstitions that prevail here, being ordinances of man, in the place of true religion. Text, Mark 7. 2-23. In the evening preached in English from Rev. 14.13. Had not so much freedom in this as in the other services, yet was not left entirely to myself. Have had my bodily strength greatly sustained to-day, I do not feel at all exhausted: this has not spoken near so loud as I ordinarily do: knowing that this was the only expedient by which I could without injury get through such an amount of labour.

Monday, 17th. Rose at 5 $\frac{1}{2}$. At 6 $\frac{1}{2}$ went to school. After opening, went to see Br. K. who had arrived a little while before. Returned & heard a class recite. Was thus occupied a good deal with Br. K. At 10.40 had Hist. Class. Afterward, various business connected with Eng. & German Bible schools; then a call from Mrs. K^r. Then another school item: a case of insubordination brought to my notice. When this was over it was after 1 o'clock. Printing, office and binding work then occupied me $\frac{3}{4}$ of an hour: in $\frac{10}{12}$ a hour: Correspondence $\frac{3}{4}$ of an hour. Conversation with Br. K. occupied me for some time after dinner. Then a proof an hour the quarter past 4. Mr. B. spent the evening here.

Sept. 1849.

155

Tuesday, 18th. Rose at 6. After usual morning routine was in my study by 10. Spent half an hour getting in order the accounts of the poor fund: $\frac{1}{2}$ an hour Dr. Chr. lesson: $\frac{1}{2}$ hour printers and binder, $\frac{1}{2}$ hour sundries connected with school, church, repairs, &c. $\frac{1}{2}$ hour putting papers in order, & Rec. Sec. duties: Again $\frac{3}{4}$ hour with the binder, and sending off books: $\frac{3}{4}$ hour G. S. S. cap.: 2 hours correspondence: $\frac{3}{4}$ hour dinner: $\frac{1}{2}$ hour business with Mr. P. $\frac{1}{2}$ hour reading & meditation. Then prepared to go to the city: next tea: then lecture. Finished the evening with Capt. C. & Mr. V. — Don't know how to give so much time to friends: — for "the King's business requires haste; no time extra to dispose of."

Wednesday, 19th. Rose at 6. After an hour in each school, worship, breakfast, & a short time with E. was in my study by 10. Business with officer men, Carpenter, & sundries, $\frac{3}{4}$ hour, Ser^m duties $\frac{3}{4}$ hour, Hist. lesson $\frac{3}{4}$ hour; printer, baker, reading & answering notes, 1 hour; Correspondence, 2 hours. Dinner $\frac{3}{4}$ hour, to 4. Proof reading, an hour: visit to Pr. Off. 20 m. Miscellaneous 20 m. then Mr. N. & after tea the same. Did not go to the city, on account of rain. 'Tis now after 10. —

Thursday, 20th. Rose at 6 $\frac{1}{2}$. At 6 $\frac{1}{2}$ went at a proof which was wanted as soon as possible in the office. This and other proof reading during the day, & sundry business with Printer & binder, occupied me about 3 $\frac{1}{2}$ hours: accounts (Treas^r) 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ h. Miscellaneous duties, about an hour. After dinner business with Mr. R. then Bible Class: after which was with Mr. R. a short time when Mr. & Mrs. B. called. After tea aided H. in packing a box. This took till midnight, or thereabouts.

Friday, 21st. Rose between 6 & 6 $\frac{1}{2}$. Heard class: then was occupied some time in revising a stoppage in my ear. After breakfast called on E. Spent some time in planning how to pack some things for her. Gave sundry directions to Chokidars &c., took M.'s account of past work, and when I sat down in my study, it was 11 o'clock. Then business with the binder kept me perhaps $\frac{3}{4}$ hour, Proof reading & business with the Printer, 2 hours; business with M., Q. B., & Mrs. $\frac{1}{2}$ hour, & occasional duties some time, $\frac{3}{4}$ of an hour perhaps. After dinner various necessary duties till time for going to the Bazaar, when Col. & Mrs. M. came

Sept. 1879.

and I was detained. After tea spent $\frac{1}{2}$ an hour or so on a proof, and as much (before & after) in packing for E. Finished the evening at 8's.

Saturday, 22nd. Classes as usual: after breakfast had a troublesome case in the O. G. S. which took $\frac{1}{2}$ hour or more. Then a long time with the box. Felt much harassed, but was enabled to make some efforts to be patient. Binder, Chalkidans, &c. in hour * Then wrote notes for the last two days & this morning. 'Tis now 3 o'clock. Precious time! how it flies. I do try to improve it. Oh to be helped, that my efforts may be more successful, and that in my efforts I may have higher ends in view. —

Sabbath, 23rd. Rose after 6. Was very unwell yesterday afternoon, lay down for some time. In the evening felt better, & in conducting prayer meeting was much assisted. To-day have been very well. Prayed three times, & much aided in all. This morning at 10, Ps. 73. 17. At 4 $\frac{1}{2}$ from Luke 2. 10. and this eve^g in Eng. from Ps. 130. 4.

Sunday, 24th. Algebra class: then a proof: then got the box ready, & despatched it. After breakfast sundries: made a little progress in the translation. Business with St. R. interrupted me for $\frac{1}{2}$ an hour or so. Proof, again. Early dinner, & at 3 $\frac{1}{4}$ left with E. for Philor, to set her on her back trip for H. Was nearly 9 when I got back. Tea, family worship, attention to my poor little A. and a Chapter in Algebra, occupied the remainder of the evening. 'Tis now past 11. —

Sabbath, 30th. Spent the remainder of last week in the usual routine. In the morning class in Eng. Sch. (Upon Algebra, day about,) then Eng. class in Russian School, with occasionally a little time to spend in examining the other classes. After breakfast, Printing Office & Bindery business, Proofs to read, &c. Notes on various business transac^tions, in addition to usual correspondence, now and then a little time for the translation, some time daily, (or at least generally,) reading Scriptures in original, an hour occasionally on Mathematics, with reference to the classes I am hearing, and in

* I shall on home algebra, with reference to the boys' imitation.

the evening when some other duty did not hinder, Bazaar work. Such hindrances however have been frequent during the past week. Since I had calls to make which I thought it my duty not longer to postpone, and so was hindered. Have tried to seize & improve the passing moments, but have seemed to accomplish very little. To-day preached three times. This morning from 1. Peter, 1.2; this afternoon in New Chapel from Matt. 4. 1-11, and this eve^g in Eng. from 130th Ps. & 4th v. discussing certain topics for which there was not time last Sabbath evening: viz. 1. The witness that there is forgiveness with God. 2. How this forgiveness becomes available: viz. by faith: & 3. the origin of this faith. Was much aided: as I was also this morning. This afternoon did not enjoy the occasion so much, though there seemed to be plenty to say. After worship this evening went to H.'s, whose child is sick. Talked and prayed with them. 'Tis now past 10 o'clock: and is likely to be past 11 before I retire. I took a sleep to-day after morning service, in order to be the better prepared for extra duty.

Wednesday, Oct. 10th. Last week I was occupied much as the week before: only Br. F. having come home, he relieved me of the Math. class. On Saturday Br. N. got home, & I am now relieved of this charge of the pass. On Sabbath at 10 I preached from the same subject as the Sabbath previous, my text being Rom. 8. 29. 30. In the afternoon at New Chapel from and in the evening heard Br. F. on Rev. 3. 20. — This week I am occupied, in addition to Pers. School and Bazaar preaching, in getting the accounts in order, and finishing off sundry ends of business, preparatory to the Ann. Meeting. I am spending a good deal of time also in reading Hebrew.

Monday, 15th. The last week seemed to be spent, for some cause or other, to very little purpose. Accounts and miscellaneus continued to occupy me, and I attended to Pers. Sch. in the morning, and Bazaar preaching in the evening as usual: but at my translation I got nothing done. On Sabbath preached at 10 from "the wages of sin is death": in the afternoon heard Br. R.

Oct. 1849,..... November.

from I. Cor. 13. 55-57. In the evening Dr. A. preached in Eng. from I. Tim. 4. 8. This morning our friend Major S. arrived from the Hills. After breakfast went with him to the Pers. School. It was late when I got seated in my study. It being unwell, I was a good deal occupied for some time with miscellaneous. Then a paper sent for my inspection occupied a good while. After dinner had a call from a Eurasian and his wife with a child whom they wished to put to school. Had a good deal of talk with them. Took the child in charge, and when the business was thro', it was too late to go to the Bazaar.

Tuesday, November 13th. For nearly a month I have made no record: and though it has been a busy season, and for the first half was especially so, on account of the annual Meeting, yet I am not satisfied with the omission: nor convinced that it was necessary. At the same time it is true I may be thankful that I have not been left, as on some former occasions, to continue the omission still longer. Now let me try, not merely to keep up the habit, but by the Divine blessing to make it more useful than it has ever hitherto been. On Friday the 19th Oct. the sessions of the Annual Meeting of the Mission commenced: and in the evening Dr. Morrison preached from

The next day, Saturday, was observed as a day of fasting & prayer, with a view to seek the Divine blessing on the operations of the Mission, and the outpouring of God's Spirit on our own souls, and the souls of our people, as well as on the heathen around us. The particular reason that led to the appointment was the fact that very little fruit appeared to have resulted from missionary labours during the past year, and that more had been removed from a mission by excommunication & death, than received by baptism or otherwise to our churches. In the morning Dr. Jamison conducted a prayer meeting in English, and several addresses were delivered in the course of the meeting. It was a very interesting season. In the afternoon Dr. Morrison preached in Hindustani, and in the evening Dr. Newton in English. The next day, Sat-

Oct. Nov. 1849.

169

bath, Bro. Jamieson preached in the Chapel at 10, his subject being the parable of the gospel feast. In the aftⁿ Bro. Campbell preached in the City Church, and in the evening in English in the Chapel here: after which I administered the Sacrament, and closed with an address in Hindustani. I was enabled to enter upon the duties of the occasion with more of life than is sometimes the case. On Monday, Tuesday, & Wednesday, the mornings were spent in a public examination of the mission schools, and the balance of the day in very close prosecution of the business of the Annual Meeting. On Tuesday evening Bro. R. preached in the Chapel, in Hindustani. The business of the Meeting was not finished till the following Monday. On Sabbath I preached at 10 in Hindustani; in the afternoon heard Bro. Jamieson in the New Chapel, and in the evening Bro. Woodside in English in the Mission Compound Chapel. — In the course of the sessions of the Annual Meeting we had several interesting questions before us, some of them rather exciting ones, & some things said which were adapted to try. But a spirit of forbearance prevailed, and brotherly love seemed in a good measure to continue. For this blessed be God. Our brother R. left early in the meeting, his little boy being so ill that an immediate change of air was deemed necessary. Soon after he left we heard that he himself was taken ill. Two days after the meeting was over, (Wednesday the 31st) I had a slight touch of fever myself. I had gone with Bro. M. to Cantonments to the house of Capt. C. where he was to preach. Was taken with chilliness before service commenced and during the remainder of the evening, and through the night was more or less under the attack. Next morning the fever left me, and the measures used were blessed to the preventing of a return. But for several days I was weak and unwell, and not able to do much. On Sabbath, the 4th, preached in Hindustani at 10: or rather lectured, for it was wrought by Consent: I commented briefly on two portions of Scripture during the service. In the afternoon heard Mr. Vos in the New Chapel on Heb. 1. 1, 2: a truly interesting and animated discourse.

November, 1849.

170

In the evening heard Br. L. on "Repentance." It was an excellent, & truly edifying discourse. This evening we had our dear friends Major & Mrs. Mackenzie with us; they having just come down from the Hills. We were together, conversing, till long after church. The week following was much occupied in preparing to move to the house recently occupied by Br. R.: dear sister R.'s lamented decease having left the Orph. S. School without a Superintendent, & that charge having devolved on Hannah. Was also considerably occupied in various business with Bro. N. & J. especially the former, they being about to leave for Lahore, to establish a Mission Station there, agreeably to a resolution of the Mission at its late meeting. Did not go to the Bazaar at all, being kept busy from morning till night at home. Last Sabbath I preached at 10 from 1 Tim. 2. 1-4, at 4 in the City Church from Matt. 12. 18-21. (in both which sermons I was much helped,) and in the evening heard Br. N. from "What is your Life?" and a most interesting and impressive discourse it was. Just before morning service we had overland letters: they brought good tidings from those we love: blessed be the Gracious Healer of Prayers, for His His loving-kindness. Yesterday the business of moving, as well as of getting the other house in order took some hours. Did something however toward bringing up the arrears of correspondence. Last evening got very sleepy over my accounts. Am trying in these days to recover my habits of early rising. This morning again was up by a little after day-break: was occupied much the same as yesterday, only that correspondence had to stand back altogether, while proof-reading had a little attention. This evening lectured on 2 Cor. 6. 1. Was aided in the exercise. After service took up this book, and have been busy since in bringing up its arrears. 'Tis now near 10 o'clock. Bro. N. & J. left yesterday for Lahore, and I have the superintendence of every thing for a time. The presence of the Lord, by His Providence and His Spirit, may abundantly make up the deficiency which thus exists: but oh how much need have I to beg for that presence, and what a lamentable

time I am likely to have, (as well as all those that look to me for guidance,) if it be withheld. Poor Br. R. is still sick. Wood came to-day. But his child is much better.

Thursday 15th. This morning & yesterday morning rose at 6 or before. Proof reading occupies a part of each day. Yesterday was engaged a good deal in moving, and we got fairly ensconced in our new quarters. So here we are in the same house that we moved into seven years ago. What changes these seven years have brought! Last evening we spent at Major G's. To-day I spent some hours on the Press²: had previously done nothing more than make a beginning on the batch. This evening have been occupied chiefly in the same. Had Bible class this afternoon in course.

Tuesday, 20th. Rose late this morning, having been kept up last night till near 12 o'clock by Mr. F. who had asked my opinion as to the course which a Christian should pursue in his efforts for the good of ungodly acquaintances. Found the conversation profitable as I hope to myself, and trust it was not otherwise with Mr. F. Spent much of to-day in completing the arrangement of my books & papers. Got nearly through. Read a proof, and spent a good deal of time besides in Office Business. Toward eve? Mrs. W. & Mrs. S. called: & presently after Major & Mrs. S. Lecture this evening as usual. — On Sabbath morning I preached from Micah 2. 10. — In the aftⁿ at 4 lectured briefly on the former part of the 13th Matthew; (reading to the 24th verse) at the New Chapel. Mr. V. preached in the Church. In the evening preached from Hosea 7. 8-10. Girls' Bible Class at 1½. Was much aided in these services, both in body & soul. Praised be He, whose unworthy servant I am.

Tuesday, 27th. Have in these days such an amount of business on hand as it would be difficult for either body or soul to cope with, were not special aid afforded. Oh to be enabled constantly to put myself in such a posture as to obtain that aid. Have heard of the Bro's safe arrival at Lahore. Poor Br. R. still at Lahore: getting better, but seeming much depressed. Br. P.'s arrival in Calcutta still future: or at least the news of it. Yesterday the winter

November, 1849. December.

Session of the English School commenced. Most Providentially Mr. G. of Rotterdam is here just now: He has with all cheerfulness undertaken to attend to the school. He preaches also on Sabbath afternoons, so that both the services ^{in the City} are kept up. My time is so occupied from morning till night with various duties, but chiefly the Press, that I have not as yet resumed evening attendance at the Parish: nor have I gone once yet, since the Annual Meeting, to the Vernacular School. On Sabbath morning at 10 preached from 1. Kings. 3. 11-13; in the afternoon in the Church from Psalm 36. 1. — and in the evening in English from Heb. 4. 14. Was considerably helped in all these services, so much so as to be legitimate ground for much thankfulness: yet greatly felt the need of suitable preparation. This evening lectured as usual: the third Chapter of Lutus, particularly the 1st and 14th verses, being the theme.

December 16th. Sabbath. Preached this morning from Heb. 11. 5, 1st clause: in the afternoon, new Chapel, from Ps. 50. 22, 23rd: & this evening heard Mr. G. on John 3. 7. — On the first Sabbath of the month (2nd) conducted monthly concert at 10. Reading (translating) from the Miss^{rs} Herald an interesting account of the work that is going on among the Nestorians. In the afternoon lectured briefly at the new Chapel, in the evening preached from John 14. 18. Last Sabbath (9th) preached at 10 from Ps. 67. 18, 2; in the afternoon ^{in Church} from Acts 20. 31; and in the evening heard B. Forman

In the beginning of the month spent a part of several days in examining the Russian Gymnastick schools: since which, have not been in either, being busy with the press, Treasuryship, correspondence, &c. as before. On Friday dear Mr. R. with his one remaining child arrived from the Hills. May divine consolations, and divine guidance be granted him. On the same day the P's also arrived, & toward evening called. H. was out, having gone to Col. W's, where I joined her in the evening. Met the S's there as usual. At family worship was considerably aided, as I think I generally have been there. Oh that our meeting with those friends from time to time may be pro-

December, 1849. Jan^y, 1850.

173

the better to them, and to ourselves too.

Sabbath, Jan^y 6th, 1850. How late this morning. Am still in bondage to procrastination, and fickleness of purpose, and by no means free from the chains of sloth & venality. Am busy generally, to a late hour in the evening, consequently, retire late: yet have a predominant feeling that it would be better to rise earlier; which cannot be done, except I sh^d retire earlier. Then when the morning comes, I do not rise so early as I might, though I believe I seldom am more than seven hours in bed. And here in my diary, I have been so irregular that I do as it were virtually say the practice is not worth maintaining, which every entry I make testifies that upon the whole I think it is. One thing I know, that I have not yet "overcome": at least I am sure that it is but a very partial conquest I have made over myself.

On Sabbath, the 23rd ult., I heard Br. R. at 9^½ in continuation of his exposition of the Parable of the ten virgins: and after service we went to entertainments, and heard Dr. Luff (who had arrived on Friday evening, and who was staying at my house,) from 2. Tim. 1. 9. in the afternoon I preached in the Church (City,) from Ps. 139. 21. In the evening from Heb. 6. 12. after which administered the Sacrament. Enjoyed the occasion much. Dr. L. took no part, as we had desired him to do, feeling too much exhausted by the labours of the morning: his throat being in a disordered state. We were there up till a late hour, the dear Mrs and sons being with us for some time after church. Between 12 and 1 dear Dr. L. left us, to proceed on his way to Lahore.

Last Sabbath, at 10, Br. R. preached again, subject of previous Sabbath continued. At 4 I preached in the New Chapel from Mark 5. 17. and in the evening from 1 Cor. 1. 21. On Tuesday evening, (the first of the month and year,) I lectured from 1 Thes. 5. 1.

[On Wednesday evening, the 26th ult. I baptized a drunken child

On Friday evening last, the 4th inst., I married a Juleka, Gulab Singh, to Fati, a woman with whom he had been living for some time, without the rite of marriage being performed: his eyes having recent

Jan^y, 1850.

ly been spent, with reference to his duty on the subject.

This morning at 10 I preached from Ps. 90. 12. applying it to the opening month of year, the Monthly Concert, and the Anniversary of my installation here as pastor, it being now four years since that event, and the first Sabbath of the year its anniversary. Was much aided in speaking, & the people were attentive.

Monday, 7th. Rose at 7 this morning. Was kept up late last night by friends who remained after service. Our conversation was interesting, and I trust profitable: but this being kept up very now and then is one of the things that mainly conduce to prevent me from forming or maintaining the habit of retiring in season. Very busy all day. In the morning saw poor old Pandit Gopil who is lying very ill. Prose, correspondence, and accounts, occupied most of the day. This evening Mon. Ev. was here after which I was kept up, as last night. Am just now released, a few minutes since, and it is past 11. Have however done something at my correspondence in the course of the evening, and have had some very interesting, edifying conversation. — Yesterday afternoon preached in the City Church from John 20. 30 & 31. In the evening heard Dr. H. from Rev. 3. 20.

Wednesday, 9th. I had no special hindrance last night, to keep me from retiring early: sat up till very late, nevertheless. Was busy indeed, very busy: and it was late before I commenced devotional exercises: when I felt that it was better to stay up still later than that these sh^d be neglected. Rose this morning about 7. To-day again very busy. Prose, correspondence, Gold's journal, &c. &c. Poor old Pandit Gopil died this morning. Oh that there were more hope in his death. His case however does not seem entirely hopeless. It is now near 11 o'clock. It has been a tempestuous day. Yesterday morning I rose about 7. Had a call in the course of the forenoon from Major S. and toward evening called on Mr. M^r. I. Lectured as usual at 7. My subject was Rom. 12. 1.

Friday, 11th. Late again in rising this morning. Seems to be some insuperable difficulty in the way. Have been at my usual duties yesterday and to-day; with some pretty large exceptions however.

Jan. 1850.

175

Have resumed the long neglected business of sermon writing: I have made some progress, both last evening & this, on a sermon commenced some ten years ago. To-day calls also have occupied me a good deal. Dr. F. and Mrs. M. J. came: and this evening H. & myself spent with our friends at Major S.'s: and now, having got home not much before 11, and then written a sketch on my sermon, I shall be till after 12, in getting to bed: for it will strike presently. Got through some Bib. Soc. correspondence to-day, that has been for some time on hand, and have recently got through a number of things that were pressing rather urgently upon me. All this is matter for thankfulness.

Wednesday, 16th. This evening recommenced B. S. preaching, after an interval of about three months, during which I have been so busy that it has appeared out of the question. I hope the great press of business is really over now, and that I shall be able to attend to this duty, as well as to some others that have fallen much in the back ground. Last Sabbath morning preached in Cantonment Church from "All Scripture is given by inspiration of God." 2 Tim. 3. 16. In the afternoon, New Chapel, Ps. 90. 1-10; in the evening, from Philippians, 1. 6. Had a particularly pleasant day: and was much aided in my work. Mr. F. returned with us from evening service, & staid till late. Interesting conversation. I am still retiring & rising late. Have however commenced the practice of taking a morning walk, which is something gained. It is very cold in these days. Feel it more I think, than I have done, since coming to India.

Monday, 21st. Preached yesterday morning from Eccl. 9. 10. at 4 in City Church from John 8. 24. and in the evening in Eng. from 1 Peter. 1. 7. Was considerably aided in all these services. Mr. F. finished the evening with us, & we had a good deal of conversation on experimental religion. This morning rose about 7. Had a walk. Am trying to resume the practice of morning walking. Dr. R. & Mr. W. Carey dined with us: & H. & I spent the evening at Major S.'s, where we met the Rev. Mr. B. from Salundar. Had a pleasant evening. We spent Friday evening at Col. G.'s, where we met his brother, Mr. M. G. Several others. Had some very inter-

Jan^y, 1850. —

ting, practical conversation with Mrs. G. To-day I had a call from Q. B's wife. She wanted to talk about her soul. I don't feel that there is even one among us that is anxious & concerned to win more in the light of God's countenance. Oh that there were more. On Saturday evening did not get to the Bazaar, being engaged in conversation with a man who had called: & this evening did not feel adequate to the labours of preaching, after the labours of yesterday, in addition to detentions of other sorts. —

Thursday, 24th. Rose about 7 this morning: and this has been about my time of rising this long while. I have one satisfaction, viz. that I get plenty of sleep, which I believe is a good thing for my particular state of health, especially taken in connexion with the fact that I am under such a press generally all day: not to say that plenty of sleep is a good thing for any one: but it is still my feeling & opinion that if I could put my seven hours at an earlier part of the twenty four, I should be the gainer by it. 'Tis want of a spirit of self-denial: frequently at least. Took a walk this morning. In this am getting pretty regular. H. & I spent this evening at Mrs. W's. 'Tis now just eleven. —

Saturday, 26th. Walked this morning, and yesterday morning too. Have attended to Bixler's preaching only once this week. On Tuesday evening I had my lecture: on Thursday evening, or rather afternoon, Bixler's: and on the other evenings duties which perhaps might better have been deferred. Last evening was at the church protest, where I had a good many people, and was pretty well listened to. Have this week come to a close of the great press of business that was upon me, and have been able to make a commencement on the Learning & the Sec. departments, that have so long waited: & next week I hope to take up some of the other things that I have been able to leave off or postpone. This evening Dr. H. from the Hill, en route to Peckham, & Major S. were here. Enjoyed their society much. They staid to the Prayer meeting. Had calls also from two European Soldiers to-day, who seem arriously disposed. One of them I hope is a decided Christian: perhaps both. — Yesterday saw a letter from my cousin T. to his sister C. which gave me great pleasure. A subject of precious ground trust.

Jan^y, 1830.

177

Monday, 28th. Rose at 7. Very late; & that although I retired last evening at 10. After the labours of yesterday, it was perhaps an advantage. Preached yesterday morning in the Church in Cantonments, in a crowded house. The men of a Regt just passing through occasioned this. Text, Ps. 18. 30. 2^d clause: being a continuation of the subject commenced a fortnight ago: preached fifty minutes or thereabouts, and I still did not say near all I wanted to. At 4 in new chapel preached from John 14. 16, and in the evening from Acts 8. 37th. Had Bible class as usual with the girls, after morning service. To-day did not get through much of my usual work besides the reading of a proof, and getting off a large lot of Bibles & Testaments, to go to Peshawar. My time was occupied a good deal with friends. Col. G^t brought a friend, Major G^y, to see the school, Gen. R. and while they were here, Dr. A. came: and this evening Mr. & Mrs. C. were with us.

Thursday, 31st. The press continues to keep me very busy. On Tuesday evening I was at the Bazaar, & had a pretty favourable time. At 7 had the usual lecture. On Wednesday was occupied somewhat in planning for a school room to be erected for the Orphan Girls. In the evening went to the Bazaar, and in company with Dr. H. examined some timber, with reference to the proposed building. Was not very well through the day. Soon after returning from the City, G. came to speak with me about his sister who was a servant (rather a slave) to one of the Afghan princes here, and who was wishing to escape and come to him. In the course of the evening she effected her escape: and to-day I had a message from her mistress, the Begam, requesting me to send her back. I replied that desirous as I was to continue on friendly terms with the Prince, I could ^{not} force the girl away from her brother, & compel her to return into servitude.

Bible class at 4 as usual. Major & Mrs. S. spent the evening with us. Had pleasant and I trust profitable intercourse with them. Accounts have occupied me a good deal this week; & I am not through yet.

Feb 2, 1850

Saturday, 2^d. Have continued my habit of morning waking, but do not yet get to rising early. Have been occupied a good deal in planning & preparing for the new building. Was at the church last evening, had rather a good time. This evening went out into the country to see some timber. This forenoon was at the Russian School. Spent some hours in examining it. Prayer meeting this evening at Br. R.'s after which some discourse about denominational differences, & afterwards about our Mission Schools. —

Saturday, 9th. Still intensely busy. Seemed to be beginning to break a little fever, a week or two ago, but it was only for a few transient hours. Commenced some matters that I had long wished to attend to, and which are of urgent importance, but can't again to say, seem aside. 'Tis chiefly the Pen, but a great deal of correspondence besides; and just now, in addition to divers miscellaneous ^{duties}, comes this building that is to be erected. I have however been much helped in this and other matters during the last week, and have much cause to be thankful for it. Am still rising late: that is, about sun-rise, or a little before. Start very sore-th'd, and grovelling. Have found myself at times moved to earnest pleadings before God, but afterwards found I had little power or disposition to resist temptation. Last Sabbath morning preached from 1. Tim. 4. 8, taken in connexion with Ps. 144. 15, and Ps. 19. 7. in Centonment Church. Was aided a part of the time, while in places I seemed to move on heavily. Had however an attentive audience: hope the word was not altogether unfruitful. In the afternoon preached in the City Church, from John 14. 9-11. My friend Major S. was there. Returned with me from Church, and staid to evening service. Had in the interval rather pleasant & edifying discourse with him. In the evening heard Br. R. from Acts. 14. 22. — an interesting and instructive discourse. On Tuesday evening and Thursday aftⁿ held the usual services, and last evening was at the church preaching place: the only time in the course of the week. On Monday evening I rather make it my plan not to go: that I may get my chest quite rested from the labours of the Sabbath: on Wed-

179
Feb 7, 1850.

day evening I made a call, which I considered one of duty; and this evening pressing business, connected with the printing office, kept me occupied until almost dusk. Prayer-meeting here in course. Was enabled to enjoy it considerably. Afterwards had some conversation with Bro. R. & Mr. V.: particularly about a passage of Scripture: Isaiah 64. 5. It is now 10 $\frac{1}{2}$, and I am to try to get up in the morning by 6.

Sabbath, 10th. Rose at 6. At 10 heard Mr. R. on John 11. 17-27: at 4 preached in New Chapel from John 3. 19. and in the evening in English from Heb. 12. 14. In this last sermon was particularly aided. After sermon read Winston on the Spirit an hour with H. found it very edifying.

Monday, 11th. Rose before 6. In prayer unusual fervour. Saw to work, took a walk, then sat down to good reading. At worship had an old man, a wandering Portuguese Catholic, who came to me yesterday, and to whom I was moved to show more regard than alas I have oftentimes shown to such characters: not but that many of them are most unworthy characters: still their case is pitiable, and there are perhaps many of them who by suitable efforts might be brought to a proper mode of life, and eventually by the divine blessing to a saving knowledge of the truth.

Wednesday, 20th. Rose before 6. Have succeeded every morning for the last seven days, in rising about 6, except one morning when it was 6 $\frac{1}{2}$ or so. Continue to be excessively pressed with business, and at times find myself in need of special divine aids, to keep me from being quite discouraged; but those aids are from time to time graciously granted, and I am sustained. Last week the school room for the Orphan girls was getting under way very nicely, and I was quite elated to see the work advancing so well: but God saw fit to teach me a little patience and faith in the matter. Heavy rains came, and the work has not only been delayed for several days, but the foundation is in a measure affected, so that it may have to dry yet for several days before the work can be recommenced: and more than half the brick which had been ready for use are reduced to mud. The iron however is a small one, much less perhaps than many have sustained from this
* commenced Friday night.

Feb. 1830.

rain, which millions will perhaps be benefited, in the advantage gained to the crops. To-day it is beautifully clear & bright, although clouds still hang about. For the trees just planted, the weather is most favorable.

I have been occupied more or less, for several days with a distressing case of dismemberment in the Church. Session met on Monday evening, and last evening after lecture, but the business is not through yet. I lectured from Heb. 9. 14. and was enabled to be especially earnest.

On Sabbath morning I preached from Hebrews 10. 35. — In the afternoon it rained so much that both the services in the City were omitted. In the evening preached from Mark 1. 15. "Repent ye" was considerably aided in both services: though in the morning the thunder and violent rain kept the people from giving so full attention as they otherwise would have done, which again stood a little in my way. Called this morning with H. at Mr. H's, but did not see any one. Last evening we called at Mr. C's. —

Last night Samuel's house was entered, by a hole made under, (partly thro') the wall: some of his property stolen. Thieves not detected.

Friday, 22nd. Continue to rise at 6 or before: but as the season is advancing, this is now seems late: Yesterday, was much depressed. Had many things to attend to, which distracted my mind: also had not those aids which I sometimes have. At Bible class was helped somewhat, and in speaking afterwards in the Parish: still felt much under a cloud. To-day am not so hard pushed. Have been reading with much interest an article in the C. C. O. on itinerant preaching. Feel that I have not done enough of this: while I am afflicted with a number of incidental things, which might be just as well performed by some one else — a deacon, if I know how or where to find him; soon occupation it should be to serve tables, while I might give myself to the ministry of the word. In this matter, as well as in the dearth of spiritual influences existing here, I sigh for better days. Have had the people recommence the wall of the O. G. School-room to-day, first taking up the most of what had previously been made. The Chaplain, Mr. S. Called to-day, with his brother & T. S.

Thursday, 28th. I might perhaps with propriety put it Friday instead of Thursday, as it is now past 2 in the morning.

Feb⁷ 1850. April. 1851

I am expecting to start for Lalandar between 6 & 7:30 and there have been so many things to attend to, that I have not got to bed yet.

On Sabbath morning preached from — In the afternoon, at the New Chapel from Matt. 5:1-3. — and in the evening, still in Hindustani, from Matthew 5:6. It was communion season, and the services in Hindustani, except the address & prayer after the sacrament. Dr. Rudolph administered the ordinance, and I closed the services. Had a good many friends present from Cantonments. Enjoyed the services, but not so much as I desired to do. — On Friday afternoon the preparatory service had been held as usual. Preached from Ezekiel, 9:4. This week has been very busy, as usual. Spent Monday evening at Dr. J.'s, and last evening, (Monday) at Mr. Ch.'s. — On Tuesday evening lectured as usual: and this afternoon had Bible-class. Mrs. J. and Mrs. F. called, and last evening (Monday) we called at Mr. S.'s & some other places, before going to Mr. C.'s. Thus I seem to be going out a good deal, although so busy. But these occasions seem cases of duty. Dr. R. spent this evening (last evening) here, and we had some interesting conversation with reference to the schools. After he had left, had a case of discipline among the Orphan girls. Fear I was not however quite discreet in administering it.

April 10th. Dr. Porter arrived here on the 20th March, late at night. It is now some days since I made over the Press &c. to him: and I have been gradually getting the odds & ends of business off my hands. Am now ready, so far as appears, to resume the Panjab translation of the Scriptures, and to go at the new version of the Psalms, for the Golden Psalm & Hymn book. Have had a cold on the chest of late, & have not yet returned to basin preaching, which, during the time I had charge of the press, I had almost entirely omitted: but now I hope to resume

~~to resume the translation of the Scriptures~~

182
that also. I have continued to preach twice or three times every Sabbath, excepting the Sabbath before last, when I did not preach at all, but only aided in the evening service, having had a slight attack of fever two days previous.

On the 1st of last month I went to Salandar, and returned on the 7th, after a very pleasant visit. Spent a few hours at Filore going, & the same returning. Found Mr. B. & his sister Mrs. J. here on my return. They were here two or three days, then my business came on more pressing than ever, and this I did not resume my diary.

These are days of conflict: interspersed with hours of deep depression. I am ever and anon attempting some new effort in the overcoming of downward influences and tendencies, but generally fail.

Tuesday, 16th. Have now been going on with the Panjabi translation for several days. Am revived of the pressure under which I was from multiparous secularities, and breathe more freely: but now new duties begin to press: some of them duties that I know not well how to perform. Oh for aid from on high.

My friend W. R. C. came over here on Friday morning last, and was with us till this morning. On Sabbath morning, preached from Isa. 1. 13. and in the evening from Matt. 24. 44. was considerably helped on both occasions.

Am now quite recovered to my usual health. Oh to be enabled to use the blessing as I ought. Wife and children sound with health also. Oh for a sanctified use of all mercies.

Monday, May 20th. Another long pause, without any adequate reason: and very probably notes omitted of some things which I shall hereafter want to remember, but be unable to. In the mean time I have been enabled to some extent to deny myself, and resist evil tendencies, but often have in a measure yielded to them. In the matter of early rising have been enabled to make some advances. Am up generally about 5, tho' I do not retire till 11 or after. Take a little sleep, 1/2 an hour to an hour, in the middle of the day. Thus far, like the plan well. We have had an unusually favourable season thus far. Very little occasion to use the franket during the day: and but for

May, 1850.

1853

The mosquitoes there would not be much at night: for the nights are cool. Tuesday, 21. Wrote thus far yesterday, I was interrupted. On Sabbath (19th) in the morning heard Mr. P. on Rom. 2. 6-10: in the aftⁿ at 5 preached in the City Church from Rom. 2. 4., and in the evening from Matt. 3. 2. the same text, (though from a different Gospel,) from which I preached about 3 months since: pursuing however a different train of remark. Was helped on the occasion, as well as in the afternoon discourse. On the Sabbath before, 12th, preached in the morning from 1 Tim. 4. 8, (being my third discourse on this text within a few weeks) and in the evening read an old sermon on 2. Thes. 1. 7-9.

On the 25th of last month I closed my 34th year. Was enabled in a measure to think upon the great goodness of God, by which I have been spared so long, and blessed so much. On the evening of that day I married Margaret, the best and nicest girl in the Orphan School. D'Hira Lal, a young man from Ambala, occupied there as a Scripture Reader in the Mission.

I am occupied in these days with the translation of Genesis, proof-reading, pastoral duties, and superintendence of the Persian School: now in fact no longer particularly Persian, as both English and Gurmukhi are taught in it. For some time past have been there very seldom. Am now again trying battened daily.

The weather is getting warmer. The thermometer this morning at sun-rise stood at 80°. It is now cloudy, looks rather like rain. —

Monday, 27th. Preached yesterday at 3 P.M. in the Pers. Sch. Chapel, from Ps. 112. 11. and in the evening from Ecc. 1. 2. Had considerable air on both occasions. Last week did very little Dabur preaching, various hindrances arising. On Saturday, went: on Friday evening called at Col. G.'s; on Thursday evening at Mr. B.'s (the Magistrate); on Wednesday evening he over at Major G.'s; on Tuesday evening I was aiding N. in unpacking an invoice of lamps just arrived: a business which, I am thankful to think, we are now having the last of. Some of them however, nearly the half, were for our places of worship.

I am overwhelmed in these days with a sense of the much I have to do, and the little I am accomplishing. All last week, did little or nothing at the Translation, being immersed in Brooks. At the

187.

May, 1850. June.

My book, have not done anything. Have continued to attend the Mus. School in the mornings. Did not go this morning, Mr. & Mrs. B. having called to see the Oph. School.

Monday, June 3rd. Rose before 5. Am now rising earlier than has been the case for a good while past. Reading overland letters, writing a long letter to Mrs. M. and attending to the case of an Afghan, a pensioner of Major M.'s have kept me busy the most of to-day. Letters from home replied with interest. Dear friends well, and apparently enjoying much of Divine favour. Praise be to He, from whom all blessings flow.

Yesterday morning was Monthly concert. Read some passages from the Min. Herald, respecting the progress of the work in South Africa, and among the Armenians. In the aftⁿ heard Pr. P. on Dan. 2.44, and in the evening Pr. A. on John 4.23. — Last week attended at Nazareth work and the Russian school also pretty regularly. Spent Friday evening at Col. M.'s, having previously called at Dr. S.'s —

Friday 14th. For some days past have been rising late. This has arisen partly from my having been late in retiring a number of times, & partly from my having, (on account of the change in the weather perhaps,) not felt so much as formerly the need of sleep in the day time; so that for several days I omitted it: & nature made reprisals by late sleeping in the morning. Twice this week we have spent the evening out, and thus been kept up till a late hour. Last night it was near 1 when I got to bed: and I did not rise till near 6. It was very hot till last Sabbath. In the evening there was a violent thunder storm, attended with hail, such as I never before saw. Some lumps were larger than a duck's egg; and I heard from various sources that still larger ones had been picked up, weighing 6 oz. each. Much glass was broken: and some sheep & goats were said to have been killed. On Tuesday again there was very heavy rain. Last Sabbath morning heard Pr. Porter on

and in the afternoon preached in the City Church from Ps. 81.3.

In the evening was expecting to preach, but on account of the storm there was no service. — Have not got on well with my work for some time past. Have a great deal to do, but seem to make no progress. This is par-

June, 1830.

185

ly at least due to the state of my soul. Have been in a half-dead kind of way: not much life in duty, and not much pleasure in worship. This morning at family worship was aided in an unusual degree: and felt much in pleading for spiritual blessings for myself and household, and then round about. — Spent last Monday evening with some Arminian friends, and had some opportunity for profitable discourse. Am glad & thankful I have been brought at length to make a beginning in this business.

Monday, 17th. Rose a little before 5. Yesterday at 10 heard Dr. R. ser-

mon in the afternoon preached at City Chapel from Matt. 15, 27, and in the evening on Eccl. 1, 2.; having but made a commencement of the subject three weeks since. Both in the aftⁿ & evening services was considerably aided. Yesterday morning I was under a heavy cloud: very, very much depressed. In prayer and meditation all seemed dark and unsatisfactory. Read for a while the memoir of Mrs. Van Lemp: and my mind became somewhat comforted: & this effect was increased by Dr. R's sermon. Afterwards in Nit. Class with the orphan girls had still further aid, and the rest of the day, was kept in rather a comfortable frame. This morning I have risen rather earlier than for some days past: and now I desire to make a fresh effort in the way of improving my time. I know not what has gone with it, this long time past. Now I must see what goes with it, by taking regular notes. Oh for heavenly aid in the difficult, but momentous matter, of spending it aright. It is now nearly an hour since I rose. — rose 20 m. before 6. — From this time to 6^¼ was occupied in hearing the acc of a servant, and saying what seemed proper in reply, and in receiving a brief call from Dr. R. & Mr. J. — Little matters of this sort greatly fitter away time in India. — then to some devotional exercises. — to bef. 7 to 8, Persian school. — Worship; and afterwards had to go out to see to some work. At 8.40 sat down to breakfast. Then had some business to attend to with Mr. C. from whom a note came. Attended to the business & arranged the note: & had a little talk with Dr. R. who likewise came in on business. And now it wants a quarter of 10. — Read Eng. India a little while, then a native Christian garywan from Tuttyhur, who had come with tents, presented himself. Could not consistently with duty neglect his case. He was in trouble, & did not know where else to go. After disposing of him, had a half hour or so with Dr. R. who came in

June, 1850.

with some books for the schools (Gul dastar) and wanted my opinion about them; also we had some consultation about the translation of the Scriptures in Bengali, preparation of Tracts, &c. Then Joseph came in, to tell me of a practical case, requiring my attention. The individual concerned is to come in presently. Now it wants 20 m. of 12. — Then comes Joseph. — A conversation of some length with the individual (a Mrs. W.) and afterwards with Dr. & Mrs. P. respecting her, together with finishing the L^c of India, to 1 o'clock. — Half an hour getting a punkah rope in order, and an hour & a half sleep, which brings me to 3 o'clock. To 3½ accounts and misc^l. Then dinner; and immediately after an item of acct^s came to hand, and a letter from a Begam. When both these were disposed of, it was 4¾. — Sat down for devotional reading, but was presently interrupted; and now (6 o'clock) I have had perhaps a half hour for devotions. I have been engaged ¾ hour with Gilbert, Malá, &c. — At 6 the buggy was ready for me to go to the Bazar, but something detained me. Read the C.C.O. was not above the few minutes that intervened. Meantime the Fattypher Orphan J. came in. Thus I was variously detained till near 7. At the Bazar had a pretty good time, though not long. At 8 we had tea. Dr. & Mrs. P. were with us. Spent the remainder of the ~~the~~ evening in conversation with them; ^{and singing.} When they left it was near 11. and when I retired, it must have been well on towards 12.

Tuesday, 18th. Rose at 4¾. Packed & dressed by 5.10. Devotions to 6. Proof reading to 7. Pers. Sch. to 8. Then worship & breakfast; finished the proof. Attended to a call for aid to the Bib. Soc^y, sent some books to the Pers. Sch. and now it is 10 o'clock. — The accounts of the New School Room, & the well occupied me chiefly from 10 till evening: but I can hardly say chiefly when so many other things intervened. But this was the business I kept myself at, when not interrupted. The chief interruption was on account of a quarrel between Q.B. and a Muhammadan. I.S. came to tell me of it; and from his story I fear the conduct of the former had been very bad. In the afternoon called him, & heard his account of it, which was certainly much more favourable, & I trust nearer the truth. In the evening after lecture, had another session, I.S. & Q.B. both being present. — At the Bazar had rather a favourable time. But a man who had stood quietly made a speech about fate at the close, which I fear

June, 1850.

187

may have very much neutralized what I had said, though I tried to correct his views. — My lecture in the evening was from John's 2^d Epistle: Retired about 11 o'clock.

Wednesday, 19th. Rose about 4 $\frac{1}{2}$. At 5.10 or so sat down for reading & meditation. In my devotions had not much comfort: and here it was that I felt my case to be sad: no little disposition to draw near to God. There seemed some insurmountable barrier in the way: and that, not on the part of the ever Blessed One, but in my own carnal, self-seeking heart. From 6 to near 7, continued the accounts I was at yesterday. Then went to Persian School. We have now had worship and breakfast, and it is 9 $\frac{1}{2}$ o'clock. —

Saturday, 22nd. Rose this morning at 4 $\frac{3}{4}$: yesterday morning at 4 $\frac{1}{2}$. Am getting back again a little to my purpose of early rising: but am still irresolute about retiring in season: as alas I am in many other things. Last evening had a pretty good time at the Bazaar: afterwards was going with H. to Major's, but a formidable tempest came on: we turned, and soon had to stop in midnight darkness. Presently it cleared away a little, and we got home safely. There was no moon: and in an hour or less it was beautiful moonlight. The evening before last made a call (Mr. H.) & the evening before that another (Mr. S.) so that I did not get to the Bazaar either evening. Both men calls I tho't it my duty to make without longer delay, though I regretted being kept from the Bazaar. Enjoyed them both, more than we had expected.

Have been much depressed of late; was especially so yesterday: but some thoughts of God in a measure relieved me, and after a while a letter from a Christian friend, accompanied by one that he had just rec^d from dear Mrs. M. contributed further to my comfort. To-day I am tolerably cheerful. But oh how low I lie: how far, far below my privileges. This is what I want to get out of. Oh how w^d it came light to shine on the darkness of my soul, as well as afford me unutterable advantage with reference to the formidable, perplexing load of cares and duties under which I labour. Have been attending the Persian school again for some days past. Was there this morning. Afterward compared a proof. Spent a few minutes with a servant who is ill. Read a few minutes in a newspaper. Then wrote these notes. It is now past 11. —

188

June, 1850. July.

Tuesday, 25th. Rose at 5½. Did not go to the City. It was very dusty, and besides I had a proof to read ^{call from Mr. V.} also had a proof reading, and again composing, and solving difficulties, occupied me much of the day. Wrote an or^d letter: (B. L.) Toward evening had a Senior Meeting. G. L. applied for admission to the church. Was rather encouraged respecting him, but did not decide his case. — Lectured this evening from the miracle of the 7 loaves & 4 thousand. application, man's impotency, but Christ's all-sufficiency, for the duties he calls on us to perform.

On Sabbath morning preached from
In the afternoon at 5, in the New Chapel just finished, at the foot of Murray Gorge, to a good audience, from 1 Kings, 8 27, 28, & 29th verses: and in the evening from 2^d Kings, 17.33. — In all these services was favoured with a good degree of freedom and comfort. Bro. P. aided me, by conducting the former part of both morning & evening services. — Yesterday, proof-reading, correspondence, & accounts, chiefly occupied me. Spent the evening at Major's. Returning, we were overtaken by a tiffin. The darkness was at times great. Reached home however, in safety, thro' the mercy of Israel's gracious Keeper.

Thursday, July 11. On Friday last went with H. and our little girl to Salanda. H. & the child were to proceed to Lahon. Providential difficulties however occurred, and they returned with us on Monday. We were much exposed to the heat on our way back, but through Divine mercy our health was preserved. I conducted the morning and aftⁿ services at S. and in the evening G. L. administered the sacrament. On Sabbath the 30th we had monthly conv. at 10, Bro. P. conducting it. In the afternoon I preached in the Church from and in the evening in Hindustani
from Leviticus 16.34. after which administered the Communion.

Yesterday proof reading occupied me almost the whole day, & in the evening a meeting of Session on a p^r of G. M.'s case. The day before, I was engaged in getting my books, papers, accounts, correspondence &c. in order, and afterwards in attending to G. M.'s case. In the evening lectured for

July, 1850.

189

John 15. 4-6. after which married Sulaiman & Jane. The wedding entertainment occupied the remainder of the evening.

Wednesday, 17th; Last night we had a fine rain: & this morning the change is delightful. It had become very hot, and fears were entertained that the regular rains might not come at all; But He that "hath not dealt with us after our sins" has mercifully heard our prayers, and sent the needed blessing.

On Sabbath morning I preached from 2 Kings, 8. 13: at 5 P.M. in the Murray Gump Chapel (really in Cantonments, but at the foot of Murray Gump) from Matt. 13. 45, 46: and in the evening in Eng. from 1 Peter, 2. 7. 1st clause. — Am making a little progress again at my translation. Have tried earnestly to seek divine aid in this, and the other duties that press upon me.

N.B. The thermometer yesterday in my bed room stood at 94°: & this I presume has been about the temperature day & night for a length of time. This morning about 8 or 9 it stood at 83°, hanging in a door that opens on one of the verandahs.

Wednesday, 24th. The rains have continued, most beautifully. The season seems likely to be a finer one than we have had since /47: & perhaps more so than that. To-day is a regular rainy day. Heavy clouds: the ground thoroughly soaked, (for some distance down ahead) ponds of water standing here & there, the trees looking beautifully green, and the rain coming gently, but steadily, down: doors all open, & the thermometer at 81 $\frac{1}{2}$ °, hanging against the wall inside: and it is now near noon. There is a sun of dampness, but that is nothing.

Have been occupied at my translation a good deal for some days past, and am making a little progress. H. has been very unwell within a week past: kept her bed two or three days: & I was a good deal occupied with her. It is however she is in the school room again.

On Sabbath morning I preached from 1 Cor. 2. 2. — In the afternoon lectured from Galatians 3. 26-29: the great point exhibited being faith — what it is — especially its relation to Christ. In the evening heard Bro P. on 2 Tim. 2. 19 — To-day is my little cousin Francis Newton's birth-day. May it be a happy one, and be followed by many more, each happier than the preceding.

Aug. 1850.

Saturday, Aug. 3. Rise late. Have for some time past left off sleeping in the day time, still yet I do not manage to arise early. Have been more or less hindered in my work for some time past, from H's state of health: which, though not arising from any dangerous cause, yet is such as to make her much of the time very miserable, and unable to attend to her usual duties, or even (frequently) to leave her bed. For several days have done nothing at the translation: though on Thursday I was occupied in reading over a portion of the Hebrew, preparatory to comparing and correcting the translation, and today I hope to go on with it. Have been pretty regular at the Persian School for some time. In the evening frequently hindered from Bazaar preaching.

Last Sabbath, in the morning heard Mr. Rudolph from Numbers 14. 24. In the afternoon preached in the Pers. Lib. Chapel from 1 Kings 13. 7-31. And in the evening from Eph. 4. 21. last clause.

On Monday we & we were at Dr. P.'s: I still doing something at my work. On Tuesday we & H. was at Major G.'s & I went after lecture. On Wedn. we & we were at Mr. P.'s, and I was enabled to propose, closing the we & with God, which was at once acceded to. On Thurs. we & Mr. & Mrs. H. were with us, and we were enabled to have much pleasant & profitable conversation: they were leaving, you asked them to join us in our worship, which they did, & I think with pleasure. Bless'd be God for any tokens of spiritual life in those around us, or in our own souls.

Yesterday morning I was occupied with Dr. P. in examining a Mr. S. in Panjab: there being as yet no committee of officers for that language.

Monday, 5th. On Saturday had many interruptions, & got through only a few verses of the translation. Yesterday morning conducted Monthly Concert. Read & briefly commented on Isa 35. & read from the Miss. Herald. case of Tanriah; and spoke also of the K'onds. closing with a brief reference to the work among the Armenians & the Syrians. At 5 P.M. held service in Mr. Gunge Chapel: lectured from Ps. 19. 1-7: & in the evening preached from Rom. 6. 1-6. In this service was much help: but a little in the preceding ones. To-day have done almost nothing. H. is much better, I am thankful to say: but still able to do very little.

Aug. 1850.

191

so that I have been much engaged in attending to her, & her duties, domestic and in the school. Have been reading at intervals Dr. Grant's book on the Nestorians.

Saturday, 17. Last Sabbath morning resumed my lectures on Ephesians. Recapitulated a little; or at least commenced back of where I last left off. Took the first 6 verses of the 5th chapter, but dwell for some time on portions of the 4th, in referring to the considerations on which the apostle bases his "therefore" in the 1st v. of ch. 5th. In the afternoon preached in the church, from Gal. 6. 15.

Have not accomplished much at my work for many days past, in consequence of H.'s indisposition. Attending to her and the children, and to many matters of business which she ordinarily takes charge of, has kept me almost constantly occupied. Have been occasionally at my preaching place in the evening, and at the Russian school in the morning: & in the course of the day have done a little at the translation. The assistant in the Orphan School for whom we were looking arrived a few days since, and my cares in that direction are now considerably diminished. This is a very Providential relief. Both the children were ill a few days ago, and last week I seemed to be on the verge of a fever myself, but through mercy both they & I are now quite well.

There has been no rain now for a good while, except a few drops occasionally, and the heat has much increased again. The thermometer stands at 90° in the house day & night, though now I see it has fallen a degree. There is a cool air going this evening, and an appearance as if rain might be coming.

This week we have had another Overland Mail: the most momentous item of which, as all seem to feel, (I have felt it very forcibly,) is the death of that great man, Sir Robert Peel.

Tuesday, 20th. Yesterday afternoon had a meeting of Session preparatory to Communion; which is to take place next Sabbath.

Aug. 1850.

Adjourned to meet this afternoon, business not having been quite finished. Last evening took H. to Col. W.'s, Mrs. W. having very kindly invited her to spend a few days there, to try the effect of change of air & scene. Spent the night there, & left her & the children this morning, taking the Persian School in my way, and spending an hour or so there. It is warm this morning, and looks as if rain might be at hand.

On Sabbath, I heard Pr. P. at 10 in Hindustani, on 2 Tim. 2. 25, 26. At 5 preached in Pres. Sch. Chapel from 2 Kings, 5. 8-14; and in the evening from 2 Sam. 1. 19. — latter clause.

Thursday, 29th. Rose about 6 this morning, as I have been doing for some time past. Had a call from my good friend, Mr. V. Talked with him till time for worship, 8 o'clock. Through the day read Am. Papers, revised translation of Genesis, (getting through some two pages of M.S.) and conducted Bible Class, besides a considerable amount of sundries, as usual. H's indisposition gives me extra charge of the children, and in various ways levies contributions on my time. On Monday evening she returned from Col. W.'s, having been there just a week. She is much better than when she went, but still very feeble. While she was there, I attended to my duties as usual at home during the day, going to Col. W.'s in the evening, and returning to breakfast next morning, taking the Persian School in my way.

On Friday afternoon was preparatory service. Pr. P. preached. On Sabbath morning I preached from Eph. 5. 7-13; in the afternoon in the M. C. Chapel from Eph. 5. 14, and in the evening from Matt. 26. 26-28. after which Pr. R. administered the sacrament of the Lord's Supper. Several European friends joined us, as is usual on such occasions. Did not feel as much edified as I could have desired, yet hope I was not altogether unprofitable. The next morning, seemed to be favoured and aided more than usual in my meditations.

We have continued to have delightful rains: so that the season altogether has been a peculiarly favourable one. Vegetation is now beautifully luxuriant. —

Sept. 1850.

193

Friday, 6th Sept. The rains seem about closing, or have perhaps closed: and most abundant they have been. It is a week perhaps since the last shower. The heat is still considerable. Thermometer in my study, against the wall, stands at 89° at midday, and at night falls only to 86°. We are all blest with a good measure of health still, as are those about us. H. has continued pretty well, since her return, & has in some measure regained her strength. I have not been at the Pres. School this week, other duties being now so pressing: accounts, translation, Ann. Report, &c. this last having fallen to my lot this time.

On Tuesday evening H. was at Major D's. I was at my preaching place, & had a pretty good opportunity. Returned and conducted lecture, & then went for H. Wednesday evening I went to see a sick man, & afterwards we had our monthly business meeting. Last evening I went again to see Legt P. and afterwards we were at Mr. H.'s.

On Monday evening we had Mon. Con. On Sabbath morning Mon. Con. in Hindustani. I read from the Herald & Record. In the afternoon, preached in the church from Ps. 67. 4. and in the evening heard Br. R. on Ps. 126. 6. — An excellent sermon it was. I think I never heard him with more interest.

This week we have had the privilege of hearing of the welfare of our dear relatives at home: To-day, H. has written in reply.

Wednesday, 11th. Delightful mornings and evenings we have now, tho' thro' the middle of the day 'tis still very hot, and even now, at 10 in the morning, the thermometer in my study stands at 87°, the doors being all open. About 9 we close them, and keep them so all day. — I am now intensely pushed with my work. Last night — was up till about 12½. The night before, still later.

Last Sabbath morning Br. Rudolph preached from Rom. 2. 28, 29.

In the afternoon I preached in the Pres. Sch. Chapel from 1 Cor. 2. 2. and in the evening from Luke 18. 1. "Men ought always to pray, & not to faint."

Last evening lecture as usual & text, Ps. 32. 1-5.

Sabbath, 22nd. 12 o'clock. Have just got coded off a little, after returning from morning service. Had a comfortable time at church, and was called in speaking, but was reeking with perspiration, when I got through. I perspire more a good deal, it seems to me, this summer.

than I ever did before. This morning, it was cooler than usual, a little rain having fallen: but now it is pretty hot again. The thermometer in the house, with doors shut, stands at 86.

The day before yesterday I was at the Chapar Mela with Mr. C. Had rather an encouraging time. The heat was trying, & the rain great: still he had opportunity to speak of the things of the Kingdom of God, to many attentive listeners: and gave away a considerable number of books. We left home at 11 in the morning, & got back again about 9 in the evening. — For two or three days previous I have been very busy getting my accounts ready to send up, & had made considerable progress. Had also got the Annual Report ready: taking for a few days partial recess, from the ^{work of} translating, and from the Russian School also. —

Last Sabbath morning, lectured in course from Eph. 5. 14-20. In the afternoon, at the new chapel, near Murray Gorge, from Ps. 15. and in the evening, again discontinued from Luke 18. 1. — This morning lectured from Eph. 5. 21 to the end. — Have had of late more comfort in my various duties, than was the case some time back: but feel that I am living far below the point that I ought habitually to attain to: far, & how far.

Saturday, 28th. Much cooler to-day. Have sat all day without the jankah, and now at 3 P.M. there is a cool breeze blowing. The doors are open, and the thermometer stands at 81°. — Yesterday there was a fine shower, after several weeks of dry, hot weather. There seems now to be more rain in prospect, and we may hope that the close of the rainy season will be as favourable as the commencement was.

Hannah has been at our friend Major G.'s since Wednesday morning, with the children: having gone for change of air & medical advice for our dear little A. who was suffering from fever. He is now through mercy much better. I have been occupied with proofs, reports, accounts, &c. and in the evenings have been with H. Have recommenced my basia reading, which for some time had been omitted. The Annual Meeting, which was to commence on the 18th prox. is likely now to be postponed till three weeks later: there being so much illness among the families at Lalampur, that the Com. would, perhaps all of them be prevented from attending, & so no more time be given.

Last Sabbath afternoon I preached in the Church, from Matt. 4. 2.

Sept. 1850.

195

and in the evening read Br. P. from Hebrews 6. 17-20.

Monday, 30th. Yesterday morning I preached from Eph. 6. 1-4. Br. R. had expected to preach, but before breakfast I had a note from him, saying that he was ill. He had been taken with a chill the evening before, while at prayer meeting, which was followed by fever. After service asked Br. P. to take the Bible class exercise with the girls, which he did: so I had a long, quiet season for reading, meditation, & prayer. Enjoyed it much: I trust it was profitable. At 4^{1/2} preached in P. S. Chapel from Mark 8. 27-33. On returning found that H. was not yet here, but she came soon after. She had purposed returning on Saturday evening, but the doctor advised her to stay a little longer: so it was arranged that she sh^d come home in time for evening service, & then remain. Soon after with a company came to join as attending worship: Mr. & Mrs. M., Mr. T. & a Mr. S. whom I had not before seen, Major & Mrs. S. and young H. G.

Preached again from Luke 18. 1.; the particular point being, that prayer was to be offered "in the name of Christ." Was helped in the morning & afternoon services, but especially in this. Oh, he taught the right use of that blest name myself.

This morning rose a little after 6. Went presently to see Br. R. & afterwards attended to a little business at the School House. After breakfast saw to the work going on at Mr. H. S.; then took him to see the Br. Off. & Windery: then had a session of some length at acc^t with Br. R. who was not able to attend to their settlement alone. Then wrote several letters. After dinner, sundries. Amongst other things made an entry of some length in the Orph. Rec^d Book. Toward evening prepared to go out with H.; having an engagement at Mr. M. S. Had a most pleasant evening. Since returning, have been occupied in reading the Bible, and other devotional reading: & feeling no disposition to sleep, have kept it up long. Now, on finishing this page, it is more than 12^{1/2}.

Thus another month is closed: Oh to feel duly the preciousness of time, and to live as one ought to do in view of its rapid flight. Oh to appreciate the prayer, "Teach us to number our days, that we may apply our hearts unto wisdom!" —

Oct. 1850. — December.

Sabbath, 27th Oct. Preach'd this morning from Ps. 61. 2-4. Congregation small. Several being kept away by illness. For several weeks just there has been a great deal of sickness around us, and not a little among us. On Friday, 10 days since, I had a slight attack, ^{of fever} but it did not return, nor was I for a single day laid aside from duty. A most merciful exemption: particularly so, in view of the fact that I had much pressing work on hand.

Yesterday Bro. N. had fever, and to-day he ^{is} under the effects of medicine, but still going about. Two of his children have it also. Yesterday Hannah had it: to-day is keeping her bed the most of the time, though pretty well excepting weakness. Hardly any one about us has escaped entirely. The most of the servants have been ill, more or less seriously. In the city the prevalence of fever has been great, and I believe there has been a good deal of mortality.

This evening is to be our communion season. On Friday afternoon we had the preparatory service in course. I preached from 1 Cor. 11. 24. last clause. On Thursday was the meeting of baptism: but there were no applicants for admission. There are two or three that have signified their wish to join, but their cases are not sufficiently clear.

Last Sabbath morning and evening Bro. Newton preached: in the afternoon I held service at the P.S. Chapel. Very few were present. I read some ~~of~~ psalms from the Psalms, and expounded them. Some of the few seemed to listen attentively.

Sabbath, December 1. Another long interval without a line: and truly one of the busiest periods of my life it has been: an interesting, & eventful period too. The translation of the Panjabi volume (Genesis (the first twenty chapters of Exodus)) is the work that has been pressing upon me like a screw. Last evening I commenced the 20th chapter of Exodus: so now there is but a few hours' work to do. But in addition to ^{the hindrance occasioned by} various daily duties that could not be set aside, illness in my family has been a great interruption, and had not my bodily strength, as well as energy of mind, been sustained in a remarkable degree, I could by no means

Dec. 1850.

197

I have accomplished what I have. It is at the same time true, that the work has been too much hurried, and cannot therefore be so near what it ought to be, as might under other circumstances have been the case: and I would hope never again to go through work of so serious a nature at such a pace.

But I must record the great displays of the goodness of God that I have experienced in my family, in addition to the preservation of my own health and strength. When my last note was made, a month and three days ago, Hannah was in well: but little did she or I either think how seriously ill she was going to be. Her fever proved very difficult to check, and was accompanied by various distressing symptoms. I never before have seen her so ill: and the case was rendered the more trying by the difficulty of procuring medical advice and aid, adequate to the occasion. However the great goodness of God supplied our need: and measures were eventually resorted to, which He was pleased to make efficacious; and the fever was checked. But we were soon ^{to feel} still more impressing the uncertainty of life & health, and the frail hold we have on earthly treasures. On Monday, the 18th ult. our dear daughter was taken with fever; but we did not apprehend any danger. On Tuesday it continued, and she had much distress, but still we were not alarmed. On Wednesday morning the dear child was taken with convulsions, and then indeed we were filled with deep alarm. But our gracious Heavenly Parent heard the cry of our distress, and granted respite. Until Thursday night however she continued in an uncertain and precarious state: but on Friday morning she was decidedly better. She was then removed to the house of Dr. J. in the Saffers' Lines; he and his wife having most kindly proposed the arrangement, for change of air. There H. remained, with the children till yesterday morning. [on the evening of the 18th] Our little Allen also was taken ill about the same time, and at first we thought his case much the more serious: but he soon was well. H. also had a return of fever, occasioned perhaps chiefly by [on the 20th & 21st]

December, 1850.

excitement and distress, connected with bodily fatigue: but she is now pretty well again: Hannah has been for several days past as lively and well almost as ever. Just before she had this attack, my dear Cousin was very near being called to part with her Francis. They were at Salindar, on their return to Lahore. The child had fallen with severe and protracted convulsions. But the mercy of the Lord was again displayed, and the dreaded blow averted. For all these things, "Bless the Lord oh my soul, all that is within me, bless his holy name."

Meanwhile the sickness around us has continued in a most fearful manner. Our servants, the pupils in our schools, & the men in the Printing Office, seem to have been visited, with hardly an exception. And in the city, it has not been sickness only, but dreadful mortality. I have no idea to what extent this has reached, but on one day it was said that nearly 200 deaths were reported: a report is made, or supposed to be made of all deaths, at the Kotwali: but probably there are some that are not reported. Oh that the children of men would learn righteousness. On Sabbath evening, three weeks ago, ^(the 10th) I preached ~~from~~ that subject, from Isaiah 26, 9: and on the 17th from the same text on the subject of righteousness: shewing what kind of righteousness it was that God required. Last Sabbath morning I preached from Ps. 66. 16-20: in the afternoon in the City Church from Ps. 95. 6-11: in the evening from 1. Peter, 1. 13. — This morning, conducted monthly Concert, speaking chiefly from the 110th, & 79th Psalms. This afternoon spoke from a part of Matt. 8. at the Mus. Sch. chapel; chiefly the 17th verse; and this evening my text was Gal. 3. 19. — Last evening we were at Mr. H.'s, where we met Col. D. Enjoyed it much. Had our prayer meeting there. Now it is after 11 o'clock, & I must stop.

Tuesday evening, Dec. 3rd. Yesterday, I finished the translation. Have been occupied to-day a good deal with accounts. Read the Presbytery an also for some time. Went this evening to the Bazaar, the first time for many weeks. Hope now to be regular. Had only one man to hear me.

Last evening monthly Concert was held here. Made some remarks from the 72nd Psalm. —

January, 1851.

199

Jan. 1.

Wednesday morning, between 12 (midnight) & 1. Kāna Shilam. In tents:
The opening year finds me storm-torn at a village in the Panjāb, at which I arrived four days ^{ago} in my progress on an itineration towards Lahore. It commenced raining on Sabbath evening, and has continued at intervals ever since, until within the last few hours. Have spent the evening in reading, (with deep interest) Dr. Las. Alexander's Inaugural: and subsequently a No. of the Bib. Repository: and now as the old year passed away, I occupied myself in reviewing the notes of the earlier portion of it. Have not yet retired to rest, nor do I feel sleepy, for this afternoon (rather yesterday) I lay down and slept for an hour or so, as I was suffering from a pain in the back. My wife and children are with me: and are through great mercy in health, as well as myself: though H. was very unwell the first & second days of our stay here: chiefly perhaps because in present circumstances as the fatigue of travelling had been too hard on her. Thus our detention here is most favorable to her.

In entering on the new year I do not find myself exercised by those solemn reflections and considerations which the season is legitimately adapted to suggest: nor have I those feelings of humiliation under a sense of past unprofitableness, which ought at all times, & especially at such a time, to possess me. Yet I do look back with wonder and regret at some of my failures: and I know I am a miserably imperfect steward of God's manifold grace: and that I have occasion to lie low before Him, and to apply to the precious blood of sprinkling in order to have my best services even endured by Him. Why I feel so little, I know not, unless it be that after all I have so little true knowledge of my own character, and so little appreciation of my unnumbered transgressions. I have however, I think, an earnest desire, in entering upon the New Year, to be more entirely and undividedly devoted to my work, and to realize more fully the Spirit & Aim & Spirit of my high calling. I have enjoyed in an unusual degree the work of preaching to the poor heathen on the present itineration. May it be a token for good. And now I desire to commit myself and all I have and am able to Him whose I am, and whom I profess to love in the Gospel of His Son. Oh to be enabled to lay myself out entirely in this service, to give myself thoroughly to it, and to live like a servant waiting for the coming of his Lord. Amen. Even so, come Lord Jesus. —

January, 1851.

Saturday, 4th. Gurieka Sandiala. We reached this place last evening, and hope this evening to see Amittar, which is one march distant: seven kos, as the people say. On Wednesday the sun began to shine, and after so much rain, & so long a detention, it was quite delightful. It had shined out a little the afternoon previous, by way of token. Wednesday was spent a good deal in getting things dried, and making preparations to renew our journey. Discussed a while with the people also, and had a good leaving. On Thursday morning after breakfast we started. At the Bias had considerable detention, as the bridge of boats was broken, and we had to be ferried across. When we reached Kalchian, it was almost dark. Got dinner, had worship, read awhile, and then tried to get some word of the fairy that was behind with our beds thedding. At length about 11 we made the best arrangement we could, and turned in for the night. About midnight the fairy came, but we remained as we were. Yesterday, William & I both had considerable discourse with the people, a number of whom came to our camp. It was however a small village, and the auditory was therefore limited, some twenty or thirty perhaps, and of these not many were readers. It is often however the case that the unlearned listen as well as the more instructed, and so it was here. Yesterday had a tedious journey. The bamboo of H's dooly broke; so we got it mended as well as we could, & then put the two children in, & H. got into the buggy with the woman servant, and I walked. As I had already walked a good deal, for exercise, it came the harder. When we came opposite Sandiala we were not aware of its being off the road, & so went on some distance before discovering our error. Then had to come through a muddy & difficult road. At length however reached our tent, safe & sound, a good while after dark, and found every thing very comfortable. Was in the Patisar this morning, and spoke to a good many people at two different places. Some seemed very attentive, others taken up with the world, or with a sense of their own consequence. This is a large place, and is supposed to derive additional importance from the fact that a Suri of note (but inferior to the one at Kartarpur,) resides here.

Jan^y 1851.

201

Friday, 31st. We reached Lahore on Friday evening the 10th, and remained there till Monday morning the 27th. I have no sufficient reason for having made no entry for four weeks. I know not why it has been. I am sorry for it, for at Lahore I might have written every day. Reading, conversation with friends, attention to H. S. was a good deal of business, making calls, and going to see divers places, — these, with bazaar preaching were the things that occupied me. I was seldom or never idle, and spent but little, if any, time in trifling: still I see that several duties were neglected. The Hebrew Bible, Alex^r's introduction to Isaiah, the Brit^{ish} Repertory, and Ex^{pl} of India, constituted the chief of my reading. I made many calls, and wrote a number of letters; preached in the bazaar regularly, with the exception of the first two or three evenings, (when I was otherwise occupied, but afterwards regretted that I had allowed myself to be drawn away from this duty, even once or twice.) The first Sabbath, (12th) preached in the Chapel from "If I must needs glory — He." and was considerably aided. The second Sabbath, from Isaiah 2.11. last clause; this afternoon in Hindustani from Ps. 19.7. The third, (26th) from "Have salt in yourselves," Mark 9.50. In this last exercise was greatly left to myself, and the shuls went very heavily, all the way, except here & there a favoured spot, from beginning to end. Yet in meditation previously I had seemed to see the subject pretty clearly, and thought I had much to say.

On Monday the 27th we came to Sahiani, 22 miles, in our kind friend M's Camel caravan. That night a thief came, and took away valuable property. On Tuesday, 28th, I was occupied a good while in getting things in order, for the journey home; also in some attempts to trace the stolen property; and did not have a very long time in the Bazaar. There were a good many however to listen, and several listened attentively. In the evening proceeded to Khussar. Wednesday morning, ^{29th} pretty early, went into the Bazaar, and spoke with the people in two places. Through the day multitudes came to the tent. Many books were taken, but the throng was such, and the boys so noisy, that there was little opportunity for speaking. After dinner went on to the banks of the Battaj. Next day, (Thursday 30th), visited a

Jan^y, 1857. Feb -.

village a short distance off, and spoke first with a few men and ganywans who were stopping there, & afterwards with a number of people in the Bazar. Both companies listened well. Toward evening we proceeded to Siraspur. Friday 31st William & I went into the city, and spoke in turn at considerable length to a large number of people, many of whom heard well. In the evening we came on to Kal Gari. Found the road for several miles very bad. Came to the conclusion that we ought to have taken a different route for the first part of the march. We had seen another road, but did not inquire sufficiently. On Saturday, February 1st, after visiting the Sarai, and finding hardly any opportunity to talk, we made Mikh Singh Wala, a small village, the population of which seemed rather unusually crude and uncivilized. On Sabbath, the 2nd, we went into the Bazar, and had a pretty good audience. Some thirty or forty persons: & had upon the whole an interesting time. On Monday morning, ^{3rd} after breakfast, we came on to Sri Khan ke Kot, a walled town, with a pretty good Bazar, and some intelligent, respectable looking people. Spoke to a considerable number of people before dinner, & again towards evening. The next day (4th) had a long discourse with a company of people, chiefly Muhammadans, in which one of their learned men took the lead. He had many questions to ask, and some objections to make, but was not at all bitter or violent. Preached unto them Jesus. Toward evening marched: and after dark reached Indar Gark. Passed Charam Kot, in the way. Much heavy land the last few miles. Next morning, ^{5th} went into the Bazar & had a very respectful, & in a considerable degree attentive, audience. After breakfast went to them again, & having in the mean time talked with them. They had many questions to ask about various matters. Got me to explain something to them in a Hindi book on Punishment (prepared by order of Government.) In the evening reached Siddin. Next day (Thurs. the 6th.) W. & I went into the Bazar, and there had a good audience. They were Hindus. They asked several interesting questions, & there was opportunity for a very full declaration of the Gospel message. Toward evening we started for

February, 1851.

203

Hambar. It had rained a little during the day, and was beginning to sprinkle again a little: also a high wind was blowing; but we thought it best upon the whole to proceed. Had not however gone more than two or three miles, when the rain came on in earnest. We stopped for a short time, putting the dooly, with our little Allen & the servant, under our lee. Upon its slackening a little, we proceeded, but soon it came on hard, or than ever. We stopped again, put the back of the buggy to the wind, took our little Allen inside, and with some solicitude, & a good deal of earnest looking to God, waited, while the lightning came flash after flash, followed by fearful peals of thunder, and the rain poured in torrents. We were however through divine mercy preserved from harm, and did not even get our clothes wet, as the hood was tight, & came far over. We had the comfort of hearing that some one's tents were pitched a mile or two farther on, so we proceeded through ponds & torrents of water, occasional flashes showing us where the road lay. On approaching Bendi, the same light gave us from time to time glimpses of tents. So we turned in here, & found, sure enough, that in divine Providence a most comfortable place was prepared for our night's lodging. There we remained till early in the morning, ^{Friday, 7th.} when we proceeded to Hambar. There was a heavy mist falling, & the sun seemed to have great difficulty in shining through. Spent a few hours at Hambar, & then proceeded towards Lodiana. Between Bendi & Hambar there was a great deal of water in the road, and in one place it was really difficult to get through. As we proceeded toward L. the water seemed to have fallen, still great quantities remained; & at one place there was such a sea, that we did not attempt to cross it, but took a circuit of something like a mile to avoid it. Reached home in safety, soon after dark. Very pleasant indeed it was to meet again those dear to us, & to see them in safety & health. It was pleasant too to meet the dear orphans again. Praise be to He who in His great mercy, and in an-

Oct. 1857.

dearer to the brazer of his servants, and thus preserved, who are
away, & those whom we left behind, and has now, in circum-
stances of so much mercy, recruited us.

On Sabbath afternoon, ^{9th, I in the City Church,} preached from Prov. 18.10. Had a
pretty good audience, & some attentive hearers. In the evening
discoursed from Luke 18.18-23. Was considerably aided on both occa-
sions. Monday, Tuesday, Yesterday (Wednesday) have been occu-
pied a good deal in getting accounts, public & private, in order,
writing letters, consultations with the brethren about various matters
of business, getting my books & papers in order, & reading a batch of
overland papers. To-day, ^{13th} have to a considerable extent been similar-
ly employed: but about 1 went to the Roshni mela, & spoke
to the people, exhorting ^{them} to turn from their vanities to serve the liv-
ing God. Got back about 3 $\frac{1}{2}$. After dinner read the Gr^o of
India, & this evening proceeded with ^{the reading of} a lot of Presbyterians. Then
wrote the page & a half which I am now concluding. Heavy
showers of rain have been falling this week again. It has been a
remarkable season. Very little cold weather, such as we are wont
to have, but a great deal of rain. Just now the moon is shining
beautifully, but there are occasional flashes of lightning & peals of
distant thunder.

Friday, 28th. In these days I am still rising late,
and rising late. From 12 to 7, or thereabouts, have been my hours
of sleep for some time past. On Sabbath morning, the 16th
I preached from Ps. 1. 1, 2. — In the afternoon at the Persian
Sch. Chapel from Ps. 1. 3. — and in the evening heard Br. P.
from 2 Cor. 4. 17. On Tuesday, 18th Br. P. handed
over the charge of the press to me, and started for an itiner-
tion. Have been kept very busy ever since, but have got to
the Pazar in the evening for several days past regularly.
On Sabbath last, 23rd, heard Br. P. in the morning, from
Deut. 33. 29. In the afternoon preached in the church from
Acts 9. 6. and in the evening in English, from John 1. 29.
and afterwards administered the sacrament. Was enabled
to enjoy the season considerably: and to speak with freedom of
the love and grace of Christ. On the Monday previous, 17th,

a meeting of session had been held, at which a suspended member applied for readmission, but the case being doubtful, he was not received.* This week we have made the acquaintance, and enjoyed the society, of Dr. & Mrs. E., who have just arrived from England, and are for the present staying with us. On Tuesday of this week we had a wedding here. Ann, one of the Orphan girls, was married to a young man from Ambala. Several hours of Tuesday I spent with Dr. C. in making calls. Yesterday had a call from Mr. A. Vanther from Cape T. — and the night before had a call from a Sikh traveller: whom however, as the case went that, I failed to see: had therein a lesson. — Yesterday also, a letter came from Dr. O. whom we have been expecting soon to join us here, purposing to stop for the present at Agra. Write to-day, urging him to come on.

It is now 11 o'clock in the evening, & I have been occupied for a great part of the time since tea, in writing this note of the last fortnight. It has taken me so long, because I could not remember at once what all had occurred, and therefore had from time to time to pause, and try to recollect: this is one of the consequences of not noting daily what I have to note: a plan that would save me immense trouble: and why I don't do it, I cannot really tell: except that I have a most pertinacious, and pernicious tendency to put things off.

March 3rd, Monday. Yesterday morning we had the Hindustani's Noon Concert in course. I lectured from Isa. 9. 6. dwelt chiefly on the inducements to pray for the coming of Christ's Kingdom: under three heads, 1. The glory of God. 2. Especially the claims of the labourer. 3. The salvation of perishing men. In the afternoon discoursed at the Persian School from Gal. 3. 1-3. Met our dear friend Col. W. who had arrived the evening before from the Cape, after an absence of two or three years, and an interval, since we last met, of more than four. He came after supper, & took tea with us, &

March, 1857.

then joined us in our evening service. Bro. N. preached in the evening from "Ought not Christ—&c." Upon retiring read a few pages of Viet., or rather of the Introduction, to his Essay: the closing part. Deeply interesting. Have this morning made a beginning on the work itself.

Saturday, 8th. The past has been a very busy week: and to a certain extent an eventful one. On Tuesday, at about 1 $\frac{1}{4}$ P.M.; I had a little son born. Goodness and mercy attended, & followed the event, as has been the case formerly, on similar occasions. This week also the overland mail, and this made me some-
 the easier, as in addition to letters home, I had an article for the Foreign Missionary to complete, a letter to write to the Board, & one to the Soc^y of Inquiry. Then having friends with us took a good deal of time. Dear Dr. Hlles. Clarke left us last evening, and will now be living in the mission house that has been vacant, where Capt. Hockin was, as well as several others at different times. An overland too is just in, and I had by it a sweet letter from dear sister, containing most favourable accounts of the health of those dear to me.

Sunday, 9th. Rose not much before 7, after an uncomfortable night: uncomfortable, partly because my dear A. was unwell & restless, and so interrupted my sleeping: but chiefly because I went to bed in a bad mood, impatient on account of his restlessness, & not making sufficient allowance for him: and in other respects also I allowed myself in bad, unholy feelings, and did not resist them. I humbly myself, and pray for pardon & deliverance, as I should have done. So I had painful, shameful, humiliating evidence, of the wickedness of my heart. Have been unable to-day in some measure to seek pardon, and grace for true repentance, but whether I have truly repented, I am much in doubt.

Our dear boy, through the great goodness of God is much better this evening, though for a great part of the day he was very unwell. At 10 this morning Hindustani's service as usual. Bro. N. conducted the former part, & preached from Eph. 6. 5-8: having reached that place the last time I lectured from that epistle. In the afternoon at 4, discoursed from John 11. 40; and in the evening from Rom. 7. 13; the last clause of the verse. Was a good deal helped in all this

March, 1851.

207

services: chiefly perhaps in the last. Had a good deal of freedom also in speaking with the dear Orphans at Bible Class.

Monday, 10th. Very busy all day: to a harassing degree at times; yet was enabled for the most part to pour my soul in patience, and to feel that it would be both sinful & foolish to be annoyed or vexed, as I often alas am, when I am pressed & perplexed beyond a certain point. Went to the Bazaar this evening. Last week, for three evenings, I staid at home. Prose reading, correspondence, attending to people who came for books, giving directions about work, & divers miscellanies, had occupied me. This evening heard that our friend, Col. W.' had met with a serious accident: thro' mercy his life was spared. May the dispensation be sanctified.

Saturday, 15th. This day our Brother Orison arrived. Our desires and prayers for help in our work have been heard. Oh that the needed grace may now be granted to us all, unitedly to engage in the great work before us. Have been engaged still chiefly with the Prose, and have had a very busy week. The day before yesterday was occupied somewhat in entertaining some friends who spent the day here on their way to Labor. Have been several times to see Col. W. Did not until yesterday have an interview with him alone. He seems quite affected with a sense of God's goodness to him. This evening Mrs. W. got down from the Hills. My dear H. has had a good week, and has now begun to leave her room. I have continued to go to the Bazaar pretty regularly.

Sabbath, 16th. A busy day. Preached in the morning in Hinckley from Eph. 6. 9. In the afternoon lectured in Pers. Sch. Chapel, on the 1st Ch. of Matthew; and in the evening continued the subject of last Sabbath evening. Upon the same text. Abolitionist Sergt F.'s child. Had considerable aid in all these services, so as to be enabled to enjoy them. The Bible Class exercise with the Orphan Girls I enjoyed much. H. has not been quite so well to-day: I have taken a slight cold myself. It is very windy in these days, & quite cool for the season: though the midday sun is hot.

Monday, 24th. Was occupied last week much the same as the week before. Prose, correspondence, friends, & family cares. H.

Mar 1851. April.

Had fever on Tuesday, and continued feeble all the week. Yesterday she had it again. On Tuesday Mrs. Capt. W. was here on her way to the Hills: also Dr. A. en route to Sillkote.

Yesterday morning heard Pr. R. on 2 Peter, 3. 14. O. G. Bible class at 1 1/2 as usual. Subject Col. 1. 9-15. At 4 1/2 preached in City Church from John 1. 1-5. In the evening heard Pr. O. from 2 Cor. 5. 19. 1st ed. Have been occupied this forenoon in examining & assorting the contents of a box of Amⁿ books, papers &c. on Saturday: proof-reading; arrangements for the marriage of one of the Orphan Girls, domestic duties &c. Also had a call this morning from one of the Pensioned Affghan Princes: ^{ahmed} For some days past have been retiring earlier, and have made a general resolution not to be up after 11, if I can help it.

Wednesday, April 2nd. The day before yesterday I was hard at work, nearly the whole day sorting & packing books for Drala market. In the evening, & yesterday morning, read a Gurmukhi proof. Wrote yesterday to Mr. P. afterwards to Mrs. P. Sent off a letter and a cooly, loaded with books, in addition to those sent the day before. This business kept me from going to the City, both last evening & the evening before. Pr. O. spent last evening with us. Evening duties occupied me some yesterday: ditto this morning. Had the Persian inquirer with me a while ago: read & talked with him an hour or so.

On Sabbath, preached in the morning from Eph. 6. 10-12. O. G. Bib. Cl. as usual. Lesson Col. 1. 15-22. At 4 1/2 P. M. service in the Pers. Sch. Chapel. Lictured from Matt. 2³ chapter. In the evening heard Pr. R. on sanctification. An interesting, edifying discourse.

Heard this morning from Pr. Mr. P. They were at Kurpin on the 28th. Last week had a call from M. H. Khan, and conversed with him a good while on the great theme. On that his eyes might be enlightened. It went hard with him to hear that I did not believe in the Q. also the doctrine of the sacrifice of Christ he did not consent to assent.

Wednesday, 9th. Rose at 6 o'clock. My efforts to rise early have frequently been interfered with of late by our little one being too bloomy in the evening still late at night, so as to prevent me from getting to sleep. For more than a week has not been to the vizier to preach, having been hindered sometimes by business, & sometimes

by going out with H., who is now able to go out, though needs to do so, for the sake of air & exercise. Am still occupied with the prof. correspondence, &c. as usual. On Sabbath morning heard Br. R. In the afternoon preached in the city church from John. 1. 5-10. and in the evening from Rev. 1. part of 5th & 6th v. "unto him that loved us &c."

On Monday Mr. A. was with us on his return from Lakon & Agon. Read Greek with him a little, to see the difference between our pronunciation, & that of the Greeks: found it was very great. Yesterday Mr. V. dined with us. He is about to leave for Simla. On Monday had the great pleasure and privilege of receiving letters from home, & of hearing that those dear ones were in the enjoyment of a good degree of health. Dear H.'s mother is an exception, but her state of health is such that we feel it a misery to hear that she is still alive.

Last Saturday again was a memorable day. Our dear Allen was ill of fever, but we were apprehending no danger, when suddenly he was taken with a convulsion. The Lord graciously blessed the means used, & he is now pretty well again. To Him I would consecrate him anew, as well as my sinful, halting, self.

Sabbath, 13th. Preached this morning from Eph. 6. 13-16. at 1 $\frac{1}{4}$ held O. S. with class. Commenced with a feeling of heaviness in body & spirit both. Past noon was enabled to rise about it. At 4 $\frac{1}{2}$ service in Vers. Sch. Chapel: lectured from Matt. 3. 1-12. In this service too had a good deal of help. This evening heard Br. Odison from 2 Cor. 5. 17. A truly interesting & spiritual discourse it was.

Last evening our little one was baptized; Walter Lovric: with especial reference to hear Dr. S. who went to China, and there closed his earthly career. At the same time the little orphan, Charlotte, sent here by Mrs. Col. M. more than a year since, was baptized. Br. R. officiated.

Tuesday, 22nd. For several days have risen regularly at 5 o'clock, or a little before or after, having had a servant call me; & have taken a little sleep in the day time to compensate.

The nights & mornings continue cool. On Sabbath there was heavy rain; and again last night.

A week ago today, Br. Dr. P. returned, after an absence of almost 2 months. During their long journey they have been protected; and

April, 1851. — May. —

Pr. P. and D. O. have had abundant opportunities of making known Christ to them that sit in darkness.

An arduous rehearsal of the charge of the Prof. I have been busily engaged in finishing sundry odds & ends of work, that have lain neglected. Have still a good deal to do, chiefly in rectifying the public books.

The same day that Pr. W. P. came, my friend W. R. was here also: so we had them all together. On Friday the 18th Mrs. Capt. O. from Mustang spent the day here, on her way to meet.

On Sabbath at 10, preached some Eph. 2. 17. — C. G. S. With class as usual: lesson, Col. 2. 8-15. And at 4 $\frac{1}{2}$ preached in the City Church, from John 1. 10, 11. — In the evening heard Pr. O. on prayer, Luke 18. 1-8: an edifying discourse.

Tuesday, May 6th. The weather has now become very warm: though the mornings are still pleasant. For a few mornings past, have been taking early morning drives with H., the Dr. having recommended it for her. Last night I was long kept awake by the heat & mosquitoes, my tea perhaps adding to the effect. Felt much worried, was impatient, and rose this morning uncomforable in body & mind both. After awhile was enabled to look to God, & meditate upon his word, & found comfort. Presently seemed like a different creature. "As for man, his days are as grass." A feeble, weak, unstable creature. He must take care is one who knows fully how to pity his weakness. Last evening we had monthly concert: it was at Pr. V. O. In prayer felt my heart a good deal drawn out. —

The Sabbath before last, April 27th, I preached in the morning from Eph. 6. 18 to the end, dwelling chiefly on the 18th verse. In the afternoon went to the Pers. Sch. Chapel, but found hardly any one there. A few boys however came in, & two or three other persons, and I labored at some length on a portion of Scripture. In the evening was Communion season. Pr. P. preached, & administered the ordinance. Was enabled to find it refreshing: and to remember with earnest desire, many of those dear to me.

Last Sabbath morning was monthly concert. I discoursed at some length from the 72nd Psalm. Had a good deal of enlargement in doing so. In the afternoon lectured at the Hindi school from the 1st Psalm. Interven & H. held the girls' With class. Lesson, Colossians

May, 1857.

211

3. 1-8. In this exercise had special aid. In the evening Br. R. preached on Sanctification. Last week, had my friend Dr. A. here. He left on Thursday evening, having arrived here on the Friday morning previous. Enjoyed his society. On Wednesday evening he and we were at Mr. H.'s, where we met Mr. R. and Mr. & Mrs. W. Had a very pleasant evening.

Monday 12th. Rose this morning at 4 $\frac{1}{2}$, and drove out as usual with H. She does not however derive, so far as appears, the benefit that was hoped for, either from this or any other means we have resorted to: and it seems to be about decided that we are to go to the hills. We have endeavoured to seek Divine direction, and I trust it has been given.

Yesterday morning, preached in Hindustan from Ex. 10. 26: the sentiment being that everything must be consecrated to God. In the afternoon O. G. Dit. class as usual; and at 5, preached in City Church from John 1. 12. 13. In all these exercises had enjoyment. In the evening heard Dr. C. from Luke 10. 19-31. —

This morning it is particularly cool & pleasant. For a few days past the heat has been considerable. We have had talties now for three days, and pankahs since the beginning of the month, & a few days of last month too.

Last week correspondence, (chiefly for or ^{to} mail,) accounts, reading Amⁿ newspapers, a series of meetings with the Brn. here, to consult on various business, talking with the Persian inquirer, and arranging for him, then with attention to H. and various other matters, occupied me: nothing yet done at the new metrical version of the Psalms.

Thursday, 22nd. Continued rising at 4 $\frac{1}{2}$ or thereabouts, till within the last few days, that we have been busy preparing for our journey, & it has seemed more convenient to rise a half-hour later, and not sleep in the day time. Tomorrow, if it please God, we shall leave. My poor H. seems to be more & more every day, how much she needs the change: and I humbly hope & pray that a blessing may attend it.

On Sabbath morning last, heard Br. R. In the afternoon O. G. Dit. class, as usual; lesson Col. 3. 16-22, and at 5 preached in City Chapel (S. M.) from Matt. 3. 13-17. In the evening preached from Col. 3. 24. —

May, 1851. ——— October.

Rasuli.

Saturday evening, Feb. 11th. Here I find myself recovering again, after an omission of more than four months. It has been a busy, and a trying period: but I do not feel as if there had been any sufficient occasion for my having neglected the practice of taking daily, or at least occasional, notes. I am still of the opinion that it would have been, upon the whole, useful: and would probably have saved me more time than it would have cost. I must however, even at this late hour, proceed to note briefly the principal occurrences of the past season. On Friday, the 23rd May, I left Lodianna, with my wife and children. It was late in the evening when we got off: my plans not having been either laid or carried out as they should have been, unforeseen interruptions having also arisen. It was late the next morning, when we reached Moranda: for in addition to our late starting, we were hindered by rain, & afterwards by having to stop to feed the babe. Poor little H. seemed to bear the journey well, & for some time after our arrival at the bungalow she continued pretty comfortable: but toward evening most distressing and alarming symptoms appeared. A great sense of weakness came on, as if the springs of life were giving way: and for some time my dear H. thought that death was really at hand. The Lord however graciously averted the danger, and granted a measure of relief. It was however obviously out of the question to proceed on our way. So we remained at Moranda till Monday evening. On Sabbath there was a partial return of the symptoms of Saturday, but in a milder form. On Monday evening, the 26th, we proceeded, not without fear and solicitude; but endeavouring to cast our care on Him, who had so often cared for us. On Tuesday morning we were brought safely to Kalka. There we remained until Thursday, the 29th, & then came to this place. After a fortnight, H. was taken much worse and for a few days ^{we} were in painful suspense. About the 14th, 15th and 16th June, it seemed as if there was little room to hope that life would be prolonged. But again the Lord took occasion to manifest the greatness of his mercy. A gradual improvement then ensued.

and in the course of a few weeks we began to entertain considerable hopes that health would eventually be restored. Still there was a bad cough, with an occasional tendency to those sinking fits. The disorder was pronounced by the medical men to be a complication; the left lung and the heart both being affected. On Friday morning, the 27th, our dear Cousin C. arrived: having made preparation to leave Lahore, at once on hearing how ill H. was. She remained with us till ~~Monday~~, the 22^d July, when she went on to Sabathie, and took up her residence in the vacant Mission House, on the N. W. extremity of the Hill. Thither we expected in a few days to follow her. Circumstances however changed our plans, and we did not go until the 20th August. On ~~Monday~~ — Br. N. arrived from Lahore, and after two or three days went on Simla, where he had business. Mean time I was occupied in revising the new version of the Urdu Hymns. Toward the close of the month I finished this, and then commenced going regularly to the Bazar in the evenings: & after Br. N.'s return from Simla, we used to go together. On the 1st of this month Mr. Cousin E. and the children left for Lodiana, preparatory to going down the country, & embarking for America. During our stay in Sabathie, my dear H. was not so well as she had been in Kasauli. The air was not sufficiently bracing for her, being much warmer than at K.; tho' to those of us who were in health it was very pleasant. On the 3rd inst. we left Sabathie, and returned to this place. For the first few days we were in our former quarters, but on the 13th. (Monday of this week,) we removed to another house, in which we now are, and expect to remain till we go down to the plains. The reason of the change was, that our friend Capt. Douglas, whose apartments we were occupying, was expected back in a few days. It is very providential that we have obtained comfortable quarters, (a pleasant house, well furnished,) for the rest of our stay. It is proper here to observe, that I have penned the present record at different times, as I had leisure, commencing on the 11th, as dated above. It is now the 17th. Since our return here, H. has felt much stronger, & more comfortable, though her cough harasses her much. —

Oct^r. 1851.

Tuesday, 21st. To-day our dear child, Sarah Louisa, got us
 for Jamaica. So the end is not very long & pleasant, & the prospect
 is not very bright, but it proved painful, when it came. I
 had expected to go with her as far as Ambala, but the state of H.'s
 health did not permit: as she has been more unwell for the
 last three days. Most providentially however our friend Brother
 Joseph was ~~at~~ ⁱⁿ his way to India, & he very kindly pro-
 posed to go via Ambala, & take her with him; thus to put her under the
 care of my dear Br. N. & Cousin E. Goddard and myself. I have followed
 the dear child thus far: & I have a continuance of the same
 may be graciously concluded. [Adieu to my dear child! Be thou the
 Guide and Solace of her childhood & youth; & her Portion forever.]

Wednesday, 22nd. The care of my family, this day, like ma-
 ny other days, has occupied me much. My poor H. has been very un-
 well, and a good deal depressed. Read a while to her from 2^d Cor. and
 the saints' list. Wrote some letters. Made out a list of S. L.'s things.
 Took sundry accounts. Wrote something this evening for Sarah.

'Tis now near 10 in the evening. I must prepare to retire. —

Thursday, 23rd. Rose this morning at 5^½. Was occu-
 pied a good while with the babe: but was 8 or so before I was dressed.
 After breakfast I worshipped, sat down to the Annual Report. Had
 many interruptions. The Librarian from Sabathu came with his ac-
 count of grass cutting & repairs. — Then a note from a friend to read &
 answer. — Then the Shobri, with his account: then an axe from
 a Japane, to have reply to. Meantime sundry attentions to the
 children & servants. It was 3^½ when I had finished my remarks
 on the Report, & written a letter to accompany it. So I was just in
 time for the Mail. After dinner went out with H. who has felt bet-
 ter than she did yesterday, but very feeble nevertheless. A good deal depressed.
 Afterwards called on Capt. P. After tea read overland papers. 'Tis
 now past 10 o'clock. —

Friday, 24th. Rose about 5^½. After breakfast, set to work
 in earnest at posting the remaining half of the accounts, recently re-
 ceived from Ludiana. This, and writing two letters, occupied the business
 portion of the day. After dinner, spent some time in conversing with my

Oct. 1851.

215

dear H. and endeavoured to comfort her with the consolations
of the gospel. He was feeling very feeble in body, & very quick of
in spirit. Towards evening went out with her. Since tea, the
evening worship, reading & land intelligence has occupied me; & just
now, devotional duties. In reading, felt deeply impressed with the
thought how much the world "lives in wickedness," how completely
the vast mass of men in the world are given to the things of the
world. And oh how far I am myself from being what I ought
to be, and what I must be, in order to answer the purpose of
God in my preservation, & redemption. Oh to be enabled to cry
more earnestly for the Spirit of Christ.

Saturday, 25th. Rose at 6. Morning occupations as usual.
Had letters from Bro. R. & Cousin E. telling us of the safety & welfare
of our dear child. She was at Sagadin on Thursday: & they expected to
reach Sakarampur that evening. This was a great comfort to us.

After breakfast, accounts:— till 12³⁰, when I commenced getting ready to go
out, as I had to call on Mrs. G. and some business to attend to in the Bazaar.
After dinner went out with W. This evening have been reading
overland news, writing a little. It is now past 10. —

Sabbath, 26th. Rose late, having at an early hour had my rest
broken by my little babe. After breakfast read Baxter awhile with
H. then went to church. The sermon was a funeral sermon: the Col.
of the Regt. having died suddenly, about a week since. After
returning read the Christian Intelligencer. After dinner, about 4, I
reclined in an arm chair, & dozed till about 6. This was a
strange thing for me to do, in these days at least; & I felt quite sor-
ry that I had rested so much time. Presently some one was
announced, & to our agreeable surprise we found that it was our
friend G. We had an hour or so, of pleasant conversation. After
tea he left. & presently I sat down to read of the Mixed Martyrs, in
C. E.'s Abridgment of Fox: with deep interest I have read and
meditated, & read & meditated again, till now it is near 12 o'clock:
having been, the while, interrupted from time to time, to attend to my
little ones. Oh for the Spirit of the Martyrs. Heard from Bro. P.
this morning. I had a remittance from my friend I. via a Mr. V. enclosed
in a letter in French. It was in liquidation of a debt to the mission. The Caloa

210 most kind and friendly note from a Mrs. H. the design of which was the expression of sympathy, *toya deia* *Da uapil* &c. I have cause to be grateful that my dear H. has seemed better yesterday & today, than she was previously: but whether there is a gain on the whole, in the course of the last three months, is another question. I have my hopes, and my fears too. But the Lord is very gracious. In Him be our trust. —

Monday, 27th. Spent the day with the accounts and correspondence. After dinner went out with H. and after tea accounts again and etc. Little Ellen had fever again to-day.

Tuesday 28th. Read a little in Baxter and the Book of Martyrs this morning. Continued pleading for the mortification and destruction of the corruptions of my heart. Their power is still very great. Last evening I had a striking & humiliating evidence of it, in getting angry about a trifle. [To be delivered from myself.]

Wednesday, 29th. Still occupied with accounts and correspondence. Yesterday, ditto. Went to the Sadar Basar last evening, and addressed a small company, concerning the things that belonged to their race. Was heard pretty attentively. Mr. Becker calls to-day.

Thursday, 30th. Occupied as yesterday. Also still reading Martyrology. Went again this evening to the Basar, and again had a comfortable time. H. is better for the last few days. Praise be the gracious Father of all Good. We are still in doubt about our plans for going down, but are endeavouring to seek direction.

Friday, 31st. After usual morning duties, resumed my accounts. Presently had to attend to the *hobi*. After a little the Choindas of the Mission property at Labathia appeared and made his report of work done. Taking his account, and giving directions for the work that remains, occupied some time. Then we had a call from Mr. & Mrs. H. & another from Capt. P. & J. After dinner went out with H. & after tea resumed accounts. Lis now nearly 10, & I am sleepy. —

Nov. 1851.

217

Saturday, 1. Still occupied with accounts, through the day, & in the evening. Read a little in my Heb. Bible, in Baxter. & for some time in "The Manly's." I pray have been more earnest to-day than some times; but do not feel that I have "apprehended." Oh that I were as little short of it as in whose language I quote. Oh to be enabled to "follow after."

For some time past it has been more or less cloudy; and this evening soon after dark it began to rain & hail. It is now raining hard. From time to time thunder and lightning.

Monday, 3rd. Very busy still with accounts. Am not au fait at them, and consequently find them perplexing.

Yesterday attended church at 4 P.M. Text, Matt. 5. 1-4. There was no morning service. [Next Sabbath the Communion is to take place.] Spent the day chiefly in reading, (Scriptures (Book of Martyrs) partly with H. & partly alone, and in meditation. Had letters from Dr. B. & dear Mrs. C. Rose very late, as it was a dark, cloudy morning. We all slept late. Through the day it was particularly cold & bleak, but I felt the air bracing & refreshing, & enjoyed it much. To-day it has been bright & clear, but cold.

Tuesday, 4th. To-day our little Walter is 8 months old. During the forenoon wrote letters: then called at Mr. H.'s: & had a very pleasant call. Went to see Capt. D. also, but he was not at home. Resumed accounts: the chief thing remaining, being to prepare an Abstract for the Treasurer of the Mission. After dinner went to the Bazaar, "Soldiers' & found a Tauxie, with a number of people around it, some of them beating a drum. This gave me a taste at once, & I spoke for some time, to a pretty attentive audience. Spent the evening in working at my abstract. Sat up till very late. To-day we had tidings of our dear child's safe arrival at Meerut: but with it the intelligence that dear Cousin C. was seriously ill of fever. Wrote to-day to Mr. H. for garriss, as he proposes attempting to sail for Louisiana, by the 15th or so.

Friday, 7th. Fine, bracing weather. Have not however seen frost yet. We have a good fire all day, & enjoy it much. Domestic concerns and correspondence have kept me busy to-day. The day before yesterday I got my Abstract off: I felt it quite a relief. In the evening rode with H. After tea read the "Home News." Yesterday read American newspapers. After dinner went to the Sadar Bazaar: & had a little company, who heard the word pretty well. Returning, called on

November, 1851.

Capt. G. found him. Found friend P. together, & had a pleasant call.

Tuesday 11th. This morning was spent chiefly in attending to domestic accounts. Those of the last month not having yet had attention. Attended Family business besides, and gave directions about procuring cookies &c. for our journey. A call from our friend Mrs. B. also occupied a short time. Wrote two letters (not very long ones) for the post. After dinner read the News, & afterwards went to the Sadar Bazaar, where I had an attentive little audience. Since returning have been chiefly employed in prosecuting my work of revising & correcting the Mission records. In private prayer this evening have had my old sins before my mind more than usual, as well as those which still beset me, and have been helped to plead for pardon & deliverance. Something had tempted me to get out of humour and speak harshly; & this was perhaps overruled to lead me to these meditations.

For several days past my time has been a good deal given to these records. It is a work which I have long intended to take in hand, and in which I have now made some progress. Last evening spoke to a few people in the Upper Bazaar, near the parade. On Sabbath was communion. The sermon was from Matt. 5th 5th verses. An exhortation, with reference to the duty of attending upon the sacrament, closed the discourse. Very few communicants: not more than half a dozen persons. Toward evening called at Mr. H.'s, whose little boy was very ill. Yesterday they took him to a bath, for some of air. Was over again before they left, yesterday morning.

On Saturday morning we had the great comfort of hearing that our cousin E. was still alive, & convalescent. For this mercy, the Lord be praised. Our dear child was well. We have not heard since.

Wednesday, 19th. Moranda Bungalow. Here we are, where we were six months since. and with much cause for thankfulness that we are all still in the hands of the living, & that it is so well with us as it is this day. Dear M. has stood the journey better than could have been expected. We left Nasauli on Saturday, the 15th. Reached Kall between 3 & 4 P.M. Had a pleasant quiet Sabbath at the Bungalow: the outside there were no marks of Sabbath observance in any direction. Four or five went to see the water (the "S.") & I had a talk of some length with

On Monday afternoon, soon after 5, started on our journey. Got away about 5 next morning. Yesterday I was occupied chiefly in attend-

Nov. 1851. — December.

ing with the children. I'm getting some rest myself.

Saturday, Dec 6th. We have been here (at Lodianna) now more than a fortnight; having arrived on Thursday morning, the 20th ult. During this period I have been very busy, getting the room in order again, correspondence, reading proofs, attending to the ordinary routine of domestic affairs, reading Geronimski with the Munsie, receiving calls, &c. &c. Have preached twice on each Sabbath, and conducted the Girls' Bible Class: At this week held the Tuesday evening service, as formerly. On Monday of this week opened the City School, and have daily attended since, to conduct morning worship. Today we had overland letters, from both Pitts Esq and Manayunk, telling us of the welfare of their dear ones, and of their sympathy with us in our afflictions. Answered Sister S.'s letter, and wrote to my dear friend Mrs. C. We heard also to day again of the welfare, and progress on her journey, of our dear child.

This morning a man from a village to the South called here, who surprised me by telling me not only that he had for years been a believer in the gospel, but that he had suffered much persecution on account of it. The story seemed too good to be true: but there may be many in this heathen region, whose experience is similar, and whom we know not of.

On the first Sabbath after my return here, preached at 10 in Urdu, from the 1st five verses of the 106th Psalm, and in the evening in English from Hosea 6.3; first clause. Last Sabbath held a Mon. Con. service, conducting all the exercises myself however, as there was no one present that I could call on to assist, except W. B. who did not get in till near the close, being detained by sickness in his family. In the evening preached from Rev. 21.8; first clause. On Monday evening had Mon. Con. in English.

Sabbath, 7th. Preached this morning from Ps. 119. 45; & this evening from Acts 5.31. At 4 this afternoon conducted the Orph. Girls' Bible Class. Last Sabbath, and the Sabbath before also held the same exercise at this hour. This morning, after service had a very interesting conversation with a native, from a village 40 or 50 miles from this, who says he is a believer in Christ, & that he has suffered much persecution

226
December, 1851.
for his name's sake. Toward evening also had a call from a
Nativ. Nazábar, of a Christian family, who seemed very friendly,
and asked permission to send his son to our school.

Monday, 15th. Yesterday morning, preached from Ps. 68. 28; and in
the afternoon, in the City Church, from Ps. 2. 9-11. In the evening heard
Br. G. on Isaiah 55. 8. All last week, domestic duties, accounts, reading
Luzmitshi, correspondence, &c. &c. kept me very busy. Have not gone to
the Bazar in the evening, to preach at all: the time that w^d otherwise
be devoted to this duty being occupied in taking W. out: her health
greatly requiring such benefit as this is adapted to impart. This evening
we spent at Bro. P.'s: the first time we have been out, ^{to spend} an evening,
since we came home, or indeed for months.

Sabbath, 21st. Preached this morning from Luke 11. 21-23. After
service talked for some time with L. M. K. formerly a Muhammadan, now pro-
fessing, has no hope truly, a believer in Christ. He has been but a short time
with us, and has not yet been rec^d to the communion of the Church. While
talking with him, my friend H. made his appearance, and told me of a
poor woman among the drummers, that wanted to be baptized. Went to see
her, & talked with her, & some Mrs. for a length of time. Found her exceedingly
ignorant. At 4, or rather 4^{1/4}, conducted service in the City Church. Discoursed
from Ps. 107. 43. This evening heard Dr. O. on John 3. 8. An interesting, edi-
fying discourse. Visited poor A. to-day also. Found her very ill. Her case
seems truly critical. Talked and prayed with her. She seemed more in earnest
than usual. She has generally said but little; much less than might be
expected for from a professing Christian; though some of her expressions have
been of an encouraging nature. Yesterday Union met: J. M. appeared
and was examined: his case was postponed for the present. Poor H. also re-
newed his request for admission, but had to be again put off, the way
not seeming clear for receiving him.

Sabbath, 28th. Preached this morning from Ps. 118. 22. & 23. In the
afternoon from John 14. 16. & 17. In the evening from John 17. 21: after
which, administered the Communion. Dr. P. assisted in the morning service, and
Bro. O. in those of the afternoon and evening. After morning service had
talk with L. M. K. and a conversation of considerable length with H. L.: a
more satisfactory one it proved than I had expected. It has been

a pleasant day: so was last Sabbath. At the communion this evening had a comfortable time, but no special joy, and no such special sense of nearness to the Saviour, as one has room to hope for at such a time. The fault is my own. Other things have engrossed my thoughts too much: even necessary duties have had an undue share of them. Have been reading this evening, since noon, the letters of Ch. Licth. I am across some deeply interesting passages. Have had also ^{before me, this evening,} the case of the wretched Mr. M. & his sister, who have been convicted of manslaughter. Cried to the Lord for restraining grace, adoring him for his long suffering and tender mercy already manifested to me, a most miserable sinner, and asking for those wretched individuals the influences of his Holy Spirit, to bring them to repentance.

On Friday afternoon last was our preparatory service. Preached from Galatians, 6. 2^d.

Thursday, January 1st, 1852. Goodness and mercy have followed me, there I am still, in the land of the living. I would record my devout thankful acknowledgments of the long suffering flowing kindness of the Lord, by reason of which I yet live. The past year has been one of various trials, but one of great mercies too: but sad to say, neither the one nor the other have been improved or received as they should have been. On the other hand, I have often murmured or repined at the one, and been but imperfectly & transiently affected with a sense of gratitude by the other. I would plead with the Lord for more grace, for time & bloom, and for the outpouring of His Holy Spirit on my soul. Have been enabled in some measure to lift my heart to Him to-day.

This forenoon at 10 o'clock, we had divine services. I preached from Ps. 103, 17th & 18th. This evening Mr. W. P. & Mr. G. have been with us. Yesterday we had the privilege of hearing again of the welfare of our dear child. She is absent from us! She, and those with whom she is, had got down safely as far as Monaghan.

Sabbath, 4th. Preached this morning from the 60th Psalm: a monthly Convent sermon. In the afternoon a 24 from Matt. 16. 13-18; and this evening from Eccl. 12. 7. Was a good deal assisted, and enabled to

222
Jan 2, 1852.
speak freely, with a degree of animation: so that my preaching may not
condemn my life. The intervals between services were a good deal occupied
in the work of preparation. Read also a Sketch in E. E.'s personal Recollections: chiefly
in account of the dumb boy: and the piece of verse on the second Advent, which
I have committed to memory. Spent also a short time in talking with my
little c. Pr. C. conducted the services previous to us on this m^o. Prayed
in honor of this afternoon. Our friend M. was with us at tea this
evening. Read us some passages from a letter he had just received from
his good mother. Oh that, that Mother's prayer for him & his little
c. may be answered. May I be made useful to them, if it be
the Lord's will. —

Thursday, 22nd. On Tuesday the 6th, in the evening, I left Agra
and for Lahore, Pak: being under engagement to assist at an examination of
Officers in Kanjahi, to be held there on the 10th. Reached Lalandar about 7 on
Wednesday morning. Took breakfast with Gokh & his family, after a brief season of
devotional exercises with them & the rest of the little Chr^{ian} community at the Mission.
Between 10 & 11 A.M. proceeded on my way, and reached Lahore on Thursday
morning, the 8th, before 9 o'clock. Found Pr. F. & my friend M. well, & had a
hearty welcome. Announced my arrival to the Sec^y of the B^o of Administration,
& had instructions to conduct the examination of an Officer the next morning,
prior to the principal examination. Called on Mr. S. the Chaplain, & had
a most agreeable interview with him & Mrs. S. In the evening our good friend
Dr. B. came in. On Friday the 9th in connexion with Major W. examined
Mr. R. His examination was sustained. He was subsequently placed, by an
arrangement of the authorities, on the Examining Committee. In the afternoon
went with Pr. F. to the Sadr Bazar, & also to see a piece of ground, which he
thought of as a site for Mission Premises. In the evening attend a Bible class exer-
cise, which was held at Major M.'s. On Saturday, the 10th took breakfast at
Mr. R.'s. Was much interested in him & his young wife. May they find in
one thing useful. Till near 5 P.M. we were occupied in the examination
of the Candidates, five in number. On Sabbath morning, attended
service at the Station Church. Enjoyed the season much. An excellent dis-
course from Mr. J. on "Search the Scriptures." The music was very pleasant, &
edifying: for India, particularly so. On returning, held a meeting with
the servants. Addressed them from a portion of Acts 17th. In the evening
preached in the Mission Chapel, from Ps. 119. 37. Had an attentive audience, & a com-

portable time. On Monday, the 12th, took breakfast at Major W.'s. Had a pleasant interview with Mrs. W. who was in her room, not being very well. Met also a Capt. T. there, who was one of the Candidates examined, & who had subsequently been added to the Committee. Had known of him before, as a particular friend of my friend G. Through the forenoon we were occupied in making out the Reports of the examinations. Afterwards called on Mr. M. & Major Mac P. — Returned to my friend Major W.'s, took dinner, & at 4 P.M. was on my way again for Lodianna. About the same hour on Tuesday, as nearly as I could judge, reached Sulandur. Spent some time in School, examining the boys, dined at our good native brother G.'s; in the evening had the different families together for a prayer meeting. At 10 or so P.M. started again, and about 10 on Wednesday morning arrived at Lodianna. Had the comfort of finding dear H. & the children well.

On Thursday, the 15th Mr. & Mrs. F. arrived here, on their way to the Panjât, where Mr. F. is to labour as a missionary. They are sent out by the Ch. Miss^y Soc^y. They stayed at Br. P.'s. On Saturday we had them all behind & spent the evening with us. I went to the Bazar, Mr. F. accompanying me. Addressed the people on the pavement in front of the church. The Kachmies were very troublesome. Prayer meeting at our house in the evening. On Sabbath, the 18th, at 10, preached in Hin dustani from Ps. 25th, v. 12th & 13th. At 4 P.M. in the City Church from II. Cor. 12. 9 & 10. In the evening we attended the Cantonment Church, & heard Mr. F. from "Grow in grace, &c." This week, I have got to work at my old business of revising matter for the press. Both yesterday & to-day, spent some time at it, tho' with several interruptions. Yesterday, had a grievous scene with N. S. who formerly served as Sr. Reader at Ambala, but afterwards behaved somewhat amiss, and for some time past has been living here. He utterly discarded & renounced Christianity, and acknowledged that he had used false & deceitful measures in first getting into the Church. He said he was going off. His case seems utterly discouraging, tho' in the view of Sovereign mercy, it is not, as I suppose, desperate. May that mercy yet make him a Captive. This evening, after speaking a short time in the City, went to Dr. T.'s where Hecarab had gone to spend the day. Had a pleasant time: came home early: the first time dear H. has been out, of an evening for many a month. Mr. & Mrs. F. left for the Panjât on Monday evening. — We had spent the day with them at Br. P.'s. —

Jan 4, 1853. February.

Saturday, 31st. The last day of another month, which has passed rapidly away. This week I have been engaged generally for several hours of each day in reading Reviewing tracts &c. with a view to publication. Have gone regularly to the Bazaar in the evening, to speak, except that one or two evenings I was unable to do anything on account of a cold which seriously affected my throat. On Sabbath I was almost entirely shut up by it. Had Br. Orison & W. B. to assist in the morning service, and discoursed briefly from John 3. 6. Alluded in the course of my sermon to the painful circumstances of two persons, N. L. & L. M. having recently left us, & joined the Muhammedans. Neither of them belonged to this church, and one of them had never even been baptized; still we had hoped better things of them both. The former however, before he went off, shewed himself a dreadful character. In the afternoon had W. to do the most of the work: merely opening and closing the services, and making a few remarks after the sermon, which was one from the Allahabad work, from Isaiah 55. 1. In the evening heard Br. Orison.

To-day Br. A. got back from his long journey, bringing with him his new companion. We all met, & welcome them both, at Br. P.'s, and spent the remainder of the day there. Prayer meeting was also there this evening. We had the comfort, a few days since, of hearing of the safe arrival of our dear child, and the dear friends with whom she is, at Calcutta. They are now probably almost on the eve of their embarkation for a long journey over the wide waters. [Guide and guard them, Oh thou great Jehovah.]

Wednesday, Feb. 4th. This is dear sister's birth-day; and this day the mail just in brought me a long & interesting letter from her. To-day also our precious child, together with others dear to us, in whose charge she is, was to leave Calcutta: tidings to that effect having reached us yesterday. Another interesting item with reference to to-day is, that I have just fairly, for the first, commenced upon what I am to do at the Panjabi Dictionary. This is a sort of birth-day of our dear little Walter too; as he is just 11 months old. This evening, being the 1st Wednesday of the month, our regular business meeting was held. So we were all at Br. P.'s: I have just got home. 'Tis now past 10. Have continued preaching, or rather talking, in the city; but did not go yesterday, as my throat was not quite in order, and I had

a service to conduct in the evening: which was held in course, as usual. The day before, I had been speaking for some time at the Poshui Mela, and in the evening conducted Monthly concert: an occasion which I enjoyed particularly, but before the close the singing had begun to go very hard with me. On Sabbath morning Br. Rudolph preached: from the 1st & 2^d verses of John 10th. In the afternoon at 4 I preached in the City Church, from John 5. 44; & in the evening from Isa. 8. 17.

Monday, 9th. Have continued at the Panjabi Dictionary, & in the evening Bazar preaching. A lot of Am. Papers came to hand a few days since, and I have been occupied a good deal in reading them. Yesterday morning, preached from Prov. 23. 12. "Apply thine heart unto instruction, and thine ears to the words of knowledge". At 4 P. M. in the City Church, from Prov. 14. 32. "The wicked is driven away in his wickedness, but the righteous hath hope in his death". And in the evening heard Br. N. from Lev. 13. 45. The case of the leper: the theme being the leprosy of sin. It was a truly interesting and edifying discourse: and it was so ordered that we had an unusual number present, to get the benefit of it. [The Lord add a blessing to his own word.]

Tuesday, 17th. The past week has been saddened by an unfavorable change in my poor H.'s health. My occupations have continued much the same as before, except that more time has been given to her, and also I have had some interruptions from other causes, in the Dictionary work. Two days of last week were in part given to a missionary brother, passing through on his way to the Panjab: the Rev. W. C. of the Ch. of Eng^d Mission: a truly interesting young man. He arrived on Thursday morning, & left on Friday evening. On Friday also our excellent friend, Dr. Dallas. C. left this place for a distant station. On Sabbath I preached, in the morning from Ps. 78. 37: in the afternoon, at the High School Chapel, from the 1st 2^d & 3^d commandments: and in the evening from Heb. 13. 10-14. This evening held the usual Hindustani service. Have gone regularly to the Bazar in the evenings, except Friday when I remained at home on Mr. C.'s account, as he was just getting off.

Sabbath, 22nd. Preached at 10 from Prov. 1. 1-6; at 4 in the City Church from John 1. 35-42; and in the evening from Isaiah 17. 9.

February, 1852. — March.

Br. D. assisting in the afternoon service, Br. R. in that of the evening. Had considerable freedom in speaking. At the afternoon service there was a special degree of attention. The intervals of my time have been, as is so frequently the case, occupied in meditation with reference to the subjects to be discussed upon. My dear H. has been very feeble to-day, and has seemed cast down. Oh that the mercy she needs may be graciously manifested to her. Yesterday Session met, to attend to business preparatory to Communion. H. was again present, also R. & A. The case of neither was decided, but both were referred to be further considered at a meeting to be held during the coming week.

Saturday Evening, March 13th. I was not aware until a reference to this book shewed me, how long it had been since the last record. On Friday morning, 27th ult. Br. & Br. P. left for the Panjáb, where Br. P. is now itinerating. This has left the Pen in my charge, & this, in connexion with my poor H.'s illness, has kept me very busy: other duties also being as usual numerous & pressing. On Sabbath, the 29th, remained at home during the forenoon, so as to be with H. as she was so ill that I did not think it right to leave her any more than could not be helped. Br. R. conducted service in the Chapel. In the afternoon at 4, in the H. S. Chapel, preached from the 4th Commandment. Had an attentive audience. In the evening preached in Hindustani from _____ and administered the sacrament of the Lord's Supper. The number at the table was very small indeed: smaller perhaps than I have ever seen it here before. Four were absent on account of illness, either their own or in their families, three were absent from the Station: several female members were absent that had little children, that they could not perhaps very well leave, and from Cantonments we had no one to unite with us.

Wednesday, 18th. Quite a rainy day; we have had a good deal of rain lately, and now it seems to have set in anew. It was much needed. Last evening we had the comfort of receiving intelligence from those so dear to us in our far distant native land. All well: my brother C. about to be married. [Blessings rest on him this! — the blessings of both worlds.] My dear H. has been more comfortable the last few days. The change indeed has been great, in the course of a week. Yesterday however and the day before she was again feeling rather more unwell. She is very feeble. This morning my dear child A. had a narrow escape from severe injury. In his play he pulled a high stool or table over on him, on which a quantity of water stood.

I would bless among the Great deliverance for taking care of my dear boy.

On Sabbath, the 7th of this month, at 10 the Monthly Concert was held in Hindustania. At 4 P. M. I preached in the City Church from John 1. 44-48. and in the evening discoursed again from Jer. 17. 9. having left unsaid a part of what I had intended saying on the previous occasion.

On Sabbath the 14th, at 10, preached from Prov. 1. 7.; in the aft^m, in the City Church, (Br. N. being unwell,) from John. 1. 49-52; and in the evening, to 4 persons, from Isaiah 37. 4. last clause. For several days past have had R. A. for half an hour or so in the evening, reading the N. Testament. He was very anxious to have this arrangement: as he thinks he finds a great many difficulties: he has rather a tendency however to ask questions on minor points. For a month or so past I have not gone to the Misses in the evening, my dear H. being so unwell that I did not think it right to leave her: & for the last few evenings, since she has been better, I have been taking her out in the buggy, to get the air.

Tuesday, 30th. We have had a remarkable period of rain. It has been a fine thing for the crops, this perhaps with reference to some of them more than enough. For Br. W. P. who have been out itinerating, it has been very trying; they have had it with little cessation ever since they left, which is more than a month.

Prose reading, General Sup^{er} of Prep, Correspondence, domestic cares, and numerous miscellanies, have continued to keep me busy. A parcel of Home Newspapers recently rec^d has had a share of the last few days. Have not renewed Darius preaching; have generally taken H. out, of an evening; & a half hour or more (previously) has been devoted, for some time past to instructing R. A. in his N. Test^{ament}, as mentioned above.

On Sabbath the 21st, at 10, preached from Prov. 1. 8 & 9; in the aft^m at the High Sch. Chapel, from Ex. 20. 12 & 13, and in the evening heard Br. R.

On Sabbath the 28th, at 10 preached from Prov. 1. 10-19; at 4, in the City Church, from John 2. 1-12; and in the evening, to a larger ^{audience} than, there has generally been of late, from 2 Cor. 5. 7. —

Last evening our native (Jewish) Br. S. had his first child born: a daughter: may she be a daughter of Abraham indeed.

Last Sabbath, for the first time in many months, A. (W.'s wife.) was at Church. The Lord has raised her up from a bed of sickness which for a long time seemed not unlikely to prove a bed of death. The Lord has heard our prayers in her behalf.

April, 1852.

Saturday, 10th. On Wednesday morning Mr. P. arrived. On Monday evening, the monthly concert was held here. On Sabbath at 10 A.M. preached, or rather lectured, from a verse or two of 1st Cor. 13, and one or two verses elsewhere, on the subject of missions, in connection with the Mon. con. in Hindustan. In the afternoon preached on the 7th commandment at the High Sch. Chapel. On Thursday afternoon Col. and Mrs. M. of the H² D² Camp, called. Also Capt. T. came and took tea with us. We are now preparing to leave for Kasauli: have engaged a house there: H. being, as we find, able to stand the journey, and much in need of the relief which the hills will afford from the approaching heat.

On Sabbath evening we had letters from home. One of these brought tidings of the death of H's brother E.; a very unexpected blow. We are not without hope respecting his preparation for the great change; which is an infinite mercy: there were however no particulars given.

Saturday, Apr. 24th. Very busy for many days past, in preparing for our journey. Got the garnis with our things off on Thursday. Expect to leave on Monday. Have still had a great deal to do yesterday & to day, and shall have until we get off.

On Sabbath the 11th, preached at 10 from Prov. 1. 20-23: at 4 in the City Church from John 2. 13-17. In the evening, from Col. 1. 6-11. Last Sabbath, in the morning heard Dr. R. - at 4¹/₂ discoursed at the H. S. Chapel from the 8th, 9th, & 10th commandments: and in the evening from 1 Peter. 4. 18. 1st clause.

On Saturday evening, the 10th, our friends Capt & Mrs. P. arrived at Dr. H.'s en route to Canmore: stayed till Monday evening. On Monday evening the 12th, Agn M² made his appearance. He comes from Bombay. Has been with our dear friends Bro. & Mrs. M. Professes faith in Christ: & I hope possesses it too. Same day Mr. H. from Kasauli arrived and spent a few hours with us.

Sabbath, April 25th. My birth day. My thirty six year now comes to a close: and in what vanity the child has - in how many days & years has been spent. Oh to be taught so to number my days as to apply my heart to wisdom. This evening was our communion season. Preacher from 1 Peter. 4. 5. latter clause. In administering the

April, 1852. May.

229

sacrament, found it necessary to be brief, as it was already rather late, besides which a typhoon came on; and it did not seem expedient to detain the audience. My dear H. was also present, & was not well able to sit long. Present, for the first time in a twelvemonth or more, at the sacrament. Thus do the Lord deal mercifully with us, beyond our hopes. — Preached this morning from Prov. 1. 24-28, & in the afternoon from the three last verses of John 2^d. This evening our dear friends, Mr. & Mrs. H. were with us at Bro. B.'s, where we are making our home in part, & have been sending off our things. Agas M² was present at morning service. —

Sabbath, May 9th. Kasauli. This is our second Sabbath since arriving here. We came up from Kalka on Saturday the 1st, having left Ludhiana on Monday evening, the 26th. I spent two days at Moranda and two at Kalka. We were greatly favoured, and dear H. stood the journey extremely well. Last Sabbath morning I attended service. Heard Mr. B. on Acts 26. 28 & 29th. In the afternoon had service with a few Christian friends in the back Bazaar, discussing from a clause of Luke 11. 2^d "Thy Kingdom come." After sermon baptised Mr. Jamieson's child: — Edward Herbert. After service, and a half hour spent in pleasant & edifying conversation, returned home. H. attended the service with me, and was as little fatigued as I have been expected. During the past week, have been much occupied in getting our house in order. Making cells, writing overland letters, and reading overland news, have also occupied considerable time. Four evenings of the week I spoke in the Bazaar, to attentive audiences: — twice in the Sadar Bazaar, & twice in the Soldiers' Bazaar. Had a letter from my dear brother E. in which he said more than usual on religious things: still it was not much: but there was this to comfort and encourage, that he expressed himself pleased and gratified at what I had done to call his attention to the subject. This morning H. accompanied me to church. Mr. B. preached from Ps. 135. 6: a particularly interesting and edifying discourse.

Tuesday, 15th. Have been occupied very much with correspondence for several days past, and have got through quite a mass of unanswered letters. Have been engaged also a good deal in getting household arrangements completed. Last week on Monday and Tuesday evenings was permitted,

May, 1852.

By a cold and sore throat from preaching in the Bazar. On Wednesday evening went to see some houses for a friend, whose business requires speed.

On Thursday evening spoke to a considerable collection of people at the ~~city~~ ⁱⁿ the Soldiers' Bazar, and then attended Mr. B.'s lecture. On Friday evening it rained; on Saturday evening spoke to a company of people at the extremity of the Soldiers' Bazaar, one or two opposing. On Sabbath morning at 11 heard Mr. B. from Isa. 35. 8. H. accompanying me.

Last evening spoke at the Cedar Bazaar: began with some Mittars, but more came. Today called on Messrs. E., J., H., & the Archbishop. P.

This evening it was again tempestuous. Did not go out.

Tuesday, 25th. Have not yet made a beginning at any mis-

sonary work, besides evening speaking, and reading an occasional proof. Correspondence, domestic duties, and devotional exercises, have been my chief employment thus far. 'Tis true I have also commenced again reading Gurmukhi with a Pandit: I am now spending a little time with A's lessons. Time constantly eludes my grasp. I am not idle, yet seem to do almost nothing. The struggle between the flesh & the spirit appears to be going on, but any little advantages gained by the latter it presently loses, and my work is to be done over again.

Last week I was again hindered by the weather on Wednesday & Friday evenings from going out. On Thursday evening went to the Soldiers' Bazaar and was coming away without doing anything, when a Mubam madan jagir spoke to me, and said he had hoped to hear a few words from me. I felt rebuked, but the same time encouraged, and began speaking with him at once. A crowd gathered, and listened for some time there was a little opposition, but that presently ceased. On Saturday evening last evening, went, and had good opportunities; only last evening a Pandit somewhat marred the business by imprudent questions.

On Thursday morning at 11, there was divine service here, as it was (the day commemorated by some portions of the Church as) Ascension day. Archbishop Pratt preached from Isa. 45th. Last 4 vers. An excellent and interesting discourse. On Sabbath Mr. B. preached from Col. 3. 1-3. H. him also with much pleasure.

Have now on hand some overland-letters to write: hope also to get at the review of the Appendix to E. N.'s Gurmukhi Tract shortly. To

May, 1852. June.

231

getting of our house in repair and order, and other items incident to the commencement of housekeeping in a new place, have occupied me a good deal, and continue to do so somewhat, there being a very important repair not yet attended to. Am trying now to get the necessary measures taken. — 12 to 12 $\frac{3}{4}$, read in the Bible, being twice interrupted, once by A. H. in attending to a note, & explaining the subject of it to H. the whole occupying perhaps 20 or 25 minutes. Then wrote till about 2, when Mr. H. came to see about the repairs above mentioned. Was occupied with him & Mr. H. till 3 or after. Then wrote a note, and it was done in time. From a little after 4 till early in the evening, Gurmukhi. Then spent one hour in examining Mr. O's comm. on the beginning of Genesis.* After tea resumed the usual worship. Afterwards read the Bible awhile, and was occupied for some time in attending to the children, giving them medicine &c. 'Tis now past 10.

Tuesday, June 1st. Rose about 4 $\frac{1}{2}$, to see Mr. Jamison off. Walked some distance with him. Got back at 6. Washed &c. to 6 $\frac{1}{2}$. Devotions to 7 $\frac{1}{2}$. (viz. until just now.) On Wednesday evening last went with H. to make a call, & attend to some business. On Thursday got my inland letters off, and in the evening went to meet Dr. H. & Mrs. J. who were to be up from Kodiana. Met them near the Sadar Bazaar, and accompanied them to the Bakh Bungalow. On Friday went to Sabatti. Saturday morning, returned. Read Am. Newspapers. In the evening went to the Bazar. Was heard pretty well. On Sabbath morning heard Mr. B. on John 16. 7. An edifying discourse. Yesterday Mr. J. arrived here about 8 in the morning; and the most of the day I was occupied with him. We made several calls together, and in the evening went to the Bazar, where we had quite an audience, and spoke for some time.

Saturday evening, 5th. Reading American ^{rather} Newspapers; Dictionary, proof-revising portion of Tract, (which is now done, & sent off,) Correspondence, & the usual routine of domestic duty, have occupied me this week. Have also read Panjabi with the Pandit, gone to the Bazar to speak, and made out my accounts for the last month, besides making & receiving sundry calls. On Tuesday evening it storm'd: did not get to the Bazar; and one evening I went and came away without accomplishing anything. No favorable opportunity seemed to offer, & I was also too little zealous.

Wednesday, 9th. Rose at 5 $\frac{1}{2}$. At 7 had finished devotional duties, and had begun to plan a little for the day, when a Munkhi came to see me.

June, 1852.

Was occupied with him for some time. At 9^{1/2}. family worship, breakfast. Allen's lesson, and some et ceteras, were through, & I sat down at my desk. Continued without much interruption till 2^{1/2}, at the translation of the Psalms into Panjabi; rather the revision of the Pandit & Munson's work, and comparing it with the original: to this day, has realized a commencement of this work, to which I have so long looked forward. In the five hours got thro' the 1st & 2^d Psalms. Wrote a letter & had dinner. It was then 4 o'clock. Read Gurumukhi (Panjabi) with the Pandit, till 6. Mrs. M. called. Accompanied her & H. on their evening ride, my throat being hardly well enough for Naray praising. Did not go last evening nor the evening before. Took a slight cold on Monday, probably from cooling too suddenly after being exposed to the mid day heat. The forenoon Dr. T. had spent at Samaras. Had a most pleasant visit. On Sabbath heard Mr. B. at 11, on 1. John, 5. 9, and at 5 p. M. on Job 11. 7 & 8.

Made a new commencement yesterday at Hist. of Ref. and An. & Mod. Hist. in Urdu. Read a few pages of each to day also.

Friday, 18th. Spent last evening at Dr. T.'s with H. Today, have been engaged a good deal in writing. Have done nothing yet at the Psalms. Have been prospered however a good deal in this work. Got through the 11th yesterday. Have read daily Panjabi & Hindi, but today for some cause the Pandit has not come. Have commenced overland letters this week: have got thro' two. Went to the Bazaar last evening & the evening before, as also Thursday, Friday, & Saturday evenings of last week. On Monday evening (of this week) went with H. to the band. On Tuesday evening went to the Bazaar, but a storm seemed to be coming up very suddenly, so came home; the storm did not come after all. On Monday was called on by several officers of the Corps here. On Sabbath heard Mr. B. in the morning from "blessed is the day whom ye will serve," and in the afternoon from

Tuesday, 22nd. Am getting on slowly with the Psalms, having many interruptions. Yesterday read a Dictionary proof, wrote some letters, & made some calls. In the evening (after reading Hindi & Gurumukhi with Pandit,) went out with H. after tea, Allen's lesson, then fam. worship, and then revision of the Panjabi translation of a Psalm - the 14th. This morning before breakfast a Polish Jew came to see

me: and till about noon I was engaged with him, with the exception of family worship & breakfast. Found him an interesting character. Then the Rev. Mr. D. called. After he left, spent a brief season in devotional exercises. Then a man came with a note, that required attention. This with other business occupied me till after 2: and now 3 draws near. We have heard of the safe progress of the Alfred, in which our dear child went, as far as the Cape, but have not yet got letters. We hope she is now in England. This morning I was especially led to look to God in her behalf.

On Sabbath morning Mr. B. preached from Ezek. 33.4. and in the afternoon from Job 9.2.

Wednesday, 7th July. A bright, beautiful morning. Yesterday too it was clear, after many days of rain & fogs.

On Wednesday last, 30th, Mr. C. was with us, on his way to Simla. Left next morning. On Friday we had a letter from Cousin C. informing us of the safe progress of our dear child, and those with whom she is, as far as the Cape. They were, on the 5th April, about to proceed from the Cape. Thus good news & money have followed them. On the same day we received letters from home, informing us of the welfare of those dear to us there. Some distressing circumstances were mentioned respecting the last hours of a relative of whose decease we heard some time since. It is hoped however that he died in the faith, for which hope, and the grounds there are for indulging it, blessed be God.

We had no service last Sabbath. In the morning it rained; and in the afternoon Mr. B. went to Baghail to preach. On the Sabbath before also, morning service was prevented by rain, and in the afternoon circumstances prevented me from attending. On Thursday last Hannah & I were at Mrs. M.'s. Have continued to go to the Bazaar in the evenings, as formerly.

Aug. 16th, Monday. Another long interval. Usual duties. Very busy. Have got to the 50th Psalm, in the Vernacular translation. Have written a good many letters: have generally got to the Bazaar as often as three times a week. Yesterday morning had particular enjoyment in Divine service. The text was Ps. 4. 4. 5. In the aftⁿ attended again at the School room: H. with me. Text, Ps. 25. 10. Enjoyed this also. On the Sabbath previous, 8th A. L. was baptized: on the

conviction, as I trust, that Jesus is his Saviour, & a humble
bible in his name. Last week we had the great

privilege and pleasure of hearing of the safe arrival of our
dear child, and the dear friends with whom she was, in
England. They came to hand on the 12th June. [Bless the
Lord, oh my soul, and all that is within me, bless his holy
name, for this His loving kindness. Be my dear child, and all
that I have, renewed by his.] Am reading Simon's life,
with much interest. Took up Indah's vein the other days &
read a considerable part of it. Found it fascinating, & edifying too.

It echoes most thoroughly my feelings with regard to the dear, benighted,
scattered remnant of Jacob's race: "beloved for the fathers' sakes", though
alas to a great extent willfully blind. [Shepherd of Israel, whom people
despise]

Wednesday, Sept. 1st. The sun has been shining
out beautifully this morning, as it did a little yesterday
too, after many days of heavy rain. The children were
out with me & spent the day. I am a little better after a while.

As I came over on Tuesday last from a father and was in
the afternoon also, till Saturday, & a long one into a
of my own. He came up on Monday evening: was here
yesterday, also Sept. 1st & 2nd. He did not do anything at
the translation, or next to nothing. Did very little last week, ex-
cept on Monday & Tuesday. Had American papers however, & did some

writing on the foreign news, and other causes, did not get to the British
on Monday evening (30th), went. Last evening went out with H. On
last evening Mr. B. Guachi with special reference to two sudden deaths. That
language is in the Bible the same previous. A column, interesting discourse.

the anniversary of our wedding day. Today we begin our
wedding year, and surely goodness and mercy have followed us: oftentimes
displayed in a manner peculiarly adapted to excite gratitude, and stimulate
to more devoted obedience. Alas I feel that I have greatly failed
in my duties, & when it has been the case, the influence has
been exceedingly short-lived. As husband, parent, master, and in all
the relations of life, I have been deplorably deficient: and am still
trusting that I am enabled to pursue a course more void of
deficiency. It has sometimes been the case. Am latterly making more efforts to win

Sept. 1852. Oct.

235

early, take morning exercise, and spend more time in devotional duties.

Saturday evening, Sept 25th. Got through my allotted portion of the translation to-day, & then calls commenced, so that I got little more done at anything till evening. First Mr. Peltre, C. came. We had not known much of Mr. C. before, and were a little led to think him decided & zealous, but the same time simple & cheerful, & true in his spirit. We had much edifying conversation. After dinner, Sieur B. S. called with two or three attendants. Much of the conversation was commonplace, but some of it profitable. Bro. M. came in before he left, & took part in it. It was evening when they left. Since tea have read the Presbyterian.

My effort to curtail the hours of sleep, & take early exercise has been blessed with much success. For some time past I have risen about day break, or a little after, & snatched for half an hour, sometimes longer, my time in bed has lately begun to average something less than seven hours. Am just finishing Simeon's life. Have read it with great interest. In my translation have had many hindrances. Have only reached the 68th Psalm. Have had a good deal of extra duty lately. An appeal in behalf of the Protestant Alliance has taken some of my time. Have been enabled to raise about an hundred rufees for it here. Extra letters of considerable importance have also occupied me. Posting the accounts of the Lord's Station for the year kept me busy for several days. The Bazaar work has been about as usual. Last week I got there four times, but this week only once, two evenings that I did otherwise have gone, being occupied in speaking with natives at my house, and endeavoring to make the truth known to them. The 13th of this month was the Anniversary of our sailing from America, & we had the goodness of the Lord on that day in special remembrance. We have now entered on our twelfth year of separation from our Native Land.

Thursday, Oct. 7th. Have not been at the Bazaar this week, as I have been suffering from a sore throat. To-day it is rather better. Have been very busy this week, especially the last day or two, preparing a paper for the Missionary Works that the Board propose publishing. Have been much interrupted however by calls and other hindrances.

that could not be well avoided, and which, though pleasant in themselves were yet, as hindrances trying. The difficulty is that I am behind hand with my work. Were everything kept up to the mark, hindrances that are ordered in Divine Providence would not appear such, but merely as additional occasions for discharging particular duties. The paper for the Bro. I got off to-day. Felt it a great relief.

Have had some pleasant, and some mournful, duty to perform this week, in consequence of the absence of my friend B. the chaplain. Had a funeral, ^{service} to conduct on Tuesday, and another to-day. Have also had a sick person to visit, whom I had the pleasure of finding in a most hopeful state of mind. Last evening St. Vellor. L. were with us; the evening previous we spent at Capt. G.'s where we met Mr. & Mrs. J. On Tuesday had a call from Mrs. G. & Mrs. H. who have just arrived, and this morning Mr. H. called. On Saturday afternoon I rode down to Kalka, to see our friend Mrs. M. ready for her journey. Returning had the company of Mr. F. Enjoyed the ride much: I had very pleasant conversation. Was 11 when we got back.

On Sabbath at 10 heard Mr. B. from Ezek. 43.10. Afterward attended the Sacrament. In the afternoon had a discourse from Job 9.2. — Have done nothing at the Translation for many days. The 68th Psalm is still on hand. Neither is my Report to the Treasurer of the Mission ready, partly because other duties have prevented, & partly because some of the data are still wanting.

Monday, Dec. 25th. For some time past have been able to attend again to Basar preaching, & to go on with the Translation. Am now at the 73rd Psalm. Got my Treasury Report ready 48 pp. some time ago. Also got everything right in my books, after some trouble, and ascertained the correspondence between them & my cash. There is however a red error standing. I think I found a clue to it in part, in the course of the recent examination of the books. Have also got my correspondence better squared off than usual. Have made a commencement, with the last day, or two, ^{at} packing for our anticipated move. On Thursday, the 28th, Bro. G. & V. leaving this for Louisiana. Yesterday morning, attended service as usual, but Mr. G. being taken suddenly ill was obliged to leave the reading of the psalm to another person, and he had no sermon. At 4th P. M. we had service at Mr. H.'s and Mr. M. preached from "Let us die the death of the righteous, &c." an interesting, impressive discourse. Today I have a prospect to read, & did nothing at the translation. Made a little progress in packing. This

evening to see. I went to the vizier, and saw some a number of Hindus.
One of them was rather disputatious.

Indiana. — Jan. 5, 1853. More than two months without a line.
They have been two months and to a considerable extent, prosperous.
We left Kasali on Thursday the 28th Oct. and on Monday morning, had this
reached the place. Laid up our beds in the house formerly occupied by
Bro. Porter, his family now being in the one or former, because in account
of Mrs. H.'s having charge of the orphan girls' school. For a few days, my
time was much taken up in overseeing repairs, and getting everything in order.
On the 17th Nov. left for Ambala with Bro. H. to attend the General
Meeting. On the 26th in the evening we got back safely, and found
our families in safety, and as well as could be expected. They had
got on without us even better than we had hoped. I have done no-
thing at the Sanskrit Translation of the Gospels, since coming down
from the Hills, but have been occupied to some extent with the
Dictionary. Busy reading and correspondence, with other public
writing has taken a good deal of time, and I have at length got to
work at the new practical version of the Gospels in Greek, in connec-
tion with Dr. Williams; he having commenced at one point, & I at
another. That seemed a most formidable undertaking, and difficult
it is, but pleasant nevertheless. I have been to the Bazar a good
deal, but not daily, having frequently gone out in the evenings with
my dear H., who is so much of an invalid, that it distresses me to
leave her to manage her drive alone. I can be seen spending ^{half} a hour
or more daily, in attending to a class in the High School. They come to me
to write in the afternoon. Public accounts have occupied me some-
what, and overhauling and putting in order two or three Theological
libraries that are in my charge, likewise. I have now been enabled to bring
up the arrears in several departments of business that I have had in
charge, and I feel it to be a great comfort, and a great matter of
thankfulness. I am permitted to enter on the opening year in cir-
cumstances, such as may. We met in the chapel on the after-
noon of New Year's day, and sought the Lord's blessing. I had this

238
I have not been in the city since I left
last week. I had some business to attend to
and this I feel to be a matter of
importance. I had not meditated anything of the sort; but my earnest
heart will find some excuse or other for delaying. It is now
Saturday evening. We ran out the prayer meeting as usual, and the
Boston ladies' meeting (it was at our house this evening.) I still retire
rather late; was seldom before 11, and often considerably after. I have
usually been up by day light or before, and out for my walk either
before sunrise, or a little after. Have succeeded in taking a morning
walk pretty regularly for some time past.

February 5th. No special change in the state of af-
fairs since my last record. Perhaps, the principal one in my
mind is that I have retired in better season, nearly
every day that date; seldom being up later than 11 or a little
after. My dear H. seems on the whole much the same,
though in the mean while there have been periods when he
appears particularly discouraging. Even within a day or two he
has manifested a distressing sense of weakness, but has appeared
more comfortable today. Last week I went to Jamaica to
conduct a public examination in the school: left on Thursday
the 27th. Got back on Saturday night the 29th or rather Sabbath
morning. I rose about 1:30 o'clock in the morning. Was accompanied
by Dr. Frank Parkes; in the course of the day, he performed a
very important surgical operation, the removing of a large wen from
the neck of a boy in our school. He was to leave the next
morning for a day, so that the thing could not be delayed; having
a similar example I did not hesitate. The case was one about
which I had long been solicitous, and this opportunity I regard
as a matter for some thankfulness. The boy appears to be doing
well. In the course of Sabbath Mrs. T. arrived on her
return from the city. This lady expects to spend the day at
home, but found the Bangsons full, & came directly on. - Mr.
Patterson left on Wednesday with his family, for an itineration. -
I am engaged with my usual duties. Have added a weekly prayer &
conference meeting for candidates for church membership. Am going
on steadily with the metrical version of the Psalms. Have got through

Feb. 18th 3.

237

From 10 to 12 o'clock in the Bath, on account of some things
H. & the Madia Mala was present for some hours, and talked
with the people. Have been giving some attention lately to the
This I do in the course of my morning walk. Am of opinion that my
morning walk does not cost more time than it saves, besides being
useful in other respects.

Thursday, 24th. Cares and duties, and unlooked for
interruptions seem to thicken. Since Br. P. left, I have been able to
do nothing either at writing out Definitions in the Panjabi Dictionary, or at
preparing the Panjabi version of the Psalms for publication: and very little
at the Urdu Matricul Version; viz. one Psalm (the 103rd) soon after Br. P. left.
The press has chiefly occupied me, though there has been several
things. For the past week or two have been going on to the
out of regularity, having called on occasionally at H. The
seemed better the last few days, but yesterday & today again is very
weak. On Friday last Br. P. & I attended the Bhai Mala Nama.
On Saturday, 19th, our friend H. C. came over for a little visit; re-
mained till Tuesday evening. On Monday his brother, Dr. C. arrived.
On Saturday the 12th J. K. & family got here, on their way to H. left on
the morning of the 5th. On Sunday the 22nd, called on the J. K. &
on business: there saw the young Rajah of Hatha: the same day
call from one Punj^r, Mr. McL. and from one of the Hatha sirdars.
Next morning the Nawabzada, S. L. Khan from Kattah called.
Enjoyed Mr. McL.'s call particularly. But these things have taken time. Today
poor S. got back from his wanderings, having accomplished only a very small
part of the journey to Ferozshah. Whether he has yet learned wisdom,
remains to be seen. Now I must halt: for it is just 10. —

Friday, 25th. Rose after 6. Bathed, dressed, attended to morning de-
votions, took a short walk, despatched a gangueen to meet Br. P. at Lina-
nagar, with books, had an interview of a few minutes with Sulaiman, gave
directions about work, and commenced a proof. Then washed and breakfast.
At 10^{1/2} has finished the proof. — Then a session with Janti about room work
for Mr. H. — a few minutes with J. — A call from Mr. Tanshan, — some time
on a room of apparatus to be sent to America, — letter from Mr. Tanshan, —
all this brings me to 1 o'clock. From 1 to 3 was engaged on another paper connected

March, 1853.

241

1st Rose after 6. After exercise, four letters sent to the bank, to look for some books that had been called for: after breakfast, the drive to Sundries. Then went out the Panjāli Palms. Continued at this till perhaps 2 o'clock: when, having made over a portion to the Trustees, & given them directions, I went at the revision of Diet 2 copy. Continued at this till dinner time. & also for a while after dinner. Then my class. Afterwards went out with H. In the evening lectured, after which read a Diet 2 proof, & then looked over the Ser. L. papers. This now after 9. — An hour to public acc^{ts} follows, & then doctrinal exercises. Retired something after 11.

Wednesday, 2nd Rose after 6. Usual morning routine, and a letter to Br. P. before breakfast. After breakfast, was occupied again a little while with prob. notes: a few minutes with the printed and pr. off. business, a little while with Gulab's wife, a few minutes at the Br^o of India, and a considerable length of time over a letter from Simla in relation to a house: also making his prob. form for make & other animals for the month took a quarter of an hour or so: attending to the business of Br. M. a little while, &c. &c. & now it is nearly 12 o'clock. All this time I have been really busy; have not knowingly wasted a minute. — Till dinner time was occupied in reading & writing in my Panj. Palms: also a short time after dinner. Then my class: then prayer speaking, after which a drive with H. tea at Br. P.'s and business meeting. In return read Br^o of I. a short time, & prepared to attend to the Ser. L. papers.

Thursday, 3rd. Rose a little before 6. After dinner a walk, commenced with a letter. Finished one after breakfast: Went to the bank, & spent some time in getting out cards for general school. Had a call from L. was not in uniform about the papers sent to her. Read the letter with the Overland news, attended to sundry minor items of business, and now it is 12 o'clock. Till dinner time worked at Panj. Ps. and Diet 2 Copy. After dinner shaved and attended to one or two matters of business that are in hand. Then went to the Bazaar. Had an interesting time. Then accompanied H. on her drive. After tea, prayer meeting, then an interview with W. and his family, a little business with Br. P. and a letter from Br. M. to read and make remarks on. After this prepared to retire.

March, 1853.

with a sick; w. a little work, after breakfast. attended to some
depositions & books. ^{writing} gave directions about reading & writing;
read letters, & ^{some} ^{other} ^{papers}. Till dinner time, & ^{then} ^{after} ^{dinner} ^{time} ^{at} ^{the} ^{house}.
Ps. except a couple of ^{at} ^{the} ^{house} papers. ^{then} ^{after} ^{dinner} ^{time} ^{at} ^{the} ^{house}.
some speaking, & ^{then} ^{after} ^{dinner} ^{time} ^{at} ^{the} ^{house}. ^{then} ^{after} ^{dinner} ^{time} ^{at} ^{the} ^{house}.
some papers, and ^{then} ^{after} ^{dinner} ^{time} ^{at} ^{the} ^{house}. Retired at 10 ¹/₄.

Wednesday, 9th. Rose a little before 6. After devotional duties,
& my walk, read & wrote three short letters before breakfast. After break-
fast till 12. read a bit of proof, & attended to other Br. Off. business.
Then finished reading my letters, & ^{then} ^{after} ^{dinner} ^{time} ^{at} ^{the} ^{house}. ^{then} ^{after} ^{dinner} ^{time} ^{at} ^{the} ^{house}.
worked at Dict^y copy, with sundry interruptions, till dinner time.
after dinner class; then ^{then} ^{after} ^{dinner} ^{time} ^{at} ^{the} ^{house} speaking. Spent the evening with H. at Br.
& P. Retired at 11 or a little after.

Thursday, 10th. Rose at 6. Got at letter writing before
breakfast. That (in all, not very long) with getting a box of books
packed for the Hardware Store, attending to some business for Mr. J. Blome.
minor matters, kept me till 12. The Tr^y of India, a pub. letter, & some
private ones, with business in the Book Store, & have occupied me time. Now
it is 1 ¹/₂.... Till dinner worked at Dict^y copy, (with occasional interruptions).
After dinner, class, water, dinner with H., tea, prayer meeting; after this
attended to my evening devotions, & then wrote a letter to the Secy. of the C. C. O.
Retired at 11, on a subject that has for some time been on my mind: also a
^{note or two} ^{on} ^{two} ^{sides}.

Friday. Rose at 5 ¹/₂. Got a letter to me. ^{written} ^{before} ^{breakfast}.
After breakfast wrote a couple of ^{three} notes more, and then had
a session with the French over a proof. Have now got my letters off, and the
proof to the Br. Off. but is nearly 12 o'clock. Dict^y copy and Panj. Ps.
occupied me till dinner. After dinner class, then ^{then} ^{after} ^{dinner} ^{time} ^{at} ^{the} ^{house} speaking, which kept
me till after dark. In the evening inquirers' meeting. then read over C^y news.

Saturday, 12th. Rose at 5.20. After devotional duties &
exercise, worked for some time at a Dict^y proof. Wrote a letter also to Br. H.
After breakf. Dict^y proof again, ^{with} which and other print^y Br. Off. business, and
items of Hindery do., ^{then} ^{after} ^{dinner} ^{time} ^{at} ^{the} ^{house} a loan from P. C., writing to P. W., taking back
Shur's account, getting out copy plates for Par. O. & reading letters from sundry persons
I have been kept very busy till this time, viz. 1 ³/₄. Unpacking the box from Am-
bala, giving some directions to Shur, till 1 ¹/₂. To 3 ¹/₄ wrote notes to Br. F. H.,
and despatched the letters to the one, and impressions of the plates to the other.

March, 1853.

after dinner, had a call from a Sicilian, and this with other things kept me from getting to the Basins. Prayer meeting was at 8 o'clock. After returning spent a short time on a proof. Then prepared to retire.

Sabbath, 13th. Rose before 5. While reading the Bible, about 8 o'clock, or so, a native friend, the Kottah Parakk's son called. I told him it was the Sabbath, and desired to make the occasion profitable. At 10 discovered from Jer. 2. 22-23; at 4 $\frac{1}{2}$, at the S. Chapel, from John 1. 29-34; & in the eve for Matt. 10. 34.

Monday, 14th. Rose a little after 5. Had this considerable work before breakfast: viz. reading a proof, and Amⁿ news. After breakfast gave a finishing glance to the latter, and then attended to some business in the schoolhouse before 9. Had a call also from a Mrs. P. who wished to put her son to school, and with her came my old pupil, R. M. Both with me on business to one or two persons in Cantonment, and these things with me or two items of domestic duty have kept me very busy all the morning. It is now nearly 1 o'clock. From 1 to 3 read a proof, and wrote a letter. After dinner was engaged for some time in looking for some missing papers, but without success. Had my class: now at 5 $\frac{1}{2}$. Went to the Basins; then drove with H. through the evening, was very busy making up parcels for Dr. P., Dr. C., & Galandoo. Wrote notes to accompany them. Did not get to bed till after 11.

Tuesday, 15th. Rose a little before 6. Dictionary proofs, copying various points to be examined, with the aid of the Munshee, occupied me much of the day. I went the course of the morning school. R. M. called, and after a while my friend R. M. with the Munshee of C. Then called occupied considerable time. Had a little business in the book store, and called also on one of the Nat. Ch^{rs}. to whom I had something to say. Had my class a short time. Then was engaged in attending to a commission from Dr. P. word having come of dear Dr. P.'s being taken very ill on the way, in consequence of which we require various things sent to them. Did not get to the Basins. In the evening lectured, then wrote to Dr. P. & the copy off. Wrote a little which at the subject on which my class are engaged, and then prepared to retire.

Wednesday, 16th. Rose at 5 $\frac{1}{2}$. After devotional exercises, finished the work which I had been reading evening (at class) then assisted the ladies in the school some more in the past. After breakfast finished this, had some further work at proofs. Went to the Dr. Office. Returning aided the Munshee at a detention, and wrote these notes. Now to 11 $\frac{1}{2}$. — Proof reading, Bible & Gen^l, with several interruptions, viz. boys wanting Sp^l books, & to form Mrs. H. Some business to attend to, &c. kept me till dinner time. After dinner, proof again, and a few minutes to the class (only one boy present.) Now it is 5 o'clock. — Went to the Basins, then with H. In the evening

March, 1853.

245

read a proof (Gurmukhi,) and the 2^d of India.

Thursday, 17th. Rose a little before 6. It is now 12 $\frac{1}{4}$. Proofs have occupied me a considerable part of the morning. A call from an old inquirer accompanied by another person, who seems also to him a lounge the truth, occupied me some time. A Siphahi also came for books. The outland extra too made its appearance a while ago: & that with finishing the 2^d of India, and a brief glance at some other papers, reading letters rec^d from the post, &c. &c. took up the balance of the remaining time, precious time. Thus apace, & I seem to get little accomplished.

Saturday evening, 19th. Yesterday & today have passed much as those that preceded them. Proofs, viz. of Sata in Vadi, Palu in Raji, and the Panjābi Dictionary, have kept me busy a large part of the time. Class as usual. Speaking in the Pā'nis ditto, and service in the evening: viz. Prayer meeting on Thursday evening, Candidates' meeting last evening, & Sing. Pr. meeting this evening. I have continued to rise between 5 & 6: taking frequently up than 7 hours sleep. This evening had a very old man, 80, who had asked me to baptize his children. Found serious difficulties in the way.

Sabbath, 20th. Rose a little before 6. Was engaged chiefly in prayer & visitation, till time for family worship. At 10 Hindu service as usual. At 11 P. preached from John 16. 5. At 1. Bible class: viz. the (Sph. Gils. At 4 $\frac{1}{2}$ service in City church. Preached from Matt. 4. 1-11. In the evening discovered from S. H. P. that class. Was considerably active in all these services. — Retired at 10 $\frac{3}{4}$.

Monday, 21. Rose at 5 $\frac{1}{4}$. After devotions, was at work for a short time on proofs, then till family worship at Metro. vers. having resumed it after an interval of perhaps six weeks. After breakfast, a little business with the Shoemaker; a call from Balabhar, who wanted some advice; a call from Basanth for ditto; a note to write; a note from Mr. P. to read & talk over; a turn in the book store; into 4 proofs; & now tis 11 o'clock. —

Saturday, 26th. The last few days have been spent as usual to a considerable extent. Mr. H. P.'s return, however, has been the same somewhat: a portion of time having been given to them; the portion also to settling various items of business with Mr. P. Making up the Book Store account also. Previous to Mr. P.'s return took in some time. Proofs as usual, various speaking ditto, and evening meetings. On Monday evening had our friends Mr. & Mrs. H. here. This forenoon has been spent chiefly with

March, 1853. Apr.

Spent in reading over various papers and the kind, with sundry explanations. Some of it I have several letters to write. — The letters kept me till five or six times. After nearer consultation with Mr. B. about more of printing the readings of Valms; made some entries in jnl. accounts; went to the Massie. In the evening Mr. P. was unwell. Mr. M. was here. Afterwards had some conversation with Mr. E. went to the Massie. — Saw not my first acc. — had was square: spent a short time in a room, then prepared to retire.

Sabbath, 2nd. Rose a little before 5. — Was a little after

Nothing and driving took me about half an hour, since which I have been engaged chiefly in meditation and prayer. — At 10, Hindustani's service. Preached from Lev. 2. 27-30. Afternoon, W. d. a native Christian from Pathagash, made his appearance. Talked with him for some time, & then sent him home of our people. Lay down & rested for an hour: longer perhaps than I needed. At 4^{1/2} service at M. G. Chapel. Lected from John 1. 35-42. In the evening discoursed from Acts 2. 22 to 28; particularly, 22nd to 24th. Was enabled to speak with considerable freedom on all these occasions. Oh for the Spirit of truth to descend in power, & make both myself & those to whom I preach to feel the word more deeply & turn it to better practical account.

Thursday, Apr. 7th. Yesterday and to day, reading Am. papers, with writing, has taken up the chief of my time: also reading or 2 letters, & last evening a business meeting: a short time yesterday on a prospect. Saturday & Monday were a good deal taken up with writing Overland letters: but prospects had a share also. Last week I was engaged much as usual. Went to the Massie in the evenings, as this week also, with little intermission. On Sabbath at 10 conducted

W. M. Con. discoursing from Ps. 72. 2. and in the afternoon at the City Church, preached from Matt. 4. 12-22: in the evening heard Br. H. —

Sabbath, 17th. During the past week much of my time has been spent in preparations for our proposed move to the Hills: including an overhauling of my books and papers that she^d have been attended to long ago, but which I felt that I must attend to before leaving.

Last Sabbath, 10th, I discoursed at 10 from Lev. 2. 31-37; at 4^{1/2} in the City Church from Matt. 4. 23-5. 4; in the evening from Acts 2. 25-32.

This morning spoke from Lev. 3. 1-11. in the afternoon, (City Church) from Matt. 5. 5-12, and this evening from John 6. 53rd. At the afternoon service had the privilege of baptizing a convert from Hinduism: an elderly man by name Mahi Ram, who has long declared himself a believer in Christianity. Who or trust is indeed a believer in Christ. He yester

April, 1853. June.

247

day, appeared before session and was received. He seems to be a man of moderate powers of mind, but the witness of simplicity and earnestness in his present profession appear very satisfactory.

Simpla. Wednesday, June 15th, 1853. Rose at 5⁴. Took a walk of a mile or half or so back. Read a chapter in Heb. Spent some time in meditation and prayer. — It will be seven weeks tomorrow since we reached this place: We left Codisna on the evening of April 21st. Had a late start: encountered a storm near Blackivaria that delayed us much. When we reached Rispav, it was past noon. My dear H. however was greatly distressed, & for the children time it was nothing. In the evening we proceeded, and before day next morning reached Badi. Spent Saturday, Sabbath, & Monday till 4 P.M. at the Angelon; then proceeded on our way. It was late in the evening when we reached Kadli. On Thursday about 3 P.M. we were brought in safety to this place, dear H. not seeing the road for the journey. We were very kindly rec^d by Mr. & Mrs. B. After a week, we succeeded in getting a house that suited us, & moved into it, having in the interval occupied one that Mr. B. most kindly put at our disposal free of charge. Our house is called McElroy; it is situated a few rods from the main road, on the north side of it, and immediately overlooks the public (Native) school, the jail, and Annandale, and affords a partial view of the Snowy mountains. I have been engaged very busily at the Camp. Sicut⁷, prof. union of the Healers, & Urdin Medical course; & have still my old difficulty of not finding time to do nearly so much as I wish. Mr. B's daughter is with us; & I give a little while daily to his children's lessons: we had however been here some weeks before I became regular at this. On Sabbath afternoons I have conducted service at Mrs. M. Paddy's: also a prayer meeting there on Thursday evenings. I have had occasional opportunities for speaking with the natives, but the Bazar is so very public here, and such a constant scene of bustle, that it seems almost out of the question to do anything there in the way of missionary work. Wilean Camp Bazar is more favorable, but it is much farther off: I have however made a beginning there. Our little C. had a merciful escape from injury on Saturday evening. His pony fell with him, and he feared for a time that he was much hurt. It proved otherwise; a bruised arm, and a few scratches, being about the amount of it. H. is pretty well. For some time after we came up, she seemed more poorly: but for the last two or three weeks has been better.

August, 1853.

Saturday Evening, Aug. 5th. My work has many records of my being busy, but for several weeks past, I have been so in a degree which leaves most former periods considerably behind. For some time after coming here, did no thing, or very little, at the Panjabi version of the Psalms, having got about half ^{of it} ready for the press, and the remainder being as the French left it. Mean time I was working away at the Panjabi Dictionary, and giving a part of my time to the Urdu metrical version of the Psalms: and writing Hindi also with the Penit. Before I was aware the Press overtook me, and a call came for more care of the Psalms in Panjabi. Then I went to work, with a feeling bordering on despair, it seemed so nearly impossible to carry on all the different things I had in hand. Particularly the care was trying and humiliating, since I had already been so long at my part of the metrical version, as the whole ought properly to have been ready long ago: and my fellow labourer in the business, Dr U. having already accomplished his part much more. But I had to lay this aside entirely, and address myself to the Panjabi version with the energy of one drowning, or something like it: looking at the same time for help where only it can be found. I was enabled to keep the Press supplied pretty well with copy, and last week I got an additional portion so nearly ready, that I seemed to have begun to feel bottom. On Monday of this week I began to breathe a little freer, on Tuesday recommenced the metrical version. Have been enabled to do something every day since. Today, sent off the additional portion of Panj. Ps. before receiving any intimation that more was wanted, which was a comfort. Also last week sent off ~~some~~ a quantity of dict. so that there is not likely to be any call in that line for a good while. For some time past I have had rather and often at their lessons daily, though it has been trying to give them a half hour, when so pushed. They had before been left far too much to themselves, now they are slowly improving. Monday evening I went at the command of my friend, in St. George's. Had a very pleasant evening. M. had also been invited, but did not feel herself adequate to so much excitement, in addition to the risk of exposure to the weather, and the necessity of being out so late. On Wednesday evening I had a merciful deliverance from imminent danger. My mare misbehaved when I attempted to mount her; and on my succeeding in doing so, springing and rearing with such violence that I soon came down, and she might have come on the top of me. I was however, through a

merciful Providence quite unhurt, with the exception of a slight sprain of the left wrist. The animal then made off, but was soon caught, without having done or received any injury, which was an additional matter for thankfulness, as in these narrow roads, the consequences of her being got among a company of people and horses might have been something very serious. Dear H. has been a good deal of the time very poorly, for some weeks past: but the last few days has been rather better. She assists me somewhat in the children's lessons. To-day we sent off Overland's letters. I must now stop, for it is near midnight.

Saturday Evening, Aug. 13. The past week has been about as busy a one as ever, though not one of quite so much solicitude, for the reasons stated a week ago. Yet the improvement in this respect has not been much for this reason; that between domestic cares, calls to receive & make, two evenings spent with friends, and the nature of the work I am engaged on, especially the metrical version, that my progress both in it & in the Panjabī translation has been very slow; and the constant sense of this again has been trying. Still I have been enabled to accomplish "a part" (in the hymn-book sense) of a Psalm every day, or rather to arrange one a day. 'Tis a peculiar mercy that I am not prevented (at a time so urgent) by ill health or any other cause, from going on with these departments of labor. I hope in the same mercy for the future.

Sabbath evening, 14th. This morning heard Mr. Bosh in Matt. 20, the point of the discourse being the importance of earnestness and diligence & promptness in using the power God has given us in his service, and not putting off the work to a future period. At 5 P.M. conducted services as usual at Mr. Brad's. Discourse briefly on Acts 8.37. Did not find the freedom in speaking that I had hoped for. Have been reading today "Chint in N. India"; and have spent some time in meditation & prayer. My thoughts have been rather distressful. Felt myself to be very carnal, very dark, very dead, very worthless; and the review of my past life, and the kind of my youth affords matter for much grievous meditation, and bitter regret. Oh that I might be enabled to turn the whole to proper account. Heard today of a deplorable accident, the going down of a ship near Aden, with a great number of return pilgrims from Mecca on board, perhaps 150; and also the English mail by which so many were expecting news from the dear & far distant; ourselves among the rest.

November, 1853.

Tuesday, Nov. 1. 1853. Sak Bungalow, Sairi. We reached this place last evening, having left Simla after an early dinner. Dear H. has borne this commencement of the journey well: may the same energy be continued throughout. We expect presently to start for another stage. It is a little more than six months since we halted at this place, on our way up. During this period great goodness and mercy have followed us. It has been a season of amazing confinement & pressure of business to me, but my health has been sustained, and I think improved. We have had the mercy of a most delightful climate, and its effect on dear H's health, on whose account it was sought, seems to have been beneficial; so far at least that she seems to have held her own, & I hope a little more: and our dear children are in excellent health. In my work, amidst many hindrances, and interruptions, I have been greatly helped. In the course of September, Dr. U. & I met in our progress on the original version of the Psalms, thus completing the whole: he having done by far the larger part of it. It was a great relief to feel that it was finished. It was a most pleasant work, but at times cost me intense mental effort, and when so much other work was on hand that was likewise pressing, it did not leave me the same opportunity of being comfortable in this as I otherwise have been the case. In the Panjabi Dictionary, I was obliged to get on so far as to be much ahead of the Press, when the Pundit's health failed, & I was obliged to let him go home. I have since attended to the making up of the year's accounts, in my duty of Sub-Treasurer, have completed the Annual Report of our Station for the ^{past} year, and gone on with the Panjabi version of the Psalms: of this only a few pages remain. At Bazar, preaching I have done very little. I found a secluded street in the main bazar, that answered pretty well, and went there a number of times: but my translating, &c. was so urgent, that I used to sit early and late at it, and latterly the accounts, &c. made the pressure still greater: besides which I occasionally, (though latterly seldom,) went out with H. Thus my time was taken up, and though I regretted it, and felt as if it was hardly to be approved, yet there seemed to be no remedy. It is now two & a half months since my last preaching in this place: I have been busy, but might probably have saved time for this, without detriment to other interests: it seems however impracticable.

Nov. 1853. December.

251

Sabbath evening, 6th. sodiana. We arrived here this morning at 5^{1/2} o'clock: goodness and mercy having attended us on our way. & preserved us from all harm. On the 1st we proceeded to Kakeri Katti, on the 2^d reached Kasari li and on the 3^d (Thursday) Kikka. On the 4th at 4^{1/2} P.M. we left Kikka, or this place. Yesterday morning at 5 reached Moranda: at 5 P.M. came on again, and at 5^{1/2} this morning were here. Dear H. has been unable to bear the journey exceedingly well: has not at any times seemed really pained, except on Thursday evening. It was a great comfort to us to get home again: and we have had a most pleasant Sabbath. A nap before breakfast and another before dinner quite set me up, after the fatigues of the journey, and I am, though weary, feeling just as well as if I had not had anything to fatigue me. I rode all night, the night before last, except a few miles of walking, and some 27 miles or so last night, after which, for the remaining 18 I had a buggy. This morning we had our Mon. Con. service, and Bro. P. preached a very nice discourse from Isa. 60. 1-3: and at 4 P.M. I conducted the Church service in the city, preaching from Luke 13.16.

The happiness of meeting with dear brethren & friends had its alloy in our finding Bro. P. so very unwell. We had heard that it was so, & found him much reduced indeed. [The Lord be very gracious unto him!] Sister P. is much better than she was, and looking like herself again: the rest well; only Samuel missing: taken as we hope to his heavenly Rest. The dear Mission Compound seemed to look uncommonly pretty and inviting. To add to the comfort of the day, a letter from dear Cousin E. awaited our arrival. This I have just been perusing, having heard in general of its contents from H. in the morning.

Oh to be enabled now, with full purpose of heart, to address myself to the work before me: laying aside every weight, and minding one thing.

Monday evening, 7th. Have been occupied to day, partly with getting our house in order, partly with making and receiving calls, and partly, [chiefly] with the translation of the Psalms, [Panjabie]. This evening conducted Monthly Concert at Bro. P.'s: and have since been at the Psalms. It is now near 11 o'clock: so I must prepare to retire.

Saturday Evening, Dec^r 10th. Another long pause in my journal. In the mean time solemn & momentous events, have occurred in our Missionary community, & in our midst. Our dear

Dec 5, 1853.

Bro. Foster is no longer among us. He has, owing to the pressure of his business and load. He departed this life on the 21st Nov^r. He had for some time been very feeble, particularly for the week or so previous: but he did not keep his room: was out on the couch, attended to the work going on in the Br. Office, having the papers brought to him as he lay, and took part also in the sessions of the General Meeting. On Saturday, the 20th, he had a distressing weather storming fit of coughing, but in the evening was cheery, and next day seemed pretty comfortable. On Monday morning his mind wandered, & soon it was plain that the last summons had come. He sunk till 11 A. M. when the spirit quietly left its weary load. He "died in the presence of all his brethren." We were all about his dying bed. Oh that we all might be enabled to live as dying men ought to live. On Tuesday, the 22^d we attended his mortal remains to the narrow house.

The Mission commenced the Sessions of the Annual Meeting on the 18th, and terminated them on the 24th. The prep was put into my hands, as a temporary arrangement: that, and various other work keep me very busy.

Saturday evening, 31st. The close of another year is at hand. The past has been one of great mercies: Oh for grace to be led by them to repentance; repentance for the many sins and short comings that have likewise characterized it. The past week has been a trying one; but I trust it may prove an instructive one. My dear H. has been very unwell, so that at times his case has really seemed alarming. But mercy has still prevailed, and the unfavorable symptoms have in a measure abated. I have also been personally quite a sufferer from a very sore nose and swollen face. The pain has been very great, and has very much unfitted me for duty. I have been enabled however to keep at my work: to day have had great relief, a discharge having commenced last evening and continued to day. Still the swelling in a great measure remains, and I am looking rather a figure. I have been enabled this week in a remarkable measure to do what I have so long been trying at, — to rise early. I have been rising at 4.4¹/₂, and 5 for a number of days: and it seems easy: — may the improvement be permanent.

January, 1854. Feb⁴.

253

Sabbath evening, 8th. The past week has been a sad one, on account of poor dear H. having continued so miserable. He is still very unwell, and seems to have little hope of ever being better in this world: and I must say there seems not much ground for hopes; yet I do hope. But she cannot read her "title clear to mansions in the skies"; and this is the saddest part of it. Were her heart at rest on this point, and the Saviour's gracious presence realized, I could rejoice. May this mercy soon be granted.

I preached this morning in Hindustani from P. 4. 0. in the afternoon heard Br. R. on Heb. 1. 1-3, and discoursed briefly this evening from the 3^d ch. of I. Thes². Between services read some to H. Heard L. read. Br. R. returned on Friday evening, much to my comfort: and having had a favourable time on his itineration. I was engaged during the week with the Prof. Panjahi Dictionary, accounts, &c.: am having trouble with my accounts again. Don't know when they will be right. They are quite an affliction to me, for they take much of my time and bother me exceedingly.

Sabbath, Feb. 5th. Arose this morning at 5²/₃, having retired at 11². Have been of late rising earlier than formerly, and retiring more reasonably: having been in a measure enabled to keep up what I commenced more than a month ago. This morning, (as well as last evening,) I was later. Have just come from Church; (monthly concert,) discoursed from Isa. 61. 1. Was enabled to insist with some earnestness on our need of that Spirit which dwelt thus largely in the Saviour. Deeply indeed do I need it myself.

The Sabbath before last I preached in the morning in Hindustani, lectured briefly in the afternoon in Murray Gunge Chapel from Matt. 1. 18-20, and in the evening spoke from I. Thes. 4. 1-6. Last Sabbath, heard Br. R. in the morning, in the afternoon discoursed in the City Church from Acts. 1. 1-5; in the evening it rained, & we did not have service.

My occupations have been as hitherto: press. Panjahi Dict², accounts, &c. and still the same painful pressure continues. Dear H. also continues very poorly, and especially with reference to her cough is a great sufferer. The Lord sees fit to lay his hand heavily upon her. Oh that her strength may be as her day. For some weeks have seldom been at the Bazaar to speak. After getting over the swollen jaw, my throat was attacked, and a most painful boil there kept me self an invalid for some time. On Sabbath evening, Jan. 15, after preaching in the City Church,

Feb. 1854 - March.

I had leeches put on, and the next day a discharge took place: in a few days more I was pretty well again: but since about that time H. has tried going out in the evenings, and I have thus been engaged. Some of the days recent-ly we have been entirely prevented from going out in the evening by rain. We have had a very fine & reasonable rain indeed, and the weather now is more wintering than ever. Yesterday was dear sister M.'s birth day. (36.)

Yesterday week was my H.'s. (35.)

As to my own soul, I find myself sadly barren and carnal, and that under circumstances that ought greatly to quicken me. My heart desires to say, "Awake, O north wind, and come thou south; blow upon my garden, that the spices thereof may flow out."

Sabbath, 19th. Rose this morning very late. It was perhaps not much short of sunrise. Have for some days been getting more or less into the old snare of sitting up late at my work. I find also that I am not at all carrying out my half-formed purposes of improvement in other respects. Oh to be thoroughly renewed. Have just been trying to set forth these things to the poor little flock, from 1 Peter, 4. 1-3: and was enabled to speak with some earnestness, but oh how much I need to be preached to myself.

Sabbath, March 5th. Rose this morning very late, having been late in retiring last night, and then awoken about 1. & kept awake a good while, by poor H. being taken with a turn of sickness at the stomach. To day she has been as usual. This morning was Monthly Concert. Sermon from the 2^d Psalm, - chief-ly on the 1st & 3rd vers., 6 & 4th. In the afternoon at M. G. Chapel lec-tured from Matt 2. 12-18; and this evening from 1 Thes. 4. 11-14. In the in-tervals of public duty, was occupied in meditation & prayer, prepara-tion for preaching; and attending to our dear boy (Allen) with his reading, &c.: also read a little in the Vest. - Yesterday we had the com-fort of letters from those dear to us at home: had letters from dear father, sister, daughter, & H.'s sisters & S's. all in usual health, and writing as affectionately as ever. - I have been busy all week after week, with the old story: pref. Parjural's Fictⁿ, and many miscellanies: cares and claims pressing at times so heavily, and at-tention called for by so many objects as to be really distressing, and very distracting.

March, 1854. April.

255

Have been sustained however, and permitted to see my work progressing somewhat. It is a real grief to me to be so engrossed by this Dictation, as to be kept from giving due time to many important duties: but there seems no help for it. A few more weeks I hope will see it completed. A few days since we had our Dear friend Mr. Messer with us: he came on the 24th, and left on the 1st. We enjoyed his visit much. On the 23rd we had our Dear friends Messrs. & Mrs. G. with us. From the 16th to the 25th, Mr. & Mrs. V. and Mrs. P. are absent on a little visit to Jalisco. Mr. R. went to conduct the examination of the school, & made a preaching tour of it. During time, I had some special duties in connexion with the City School, and the O. C. School. — Last Sabbath, preached in the afternoon in the City Church from Acts 1. 15-26, and in the evening administered the sacrament in the Mission Chapel. Conducted the former part in English, having and the latter in Spanish, discoursing somewhat at length previous to the administration of the ordinance.

Sabbath, April 2^d. The Mon. Con. was held this morning in course. Yesterday afternoon a special service was held for the purpose of electing an Elder. Lidin Paksh was chosen to that office. The church has been without a regular elder ever since W. Coates left, which is more than a year. Meantime I have had the counsel and aid of my missionary brethren in church matters, which also I had previously used, in connexion with the native elders. I delayed having an election because there did not seem any one man of sufficient experience & attainments to occupy the office advantageously. Now however it appeared not advisable to defer it longer. Especially I was led to act by the occurrence of a sad quarrel a few days since between two church members. The case will require solemn admonition, if not discipline. I thought it better before proceeding to dispose of it, to have a regular organization. In the course of this morning's service Lidin Paksh was set apart & ordained into the use of the constitution at questions & prayer, to the office of ruling elder.

Since my last entry, my occupations have been the same as previously. Trials and temptations too have been the same, and still

April 24. May.

quills are never here, follow me. My work has only, crossed me, and now the time for going to the Hills is at hand without the having reached that point at which I can conveniently leave it. The Pangloss Dictionary has still several forms to be printed & it will have been a great satisfaction to me to have seen that finished before leaving. I am however nearly through the definitions of the original MS. which is a great comfort. Only a few pages now remain unfinished. My dear Hannah has been better than she was some weeks ago, but is very thin, and very feeble. The hot weather now seems fairly to be coming on, and she ought I suppose to leave before the end of this month.

Sabbath evening, Apr. 23rd.

This morning it was my privilege to baptize four orphans that Mrs. Carter presented. Bro. R. preached from Mark 13. 34-37. In the afternoon I preached in the city church to a considerable audience from Ps. 3. 24. Many seemed to listen attentively. This evening I preached in English from the same verse.

Last week session met; on Friday aftⁿ and again on Saturday aftⁿ. Several candidates appeared. Sterling was among the number, and I felt truly happy in seeing the way clear for his transportation. He appears to be penitent, and I hope is trying to live a new life.

Tomorrow, if the Lord will, we expect to leave for Simla.

Our preparations for the journey are nearly matured, and the heat has now become such that H. in her weak, very weak, state finds it quite trying; and I am glad we are going to be away so soon, though in itself I greatly regret having to leave. The Lord knows what is best. Not only duty but necessity seems to dictate the measure. Oh to be enabled to lie low, and still to hope in that mercy which has already been so largely displayed.

Simla, Friday, May 5th. This day my dear faithful wife has been laid low in death. She has long seemed to add life by a feeble tenure, and now the little vessel is empty. Dear creature, she came up here for the benefit of her health, and the length of the journey I had hastened her end. This thought is most distressing to me, and adds much to the grief of the occasion. I trust she is asleep in Jesus. In this there is infinite consolation.

May, 1854.

27

She felt yesterday that her case was critical, and was enabled to say such things as comforted and encouraged me much. I bless the Lord for this. Oh to be enabled to turn to an account this sore affliction. I have tried to seek the Lord with new earnestness to-day, and ... for all to enable me to devote myself entirely to his service. But my heart is deceitful above all things and desperately wicked.

My precious one seemed to stand the journey very well till nearly here. On Saturday evening last, one stage from Rio, she felt very unwell; but the rest of the Sabbath revived her, and on Monday morning she came on very well. She did not keep her bed till yesterday, and a distressing day it was. The palpitations came on with great violence and she was under a most painful and irremediable nervous excitement, with but brief intervals of rest. A compressing draught given at bedtime was mercifully made the means of procuring her rest, and she slept pretty well for some hours. Between 2 and 3 this morning the summons came and soon all was over. About 3 o'clock she breathed her last.

Whittier, Sabbath evening, May 7th. Arrived here early this morning with the dear boys. I had intended coming thus far last evening, but a violent rain detained me; and when we reached Haripur, it was so late that it did not seem proper to come farther. At day break this morning we moved on here, such arrangements having been made that I thought it best to do so. I trust it has been for the best. I have had I trust a profitable day. Through the morning, until noon or after, I was very unwell, chiefly with a most distressing head ache, caused probably in part by fatigue, & partly from mental anguish: and I found it quite necessary to turn my thoughts away from brooding over my sorrows, as it so much increased my pain in the head, that I feared the consequences: and this I have had to do over & over during the day. I have tried to cast my burden on the Lord: I think he has helped me to sustain it; but as oft as my precious departed one recurs to my mind, I have as it were to lay the subject aside, saying to myself, when I am able I will dwell upon it. My precious one! I did not know her worth which I had her, and now she is gone: — oh to be enabled to fill my various the place that is left vacant in this sinful, unsteady heart. Have had considerable conversation to-day with the keeper of the Hotel here and his family, which I would fain hope may be made in a measure useful to some of them. This afternoon we had a little season of worship together.

June, 1857.

Sabbath, June 18th. Heard Mr. R. this morning in Hindustan on John 10.1-11. His voice seems to have been occupied partly in singing & partly in reading over my journal for the latter half of 1850. That was the year when my precious H.'s health began to fail; and I look back upon it, with deep sadness. But Oh how righteous have the Lord's dealings with me been. Oh that they might be the means of bringing his wandering soul back to Him. The past week has been a trying one to me. I have been suffering from a painful boil in the right arm - just for a few days was almost laid up by it. On Thursday it discharged, & I had relief. The heat mean time has been great, as it had been for some days previous. The thermometer stands at a fraction less than 95° in my study; and early in the morning when the fresh air is let in, 'tis only a trifle less. Still I am though many kept in health, and the dear boys also. The same is to a considerable extent the case with those about us.

I have been feeling very much the absence of my precious H. He seems at times quite to forsake me, and I wander about hardly knowing what to do with myself. The society of dear afflicted sister P. has been a great comfort to me; but I can tell all my griefs only in the ear of the Lord. He knows them & He can give such relief as He sees best for me.

I had been going regularly for some time to the Bazaar in the evenings; but last Monday was obliged to leave off. I had been leech'd that day, & had my arm put in splint. Last evening I went again. Had a number of people to listen, & a pretty good opportunity for speaking the word.

I have had a great many letters of affectionate sympathy from dear friends in different parts of this land, from Bishnawar to Hyderabad. Many, many they are, that love my dear departed one, and who love and feel for her unworthy husband: yes, his loss is great, very great. He has lost one of the best, most prudent, most loving, and most faithful of wives: and he feels her loss to the moon-kennet, because he did not appreciate her worth while she lived. [Oh my Saviour, prepare me to fall with her at thy blessed feet, to join with her in praising thee forever.]

Last Thursday night I was favoured with a sweet comforting interview. My dear precious one seemed to have risen from the dead. It appears very wonderful, but not the life real. I thought I indeed had her again, & Oh how happy it made me. She looked so natural, but seemed fresher, & in a more comfortable state of health, & I hoped she might now be long spared. But like all other dreams this too had to vanish.

June, 1854.

259

Sabbath, June 25th. Preached this morning in the Mission Church in Hindustain from 1. Cor. 10. 21. Was favored with a degree of assistance, & had an attentive audience. Was very warm, but not quite so trying as last Sabbath & the Sabbath before. The rains seem near; and for several days it has been more or less cloudy, with a strong wind blowing day and night with little cessation, chiefly from the south; ^{W.S.P.} & though it has been a hot wind, yet not quite so hot as it was a few days ago. Yesterday afternoon session met. S. this wife & J. S. were rec^d from other churches. It A.C. on examination. I applied for admission, but was told to wait a little, and exhorted to seek the Lord more earnestly. There are not wanting tokens of a better state than formerly. It is hoped the way for reinstatement may soon be clear.

This morning I had long painful meditations and a renewal of my griefs about my precious departed H. These seasons are very frequent. Oh that they may have the effect of leading me to the true Comforter. I know He can give comfort under the darkest dispensations. O H. let me wait. The recollection of all my neglects of the precious one, all my unkindnesses to her, & my unfaithfulness to her spiritual interests, is what peculiarly embitters the subject. My thoughts ever and anon say, oh if I only had her again: — but 'tis vain. I must seek to be prepared to join her on high. The thought of this is very delightful. Mean time may my thoughts of, and longings after, the dear departed one be so controlled and directed by grace divine as that they may not interrupt me for the duties of life, but rather quicken and refine my spirit & prepare me the better for their discharge. Oh that I had indeed grace to do with my might what my hand findeth to do.

Yesterday, fifteen years ago, my sweet one wrote the letter in which she replied to my proposal of marriage: truly did she give me her heart; and a warm, faithful, confiding one it was. Its beatings are hushed in death: but her spirit I trust sings Immanuel's praises on high. —

Monday, 26th. This afternoon about 3^{1/2} it began to rain; very gently at first, but very delightfully. We felt that it was the beginning of the rains. There has been a nice little shower, & the air is much cooled already. The doors are open; and the thermometer a little while ago, 4^{1/2} P.M. stood at 83°. This is a great change & a most comforting one.

June, 1854. July. Aug.

Yesterday afternoon lectured in Murray Gunge Chapel from Matt. 10. 5-15.
 In the evening discoursed in the mission Church from Luke 12. 32. last clause, having preached
 all the week of some "little flock". A week ago, from "ear rest." This morning in conversation
 to grief after my departure, had my mind much & painfully exercised respecting my
 very behind-hand state of my work, and the difficult duties that require my at-
 tention. Endeavour to cast my burden on the Lord, and to serve myself in
 his name, in new efforts to do with my might, not over. (The thing I find so
 hard,) what my hand findeth to do.

Sabbath, July 2. A delightful day. Rather warm, but plea-
 sant for the season. At morning service, (Mon. Concert,) S. B. discoursed
 from the case of Naaman the Syrian. I conducted the former part of the service
 and baptized Ann & Balaité, on profession of their faith. They prove to
 be indeed the subjects of saving grace. It is a good while since I have had the privi-
 lege of baptizing an adult. Ann has been with us many years, having entered the
 Orphan School when my precious H. was in charge, but as she was a good deal be-
 yond the days of infancy, it was not thought best to baptize her then.

Yesterday my little Walter had fever, but to-day he seems very well. During
 the past week I made some progress in the reviews of the Psalm in verse, and in
 preparing a list of tunes. But my work in some other departments is still sadly
 behind-hand. I also effected something in putting my books and other things
 in order.

On Friday afternoon the preparatory service took place.
 I discoursed from Ps. 26. 6. On Wednesday there was a second meeting of session, at
 which Balaité's examination took place. He has been an inquirer for some time
 & lately has given hopeful evidence of having the root of the matter in him.
 Kaiser also who came to us with Daniel, being a member of the Church of England
 was received; H. W. was restored.

Since morning since I have been
 chiefly employed with the Missions Herald for April, last year; I found it very interes-
 ting. This afternoon I am to preach in the City Church, and this evening is to be
 the Sacrament. On that or may all be prepared for the sacred feast. Oh
 that my own soul may be prepared: - my needy soul.

Saturday, Aug. 5th. Just three months to-day since that
 precious one took her departure from the scenes of time. Known unto
 the hearts of men are my sorrows, my insupportable yearnings after her.
 May he give me so much of comfort, and in such way, as to see best.

At times I am quite cheerful; and again the sorrows of my soul are keen and heavy. In for a sanctified use of the dispensation.

During the past month the Psalms occupied me much of the time and have still continued to do so. The times however are now set, & the work of revision nearly done. In the 12th I went to Jeladar.

Spent several hours at Capt. G.'s on my way, & the same in returning. Enjoyed the excursion much.

On the 24th Dr. Randolph's family left for Mysore. Mrs. W. had my son very poorly, & seemed to be getting worse. We have heard that she is a little better.

Saturday, Aug. 19th. We have again had pleasant showers, after some cessation. Season on the whole very pleasant: great contrast to what we had before the rains. Sent off the Psalms & hymns several days ago. Am now engaged on Dr. Off. accounts, making out bills of work, &c. Have continued to open school in the morning, & go to the Bazaar in the evening. Recent accounts of Mrs. Randolph are not encouraging. She continued very feeble. My health is mercifully sustained; that of the children and others rare generally likewise.

Thursday, 31st. The anniversary of my wedding day. Thirteen years ago I was united in marriage to my precious M. But lovingly and faithfully did she perform her part, while I look back with grief of spirit on my many and sad failures. Well, now I am left, to wend my way alone. No more can I behold or communicate with the dear one, much as my heart yearns after her. Truly indeed have I been made to feel, that I knew not the value of my treasure, till it was gone. Oh that the callous affections of my heart might be wooed heavenward.

Last Sabbath was our communion season. Sulaiman was restored to communion; and Sulaiman Jun. & Masira received.

Sabbath, Sept. 10th. To day we have had a delightful shower. The change in the weather occurred yesterday; and it came sweetly for some time. It had previously become very hot; for a few days it seemed almost as trying as before the rainy season came on. But we had again moderated somewhat. The thermometer in the grand old stand, now 1 1/2 o'clock P.M. at 79°. The sky is over spread with heavy but most welcome clouds. It is in India that one learneth

Oct. 1854.

263

Sabbath, 29th. Have just returned from morning service. 'Tis a bright beautiful day. The Sabbath is over my soul. Since the sad Sabbath last is past, my dear, precious Walter has been removed from our sight and my embrace. But I know not how suddenly, nor it was truly stunning. On Thursday afternoon about 3^{3/4}, the nurse could not see his departure. That morning he had been playing; and I had no fear or alarm about him. He had been unwell, and I was expecting a return of ^{intended using quinine's} fever; and was just about to go to him, when I saw that the paroxysm was coming on, and desisted. He lay with the fever on him through the forenoon, and medicines were given to break it. Perspiration, and that very profuse, came on: — too profuse I suppose, for the precious child's frame sustained. Still I had no apprehension; thought he would soon be better. In about 3 there was a sudden & alarming change. He began to sink rapidly: and all efforts to make nature rally, proved unavailing. In a short time my darling boy, breathed his last. Oh what a most, inexpressibly beautiful expression the little face wore, when I went to take a last look before I went to bed that night. I had the precious corpse in my bed room. — [But oh Lord, I know that I am amidst all things well: — I know that I needed the stroke, or it would not have come. My sins, my carnality, my tendency still to seek comfort in the creature, and clinging to flesh and dust, are the reasons wherefore I am contended with me. And if there is some cause which I know not, I plead to make them manifest to me: and help me to kiss the rod.]

On Friday evening at 5 o'clock the funeral service took place. The tomb where my beloved Hannah's mortal remains repose was reopened, and the little coffin laid on the bosom of hers.

"There smelt he their sleep till he bid them arise,
To hail him in bright rays descending in skies."

My beloved sister, Mrs. Foster, was all that a sister could be on the occasion: and other kind friends were most sympathizing, and ready to do all that could be done to comfort me. 'Tis of the mercy of the Lord that these comforts are vouchsafed. Dear little Henry brother, my precious Walter's constant companion and playmate, was ill

Oct. 1857. Nov.

at the same time; and yesterday it was most seriously so, and much alarm was felt for him. The son however gradually improved; fever was heard, the means blessed, and a favourable change took place. Today the little fellow seems much better.

Lahore, Friday, Nov. 24th. Yesterday the Mission closed the sessions of its Annual Meeting. We arrived here on Thursday the 16th. I had left Ludiana early on the 13th, or rather on the night of Sabbath the 12th, after 12 o'clock, and joined the party at Gurikā Shandiala, early in the morning on the 14th, (Tuesday,) whence we all proceeded directly after to Amritsar.

The meeting commenced in course on Friday the 17th. In the evening Dr. Caldwell preached the Annual Sermon. I had lectured in his stead the evening previous. On Saturday morning we attended the examination of the schools. In the evening "Lectures" were given. On Sabbath morning Dr. Caldwell preached in Hindustani at the Mission House, 7 1/2 o'clock. At 10 P.M. Phillips preached in English at the Mission Chapel, and in the evening at the same place I administered the Sacrament, conducting the services in English, Mr. Morrison following with an address & prayer in Hindustani. I was much aided in speaking, yet faintly, & feebly did I realize the preciousness of the ordinance. There was quite a congregation present.

Gurikā Shandiala, Monday evening, Nov. 27th. Left Lahore on Friday. While there was guest at the truly hospitable mansion of H. Cope Esq. Editor of the Lahore Chronicle. Was most kindly treated, and felt as if I had made a valuable acquisition in the acquaintance of himself & Mrs. C. In the evening reached Amritsar. Next morning Dr. Caldwell & myself went into the Sarai, and talked and ate with those whom we met, of the things that belong to this place. On Saturday came over to Amritsar; & remained till this morning. At 12. M., I conducted services in Hindustani, for our servants, the gary, &c. &c. I was much helped in speaking. In the afternoon heard Mr. Clark from "Are they not all ministers?"

December, 1854.

205

Sabbath evening, Dec. 31. 11 $\frac{2}{3}$. I did not exactly intend to sit up so late, but sat down to read some of the notes of former years, and continued thus engaged till now the old year is almost gone. I spent in 1850, the sad period when my precious Heineke's health was failing, and on to near the close of the season in the hills the year following. The Review is very sad; I have so much to regret. It is realized but very imperfectly how heavy the affliction that overtook me. But I trust my precious one is at peace: entered on the everlasting rest prepared for them that lay their sins on Jesus.

This evening was our Communion season. I conducted the former part of the exercises in English and the latter in Hindustani. Was helped considerably; while at the same time I did not feel that sense of the preciousness of Christ, & of my own interest in him which a believer ought ever to have, and especially at such a time. My friend and brother Mr. Brady has been with me today, having arrived yesterday morning, en route from Simla to Deroopore, to try the effect of another operation on his eye. At present he is quite blind, as he has been for a length of time. Two dear children, daughters of Capt. J. were with him, on their way from school, to spend a few weeks with their parents. They proceeded on their journey this evening after service. May the Lord deal graciously with his servant, and grant him, if so it seem good in his sight, the blessing he so much desires.

In the morning monthly concert was held, being the 26th - both before the first Monday in the month. Spoke briefly from Ps. 110. and read at some length from the Foreign Missionary; translated rather, commenting briefly as I proceeded.

At 4 P.M. Br. Rudolph preached in the city church: text I. Tim. 1. 15. "This is a faithful saying." &c.

On Friday afternoon the preparatory service took place. Discoursed briefly from Ps. 139. 23, 24. No applicants for admission to the church on the present occasion, though there are some who would like to apply. Various cases are perhaps hopeful.

This having been the limit of the present season.

Feb. 1855.

Friday, Feb. 2. 1855. Started on an iteration. This has been contemplated for several weeks: but it seemed very difficult to get away. Reached Bakhwal about 9 in the morning. This is the place where Sir Harry Smith & his force were attacked, as they passed along to join another detachment, in the first Punjab campaign. Here too I had a most merciful escape some years since, when I fell suddenly into a pit in a ^{dark} tarkhina: the mercy of the Lord prevented, or I should have been most severely injured, if not killed. After breakfast went to the village. Found Eddis Bakloh taken to a company of people. Eddis followed him. The people listened well; only one old man, who seemed very carnal and worldly, did not like the message at all. He said it was impossible to get on, without talking his. He interrupted frequently, asking among other things who had seen heaven & hell. At length he said that their gods was all they required, and ours would do for us. I reminded him of his implied unequivocal acknowledgment, that his gods had not yet shown him how to refrain from sin. Presently he left. In the afternoon I went again, and found L. B. talking to a very attentive audience at a kind of tarkhina under a large shady tree. I followed. Seldom have I known people listen, with more apparent satisfaction & acquiescence, to the truth. They seemed to see such an excellence & fitness in the gospel plan of salvation, it was quite delightful to talk with them.

Saturday, 3^d. Made a short march of three kos or so to Bakhe. Took Panika on the way. The people there disputed a good deal. One or two in they seemed to be getting interested, but one or two carnal, worldly minded ones interrupted, and spoiled the occasion very much. At Bakhe the people began to come out at once to the tent, and an audience was present almost immediately. Talked to the people at intervals during the day, and L. B. was at it with little intermission. Towards evening we went together to the Natar, where a considerable collection of people listened for a long time. There was a little disposition to dispute, but not much.

Sabbath, 4th sister Marys birth day: had the servants in for family worship. After breakfast L. B. & I went into the village. One or two Muhammadans disputed a good deal, and as for L. B. they quite refused to listen, calling him a most unworthy character because he had renounced Islamism & embraced Christianity. After a time the people all around dispersed, & I found that one of the village functionaries had been ordering them off the spot to another place. Talked for some time to an audience of twenty or more, & were heard pretty well. Returned and had a short session of worship. Had the servants in. Many people from the village also were present. Bakhe is a large place, said to contain 4 or 5 thousand inhabitants. It is a very fertile soil, & the people are very industrious & so the

Feb. 1855.

267

of hearing more that presently I went out. More came both here, & I was kept till evening. The disputers of yesterday were present, & went to the woods, but still staid whistened. When I left for half an hour to get my gunner, they seemed unwilling to have me away so long. They asked in these things had never been told them before. I. B. in the course of the afternoon visited two or three villages nearby. At one of them, Bhindia, he had many to hear the word attentively, & was inclined to prolong his stay.

Monday, 5th. Made a march of 7 Kos across the country to Bhindia, near which one of the battles of the first Panjáb campaign was fought. On the way stopped at Chakel, 3 Kos or so from Dakhe. I. B. spoke to some twenty people. They listened pretty well, but wanted to introduce some of their secular affairs. A Kos farther I. B. stopped at Parain, & proceeded to Bhindia. After breakfast went to the village of Gound I. B. talking to some twenty people or so. Two or three Muhammedans opposed with considerable asperity, especially an elderly man who was sitting getting his beard dyed. He wanted to know why we eat pork, & why the English magistrates did not compel their wives to return to them when they ran away. The gospel doctrine of meats was briefly explained, and as to the latter point he was told that if the men would be faithful to their wives they would have little need of the magistrates' help. Toward evening I went again to the farther end of the village where I. B. had quite an audience. I addressed them at some length and they listened well, seeming gratified, & kindly disposed. The utter inapplicability of the doctrine of fate, as they use it in spiritual things, was explained by a reference to the case of the merchant and farmer, & they seemed much struck.

Tuesday, 6th. Rose at a little past 4^{1/2}, & rode a mile or so to see the pillar that commemorates the slain in the battle of Alwal. It was not yet daylight, & I could not read the inscription. Returned & followed my establishment, which had already left the ground. We crossed the Sat-laj at the Bhindia ferry. It was tedious business, owing to the delay in getting the garriss in and out, and then in getting them up the bank, after they had come through the sand on the opposite side. There came a piece of jungle, and afterwards another wide stretch of sand, finishing off with a considerable channel which we forded, on the northern side. Assembled a

young Brahman, son of the occupant of the Shivdewala, and an elderly and respectable looking Saib. The last mentioned in particular desired us to stop there, and interspersed the occasion with his remarks. A good opportunity was afforded for making known the gospel, very little being said in the way of opposition. L. B. spoke briefly. The old man then gave us some juice to drink, offering to feast us as well, which we declined, and then went on further. L. B. spoke to a crowd of plain people, &c. followed. Retained between 12 & 4. Last evening the second gurry broke down about half way here. Had we left Tabwand in the morning, it would have started the evening before; thus much inconvenience would probably have occurred: as it was, it amounted to nothing. By remaining till evening also I rec^d the letters &c. from Lodiana: had the tent repaired. Gladly spoke with a good many who might not otherwise ever have heard the gospel message. Also the people here had a good rest after the fatigue of getting across the river on Tuesday, and L. B. who was quite unwell on Wednesday morning had opportunity to be quiet & take medicine. The resting and the additional preaching were advantages that I had contemplated. The others I had known nothing of. Thus my way was directed for me.

This evening a large company assembled near the tent. In fact there had been a crowd for a length of time, & L. B. had continued speaking with them, giving books to such as could read and seemed likely to make a good use of them. Towards evening I addressed them, & continued speaking a good while, as they did not seem disposed to go away. There were particularly two young men with whom I was much taken. They seemed really pleased at hearing of the way of life, and desirous of walking in it. May the seed of the word take root in their hearts. Spent the evening in writing letters, &c. Got one ready which has been on hand for several days. For the Free Ch. Presb^y of Calcutta.

Friday, 9th. Came on to New Mabl; three kos or so. Found the tent pitched in the Sarai: not now used as such. Went with L. B. to the Bazar. I had a large audience at a Mahajan's door. L. B. was well listened to. I followed; then we went on further, & stopped at another place. The people heard well, till a Pandit came. He was not much pleased, but presently became calmer, finding perhaps that there was more to be said for the Gospel than he was aware of. After breakfast went on with my letters, & attended to his lessons. After dinner went again with L. B. to the bazar. Had again a large audience, but the boys were very noisy. Still there was considerable opportunity for declaring the truth; several who opposed yielded in a measure,

270 or left. Returns, the dinner. Toward evening went again with D. B. Had a large company, but the boys were very noisy. Some opposed, particularly a Hindia in the Pandit line. He too after a time yielded, owing to the force of D. B.'s remarks. May the word take root. Upon a blessing to these poor souls.

[At this place I spent a week in 1847.] Population about 10,000
Saturday, 10th. Came on to Pankia. ^[5 hrs.] On the way stopped at a

village called Paila. Had a large company; to whom we spoke for some time.

A string (or rather rope) stretched high in the gate way, with earthen bowls like little pans, and a small earthen image attached to it, designed as a sort of charm, to keep away evil, furnished D. B. with a part of his treat. At Pankia found my friend Capt. G.'s tent going up. He is in charge of a portion of the French and British with a number of people outside the village. Then sat breakfast and worship. After wards D. B. went into the village. Had a mixed audience. A noisy Sikh, a pagur I think, opposed the truth. Said he was son of heaven, & that on coming to foundation it Siches seldom oppose as he did. Presently he left. Some Muhammedans disputed a little, but were not violent. Returns about 2 P. M. My poor friend has got ready another batch of letters and dispatches them to the Filaur Post office. Filaur is 5 kers from this. Toward evening D. B. & I went again to the Daisar. Had a large very bristling crowd. Still there were some desires of hearing. We kept at it till evening. Gave away a few books. This evening since tea, I have been engaged in devotional exercises, and in writing my journal for the last two or half days. Had a letter in this also a week ago. It took a week. It is now near 11 o'clock. Have been hoping for the arrival of a man whom I sent yesterday to Lodiana with letters, &c. but he has not yet come. Capt. G. likewise has not yet made his appearance. Had he known of my being here, it might have had some influence.

Sabbath, 11th, evening. 10 1/2 o'clock. It is blowing hard, and my little tabernacle of a sheldari, now and again shakes considerably. It has not yet rained, but perhaps will; - now it drops a little. I sh^d not fear rain so much as this violent wind. I would look to Him who has both at his disposal.

This forenoon I went with D. B. to the Daisar, where we had a long talk with a considerable number of people. There was a good deal of disputing. One man in particular, a Hindia, was very pertinacious. He sat long, & contended earnestly. One argument, of which he would find I have more than enough, was, "Hisself he cannot see, how shall he see us?" One by one, they ceased their opposition, and used friendly words as we left. On returning found

that the man who went to Lodiana has got back, bringing books, letters, &c. This was quite a comfort, but I postponed the satisfaction of opening the parcel, and called the people together for worship. Afterwards read two or three of the letters: viz. Mr. R's, dear L. M.'s & Conin G.'s. Dear Conin's brought my sorrows afresh to mind, but it was a sweet, comforting letter. Had my dear boy to read some, and repeat a few answers from the Catechism.

Feb. 1855.

271

After dinner read a while myself, and then I. B. & I went to the bazaar. Stopped at a Granth's place, he having especially requested that we would do so. Many came to hear the word, and the occasion proved a very favorable one. The Granth seemed really in earnest to find out what the way of life, as understood by us, was. He had however various objections to make. He said that our books were unsatisfactory. I took up the gospel of Luke, ^{in Bengali} which had been given him, commenced at the beginning, and read on for some time, explaining him & then, and answering his inquiries. He listened well & did many more. He remained till nearly dark. Many expressions of kind feeling were made, as we left them. After tea the Granth & his companions came again, having some further inquiries to make. Talked with them a quarter of an hour or more, and they left. May the word prove not to have been spoken in vain.

Monday, 12th. Bará Hind. Got here late, having stopped for some time at two villages on the road, viz. Tesian, & Gurain, & for a little while at Chhotá Purká. At all these places had a good hearing. At Tesian they visited our bags and saw this place of worship, in other words idol temple. I took occasion anew to exhort them against the worship of idols, telling them that if they ^{did} come to their right minds they would take the idol and throw it in the pond. After reaching Bará Hind. was busy all day reading the papers that came yesterday, looking over the letters, & answering, where answers were required. It was after 5 o'clock I dispatched a man for Lodiana. Went then to the Bazaar, & from I. B. talking to quite a company who listened well. He had been at the work both in the Bazaar and here at the tent during the day. I spoke for some time.

Some objections were made, but the people heard attentively. One man has many questions to ask about our views in astronomy. I answered him for some length of time, quite as long as seemed proper, and then returned to my subject. This evening I have been looking over papers, making some memoranda, reading a paper that came yesterday: — afterwards devotional exercises, & finally writing these notes. 'Tis now a little past 11.

Tuesday, 13th. Rose at 4½. Left at 5½. Stopped at two villages, Samrái, and Aprá. At the former place there was a considerable collection of people, and good attention on the part of a number. At the latter the crowd was large, and attention very good. Reached Moom, 5 kos, about

Feb 7, 1855.

9 o'clock. Found there was a Sardar here. After breakfast Forsyth went to the bair, accompanied by L. B. and spoke for some time. The work was for the most part well heard. Went to another part of the village, & spoke again. On returning found the Sardar had called. Soon he came again. He knew a little English. Wrote his name in Roman letters. Was very friendly, sent in a date, & a wild goose, ready dressed for roasting. Several of his people accompanied him, and others he sent for; as his Brahman, his munshee, his Patraie, and several others: in all perhaps a dozen. It soon appeared that the old gentleman was quite desirous of having a regular dispute: and his attempts to effect it would have been amusing, had it not been painful to see a thing of the sort. His son, a sensible looking man of some thirty or five & thirty years, his Pandit, his Brahman, his munshee, the Patraie, &c. seemed disposed to listen quietly, and to acquiesce, as the simple cardinal truths of religion were propounded. But the old Sardar was not satisfied with this at all. He tried much to get his people to raise an objection, and at length when it proved fruitless, took up the cudgels himself, raising objections not so much to Christianity, as to the fundamental principles of religion which are ordinarily recognized even by Hindus & Muhammedans. A long talk ensued. It was near 4 when they left; and the opportunity for saying anything good, or likely to be useful has certainly been very limited. Still the old man and his people probably heard more of the truth than they had ever been brought in contact with before. After dinner L. B. & I went again into the village, (this a small place, containing some 1300 or 1400 inhabitants,) and spoke with the people. A large company assembled. There was a little objecting, but not much; just enough to keep people's attention well engaged. L. B. spoke for a short time I followed, and continued till about dusk. The claims of the shasters, the non-divinity of Krishna, the Sonship & divinity of the Savior, and his being the Simhas Inarnation, (Nikeland avatar,) were among the topics discussed. Returned, & made the Sardar a short visit, he having desired me to come. L. B. & I both talked with ^{him & his people} them, & then we bade him adieu. Poor man, he seemed as little inclined as ever to receive the truth: but there is One who can bring it home to his heart & conscience.

Paupe! murings I have laid this day and evening again, about my precious Hannah and darling Walter. Oh for a sanctified use of the Lord's righteous dispensations, for man not only to justify, but to glorify Him.

Feb 7, 1855.

273

Wednesday, 14th. Rose at 5^{1/2}, and started about 6. Came to Gunachaur, about 5 kos. On the way stopped at Sankarapur, a large place, apparently inferior to Lalmand or Nur mahl. Had known its name, perhaps my last year has been there. Stopped with D. B. & talked for a good while. Many heated views disputed, yielding however pretty easily. Gunachaur stands on a considerable elevation, and has a rather imposing appearance as one approaches. After breakfast went to the Bazar. Soon had an audience, and almost as soon two Muhammedans began to oppose. The things that D. B. said in reply served to silence them more speedily than is usual. One of them left presently, the other stopped long. In the evening came out two, and said among other things, that it was very difficult to profess Christianity on account of the persecution that would follow. Many came to our encampment, & long discussions took place. We went again toward evening to the bazar. Some of the people offered to guide us to a good place. We found on getting there that it was the place of one of their religious teachers, & that he was prepared for a contest. We talked for some time. When he had exhausted several of the usual arguments against Christianity, he said he must go to his prayers. So we left. Several persons here have appeared to see the force of the truth as it is in fact, and to listen to it with pleasure. May the Lord appear in behalf of his own name and for the good of precious souls. The man sent to Lodiana on Monday got back today, bringing letters from the dear folk at Lodiana, also one from my dear friend U.

From the ruins of the fort had a very fine view of the adjacent country. Found near by a building, that looked as if it would make a very nice school house: - built of pakka brick, standing empty, & probably to be had for a trifle.

Thursday, 15th. Bangle. This is a very large place; ranks as a city. Is only 2 kos or so from Gunachaur. Got here early. Went presently to the Bazar, soon had a crowd. It mixed mostly it ~~was~~ certainly was noisy enough; but all of them poor sinners, in need of the word of life. Spoke a good while. Several opposed, but still the opportunity would have been a good one but for the noise the boys made. Soon after our return the people began to come out to our encampment, and all day long I was being spoken by D. B. or myself: - at

Feb. 1855.

excepting the time occupied by our opponents. A man from Guna
 chaur who had been very friendly and attentive there made his ap-
 pearance here and again listened to the word. There were two or
 three other men whose opposition was very troublesome.
 Several however seem'd truly desirous of hearing. It was a busy,
 exciting day. I made a beginning at my overland letters, or rather
 made progress at them, having begun yesterday. Toward evening the op-
 position died away a good deal, and those most hostile, inclined to
 their departure. Many expressed approbation of what they heard, &
 the truth seem'd to commend itself to their consciences. One man staid
 after the rest had left, and declared his conviction of the truth, &
 his desire to follow Christ. It remains to be seen whether the root
 of the matter is in him. The Lord grant that it may so prove.

Friday, 16th: Nagar Shahr. (New City or Newtown.) Rather an
 improving looking place. Fine gardens about it, with brick walls; an
 imposing looking Shamshah at one entrance, a Baridari at the ^{or rather near} other op-
 posite. After breakfast went to the Bazar. There was a young man
 present who seem'd to be intoxicated: was a resident of the place, it was
 said. A Brahman too raised some opposition, but it did not amount
 to much. Toward evening L. B. & I went again, had a large audience.
 It was a particularly favorable time for speaking the word, and many grie-
 vously heard the plan of salvation unfolded and urged on their acceptance.

Last evening my dear boy was taken with fever: it was on him for
 a considerable part of the night. Today he seems well. I has been at
 his lessons as usual. This morning we stopped at two villages
 on the road, Kamuh & Prithvi. The truth was well heard at both:
 only at the former one or two Namsh Vedis appeared and after the dis-
 course was over a little talk took place with them, when they showed the carnal
 mind in its naked deformity.

Saturday, 17th. Last night again my dear boy had fe-
 ver and seem'd quite ill. I was much concern'd about him, but as
 he could sleep. Was preparing a package for Louisiana also: viz
 my overland letters, a proofs and letters to sundry parties. So I was up
 till near 2 o'clock. Allen seem'd rather better, I went to bed. This mor-
 ning he was still a little warm; but appear'd cheery, and was anxious to hear and

Feb. 1855.

275

in motion. So after he was dined a rai was sent about 11. and he came along very comfortably. Had a short march of 3 or 4 leagues to Platons. This is a large town. Formerly had a large population. Is now much reduced, and parts of it look desolate. It contains thirteen thousand inhabitants & upwards. Found my encampment in the Serai. Soon after getting rose gave my boy medicines, and remained by him the most of the forenoon. Z. B. talked with the people. A great noise came, & it was tumultuous one too: at times however they were quiet & listened well. Z. B. says they hear much better than formerly. After a while, perhaps about noon I went out, & talked & read and heard till about 2. At no time there was certainly tumult enough, but they got quiet, and for a long time listened exceedingly well. After dinner was with the people a little while, and then rode out to see the town. Returned & [talked a little more, closing with an address to the boys.

Sabbath, 15th. Through the morning was engaged in reading, meditations, & prayer, and attending also to Allen's reading. He was thinking much, and with deep sorrow of soul, about my precious Writings. A little past 11 had the people together for worship. About 12 commenced talking to the company that had assembled in the vicinity of the tent. Kept at it till near 3. There was some attentive listening. Some earnest debating. At length a Mulla of some standing, and to whom the others seemed rather to look up, said that their learned men could answer these questions, and that it was not to be expected of the illiterate. (as they were,) that they did not understand such things. I told him that they debated of their own accord and that I did not require it of them. The worship of Christ was one of the points, and the divine authority of the Quran not susceptible of proof and then. I said if you acknowledge that your line is too short, why do you attempt to fathom these depths. The question was repeatedly asked, when I would come again: and some seemed to feel that it would be good to have some one to urge these things on their attention and to continue setting before them the way of salvation. In the evening, about dusk had again a very good opportunity of declaring the truth to a considerable company. Several appeared much pleased and interested.

This afternoon the man arrives whom I sent to Louisiana from Nazir Shaher. I had desired that he should be sent back without delay, to bring me genuine for Allen. Last night though more, he missed his fever, and today he has seemed very well. Letters from Louisiana informed me of the welfare of

Feb. 1855.

dear friends there. Dear Sr. M. however had got rather a smart hurt from a fall. Prasad in the town that it was not more serious.

Monday, 19th. Came on to Jardula. Halted at a village a kos or two from Raibon and spoke, for a half hour or so. Had a Muhammedan audience, and considerable opposition was made.

Jardula is a village of some 2,500 inhabitants. The people listened well, some seeming much interested. After speaking for some time, returned and went to making proofs, two having come by the way from Lodiana, one Urdui & one Gurmukhi. With much effort got them and a couple of notes ready by 5 P.M. and dispatched the same for Lodiana. Went to the Bazar. Found P.D. with a crowd about him. Spoke and read for a short time. When he returned to give books to such as required them. Again talked a while to a little group, among whom was an elderly Muhammedan who appeared to be one of their leading men. It was such a crowd could not see all the Pan many of them. Among the letters that came from Lodiana was one from S. who left me and went to A. some time ago. He seems inclined to return. This is regrettable.

This evening commenced reviewing Sr. M.'s translation of the "Kupidag". Retired a little after 11.

Tuesday, 20th. Rose at 4 1/2. Came to Balachaur, 4 kos from Jardula. Halted at Birial, a kos or so from Jardula, & was here exceedingly well by a company of some 15 or 20. On took the baggage at "Khanigah di Hari", called for shawls & such. A large village. P.D. & I both spoke for some time. The people here with attention. A little opposition was raised, but not much. At a sugar mill by the road side drank ras. (beverage juice.) Again spoke to a small company. Retired this place (Balachaur) soon after 8. P.D. & I went to the Bazar. The people here very well. One man tried to make a diversion but presently he was quiet. Returned soon after 9, then breakfast and worship. Have since been writing and attending to Allen's lessons. There is a Sikh Bungalow at this place. They call it 12 kos to Raibon. It has been gradually raising the mountains, and now they are very destitute in snow. This morning the air was very cold.

Had a call from the Muhammedan. He told me he was of the kindred of the main in Birial, who formerly was ruler of Raibon. He took me to the verandah

Feb. 1855.

car schools. Found about fifty boys reading Indian Persian. Had a few words of instruction to them. Several of them read, and addressed a few words of instruction to them. Returned from time my writing. Had dinner late, about 4 1/2, having been kept from a severe headache. Afterwards went with D. B. who had been addressing a large company of pilgrims to others for a long time, to the Mazar. A great crowd came, too great for quiet order, especially when they saw so many boys. Still there seemed quite a desire to hear. The killing of pigs (slaughtering of animals for food) was recounted by one man as being of the number of gross sins. I quoted the Divine permission given to Noah and referred also to the instruction given in Romans 14th, and the point was not insisted on. Took occasion to show that religion did not consist in meats. After returning a young man came who seemed much to desire to hear the word; said that he had just then heard of our being there. Left him with D. B. went to see the Bath Dargah. Addressed a few words to the servants in charge there. Came back and talked a while to the new visitors. He seemed really in earnest. May he be led to Him who is the Way, the Truth, & the Life.

After tea wrote several letters, and a few pages of the translation of Rep of or. Retired a little before 11.

Wednesday, 21st. Bartla. This is called six kos from Balichan, but I presume is not at all beyond 5. The road is very sandy, & this may have led to the higher number. Talked to a few people on the way, but did not talk to another & larger company who presently struck off in a different direction. When, or when, shall I have the zeal for the Lord's work, and delight in it, that I ought to have. 'Tis very grievous that I am so carnal. Reached Bartla about 7:30. Presently D. B. came and ^{we} went together to an adjacent village, Kishanpur. A few people whom we found at a bazaar were listening attentively. One old man however seemed much more interested in the work that was going on. Addressed a few words to him in particular. After breakfast and worship D. B. went to Katgarhi, a rather large village about a kos off. I went to writing. After a while, mounted my pony & followed him. Went first to the Fort, which is built of pakka brick & makes rather a show. Found it apparently empty & deserted; at the farther end found one or two people. At the village, which is some distance beyond the fort, found D. B. with a company of people about him. Spoke with them for some time. A Mulla was present, was inclined to argue, but did not make himself troublesome. I

Feb. 1855.

the afternoon I. B. visited two other villages, Jivul & Baakhia. Reports an excellent hearing. From one of the villages a man came with him to see me, who appears interested in the work. Then we talked a while to the people of Barla. They listened pretty well. A Paritit dis-
 putes a little, but not in a bad spirit. Took some books. I said he would come to see me at Lodianna.

This evening the coolah was sent to Lodianna from Jivul who made his appearance. Brought quite a lot of letters. Received one book also, a 7th of J. that came with them. When it was 11^{1/2}. Please Chapin in the M. S. left. Puttin about 11^{1/4}.

The day 22nd. Slept. Reached this place at 10 A. M. Stopped at the little Bungalow, having left the garies behind. On the way spoke to a few people. One man seems considerably interested. Near the river fell in with some Hindus who began talking with them. One disputed pertinaciously, talking a great deal, & showing quite roots in his prejudices. When we got in the boat, the discussion still continued. The people listened quietly. He slackened off a little at length, and asked whether I was coming again to his village, (Balach)

After breakfast got my letters ready & dispatched them, having learned that the packet would leave at 12 o'clock for Sambala. After dinner wrote a little more, then came to the city; found the tent ready; went to the Bazaar where I. B. was addressing a crowd. A man was just disputing on the question of meats. I took up the subject, & was listened to quietly. Spoke briefly of the more weighty concerns, & came back, as it was now after dark. In the course of the evening wrote a good many letters & read a paper in P. S.

Friday, 23rd. Went before breakfast to the Bazaar. We had a large audience, but one or two men made trouble; particularly one elderly Hindu who seemed quite dissatisfied & uncomfortable. At length the man of the shop where we sat denied that we sh^d take the boys away. Tho' they saw them, for a wonder, very quiet. So we went a little further, and sat down opposite a shop that was closed, & there had a better time. After breakfast we went again, and had a quiet audience in one of the less crowded quarters. Afterwards went further, and I left I. B. to pursue the work and return to send off letters. Afterwards wrote several more, attending the school to Allen's lessons. It is now 3^{1/2} P. M. I am I think about to proceed in the direction of Malaganh.

Feb 7, 1855.

279

Friday evening. Kanauli. This is called four kos from Anjar. — is a pretty large village: said to contain 50 shops. D. B. and I went at once to the Bazar on getting here, and had a large and attentive audience. I felt much gratified. Am thinking it is perhaps better to make a longer stay here, and not go to Malagarh. The character of the road too tends to bring me to the same conclusion.

Saturday, 24th. Went out before breakfast with D. B. to the Bazar of Kanauli. A good many came, but there was not so much interest manifested as last evening. Still it was a better time than one often has. After breakfast & worship we went to a group of houses separate from the rest where the Chundis live. I took it for another village, but they said that it was Kanauli too. They seemed much pleased at being treated as men, and listened well. Did not however show any special drawing towards the word. Went then to Akipur, a half mile distant or less. Had twenty or thirty people probably to talk to. They were quiet, and some few seemed interested. Went next to Singh-pura. Had perhaps twenty men & boys. They listened very well, & seemed interested. Said they had never heard these things before. Came on to Sali, and had an audience of thirty or so. They were very quiet, and seemed much to relish the word. This village is but a few hundred rods from Kanauli. Got back at 2 P.M. After dinner visited the Kanauli Bazar again. D. B. & I both spoke for some time. Had a large audience, & a good degree of attention.

Sabbath, 25th. My thoughts & meditations during the morning were of a more careful character than those of last Sabbath. After breakfast read a while, then went out to complete the visitation of the adjacent villages. Went in the buggy, taking D. B. & Allen with me. Went to Kanauli, a mile or so distant. To the Birkon, half a mile further, (toward the Hills.) At the former place had an audience of twenty or so, but the latter of 12 or 15. The people at both listened well; especially at B. Returned toward 1. Had the people together, for worship. Read a while, & said Allen at his catechism. After dinner the same D. B. went to the Bazar. On his return went to the village of Shukmajra, over against Kanauli, on the opposite side of the road. Had some thirty to see, & very attentive they seemed. I am felt a good deal helped in speaking to do. After tea gave directions for tomorrow's operations. I propose to go to Malagarh.

February, 1855.

Monday, 26th. Rose at 4. Left about 5 for Nātagark. At Jagokhina, 4 kos distant, left the buggy, Allen & I proceeding on our ponies the remaining 3 kos. Reached N. about 8. Made arrangements for food in a corner near the gate. Went to work. A crowd soon collected, & presently there was some disputing. L. B. & I took turns, and continued speaking without much intermission till 3 o'clock. In the course of this time we occupied five different points. At the first & second there was more or less of interruption, but it gradually diminished, ^{some of} the same individuals still following who had at first disputed, but manifesting a calmer tone. A good many took books, and many more would have been taken, had the supply of Nāgri been adequate. Returned as we came, L. B. accompanying me in the buggy. Got back a little after dark: - tho' it was not dark, but beautiful moonlight. From a man from Lodiana, with a letter from dear Mr. M. & proofs, papers, &c. Retired at 11.

Tuesday, 27th. Rose at 5, & returned to Ripar. About half-way stopped at a small village called Chāspura. L. B. talked for some time to eight or ten people. A kos or less from Ripar I stopped at Khāspura, & spoke to ten or fifteen people. They listened very well, poor things, and we mutually assented; but how much they thought, I know not. After breakfast went at the proofs. When I got through them, & a couple of letters, it was after 1. Mean time L. B. had been twice to the Bazar & talked with the people. Sent the coolie off: shaved, &c. & made these notes. (20th & 27th.) Now 'tis dinner time.

After dinner read a while in the *Er^o* of India. Then went out and found L. B. talking with a company of people, chiefly pilgrims on the road as I suppose to Nandbar. Addressed them. & presently two or three began to dispute. Was rather surprised at the pertinacity of some of them, as these pilgrims are very apt, when the truth is set before them, to admit a great part of it, and acknowledge that it is a mistaken way which their forefathers & they have adopted. Some did so on this occasion. Talked with them till near night: many in the mean time coming & going. L. B. then came & spoke again. After tea read the paper a while, & then spent some time on the M. S. of P. of it.

Feb. 1855. March.

281

Wednesday, 28th. Rose at 5. My native brother P. B. H. parted company this morning, he going to the Kandpur mairi, and I setting my face toward Lodiāna. It seems quite a trial to lose him. Came to Chantān, 6 hrs from Lodiāna. Arrived at 8. In the eve stopped at Bishapurā, and spoke to 4 or 5 people, then at Chelān, about half way, where a company of some fifteen or twenty gathered; afterwards had half a dozen people at Nāmthā. Lastly quite a large collection at Bhojā mīrā. At Chelān I had perhaps the best hearing. At Bhojā mīrā there was quite a disposition to speak of their worldly affairs, their difficulties in paying the taxes, &c.

At this place had a considerable audience, & a good hearing. Several asked questions, & some made objections; but there was not that obstinate disputing which frequently occurs; & some seemed really interested. Talked a long time. At 2 o'clock or so a letter came from Lodiāna, with word that arrangements were making for assisting Mr. Weston & the mission party in their progress from Ambāla to Lodiāna. Sent off a man and buggy to Ambāla. Wrote one or two notes. Had dinner. Towards evening went again to the bazar, & again sat long. Two sometimes after dark when I returned. Don't it was beautiful moonlight. Very pleasant. Two men came some distance with me, who seemed a good deal convinced of the truth of the gospel message. One of them had heard before. I met also a young man C. S. who said he had been at Zalāndar. Henry Gold's. At times he made important concessions, yet he wished to oppose. He came to me in the morning & evening. Stayed a length of time.

Thursday, March 1. Came on this morning to Bahāulpur. Stopped at two villages. The first was a very small one some distance from the road; ^[Gaudhān] Had no idea of going there, but was never to do so. Had two or a dozen men at once to hear me, some of them very intelligent looking. They listened attentively; wanted me to dismount & have some refreshment. Brought me negareen juice, of which I drank a large cupful. They were Musammanians, and perhaps would have disputed earnestly, had there been time to get fairly at it. At Kirā had a few people who listened well. One of them was preparing a book full of poets. This served me for a text. Spoke to a few people on the road besides.

March, 1855.

After breakfast went into the Maldivian bazar. There was a congregation. Had a very convenient place. Altogether a good opportunity. Some raised an objection or two, but when answered were silent. Spoke a good while. Then went to a place half a mile or less distant, called Kotta. Had a very small audience, but a long dispute with a Muhammadan who had accompanied me there. I think he was a Tanlar man. Returned to my tent & had dinner. Afterward prepared to leave, having said on the shore to Maclanara. Black clouds had gathered. It looked much like rain. A few ^{half} or so distant, passed a large village called Puraunt. Did not stop. It continued on. When within a few or half or so of Maclanara, it began to rain. Provisionally a village was at hand. Had I been alone, I could have gone on, for the rain was not much; but my dear boy was with me on his pony, & I feared exposing him to what might prove a violent storm, for it blew hard. Night was just coming on. Stopped at the village; Ratispur. Had a very nice comfortable shelter. Stayed there an hour or more. Talked to a few people who were assembled there, but several things had occurred turning rather to my discredit for attending to this job's work aright. The people too seemed not to enter into the matter; but the fault I doubt & doubt was chiefly my own. They were very respectful & kind, doing all they could to make me comfortable. My hair found an acquaintance there, who brought him bread & shikar, (coarse sugar, of which I then got a share. The rain stopped after a time, & we came on. Reached Maclanara about 8 o'clock. Found things all right. At 10 o'clock or so the rain came on again. Read Ps. of Ps. for some time. Retired at 11.

Friday, 2^d. Maclanara. When I rose, the morning seemed rather promising. I soon the sun came out bright. Found to my satisfaction that the men going with the day tent had arrived. Spent some time in meditation & prayer. Felt a great sluggishness of spirit, but was enabled, through faith, to resist it. Then & boys had gathered near the tent. I got up and addressed them. Was much helped after getting a little under way, there a comfortable time. A little opposition was made, but it was easily silenced. & many important

March, 1855

truths were assented to. Stopped at 9 for breakfast. By this time the clouds had gathered fresh blackness, and heavy rain seemed at hand. It came on presently, but was not heavy. During the night a great deal fell. Now, (12 o'clock,) the sun is out, & I am arranging for sending the night tent on. Since breakfast have written two pages or so in this.

After a time went out, & again talked a good while to the people. Some desired to speak in behalf of Islam, & referred to the abilities of their Maulanas, but not much opposition was made. Felt very dull in the commencement of my talk, but afterwards was somewhat helped. Have been much tempted, and pressed down to day. About 4 or so thought of preparing to go on, but heavy rain came on. Soon night drew on, but I did not give up hope. Just at dusk it seemed more favorable, & the rain had stopped. — Then I mounted our ponies & started; it was cloudy, but the moon helped much; the wind blew hard, but this mercy the rain was held back. The road was in ponds, but we got on without much trouble. Moon was in good spirits, & seemed quite to enjoy it. About 7 o'clock we reached Dali-awil. Found the gang standing loaded, & the people warming themselves. Set them to work, & soon the shoddair was ready. Got tea, and afterwards spent some time on a proof which had reached me at Mlachawara. Went to bed after 12.

Saturday, 3^d. Sent on some servants & a few things early to Chandan and followed after a while with Allen. First addressed some twenty people or so who were near the tent. After a kos or thereabouts came to a village called Ratanagarh. Spoke to a few men whom I met. One of them, a respectable looking man asked me to dismount & sit. This was not my custom in these passing calls, & I had no idea of doing it; but he was so importunate that I soon gave way, much to his satisfaction. Quite a crowd soon gathered; & I had an interesting time. This man seemed really like one who was far from the kingdom of heaven. Spoke half an hour or so and came on. At Alimwali Bhai's called us back & talked for some time. Saw two men fighting with a crowd about them & tried to separate them. When made known the gospel. One or two people that appeared influential got impatient & wanted the rest to go to their work: their

March, 1855.

wise it would perhaps have proved a favorable time. Come on
 presently to Phanauin. It is now after 9. Come Dr. Rudolph's
 buggy waiting for me. I spoke with the people for some time, &
 then had my breakfast. Afterwards had a large company to hear
 me. One man, from another village, was much inclined to dispute,
 and his influence was rather unfavorable to the occasion. It gave however
 farther opportunity for setting forth certain truths, and he was not so
 obstinacious as some. About 11½ mounted my pony & rode to Bhoim-
 Loi, a mile or so in the direction of Ladianas. Talked to a few people.
 One clergy man hindered the truth considerably. He looked uncomfortable &
 seemed weary, as if he had had some unpleasant intercourse with Europeans, &
 wanted to have nothing more to do or say with them. Something about the taxes
 on the village settlement, probably had something to do with it. I tried hard
 to win him, but presently he went off. I talked a short time & passed on.
 At the farther end of the village found a company standing by the buggy: I spoke
 to them briefly, then got into the buggy. This was perhaps six kos from
 Ladianas. Got home at 2½ or so. Found dear Dr. M. well & glad to see
 me: also Dr. O. Family. Thus terminates my month's
 itination. Much cause have I for thankfulness in having been
 enabled to perform it:— to overcome the hindrances, real & imaginary,
 that stood in the way, and set myself about it. May the work
 of grace, in much weakness and much imperfections, be blessed to
 the benefit of some precious souls.

Sabbath, 11th. Last Sabbath, preached three times.
 On Monday, Tuesday, & Wednesday, was engaged reading sermons, writ-
 ing letters, getting my house in order, &c. &c. On Tuesday & Wednesday
 spent some time in writing letters home. On Thursday dear Dr.
 Newton and his family arrived; and with them Dr. & Mrs. S. O'Bro-
 wn, two missionaries. Dr. O. M. also has accompanied them
 here. The dear girls M. & F. I was equally delighted to
 see after their long absence; nearly eight years since I parted with them.
 I desire earnestly to bless the Lord for all His mercy to them dear beloved
 relatives. Dr. M. Thomas & Co. look just as I saw they left: only she is
 in much better health than she was; & I trust Dr. T. is also improved.
 During the last three days I have been occupied with the mission party.

March, 1855.

Have gone to the Bazaar in the evenings, and Dr. N. has accompanied me for the last two days. For two or three days however I have kept almost entirely silent on these occasions, having had a sore throat, & cold in the chest. Preached this morning from I. Thes. 2. 12. In the afternoon heard Bro. P. from Rev. 4. 1-5: rather early interesting. In the evening Dr. N. preached from John 17. 22. A charming theme, Dr. N. entered upon it with considerable animation; closing with an impressive exhortation. Yesterday I had a letter from my dear daughter, telling me of the welfare of her distant loved ones: - also a few lines from dear father.

Sabbath, 25th. A fortnight without a line. Have been occupied with the current work of the press, correspondence, and attentions to friends. Have gone to the Bazaar also in the evenings. On Tuesday Bro. N. moved over to the house he occupies in former days, having remained with me something less than a fortnight. On the same day Mr. & Mrs. B. became my guests: they are still with me. Dr. N. preached this morning from Heb. 3. 12-14. In the afternoon I preached in the City Church from Eph. 1. 1-4, & Dr. N. went to the M. G. Chapel. This evening preached from John 3. 3.

Monday, 26th. Was engaged much of the forenoon with Dr. N. in the Pr. Off. exams, taking account of paper, examining work, &c. Correspondence occupied me a while. Dr. N.'s things arrived in the course of the day. There were sundries for me, & a box for Mrs. P. Looking at them took up most of the evening. Spent a short time at my preaching place: my throat was somewhat sore, but seemed best not to speak much. It now wants but a minute or two of 11, & I must retire. Six or seven months to-day since my precious boy left me. The parcel from home brought several little things for him.

Tuesday, 27. Up a little before 6, having retired at 11 $\frac{3}{4}$ or 12.

A walk, devotional exercises, a conference on business with Dr. N. and sundry domestic duties, occupied me till 8^o. Then worship & breakfast. Afterwards took Rhinmetzger's account, made up a parcel of books, answered a note from Mrs. S. & attended to business connected with it, put away some books, attended to an item of business for the Orph. School, & was then near 12 o'clock. Have been mercifully favoured this morning with calms of spirit, and assistance in duty. Read copy of D. B. Act in bed for a good while. Wrote letters till dinner. After

March, 1855.

dinner a brief season of devotion. Then was engaged in a conference with Mr. N. on my matters. Gently a proof. Allen's lessons also took a little time; evening, examining, getting up of some new lamps ditto; then further talk with Mr. N. about one or two points that he wanted settled. Then went to the bazaar. The Muhammadans disputed a good deal. Came back about 7. After tea Hindustani's service as usual. Then had my boy put to bed and entered a lot of books that had been bound for the P. G. School. Took them over to Mrs. P. Talked with her a few minutes. It is now after 10. I must now retire. I have been three minutes in my entries to day because I wished to see what went into my time. I have been busy, but seem to have accomplished little nevertheless. [Lord, accept the imperfect labors of my hands & prepare me for greater usefulness.]

Wednesday, 28th. Retired last evening to retire at 11: did so a little before. Rose this morning at 5 $\frac{1}{2}$. After bathing, a walk. Devotional exercises, put my papers in order, attended to a little binding business, wrote contents of a public letter. After breakfast called at Mrs. N. & Mr. N., having business at both places. Read Fr^o of India which had just come, attended to A.'s lessons, spent some time with the Munshi on the Arabic text that is being printed & read a public letter. It is now 1 o'clock. — From 1 to 2 letters, binding work, & Fr^o of India. In the evening Mr. H. came to tea & spent the evening. After he left I attended to a little business, prepared my letters for sending to the printer, &c. Retired at 11.

Thursday, 29th. Rose at 5 $\frac{1}{2}$. After my walk and devotional exercises attended to a proof. After breakfast had a conference of some length with Mr. N. on various mission business. Then some time with the Munshi revising B. B. Hist^y. Don't remember what I did in the afternoon, but was very busy, for the ev^g news came in and yet I did not feel that I could take time for it. At my preaching place had a few people who listened pretty well. After tea prayer meeting; then wrote a little, and went over to Mr. N. with whom there was further consultation to be had. Retired at 10 $\frac{3}{4}$.

Friday 30th. Rose at 10m. past 5. After my walk and devotional exercises read the ev^g & other news. It is now 8 o'clock.

Evening. I have today had four conferences on one case and another

March, 1855.

287

with Native Christians: a brief one with Bro. W. — spent a considerable amount of time with Mr. H. who called this morning, on business partly by relating to the pub, and partly private. Read copy for a short time. Wrote several notes on business. Read a little in the Home News. Had a brief conversation this evening on practical subjects with Mr. & Mrs. B. Did not speak in the Bazaar, having arranged to accompany some friends to the Fort. I believe I at first thought both could be done, but this proves to be a mistake. From 9 to near 10 was at Bro. C. ^{his} ^{own} ^{near} ^{11.} —

Saturday, 31st. Rose at 10 m. before 6, having retired at 11. Have had a very busy day. Read a proof of a Tract in Latin, and afterwards spent a good while on it with Bro. W. Was much taken up at different times during the day in assisting Mr. B. who was overhauling Mrs. P.'s Seraphine. Was occupied also for some time in assisting Mr. B. in his efforts to procure a boat. Read English News for a short time this morning. This afternoon had American papers, but did not even get to make a beginning at them. Went to the Bazaar this evening, but had very few to speak to. Prayer meeting was at my house in course. Administered the ordinance of baptism to Mr. B.'s two youngest children. 'Tis now nearing 11.

I am at present under appointment to go to Jalander, or at least am calculating on it, though the result of the Mission circular with reference to Jalander & other stations has not yet been announced. If the Lord will, I shall probably go over in a few days, to take measures with reference to a house, &c. May His gracious blessing attend my steps, & His good Spirit guide my way. I shall be pained at leaving this endeared spot, though in some respects it appears a desirable change. It was thought that dear Bro. W. or I ought to go there, and there were reasons which caused the latter arrangement to commend itself to us. The number of votes given for this, in connexion with other changes, was such as to make the question seem virtually decided: — Yet it is thought that I may have to go for a time to Umbala, as Mr. J. is expecting to leave on account of his wife's ill health. May all be arranged as the Lord sees best.

April, 1855.

Sabbath, 1st. At 10 Monthly Concert. Baptized H. M. L.'s child also. Did not take any text, but made an address. Was a good deal helped: had plenty to say, but know not whether it was edifying. There was considerable attention. Spent a considerable part of the time from seven to dinner in meditation & prayer. At 4^{1/2} conducted service in the City Church. Preached from 1. Cor. 1. 23, 24. After returning went to the grave yard as usual. Sat and read a sermon with Mrs. P. by Dr. Jas. Alexander on the omnipotence of God as a ground of hope to the believer. "Now unto Him who is able, &c." Did not quite finish it. A beautiful discourse. In the evening heard Dr. P. on the parable of the sower.

Monday, 2^d. Took my morning walk as usual. A very busy day: — made up of a great number of little things, without seeming to realize anything almost of regular missionary work. Several things in hand requiring attention: — colporters preparing to go out; — weddings to arrange among the native Christians; — sundry items to attend to as treasurer of the Station; — notes to write on various business; — negotiations for a boat for Mr. B. — conference with Dr. P. on several matters; — a parcel of books, ^{tracts} to dispatch to Liverpool: — &c. &c. Went to the Bazar in the evening, but was delayed in attempting to get the doctor for Mr. B.'s child. Spoke only a few words & returned, as it was near meeting time; on monthly concert. Went to this presently after tea. It was at Dr. P.'s. After service there was music; but I was chiefly engaged in reading an article in a newspaper on "Laer & War". Did not like it. Did not think the author reached his subject by a good deal.

Tuesday, 3^d. Have been occupied to-day much as yesterday: — really busy, and trying to get something accomplished, & yet unable to get even those letters answered which much require attention. Write just one, besides one to a neighbor. Made some progress in the colporters boat business, & had a chapter or two in the meeting time, but can hardly say whether progress was made or not. Had some overland news. At the Bazar this evening had rather a favorable time. A young man, (an old opponent,) tried to get the people

April 1855.

289

away, but without success. Took tea at Mrs. P.'s. Mrs. B. was with us, but Mr. B. remained with her with ones. Got the King's return & the poem "Mandarin ki giuet hai" - the theme being Christ the price paid for the sinner, & Christ precious. Afterwards went with Mr. & Mrs. D. to Mr. W.'s to see Mr. S.'s piano, Mrs. B. having been desired to tune it. Had a little music. It is now past 8 o'clock. I shall not get to bed before half past.

Wednesday, 4th. Today has been spent in multifarious concerns as Monday & yesterday were. Finished the colportage arrangements. I got the men off. Treasury business took a good deal of time, as I obtained cash today. It paid the salaries for the last month. Read the Friend of India also. Was engaged some time with Mr. B.'s affairs. At the Bazar this evening had only a few people to hear me. Have been favored today with more calmness & tranquillity of spirit than usual. Was enabled to set myself at a special effort this morning to avoid the impatience and irritation to which I am so subject. I found myself much assisted through the day. It is now 11. Last evening I retired at 11 $\frac{3}{4}$: rose this morning a little before six.

Sabbath evening, 5th. Heard Dr. W. this morning in Hindostani from "Take and receive, that your joy may be full." An interesting earnest course. In the afternoon at the City Church spoke from Ps. 87. Dr. W. went to the M. G. Chapel. This evening I discoursed from Ps. 30. 5. "In his favor is life." Thursday, Friday, Saturday were spent in about the same way as the three preceding days. In the mean time a mission circular came along, by which it appears that I am likely to have the summons to speak at Umbala, if so be that the Lord be pleased to spare me. Dr. J. goes to Sabathu, & Dr. C. does not come to take his place, as it was thought he perhaps would do. Yesterday tidings came that the Emperor of Russia is dead. This event at such a time creates quite a sensation. Yesterday afternoon the slab for my dear M.'s tomb arrived.

It is now almost 11, & I must retire. I've had a good many sad, troubled thoughts to-day; chiefly, I think on account of not having in days past "set the Lord always before me". Oh that He may grant me the light of His countenance. Yesterday & the day before!

April, 1855. May.

was unusually furnished with cheerfulness and comfort of spirits. On Thursday it was quite different. I suffer much from a pain in the left side of my head, and when anything perplexing or disagreeable comes on, once commenced, it is apt to stay by me more or less all day. Today I am not at a good deal, and have it now.

Ambala, May 6th, Sabbath Evening. Just four weeks this evening since my last entry. On Tuesday evening, the 10th ult. I left Ludiana for this, to see Mr. Jamieson before his departure for the Hills and take charge of things. Arrive here about 7 on Wednesday evening. Dr. J. & family left on Thursday evening. On the following afternoon, reached Ludiana before breakfast time Saturday morning. The week following, commenced my packing and other preparations for leaving. On Thursday morning, the 26th, (being the first day of my 40th year,) started from Ludiana for this place, with my dear Mr. Cotton. Halting for a few hours at Ranch Bangalore, where I met Capt. D. and in the evening came on again. Arrive here early Friday morning. On Sabbath morning at 6 1/2 held service in the Mission Chapel. In the afternoon at 4 1/2 held service in my house, likewise in Hindustani. On Sunday morning, May 1. married Abdullah Athim to Mr. Pastor's daughter Harriet, in the Mission Chapel. Since my arrival here, I have been most incessantly engaged. Have not spent much time in school; from one to two hours generally. Unpacking my things and getting the house in order, has necessarily occupied me a good deal, & I am still not through. Have been unable to keep better hours than formerly; retiring generally by 10 1/2, and rising not later than 5. Am dispensing with tea & coffee, being convinced that it is at least possible their influence may have contributed to the nervous irritability from which I have suffered. Thus far I am well satisfied with the experiment: have suffered less also from the pain in my head, tho' I do not say that this is the reason.

Yesterday was the anniversary of my precious Hannah's departure from the scenes of time. I was up at 4 in the morning. I presently remembered the occasion. The dear one was much in my thoughts this day, but I did not have that sad dejection and sinking of spirits which I have so often had, and with which almost many of my hours have been bedeviled since I came here. In the course of the day had a letter

May, 1855.

291

from dear M. referring in very sweet terms to the occasion and in anticipation of its being a sad season to me upon topics of consolation. Had min again today at 6 $\frac{1}{2}$ & 4 $\frac{1}{2}$. Monthly court topics being the theme in both. This evening parted with the Lahore and Jalouddar friends, (the wedding party,) they being about to leave early tomorrow morning. I should have added, that arrears of correspondence, & arrears of other writing, have contributed to the intensity with which I have been kept busy since my arrival here. These arrears will have when shall I get out of them? I make desperate efforts, & every now & then am enabled to get through something, but still something else is behindhand.

Saturday, 12th. Have been helped to considerable progress this week, but there is still great profusion. Have written a good many letters, done something at accounts, public & private, made some advance at getting my things in order, attended sch. at two hours daily, and gone to the Palais in the evenings. Must now get to writing our land letters; shall perhaps commence this evening. Hope next week if spared to get the Printing Office accounts copied out properly. This should have been done by little Hattie, while I was in charge; rather I should have kept them differently, from the start. I feel now that it has been a sore evil, suffering the thing to run on in this way. School arrangements are somewhat perplexing too, as they were in days of old. But I must still hope.

Last week I had very nice sweet letters from home: one from my dear child, a few lines from my brother J. a little letter from my uncle John R. & one from dear L. L. & a very nice one from my niece V. The letters from Chestnut Hill were in reply to mine announcing darling Walter's departure; and sweet words of condolence they contained. Yesterday I dined at Mr. M. the Sr Commr. Proc Capt. H. M. L. In the evening a great gust of wind came up, and a little rain. Came home early, & retired not long after 10, as usual: but did not get to sleep till towards 1. This was doubtless due to my tea; and I have for some time past left off both tea and coffee: (noticed above.) I still think it is well for me, for the present at least, to do without them. My success thus far in keeping better hours I feel to be a cause for a - oh thankfulness. Commenced tattle yesterday.

May, 1855.

Sabbath, 13th. Discoursed this morning from Ps. 107. 1-9. 14 & 18. I saw of his children, the Senior Teacher, & a few others, with my boy, for an audience. He was his appearance there pleases me; I hope it may be a beginning of an improved state of things. Testimonies & had worship. Breakfast as usual. Then various reading & meditations occupied the forenoon. The time passed pleasantly. My boy behaved himself nicely & quietly, was reading a good deal. Read some in the Testament to me. The Post man came in, & sent a letter from Dr. C. with the surprising intelligence that a new missionary was coming, & would perhaps be here in a few days. He has come out from America for Sierra, but some difficulty prevents his going there. Bro. O. meeting him in Liberia put him in the way, as it appears, of coming here - rather than to Mr. & Mrs. Carleton. May they come in the fullness of the blessing of the Gospel of Christ. Dear Mrs. C. continues in a weak, low state. They expect to sail for Penang in a fortnight or so.

Oct. 4th had service in my own house. W. this children, with my boy, were in the congregation. Spoke from Acts 3. last two verses.

My reading today has been chiefly in Bunyan's Holy War; with much interest. This evening, the Postmaster. For a while past have been thinking sadly of my precious departed W. dear M. whom I call mine, and who if the Lord will, is to be mine, could cheer me here she with me, and comfort me. She too helps me to look more to himself for comfort. Of this seemingly art, as how little I know. This morning one of the servants killed a large animal of the wild species, said to be venomous. I measured it, it found it a fourth of an inch only, up to three feet. This evening I killed a scorpion in the dining room.

Saturday, 26th. On Friday of last week, the 18th, Br. & Mrs. Carleton arrived: the sixth day after the receipt of the first tidings respecting them. Have had much pleasure in their society. For some time past my duties have seemed to press with a wonderful intensity. Especially my correspondence has been very heavy. But I have been greatly assisted, and have now very little on hand requiring attention. Mean time those public accounts have had to wait. Next week I hope, if the Lord so fit, that I shall be able to turn my attention to them. A sore evil it was that I ever let them get into such a state. This after-

noon Br. and Mrs. C. and myself are to dine at Mr. M's. To-day, I suppose Bro. Vetter, R. and dear M. are at Morana's bungalow, on their way to the Hills, as they were to leave last evening.

Sabbath, 27th. Rose about 5. At 6½, services in the Chapel. Discourse from Ps. 81. 13. Bro. Vetter, C. and my boy, W. B. and his children, B. S. & a few other natives were present. Had freedom & comfort in the exercise. Got back a little before 8. Family worship followed, & then breakfast. I have since been engaged reading the Theological & Literary Journal. Found it quite interesting. Had Allen to read some in the New Testament. Sang a little, and now I feel sleepy. Today, I suppose my sweet M. is at Kalkas; also dear Bro. Vetter, R. May the Lord be with them here, and take them on in safety to the close of their journey.

Last evening, went to the bazaar. One man opposed much, while a number listened well. Remained till some time after dark. Returned to Mr. M.'s and staid till after 9. Had some pleasant conversation; and some talk about the missionary work. Was not however asked to close the evening with prayer. Have been much surprised lately to hear that it is a common thing at home for Christian people to meet & spend the evening in a social way, & then separate without engaging in family worship. Perhaps it was so when I was at home, but it seemed very strange, when I heard of it. Had a letter yesterday from Capt. G. in reply to my inquiries about Multan as a site for a mission station. He and some friends of his have furnished much valuable information. Tomorrow if spared I must work hard to copy it for circulation in the mission: perhaps Sr. C. will help me.

— Have just got letters; among them one from Bro. R. telling me that my dear M. after all was not to leave with them on Friday evening. So I suppose she is today at Lodiana. The Lord graciously direct her way. There is some wise end in the detention.

Thursday, June 7th. After days & weeks of pressing duty, the school & correspondence particularly engrossing one, I succeeded a few days since in again getting to work at the printing

June, 1855.

Office accounts. But that did not long continue. Soon letters, letters, on various matters, public and private, so increased, that for some days again I've done nothing at the accounts: and there are no less than six or eight more, that ought, if practicable, to go by to-morrow's mail. Next week overland letters have to be written. Still I feel that I have been greatly helped, & have much to be thankful for. Health is preserved, and I am enabled, a good deal of the time, to push forward pretty vigorously. The society of Br. & Sr. C. is very pleasant & cheering; they are people of an excellent spirit. My dearest M. is not very well, as I hear of late, having a troublesome cough. Still I hope for the best. If the Lord will, I shall leave in a little more than a fortnight, to see her. On Saturday last a young Native Christian, Babu Uma Charan Ghosh, arrived here on his way to Lahore. Stays with me till Monday evening.

Saturday, June 23^d. More than two weeks since I made an entry. On Monday, (day after tomorrow,) Divine Providence permitting, I leave this for Lodiana, on a visit of ten days or so. The wedding day of my dear young Cousin, M. J. N. is to take place on or about the 3^d prox. — My boxes are about to start. I make this entry before fastening up the book in one of them. Must briefly note a few things. Yesterday a letter from Col. Brown came, mentioning that his dear wife was gone. On the 20th of last month her spirit took its flight. The mortal remains were committed to the deep. Col. B. is on his way here again; will perhaps be here in a day or two. May he be sustained under this heavy trial. Thank a blessing with it. My dear-est M. when last heard from was at Bassian, having gone there with darling Henry, and several of the orphans, for a change of air. Two of the dear little ones, C. & B. had died; — whooping cough the disease. C. gave ground for hope that she was accepted in Christ. For this, His name be praised. A poor little thing, a mere infant, has doubtless learned to praise Him now.

Friday, Aug. 17th. Nearly eight weeks since my last entry. This long omission is far from satisfactory to me:— I have continued in a great strain:— the same unceasing, and seemingly irremediable pressure of things that ought to have been attended to long ago. I have been helped in a measure: I feel that; and it comforts me somewhat; but I find it at times very hard to bear up:— while all the time my want of spirituality of mind and hearty devotion to the service of God, make my troubles far greater. A few days since I was enabled to commence my sermon for Presbytery: at least to begin reading & thinking with reference to it, writing down a thought occasionally. I set apart a particular time of each day for it: and today I find upon a text, and have written the introduction. The subject assigned me is "The comparative importance of the internal evidences of Christianity": My text is John 20. 31. 'Tis a long time since I have written a sermon, & I feel it to be a peculiar matter of thankfulness that I am once more actually at work writing one.

I came over from Ambala on the 25th June, as I had expected. The same evening Dr. Robinson arrived there. I got here on the 26th towards noon. I was very hot towards the last. On Friday evening the 29th, my dearest M. left this for the hills with her dear boy. The child was much better, but the Doctor's orders were such that she did not feel warranted in delaying longer. 'Twas a great comfort to us both that she had not been obliged to leave before I got here. 'Twill be seven weeks this evening since she left. The separation has seemed more tedious & more trying, than when I was at Ambala; but I have had, & still have, very much to be thankful for, & I desire to be so. 'Tis likely to be a good while longer before I see her; as she will probably not return before the close of October. She has found the change very beneficial to herself, & the dear child seems quite restored.

My cousin Margaret was married on the 3rd July. The same day she & Mr. Forman left for Lahore. The mails have continued to bring me pleasing, comforting letters from my beloved child, & the dear ones at home. Since my return here I have had charge of the City School: spend however only two hours in it daily: at first gave but one. Have also a partial responsibility with reference to the African

Aug. 1855.

Girls. I occupy dear M.'s room, when I was in years long since past -
- gone, with my dear departed H. I hold worship with them every
morning, & hear their Bible lesson on Sabbath.

When I first planned to come over here, it was only for a visit;
but on Dr. Edrins' return to Sambala, the mission decided that I
should remain here for the present. Dr. Rudolph is in the hills
still, it is likely to be till the cold weather. Both he & Mrs. R. however
now as I hope have been much benefited by the change.

I am going now to try to note a little how my time passes, both
to see what actually becomes of it, & also with a view to some improv-
ment, if practicable, in the spending of it. It is now nearly 2 1/2 P.
M. (my dinner hour.) I am a little after 5. Prayers, dressing, and devotion-
al exercises occupy me till I leave for school, which at present is 6 1/2.
At 8 1/2 is breakfast, at 9 worship. From 11 to 1 I am at sport for an
hour or writing. My letter writing has perhaps (together with the reading of
letters rec^d.) averaged not less than two hours daily: and for the last
few days American papers have taken up more or less time, though I
give them but a very cursory reading. My boy's lesson also takes a good
deal of time. For some weeks Dr. Munton & I spent an hour or
two daily in reading together a controversial pamphlet by some one
whom we call Maulani, but we found other duties very pressing. & for some
time past it has been omitted; (chiefly at my instance.) I have
gone regularly to the Basis in the evening, with very seldom an excep-
tion; and have had rather unusually favourable opportunities for
speaking. Have been helped at times to speak with earnestness, though
there has been a sad load of unbelief and spiritual sloth to strug-
gle against.

Dr. Le Witt is boarding with me; & a
dear excellent young brother he is. His sermons are particularly
powerful & edifying. He is working away at the native language, & I
hope in my will be able to preach in it. Now dinner is announ-
ced: 20 m. upon 3. — After dinner, was at my letters an hour or so.
Then Allen's lessons for a short time, & putting my papers in order. At
5 lay down, feeling rather good, or nothing; but occupied myself the while in meditation
and prayer. After a quarter of an hour the Shobin came. Now 'tis 5 1/2. —
10 P. M. At 5 1/2 I lay down on the couch (my unusual with me in the day time) with a prof

Aug. 1855.

297

shut in my hand. Got through a few papers. Got a nap besides. Afterwards went to M. S. Chapel and sat as usual on the chabitera, where there was quite a collection of people. Followed the Ser. reader, & had a pretty good hearing. Returned and had tea. Then worship, & afterwards Samiell's Greek lesson. I was some time after 9 when he was through. From 9 $\frac{1}{2}$ to 10 I was occupied in writing to dear Mr. Gurney some of his recent letters. (Now it is 10 $\frac{1}{4}$. —)

Saturday, 18th. Rose at 6 $\frac{1}{4}$. Had to hasten, to get to school in time. Succeeded however. After school, breakfast at 8 $\frac{1}{2}$. Dined at 9 as usual. Then took up the proof, & this with an interruption or two occupied me till after 11. Now to 11 $\frac{1}{2}$: I must take a little while for devotional duties, my late rising this morning having prevented.

12 $\frac{1}{4}$. How time does fly: my few minutes were made fewer by interruptions. Samiell came in: took his game: Dr. W. was in for a minute: & again the proof took up a little while; viz. the one I had read, (Lion in Paradise).

1 $\frac{1}{2}$. I spent a few minutes more in prayer, (having been before interrupted.) prepared some letter stamps. (10 minutes perhaps.) & heard Allen's lesson. For the last half hour or so I have been reading letters, (& thinking over them.) that came from the Post Office. Now I go at my sermon. (From 11 to 1 was my set time to this.)

4 $\frac{1}{2}$. I read & thought for about an hour on the subject of my discourse, but not apparently to much purpose. Read a little which in an American paper, & then came dinner. Afterwards finished my letters & dispatched them. Have now put my papers in order; spent also a few minutes with a visitor who has called to see me, (G. S.) & who is still sitting. It is now 4 $\frac{1}{2}$.

Sabbath evening, Aug. 19. Yesterday after the above evening session met. A few minutes were previously spent in meditation, & a few with Dr. W. who called to see me. H. L. appeared before session. Both were ~~present~~. I was near night when we got through. Did not get to the Sisters. Dr. W. & family were here to tea, & then we had prayer meeting. After they left, I wrote some to my M. & then prepared for bed. This morning I went to school at the usual hour, 6 $\frac{1}{2}$, & held my Bible class. at 10 Dr. W. preached; viz. 17. 1. At 1 I held int. class with the W. S. S. & at 5 preached from John 20. 31. In all these exercises was helped, to some extent, but I have seemed more dead than alive, all day. This

Alleg. 1855.

evening Dr. L. preached from "Looking unto Jesus, the author & finisher of our faith". It was a fervent, stirring discourse. Since returning I have written a little, & read a little, & written a little to my dear wife. Now 'tis near 10 o'clock.

Monday evening, 9 o'clock. Today I have accomplished nothing either at sermon writing or accounts. An unavoidable succession of demands - duties that must be attended to, occupies me the whole day. I was at school as usual, and heard my boy's lessons as usual; went also to the Plaza this evening: & this morning, being Monday, bought more than the usual tale of domestic duties, after breakfast. A letter too also was given to American papers; for them have to pass on printed by 6 o'clock, and must be read quickly. Writing letters, and attending to business connected with them, was what took up so much time.

Today we had the great blessing of a fine abundant rain: a delightful change it makes. I had the comfort too of hearing from my dear M. & of her safe arrival at Simlas. Since tea, I have had worship, attended to a little business with Dr. L. and corrected my memorandum list. My heart is oppressed with a sense of the things on hand to be attended to, which I seem unable to accomplish. I look to the Lord, & hope: but I know my management has been wrong, or else things would not have got into this condition. I cast myself on His mercy, and seek to be relieved from present difficulties, and to have wisdom given me for days to come. Yet I know that I am not in everything trying to serve him as I ought. [Lord, help my unbelief, and give me a perfect heart.]

Tuesday evening, Aug. 21st. 10¹/₄. A day of unceasing pressure I have had, and yet little seems to have been done. School as usual: with a basis this evening, or rather Monday (Congo preaching place, when I had a pretty good audience. My boy's lessons also; and lecture this evening at 7³/₄: spoke from the first verse of 1. John. 3.

With letter writing again occupies me today a good while. I wrote to Dr. L. - Dr. C. - my friend T. W. M. - my dear Mary. Had the comfort of hearing from her likewise. She enclosed some of her home letters: since lecture I have spent part of the time in reading them, & part in writing to her. I did nothing at the Am. papers today, or next to nothing, but made a little progress at my sermon: and read some in the "minutes of the Am. Missⁿ Conference, Ponty, Kentucky": a pamphlet which I am pursuing with much interest. Now 'tis near 10¹/₂, & I must soon retire. 'Tis a cool, delightful evening: therm. in parlor at 81.^o

x I put it at the door and it fell to 78.

Aug. 1855.

Wednesday, 22^d. 10³/₄. I rose a little before 6. School, breakfast, Family worship till 9¹/₂. Then wrote for papers, but was soon interrupted. Then various domestic & other duties occupied me till 12¹/₂. Then read in the Soc. with my boy, & had him pray. Now I put my papers in order, see what things must be done to day, then go at my sermon.

4¹/₂. Now it is 5 hours since my last entry, & I'm done nothing at all either my sermon or the accounts. For putting papers in order and arranging work, I took perhaps 15 minutes. The ² Sec² business (in Mission records,) about an hour & a half, business with Bro. N. & L. viz. matters referred to me by them, half an hour, letters? & business connected with them, 1³/₄, dinner for an hour, Allen's lesson 35 minutes, and a little play with him afterwards, perhaps 10 minutes; looking at a paper, & giving orders to servants, 1/4 of an hour: and now it is 4¹/₂: so I've been 15 minutes thinking this over and recording it. No matter. I feel resolved to see how my time goes.

Evening. From 4¹/₂ to 5 I was engaged in devotional exercises. At 5 I took up the Pr. Off. accounts: but had been at them only a little while when a respectable native, A. S. came in. I talked with him, and tried to show him the better way. When he left it was after 6. Went to the City, & had a few people on the pavement at the Sch. house. Some little boys listened very nicely. After tea & worship Bro. N. came in. Several items of business occupied us. It was after 9 when he left. Put my boy to bed & went at the Pr. Off. acc^{ts}. Hunted at them about an hour. I made some progress. Now it's 10¹/₂. Thermometer at 78°.

Thursday, 23^d. Rose this morning at 5¹/₂. After breakf. & Fam. worship had my boy to wash at once. Afterwards my own devotional exercises. It was then near 10 o'clock. For an hour and a half or so I have been engaged sorting public papers: had a particular one in view, which I must, besides accomplishing a good deal more. Now it is nearly 11¹/₂.

3¹/₂ P.M. I went at my letters at 11¹/₂, and was just through at dinner time, a little more than 2¹/₂. After dinner, from 3¹/₄ to 3³/₄ I stamped, sealed, & recorded them. From the three hours however must be deducted about 3/4 for various interruptions, the chief perhaps being writing & correcting a letter for G. D. I wrote to Mr. Farnam, Mr. Caldwell, Mr. Clark, Mr. McKers, and my M. I tried to avoid wasting words on either, kept diligently at work, and yet it took me all this time. [up the half hour. Time flies.]

4 o'clock. This brief entry, Allen's lesson, and one or two other little matters, have taken

Aug. 1855.

Friday, 24th. Yesterday at 4^{1/2} I went to Mr. N.'s to have a meeting of session. During the half hour I had heard A. again, shaved, &c. Was not through at Mr. N.'s till 6^{1/2}. H. V. L. again appeared. The latter was rec^d. I felt much interested and at times a good deal affected. The Lord's help has to be indeed His now & forever. His care was more copious than formerly, but he was still deferred. From Mr. V. L. & myself then rode out on horseback. Put on about dark, took tea. Mr. and Mrs. H. & Mrs. N. came by invitation. Had a pleasant time. I let L. conduct the prayer meeting. Came home with A. after tea, & took the opportunity to do a little writing. Then returned to Mr. N.'s, and after family worship the little new talk came away. Retired at 11.

Rose this morning at 5^{1/2}. Attended to want prayer before going to school. After school, breakfast & worship, had Allen to read with me, and his prayer followed. Was then reading 10. Read the Fr² of India article, & now tis near 10^{1/2}.

4^{3/4}. From 10^{1/2} to 11 was taken up with letters that had just come from the Post Office. Then went at Pr. Off. accounts, & continued at them with some interruptions till dinner time. Then came a woman from Thaneem with a little girl for the Biph. school. After dinner talked with her, and wrote to M. had a lesson or two of Allen's, and prepared work for copyist; now I prepare for church.

Was 11. When service was over, (Dr. N. preached,) Mr. L. & I went to the Mission, & I spoke till night came on: had an attentive audience. After tea & fam² worship had Daniel's Greek: afterwards was occupied for some time on a question of tense that had arisen. Then wrote a note to Dr. J. and gave directions about taking my pony to the Hills: have now written a few lines to my M.

Saturday, Aug. 25th. Rose at 5.40, having retired at 11.40. Usual duties till 9^{3/4}, having finished with Allen's prayer. Then read Fr² of S. perhaps half an hour, attended to two or three items of business with Mr. N. and Mrs., and examined Session Minutes. This kept me till 11. Then wrote out minutes of the two last meetings of Session. Now tis 11^{1/2}. —

Sabbath evening, Aug. 26th. Rose this morning about 1/4 before 6. Bible Class as usual. Felt rather barren of ideas. Had a good deal to say too, but the class did not seem so much interested as I wished. At 10 Mr. N. conducted Hindustani service. I however took

Aug. 1855.

that part of the service which related to Lydia's profession of her
 faith & baptism. Mr. N. preached an interesting discourse: his text
 was Heb. 10. 19-22. Girls' Bib. Class as usual, but larger than
 usual: not far from an hour & a half, including Catechism, & hymns.
 At 5 preached in the city church from the same text as at last Sabbath,
 Aug. 20. 31. Swelted on one point; viz. that the Messiah must be the Son
 of God. Was considerably helped. People listened attentively. After
 returning went to the gym yard: then tea. Apparently after evening service,
 Bro. N. & L. conducted it. The former administered the Communion. &c.
 I felt interested in the service. I was enabled to enjoy them more than
 has sometimes been the case: but had none of that melting of soul before
 the Lord, and affecting sense of His mercy & love, which it is so meet
 and proper to feel at such a time. His gift. If I have
any evidence that I am his, 'tis infinite mercy. Had some
 interesting conversation with dear Bro. L. after coming home.

Yesterday letters again took up a good deal of time. I spent near
 by an hour perhaps in meditating on my sermon that is in progress, but
 did not seem to accomplish much. Allen's lessons as usual. A little time
 was occupied
 with my copyist, ditto with Robin who called. Then on some business,
 a half hour with N.'s account, & a little while reading English news.
 Went in the evening to Mr. G. Chapel. Had a good many hearers.
 Two or three were profane, but others were disposed to see fair
 play, & it was a pretty good opportunity. Looked tea at Mr. N.'s
 and prayer-meeting followed.

To day I have read the report of the Tinhook Mission. &
 part of a sermon by Mr. P. of Parkman: also heard Allen read some,
 and read as usual with him. Had two letters from my dearest M.
 one of Thursday, the other of Friday. Now 'tis after 10 o'clock
 and I must soon retire. The thermometer hanging at the back
 door says 87½, but there's a sweet breeze blowing.

Monday, 27th, 11¼. Rose about 6. After breakfast and family
 worship, I was occupied as good while reading letters. Had no less
 than seven, some to me direct, & some sent for perusal. Then finished
 Mr. P.'s sermon, as I wish to send it on to-day. Now must hear A.'s
 lesson. — 10½ P. M. Again got nothing done at my accounts. Made some
 progress with my sermon. ^{writing} Letters took a good while. A call from Mr. N. & business

Aug. 1855.

with him & Mr. L. kept me perhaps an hour this afternoon. Had also an interesting talk with S. G. Hope the Lord is dealing in mercy with his soul. At the school house this evening had a few people to talk to. Since tea have had worship. R.'s prayer, written to M. and looked over letters & papers, to see what was to be done tomorrow. Therm - 88 $\frac{1}{4}$.

Tuesday, 28th. 4 $\frac{1}{2}$ P. M. Usual duties this morning till after 9. Then went to the grain yard, to see to some work. Read with A. & heard his prayer; then went at a Hindi proof, which with various interruptions kept me till after 1. Wrote to Mr. O. & the ass^t Comm^r at Pharamu, & finished my letter to M. Heard A.'s lessons, & had dinner. This is the anniversary of my dear Alfred Henry's birth; he would have been thirteen years old to-day. Yesterday was that of my darling baby George. He would have been ten years old. I have been away from the evil to come: taken to be with Jesus.

Wednesday, 29th, 10 $\frac{1}{2}$ in this evening. Usual duties this morning. Afterwards spent some time on my sermon. Wrote a few lines to dear M. Had commenced my letter to her last evening - besides writing to Mrs. M. and Mr. B. Was at the Baras last evening as usual; after tea was with Mr. W. a short time. Heard there with much sorrow that our worthy friend, Mr. McL. had been called to part with his wife. This afternoon preached at St. G. Chapel for Mr. W. who has gone to Islandair. Math. 5. 6. Had a tolerably attentive audience. This evening I have made some progress at the Post Off. accounts: - have just now been writing to Mr. The thermometer at the Post ~~door~~ says 72?

Friday, 31st. Yesterday I was taken from my usual duties in the forenoon by the sudden & alarming illness of one of the native children. After a time through mercy he obtained relief. His case occupied me perhaps two hours. After returning & getting cool, read a letter from my dear M. Afterwards wrote to her & to Mr. L.; preparing an envelope for him occupied me some time. Was engaged for some time also in business with G. & A. & had a call from A. R. K. Read Ex 3 of J. in part. In the evening had my prayer meeting: then worked a while at accounts, & got through those of the Post Off. but found some discrepancy when I undertook to balance them.

Today I wrote some overland letters, & two others: read some in Ex 3 of J. Took tea with cousin E. Afterwards heard Daniell's lesson. Went to the Baras both last evening & this. Therm now near 18. & I must retire.

Sept. 1855.

303

Tuesday, 4th. Today I had a severe paroxysm of fever. I had one on Sabbath. It came on quite suddenly, in the afternoon. I went to church, but was very unwell. Yesterday I attended to my work in part, & felt pretty well. This morning went to school, & through the forenoon attended to my usual duties. Took quinine, in addition to rigid fasting, but it availed nothing. The fever came on; & I lay down, feeling quite helpless. Towards evening it left me, but I feel quite weak. Got Dr. N.'s treatment since this evening. It is I think three or four years since I had fever, and I had begun perhaps to calculate too much on exemption from these things. "All flesh is as grass."

Thursday, 6th, 10^½ P. M. Yesterday I had a comfortable time, and today likewise. This was the day for the fever, but I missed it. Am feeling like myself again. Very pleasant change in the weather during the last few days. It has been cloudy for several days, making it perceptibly cooler. (One or two slight showers also falling, but other places I believe more,) and today we had a fine rain. This evening prayer meeting as usual.

Afterwards Pr. Off. Accounts. Discovered what was wrong, (this I had partly come to view before, and finished the whole. 'Tis an immense relief to have this off my hands. Through the year & a half, (rather less,) that I had the office in charge, if I had compelled myself to make things right as I went, it would have saved me of how much labor, as well as solicitude. I was intensely busy, but I believe now it might have been done. Truly thankful I desire to be for having been brought through. Now I must as fast as possible put the station accounts, for the first six months of the present year; (during which time I was treasurer.) The removal to Ambala released me from the charge; & the merciful release it was. At Ambala I had the same duties to perform, but there I had opportunity to con-
mena de novo, & was enabled to keep all clear.

Tuesday, 11th. Have continued pretty well; have no return of fever. Sent off today to Dr. Campbell the items of debit & credit he was requiring. Went to the Sch. house last evening & had a small audience. Did not go but one or twice last week. Preached on Sat. afternoon again from John 20. 31.

Sept^r. 1855.

Thursday evening, 13th. 9½. It is fourteen years this day since with my dear Hannah I sailed from America. I have been favored, much beyond the lot of many in having been spared; and continued in my field of labor to long. In this time many men come at and returned, many that were here have gone home: and again returned resumed their labors, and not a few even in our own immediate connexion, have slept their last sleep. I cannot but feel that the Lord's dealings with me have been of a remarkable character. As to spiritual blessings, I feel that I am the subject of a precious heavenly inheritance, & as long as I have been called to endure sore trials, but I am still spared, and in the enjoyment of a good measure of health; and have been enabled with very little intermission, to keep at work. Oh that I might be made more fruitful; the clouds be made to pass from my soul, and my heart enlarged, to run in the way of God's commandments.

This morning after school, breakfast, & worship. Mr. H. came over, and I had a long conference with him on various important matters: points of inquiry in the edition of John (Kings) now printing, occupied as a good while. Then came letters; — letters to read, letters to write; & Allen's lessons, & revising copyist's work, (in which Conin Emily helped me much,) and the bearer's account, &c. &c. So it came evening, & I went to the Bazaar. Had rather an attention little group. After tea prayer meeting; then went to Mr. H's for a few minutes, but several things came up to occupy us: School Bible class, arrangements for our proposed journey to Jor. Makhi, &c. Got back about 9. Put to bed, then read a little in the Pr^o of J. Now 'tis nearly 10.

Friday, 14th. Rose at 5½. After usual morning duties had an overhauling of the girls' old books, & made them over to the binder. Had some brought over of a robbery committed at the shopkin's. A lot of my clothes and Allen's, as well as of the servants' & Mrs had been carried off. Sent a man to Mr. Kotal, this took me some time, as I had a list to make out binders. Tried three to do some thing at my women: but one hindrance occurred after another. As soon almost as I would try to get my thoughts in train, some new instant hindrance would arise. I felt much harassed, & much perplexed, & gave way a good deal to querulous & dejected feelings. After a while

Sept. 1855.

305

sought relief in prayer, and in a measure found it. Still could not get any thing done at my sermon. One man called about one thing, & another about another: letters came, & letters had to be written. My boys' lessons also had to be attended to as usual. I seemed really to accomplish hardly anything the whole day, except to read a little in the *Pr.* of India. I felt however that it was a discipline, & tried, though helpfully, to cast my care on God. About six went to the city. Had a pretty good time there: had a sermon or so, and they listened well. After tea and family worship, heard Dr.'s lecture in the G. Inst. When he had gone, made another attempt at my sermon, and it was a successful one. I feel that I have much to be thankful for. It is near 11 o'clock, but I feel that I can afford to sit up late on such conditions. Now I must prepare to retire.

Sabbath evening, 16th. Preached this morning in Hindustani from Luke 22. 32, latter clause, & this evening in English from the former clause of the same verse. Held my two little-classes as usual. At 4 $\frac{1}{2}$ heard Dr. N. in the city Church, from II. Cor. 4. 3, 4. He preached with much energy. Have now been engaged for a short time in converse with my dear M. We have been in the habit of very frequently spending a part of Sabbath evening in this way during our separation, as we did when together. Yesterday was a much more comfortable day with me than the day before. Set out with a determination (and prayer to be enabled) to resist those depressing tendencies to which I am so subject. Wrote several letters, & a little at my sermon, besides attending to divers other matters. In the evening prayer meeting was at Dr. N.'s. Now it has struck 10, & I must prepare to retire.

Monday evening, 10th. I've had a busy day, and a pretty cheerful one. Was helped to some purpose in my sermon, besides writing several letters. Spent an hour or so this evening in consultation on various matters with Dr. N. My dear M. interrupted me, being troubled in his sleep, probably by the mosquitoes. It was cross to him. When shall I learn to control the risings of evil temper. Went to the Bazaar as usual, & had a few people. School & other duties as usual this morning. Had the comfort of hearing from my dear M. this evening.

Sept. 1855.

at school in the morning as usual.

Friday, 28th, 6½ in the evening. To day I read a Panjāhī paper, & spent a short time over it with Br. N. — Wrote two letters. Read the *Enim* of India. Wrote two or three notes to neighbors on various business. Spent some time over letters rec^d by mail. Heard my boy's Lessons. Had a call from Mr. H. Attended to various domestic concerns. Did not go to the Bazar this evening, having a sore throat.

On Sabbath attended to my two Bible Classes as usual, and in the afternoon preached from Rom. 8. 3. : was a good deal helped. On Monday evening left with Br. L. for the Chhapā mela. We spent the night at Raipur, & went on early next morning. Got back in the evening about 8½. Spent Wednesday evening at Br. W's. and met Mr. G. Went out with Br. N. & L. last evening to the village of Sabba, (3 or 4 miles perhaps,) and Br. N. addressed the villagers. My throat was sore & I did not speak. Returned and held prayer meeting. Have been occupied of late more or less in going over the prob. Exp. of the year with the other brethren, prior to making up the year's report: (which devolves this time on Br. N. as Treasurer.)

Sabbath evening, 30th, 9 o'clock. Spoke this morning from Col. 3. 15. last clause. It was Mon. Con. Baptized J. K.'s child. At H's heard Br. N. from Mark 12. 30. and in the evening Br. L. from Rev. 2. 9. particularly the clause "thy tribulation." Since returning, I have written a few lines to my dearest M. from whom also I hear today. If the Lord will, a few weeks more shall terminate our separation. I have had some faint, inadequate desires for a blessing to attend the trial it has involved, as well as some ones that are past. 'Tis now nearly a year since one of the sorrows of them the year & a half, wanting a few weeks, since another. [My precious May, if it please the Lord, thou shalt be a comfort to me. It has been my habit to issue or receive every blessing: may I at length learn a better way.]

This day closes another month, and another mission-year. Time passes, while I get but little accomplished, & do not realize in them advances and improvements for which I have longed & hoped. Yet I know the fault is in myself. "My soul cleaveth unto the dust; quicken me oh Lord according to thy word."

Oct. 1855.

307

Sunday evening, 2^d. Yesterday a Hindi proof, in addition to the daily routine, occupied me. Toward evening was quite unwell. Some simple remedies were tried, & I got over it. After tea attended Mon. Con. at Dr. W.'s. Today, I was engaged a good while at certain domestic duties. Several things must be put in order if possible, before we leave for the mela, and a good deal of personal superintendence and personal labor too is necessary. I have left many of these things to servants, but all cannot be left so. Had a long session with Dr. W. at accounts. Had sundry calls from natives, & some sick to attend to. Drove out this evening with Cousin E., having continued at all ^{to} till near dark. Took tea at Dr. W.'s. Then had my Hindi duntani review. My throat is now much better.

Wednesday, 10th. Hushkarpur. Here I am, four marches on the way to Jwala mukti; in company with Bro. Newton, Forman & Leavitt. We left Ludiana on Monday: today three native brethren have been added to our force, viz. Dr. Gold, his constant abduallah, & abduallah from Ladwa. The last few days before leaving Ludiana I was very busy; & as has been often the case had to leave after all with various things unattended to, which I had wished to accomplish. On Monday I married G. Scott and Ellen, and Matias and Sarah. Left on an evening. Reached Phagwara at midnight. Yesterday on our way at Hariana, I had good opportunities for speaking, many pilgrims having stopped there. They listened well.

Thursday, 11th. Mangowal. We are now fairly in the hills. The change is delightful. The elevation is not great, and the mid-day heat is considerable, but it is "the Hills." We entered there about four kos from Hushkarpur. I'm still a bit cold in my head, but am nearly well of the headache which I've had much of the time since leaving. Have seemed to accomplish nothing today. Have written a couple of letters, & that is about the amount. It took some time to get up & rest & cooled after the morning's march: & some time has been spent in meditating on topics of discourse for the mela. There are so many of us together that opportunity for writing, &c. is left available, & at any rate it appears difficult on a march to turn time to account as one would wish. I'm going to try however to get more done than has thus far been the case. I had a letter today from my precious M., which was quite a treat. She has had some suffering however with a tooth which she undertook to draw. She Lord bless her & keep her.

Oct. 1855.

Friday evening, 12th. Mubackpur. Got here this morning, after a very pleasant ride through a charming region. It was 14 miles or so. After breakfast and worship, I lay down for more than an hour. Was then engaged a good while in arranging my papers, and repacking my things, the mulk men having earnestly desired a different arrangement, in order that the boxes might balance better. During this business a very interesting discussion was going on respecting various points connected with the coming of the Saviour's kingdom, also some questions as to the mode of carrying on the missionary work. This occasioned me a long pause, I trust a profitable one. Our growing sentiment is that all other things must give place much more than they have done, to the preaching of the gospel. After dinner we went to the village. Spoke to half a dozen people. That work was going on, and their attention was imperfect. A small company had come to our tent before dinner. Bro. G. & W. preached unto them Jesus.

Saturday, 13th. Purneah. This morning made some 8 kos more. Came through a beautiful region, great variety of scenery, and that is not much surpassing I think what one usually sees between Killa & Simla, though not so much of the bold heights. Found a beautiful stretch of uninhabited again some three kos back. A part (perhaps the whole) is called Labia. There's a oak bungalow here, but we are not in it. Just pitched as usual. Rather a sunny site however, & I am sitting under a tree. From this point a vast range of vision stretches out: the valley we crossed yesterday, the low hills beyond, and the plains beyond these. This morning I met a man to whom I thought of speaking, but did not: was a sad omission. These things alas often occur to me. I long for more grace, & for more experience of the power of religion in my own soul, but my prayers seem not to avail. I know the fault must be my own: but the Lord can do a lot my soul needs. Now I'm going to see whether I can do a little at my sermon.

Sabbath, 14th. This morning at 11¹/₂ or so, we had service in English. I discoursed from II. Chron. 32. 8. At 2 we had Hindustani service. Bro. Goble preached. We had the servants, mulk men, &c. together. After dinner we walked out, and Bro. G. & I spoke for some

Oct. 1855.

309

time to a few people whom we found. After tea my poor dear boy
disclosed me, and I corrected him. I have thus far seen but very imperfect
results from the efforts I have made in training him. I know I have
greatly come short, and I dream all the trial and trouble I have in this
matter: but I must hope and pray and plead for blessing to be granted.

Yesterday I went to my sermon as proposed, and was a good
deal helped. Edward meaning we struck one tent and moved
on some four kos, so as to be able to reach Jwala Mukhi in our
march. So today we have been at a little place called Beguli. There
are two shops, and little or nothing besides, (unless in the neighboring
khads, or other out of the way localities,) in the shape of human habi-
tations. Tomorrow we hope to reach Jwala Mukhi. Some of our
poor servants are still sick, and will have to move on more gradually.

Tuesday, 16th. Yesterday morning, about 9 $\frac{1}{2}$, we reached this
place. (Jwala Mukhi.) We had a beautiful road, descending to the
Nias, but a very bad one this side of it. After a late breakfast we went
to the Nias, which was thronged with pilgrims, and spoke for some ^{time} in a
company that we got in a place a little off from the crowd. Abdullah,
and I were engaged with them, other brethren went to other parts. Last evening
I had a letter from my dear M., and afterwards wrote in reply. His was
near 10 in the morning, and we have again been to the mala. Q. D., the
younger Abdullah & I at the same place. I discoursed from Matt. 20.28.
"Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister,
and to give his life a ransom for many."

Evening. Went again to the mala a little after 12. The other brethren had
preceded me. I was detained attending to my boy, giving directions to servants, &c.
Did not get back till after 5. At first was with Bro. G. & H. Spoke
briefly from Luke 19.10. "For the Son of man is come to seek and to save
that which was lost." Afterwards replied to some of his inquiries & objec-
tions, heard Bro. G. a while, and then went to the place where I spoke yester-
day. There Q. D. & H. continued a long time, speaking alternately. The
truth has met with a good deal of opposition to-day. Many have listen-
ed attentively, and some have been forward to check those who
opposed, but still the number of pertinacious objectors has been con-
siderable. I have felt dejected and dispirited this evening: I hard-
ly know why, except that it is a besetting infirmity with me. I must

Oct. 1855.

not omit to notice that the poor sick servants, who remained at Sebia yesterday all arrived safely this morning. It was quite a relief to me, and I desire to be truly thankful for it. Some of them have again had fever today.

Wednesday, 17th. This morning I was on the steps with Gold and Abdullah when I was part of the time yesterday. Spoke from Luke 14.23. "And the lord said unto the servant, go out into the highways & hedges, and compel them to come in, that my house may be filled." Had a considerable audience & an attentive hearing. Went then to the distribution tent, and spoke for a short time. After breakfast I had several things to attend to, and it was near 2 o'clock when I started for the bazar. Remained there till 5. Occupied the open space off the street beyond the preaching tent, where I was yesterday afternoon. Had many people, and they listened well. A few were disputations. G. & A. Jun. assisted. Mr. M. arrived today. I have led him as my guest. This morning we had news that Sebastopol had fallen. 'Tis a piece of tidings that I, (with many more,) have long looked & hoped for. May that blood war soon be brought to a close, and succeed to the hastening of His coming, when right it is to reign.

Sabbath, 21st. Am Bāghs. This place is two marches from Jwala Mukhi on the old road. We had a beautiful road on Friday afternoon to Kalohia, and a very bad one along the bed of a stream yesterday. We are encamped today in a most beautiful grove, or rather garden, by a baidari. It has been thus far to me a pleasant, comfortable day. At 11 or so we had prayer meeting in English, conducted by Mr. Holman. I enjoy it much. Presently (at 2 o'clock,) we are to have Hindustani service, conducted by Mr. Brewster. On Thursday morning I preached on the steps from Rev. 22.17. "And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely." Was a good deal helped, and had very little interruption from the people. After breakfast was occupied for some time. It detained me going out. Mr. D., Comm^r of the Lahore division, called & stayed some time. We were glad to make his acquaintance. Afterwards Mr. M. & I called on him and Mrs. D. I then joined Mr. G. Holman under a tree. We

Oct. 1855.

311

way side, which had been selected as one of the stages for addressing the pilgrims. Here we labored for a good while, having at times an attentive hearing, while at others there was much listlessness. Toward 5 the sun went down the noted flames which occasion the fading of the pilgrims here. I followed, but missed the way. Met them returning, and the thing was such that I did not proceed.

On Friday, I spent some hours under a tree addressing the people. Spoke from Hos. 10.12. "It is time to sub thee down." Was much assisted, and the people listened on the whole very well. Others spoke, and I followed. Between 10 and 11 we returned; had breakfast, and then prepared to leave. Got the things off, and sat a while, talking, writing, &c. I wrote to my dear M. from whom I had been privileged to hear during the forenoon. Had a call from Pandit K. R. and four or five others. Talked a short time to them about their sons' concerns. Left between 3 & 4.

Yesterday, I did not speak at all with the people at Kalsha. There were no less than six or seven others to do this, and I occupied myself on my Presbyterian sermon. Made some progress. On the way stopped twice and talked with a few people. The latter occasion was at a banyan shop on the bank of the stream, some 4 kos from this, in the vicinity of Ashra, a beautiful village that we passed on the new road.

Monday, 22^d. 7 1/2 P.M. Hanoorail. We reached this place at 8 this morning. The march of Saturday was over such a bed of stones. The prospect for today, however, is good. That we took a short rest at the morning of the intersection of the old & new roads, to resume the latter; so now we are where we were eleven days ago. No before any missionary work, or but little, was done; there being no villages near. Sweated out about 11 to a shady place, where I took a short nap. Then went at my sermon. Got it nearly finished.

Tuesday, 23^d. Evening. Hush'apur. Got here this morning early. Camped in the grove where we were before. Talked with pilgrims & others at 10 or 11, & went to the city, & stayed at the 11. Had many to hear, & some that professed. Before going finished my Rev. L. sermon. Last evening after writing learned that Mr. H. had found a large number of persons of the caste, and talked with them. Had brought one friend & neighbor, Mr. H. had been afflicted in the death of his old child.

Thursday, 25th, evening. Phalgwara. We arrived here this morn-

Oct. 1835.

ning before. Yesterday, we were at the faith. Mission, (at
 Bahana,) which is called 12000 from this, and 7000 from Hu-
 sharpur. There I talked with a company of people about an
 hour, and was heard pretty attentively. After breakfast two or
 three came to the tent, & Dr. H. spoke with them a long time. D. B.
 had a company about him for a good while. Towards evening sad
 news came for dear Dr. H. A messenger came with a hurried note
 stating that one of his children J. was dangerously ill, and asking
 him to come home immediately. He had a dult prepared, & start-
 ed at once. This afternoon Dr. J. left too. Tomorrow mor-
 ning, Dr. V. Br. L. with Allen himself will reach Louisiana. I am
 now in sad suspense about dear Frank. But the Lord will do,
 (and has done,) that which is best. This day reminds me
 of my own sorrows. On Thursday, Oct. 26th, last year, my pre-
 cious Walter was removed. Yesterday I was occupied for some
 time with the Mission Minutes and laws. In the evening spoke
 with a few people. Today I was in the Nazas a good while
 with D. B. The people listened very well. Afterwards worked
 again at the Mission Minutes. Our sick are all in misery
 still, and some of them a good deal better. One or two how-
 ever continue very poorly. We hear that at Louisiana there
 is a great deal of sickness.

26th: Friday evening, Louisiana. Got here this morning a little
 after 9. Found a conveyance waiting on this side the Sattaj, &
 with the pleasing intelligence that dear J. was better. On getting here
 had a happy meeting with dear friends. How much, how very
 much I have to bless the Lord for; on account of his goodness
 both to me and to them dear to me. I have been very busy this
 the day getting my things in order. Am now in my old domicile
 with Dr. L. This afternoon we had the preparatory service. I spoke
 from Luke 17. 3. Afterwards went to see some of my people, chiefly the
 sick. Went then to Mr. H.'s, and consoled with him on their sore
 bereavement. Oh that it may be sanctified to them. Now I must
 retire. Tomorrow morning, if the Lord will, I shall welcome my
 dear Mr. The Lord bring her here in safety.

Oct. 1855.

313

Saturday evening, 27th. Rose this morning before 4. Lay down in the couch in the parlor for a few minutes. It was not yet 4 when I heard the sound of the ladies. My dear old M. The darling boy was brought over in safety. I was with her for some time this morning, & again this evening. Found her at tea, & after wards the paper meeting was at her house. Was very busy for a while today, getting my house in order. Things are now somewhat long winded. Opened school, as promised. Had a class. Then went to see G. Q. Got very impatient to day with two of the servants. One worried me by his showing. & the other by what I thought his stupidity. The mercies of the Lord have been so very many, and yet I have so little heart for denying myself to please him.

Sunday, 30th. Rose at 5 1/4. Drove out about 6, with dear M. Then went to school. Returned, & was at my devotions till 9, when we had family worship. Afterwards breakfast. Since that I have been attending to various things, with M., Cousin E., &c. being consulting for Dr. R. giving directions to several natives who had business with me, &c. and now I have had Allen read & pray. It is past 12 o'clock. On Sabbath I had Bible class as usual; at 10 lectured in Hindustani from the psalm to the Lord's prayer; "our father which art in heaven". In the afternoon heard Dr. H. from "Behold, I make all things new." An interesting discourse. Afterwards was in the granary a while with M. In the evening conducted divine worship again, & administered the communion. Was somewhat helped, and enabled to enter more into the spirit of the occasion than I sometimes do. But my soul is very barren and very little led by "the goodness of God" to renewed repentance. Yesterday I was employed a good deal as I have been today. Went last evening to Mr. Gump's, that a small company of people, chiefly ladies, who heard me pretty well. Mr. A. was here at tea. Near 10 P.M. This afternoon I wrote some letters, and read Am. papers a while. Toward evening went to Mr. Gump's chapel, but had very few to listen. After tea had Hindustani service in course. Very few present. Have since been reading the Quest; spent a while in devotional exercises; spent a short time with M. Have also read a little today & this evening on a text from which I am thinking of writing a sermon. Now I must retire.

Nov. 1855.

Sabbath evening, Nov. 4th. I've had a pleasant day. This morning was Mon. Con. - Bro. N. conducted it: referred to some very interesting facts reported by missionaries in the Turkish dominions. At 4, preached from Mark 6. 47-53: the Saviour appearing to the disciples on the sea. This evening heard Bro. L. on 1 Cor. 4. 7. a very interesting, practical discourse. - I had written so far, when my little boy called home from the bed-room. Went to him & found he was disturbed by some noise. Presently an enormous cat of the ghis (bandicote) species, made its appearance. Got a cane and succeeded in killing it. 'Tis now near 10 o'clock. The first three days of this month seem to have passed without my accomplishing anything: - at least I have done very little. Proof reading, letter writing, consulting with Bro. N. in various matters of business, my boy's lessons, and a little Parson preaching, have been the chief items. Some time too has been spent with my dear M., and not improperly I suppose, after an almost six months' separation. We have however spent very little time together idly. On the 1st, vacation commenced in the school. Some items of school business have however occupied me more or less since. Taking accounts, paying servants, and reading letters & papers have also taken considerable time. On the 1st I had the comfort of getting very nice letters from the dear ones at home: - both from Pitts Green & Chestnut Hill. I read them, & my nephew A.'s journal to M. One of the nephews has been very ill yesterday & today, this case too has engaged my attention more or less. Yesterday my Cousin M. went out to Palau, to join her husband, Bro. J. who is in tents, preaching.

This morning I cried to the Lord with I think more than usual earnestness. The necessities of my soul are very great. I am dreadfully unfruitful. This I must say without hesitation. I don't deny myself, and I don't overcome the foes of my soul. The Lord above fully knows my case. I cry for light & grace, & help-knowledge, but I fear I don't want to know my real character. Yet I plead with Him to perfect that which concerneth me, & give better days. I intend, and I purpose, I shall resolve, but still go on as before. In some things the Lord seems evidently to help me, but I fear I am very much of a Jonas.

Nov. 1855.

315

Friday evening, Nov. 9th. Last evening Bro. W. & O. arrived here in route to Lelandar. We had much discourse in the evening about the millennium. It was 11 or so when my dearest M. sent for me to see poor Martha. She had been bled. They could not staunch the blood. It was after 12 when J. & D. At 2½ I was called again. The back lites still flowed. Bro. W. very kindly went over. His efforts were made successful. He applied a little bit of cottons to each bite separately. & pressed them on forcibly, keeping his fingers on them for a length of time. I lay down & went to sleep, as he insisted on sitting & watching. Awoke at 5½, & felt quite refreshed. This morning Bro. Cpl & Call with their families arrived. The latter, as well as Bro. W. & O. are my guests. It has been a very busy day. I have been quite prevented from attending to the writing which ought to be ready by the time of the Annual Meeting. I have however been enabled to be cheerful, & enjoy the society of friends. Yesterday I was much depressed, and suffered a good deal with my one-sided headache. Yesterday morning Bro. W. & family left. His health requiring a change. This evening I went to the Prison. Spoke a while, & was followed by Bro. W. and Mr. B. — Had not been for several days before, having so much else to attend to. On ^{Thursday} ~~Thursday~~ I wrote several letters: to Sr. M. to S. L. & to S. L. Poor B. seems rather easier this evening. Oh that she might be spared, if the Lord see fit, and that in any case the affliction might be made a great blessing to her. On Monday evening Mon. Con. was held here. Tuesday evening had my lecture as usual, and afterwards we had our business meeting. Last evening had prayer meeting in Conner, but only three of the N. Chens, were present. Now 'tis just 10 o'clock, and I am sleepy.

Sabbath evening, 11th. This morning Bro. Caldwell preached in Hindustanis from Eph. 1. 7. "In whom we have redemption through his blood." This afternoon heard Bro. Woodside on John 5. 40. "And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life": — and this evening Bro. Campbell on II. Cor. 10. 4. "For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, &c." Found all these discourses interesting & edifying. Was particularly pleased to find that Bro. W. had advanced so much in his

Nov. 1855. Dec^r.

acquaintance with the language, as well as at the power and power with which he set the truth forth. May he from a chosen vessel. Had a season of devotion this morning more protracted than usual, before leaving my room. After morning service, was at Mr. W.'s, where I had considerable conversation with Mr. C. about a letter of Dr. W.'s, and on the spirit and principles that sh^d actuate us as missionaries. Then had my boy read & pray, after which I took a nap. This evening, walked in my garden with M. and after service joined Mr. W. & Mr. A. in a talk about the coming of the Saviour. Then had a little while with dear M. and we prayed together. Yesterday, I got ready the items for the Annual Report, and dispatched them to Mr. W. In the evening went to the market, and talked a short time. Prayer meeting was at my house. Mr. L. left us yesterday morning before day for Jalandar.

From Monday the 12th, to Thursday the 15th, I was very busy in duties preparatory to starting for the Annual Meeting. Particularly I wrote my sermon; the Annual Sermon devolving on me this time. My text was 1 Peter, 1.13. I had thought the subject over much, but had not succeeded in making a commencement. Was helped in an unusual degree. On Thursday afternoon started for Jalandar with my dear boy. We slept in the sarai at Chagnara, & next morning about 10 reached Jalandar. The sessions of the Annual Meeting continued till Monday the 26th, when we adjourned late in the evening. On Tuesday 27th, Presbytery had its closing session, and in the afternoon I left. Spent the night in Chagnara sarai, & next day about 1 P.M. reached Ardiana. Found my dearest M. well; and Dr. & Mrs. A., who had in the mean time returned from the Hills, greatly improved. In the afternoon Dr. & Mrs. Caldwell came in; stayed with me, but both they ^{and} my Miss cursts, my servants not yet having arrived, nor my cooking establishment. On Thursday, 29th, Dr. & Mrs. Campbell arrived; stayed with M. On Friday morning they left. On Saturday morning, ^{see 1.} Mr. W. - C. - & L. got here; stayed with me; got my own talk underway again. On Monday morning ^(3²) they left, and at the same time Dr. & Mrs. M. arrived; stopped at Dr. R.'s. Had them all, with M. & Miss B. to tea at my house. Afterwards was Mem. Concert. Next day (yesterday) we all dined at M's, and this

December, 1855.

5th) morning they left. Last evening I had my Hindustani service, as formerly. On Sabbath Br. C. preached in the afternoon, and Br. W. in the evening. In the morning I conducted Mon. Convent. We also in our services noticed the appointment of the Gov. General's vic. as a day of thanksgiving for the taking of Sebastopol. Since my return I've not had very much time myself, but have ^{been} ^{very} busy, and have attended to various matters of duty. Have been going to the Bazar in the evenings, but did not go this evening, being very busy getting letters ready to send off by cooly to Mr. M. & N.

This morning the letters that my dear M. and myself have been looking for were received. They were sweet, kind, affectionate letters, and expressed unqualified approbation of our union. This is what we had hoped for. The realising of that hope is not the less a matter for devout thankfulness. Now may the Lord, if it be His good pleasure, make us one. The time is not fixed, but we think of having it in the course of next month.

This evening, between 9 & 10, a Jew, Ishig Bin Yanin, suddenly made his appearance, began inquiring for my dear friend, Bro. Mackenzie. I had a very interesting interview with him, but was greatly embarrassed for want of a common language. He knew Persian, & a little English. I stammered Persian, as well as I could. Found that the poor fellow had no idea of believing in Christ. Tried to say a word for his soul's good. May the Shepherd of Israel get him his lost sheep home. He told me he was going to see Bro. M. He had not known of his fearful wounds & narrow escape, till a short time back while on his journey; and the assurance I gave him that he was alive & recovering comforted him much. It's now 11 o'clock, and I must retire.

Thursday, 6th. Set the printers at work at the Annual Report. ~~was~~ ^{all} the ms. ~~was~~ not yet rec^d, but hope it will come in time. Yesterday that for Saharanpur was rec^d; and the evening before, that for this station came in from Br. V.

Sabbath evening, 23rd. Preached this morning from 1. John 2.1, & this aftⁿ from 1. Tim. 1. 15. This evening heard Br. L. on "Not as the world giveth, give I unto you." A most interesting discourse. On Thursday evening, 20th, the people began to assemble for the Prose

Dec. 1855.

"mela" I preached in the Murray Range chapel from "Behold the
 Lamb of God, that taketh away the sin of the world." Next day
 about noon in the same place, from "For God so loved the world, &c."
 and in the evening from the parable of the labourers at a penny a day.
 Next day at noon from the parable of the feast. "Go out into the
 high ways & hedges, &c." commenting on the common sentiment
 of the people, that hell must be filled, and shewing that it is
 heaven that God would fill: "that my house may be filled." In
 the evening from "for the times of this ignorance God winked at, &c."
 The house was crowded much of the time, and many lis-
 tened with apparently a good degree of attention. The noise & din
 however on the outside interfered much with these services. I
 was obliged to speak very loud in order to be heard, but my
 strength was sustained. J. D. and other native Christians talked
 to the people and distributed books during the other parts of
 the day; from Thursday evening to last evening. Last night
 and the night before I was with dear M. at the bed side of a
 sick girl; one of the orphans. Last night, did not get to bed
 till 1 o'clock: rose a little before 7.

On the 12th (Wednesday) I went to Kulanta or Basa Pind,
 across the Satsuj, to Br. N. to tell them of Cousin M.'s ill-
 ness, of which I had just heard. Cousin E. prepared at once to
 set off for Galandau, to be with her.* I spoke to the people of
 the village. Had a large & attentive audience. They listened long.
 Returned next day; stopping till past noon at Talans, where
 M. was with the orphan girls, having come out for change of air, as
 several of them were unwell. She got back with them on Tues-
 day last, the 18th. Br. N. has been suffering from a very severe
 cold since his return, & has been quite unable to preach; a most re-
 sult thing for him. Seems now to be getting better. Br. N. has been suf-
 fering with his throat too. Does not appear to have obtained at all that
 relief from the affection of the throat (or bronchitis) which he had been
 hoping was the case from his residence in the hills. Very peculiar
 reason have I for thankfulness on account of the health I enjoy: as
 well as for that of my dearest Mary. She indeed is not strong: but she
 is wonderfully sustained, in view of all she has gone through. I ought
 to be grateful, but have frequent & sad evidence that the case is otherwise.

* Cousin E. returned on the 15th, having left M. much better.

